

THE
P E E R A G E
O F
E N G L A N D ;

CONTAINING
A *Genealogical* and *Historical* ACCOUNT
Of all the
P E E R S of E N G L A N D ,

Now existing, either by *Tenure, Summons* or *Creations* :
Their D E S C E N T S and C O L L A T E R A L L I N E S .
Their B I R T H S , M A R R I A G E S , and I S S U E S :
Famous A C T I O N S both in *War* and *Peace* :
Religious and *Charitable* D O N A T I O N S .
D E A T H S , P L A C E S of B u r i a l , M O N U M E N T S , E P I T A P H S :
And many valuable M E M O I R S never before printed,

A L S O
Their Paternal C O A T S of A r m s , C R E S T S , S U P P O R T E R S ,
and M O T T O S ,
curiously engraven on C O P P E R P L A T E S .

Collected from *Records, Old Wills, Authentick Manuscripts,*
our most approv'd H I S T O R I A N S , and other Authorities,
which are Cited.

By A R T H U R C O L L I N S , E s q ;

V O L . II.

The T H I R D E D I T I O N , corrected and enlarged in every
Family, with M E M O I R S not hitherto printed.

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. INNYS and J. RICHARDSON, T. WOTTON and
E. WITHERS, C. HITCH and L. HAWES, J. HODGES,
R. MANBY, J. & J. RIVINGTON, H. S. COX, R. BALDWIN,
W. JOHNSTON, S. CROWDER and W. WOODGATE, and
P. DAVY and B. LAW. M.DCC.LVI.

THE PEERAGE OF ENGLAND

CONTAINING
A Genealogical and Historical Account
Of all the

PEERS OF ENGLAND

Now existing, either by Descent, Gift, or Creation;
Their Descents and Collateral Lines;
Their Births, Marriages, and Issues;
Famous Actions both in War and Peace;
A Register and Catalogue of Donations;
Deaths, Places of Burial, Monuments, Effigies;
And many valuable Particulars never before printed.



Their Pedigrees, Coats of Arms, Supporters,
Crests, and other Particulars;
Carefully extracted from the Original Papers.

Collected from Manuscripts, and other Authorities;
and most approved Antiquaries, and other Authorities;
which are given.

By ARTHUR COLLIER, Esq.

VOL. II.
The Third Edition, corrected and enlarged in every
Particular, with many new Particulars printed.

LONDON:
Printed by W. Lister and J. Richardson, T. Warton and
J. G. Smith, in Pall-mall; and by J. D. Colclough,
in St. Dunstons Church-yard; and by W. Woodcock,
in Strand; and by J. D. Colclough, in Strand.

His very Enemies admired his Abilities, which
shone in such Lustre, as it is no wonder some of



TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE

ANTHONY
Earl of SHAFTESBURY,

Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum,
of the County of DORSET.

MY LORD,

THE Brave Stand made by Your Great Ancestor, in Defence of the Protestant Religion, the Liberty, and Property, of the Subject; and the Regard YOUR LORDSHIP has shewn to his Memory, are Motives which incline me to believe, You will Pardon this Address; it being necessary for me, to make an Apology to You for my Performance in attempting an Account of his Life and Character; which, in this Edition, is enlarged from unquestionable Authorities, that I have cited.

VOL. II.

A 2

HIS



shone in such Lustre, as it is no wonder some of
opposite Principles, have endeavoured to depreciate
his Virtues. But it evidently appears, his Views
and Designs, were for maintaining an equal Bal-
lance, between the Prerogative of the Crown, and
the Legal Rights of the People. And how much
he suffered on that Account, my History shews.

YOUR LORDSHIP's Noble Father, had also, a
just Tincture of all Private and Public Virtues; and
was distinguished for his Learning, and solid Judg-
ment, which Hereditarily Descends on YOUR
LORDSHIP. And Your Candour, Affability, and
Humanity, to all in Distress, has rendered You
universally beloved, and a happy Ornament of Your
Country, which will be remembered to Your last-
ing Honour, and by none more sincerely, than

MY LORD,

Your most Humble,

and most Devoted Servant,

ARTHUR COLLINS.

THE
P E E R A G E
O F
E N G L A N D.

VOL. II.

MARCHIONESS GREY.

FRANCIS de Belleforest, of Cominges in France (one of very great eminence and skill in antiquities) in his book of cosmography, derives the descent of this family from Rollo, or (as some name him) Fulbert, Chamberlain to Robert Duke of Normandy, of whose gift he had the castle and honour of Croy in Picardy (whence his posterity assumed their surname, afterwards written de Grey) who was father of John Lord de Croy, and of Arlette the mother to King William I. of England, commonly called the Conqueror. Which John married Adela, daughter, and one of the heirs of William, surnamed Fitz-Ober, as being son of Osbert, by surname Crespen, the son of Herfast, whose father was a noble Knight of Danish extraction: The said John by her had issue Sir Arnald de Grey, Kt. Lord of Walter-Eton, Stoke, and Rotherfield, who took to wife Joanna de Pontdelarche, and died to Will. Rufi, leaving issue by her, whose history may be seen in my Author.

Other industrious genealogists of our own nation, not without probable reasons, conceive one Ulfcytel the King's Minister, which is the same as Thane (a name or title of great distinction; equivalent to Baron) to be the progenitor of this illustrious house of De Grey. Which Ulfcytel, or Ulkitel, was one of the many witnesses to King Ethelred's charter, confirming the foundation of the monastery of Eynsham in Oxfordshire, dated an. 1003, built a little before, and endowed by Ethelmarc, Earl of Cornwall.

VOL. II.

B

The

The next in order of succession is Anschetil, or Anschil de Grai, (for he is recorded by both those names in Domesday-book) who held three virgates of land in Cestretou, of the fee of Odo, Bishop of Baleux; five hides and seven carrucates in Redrheld; two hides in Burtone; three hides in Radeford; four hides in Newton, besides lands in Wydeli; six hides in Bristelmestone, and two hides in Cornewelle; all in Oxfordshire, and of the fee of William Fitz-Osborn, Earl of Hereford: As likewise one manor in Totingham; with other lands in Lavindene and Westone, in the county of Bucks, 20 Will. the Conqueror, when the general Survey was made.

Whether the before-mentioned Ulfcytel was father to Anschetil, is not apparent from our records; yet in regard the manors of Cornwell and Rotherfeld continued in the eldest branch of this family till the time of King Edward III. I may certainly conclude that Anschetil was ancestor to Richard de Graio, who was his son, as the indefatigable and judicious Robert Glover, Somerset Herald, asserts.

— This Richard was a benefactor to Eynsham-abbey, by donation of the tithes of his demesne lands in Darneford, Wideli, and Cornwell (two of the lordships afore-mentioned) when his son took upon him the habit of a monk in that monastery, 10 Hen. I. and subscribed as witness to the charter of Walter Fossar, to Farricius, abbot of Abingdon, in the 14th of the same King; but how long he lived afterwards I cannot say, though it is likely Mabilia de Grai was his widow, who had her dower in Rotherfeld, as also in Dernford and Burton, in 17 Hen. I. as by the pipe-rolls of that year (in several places of the accounts of William de Sobington, Sheriff of Oxfordshire) manifestly appears.

This Richard left issue (besides the before-remembered monk) Anschetil de Grai, and William de Grey, both of them witnesses, among others, to the charter of Robert de Oyley, whereby he confirmed half a hide in land in Eston, given by Roger D'Oyley, to the church of St. Mary of Eynsham, in the former part of the reign of King Henry II. But more of this Anschetil I have not discovered, saving that (jointly with his son and heir) John, he was likewise a benefactor to the said monastery of Eynsham, by the gift of his meadow, called Langenhurst, in Stanlake, and Wydefordhurst, releasing thereto for ever the pasture of Somersford, in dispute between him and the abbot. He died young, as I guess, having married Eva, the heir of Baldwin, sometime Earl of Devon (if Mr. Glover, Somerset's, authority can be relied on) who outliving him many years, became the wife of Ralph de Murdac, Lord of Brochton and Burton, in Oxfordshire, of his own inheritance, who held Stanlake and Rotherfeld, in her right, in 3 Ric. I. Which Eva de Grey (for notwithstanding her re-marriage, she still retained that surname, as our publick records witness) surviving him like-

likewise, took to her last husband Andrew de Beauchamp, by whom she had children.

That John de Grai was son and heir of Anschetil, has been already said; but he had also another son likewise named John de Grey, consecrated Bishop of Norwich, Sept. 4th 1206, in the 2d of King John, and elected to the Archbishoprick of Canterbury, in 1206; but the Pope opposing his advancement, he never obtained the pall. He was in the north on the King's business when that see became vacant; and, as Bishop Godwin relates^a, *Being a man well seen in the laws of the realm, wise, and of great integrity, in regard thereof King John was very desirous to have made him Archbishop of Canterbury, and sent for him in all haste.* At his first coming to Canterbury he was solemnly elected, and his election published in the church before the King, and an infinite number of people. Nevertheless the Pope prevailed with the monks to choose Stephen Langton, a Cardinal of Rome^b; on which the King was fired with such indignation that he banished all the monks of Canterbury, seized on their goods and lands, and forbid Stephen Langton entrance into the realm. This ended in a contest which proved an irreparable damage to the whole kingdom; which was interdicted by the Pope, and the King excommunicated, and his kingdom given to the French. After which in the 11th year of King John, when the King had repressed the rebellious Irish, he left this John Grey^c, at his departure 13th of August, 1210, Lord Deputy of Ireland^d, *as an hardy able man, of singular wisdom and tried fidelity, that by such his power and commission he might keep that stiff-necked nation in obedience.* In whose commendations, Bale and Puseus do further agree, that he was a man of a happy and facetious wit, in the knowledge of all good literature excellent, in counsel ready and intelligent, and howsoever in his words merry and jocund; yet, in his actions, as occasion did require, he was severe and rigorous: a lover and reverencer he was of all virtues, and a despiser and rooter out of all vices. He was an historiographer, and writ a book which he called Scalæconicon; as also other works, mentioned by Bale in his centuries. Cox, in his history of Ireland^e, writes, that he kept the kingdom in so good order, that he was able to spare 300 foot, besides horse, to aid the King in France; where they did good service, and most of them safely returned to Ireland. Being sent for to England, to aid the King, he left the government 23 July, 1213, to Henry Archbishop of Dublin. He died^f, the first of November, 1214, near Poitiers in his return from Rome, and was buried in his own church of Norwich. He^g built a that goodly hall at Gaywood, near Lynn in Norfolk, and the rest of the fa-

B 2

brick

^a Hist. of the Bishops, p. 61. 344. ^b Godwin's Hist. of the Bishops, p. 62.
^c Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 51. ^d Weever's Fun. Monum. p. 790. ^e p. 51, 52.
^f Godwin, p. 344. ^g Weever, p. 790.

brick adjoining; being called in the Fine Rolls, 12 H. III. uncle to Walter Archbishop of York.

I now return to John, his eldest brother; he confirmed his father's donation (afore recited) to the monastery of Eynsham, adding of his own gift another meadow called Cherruchesham, for the health of his soul, &c. according to the devotion of those days; and is mentioned in the great Roll of the Pipe-office, 22 H. II. Oxon. In 4 R. I.^s he was one of the witnesses to a charter, by which that King confirmed to the church of Exeter their lands. Also in the 1st of King John, he was a witness^h to that King's confirmation of former grants to Lakeburne-abbey, in com' Lincoln; in which yearⁱ he was with the King in Italy.

Hawis was his wife, who in the 16th year of King John, with the assent of Robert de Grey her son and heir, conferred the church of Cornwell on the abbey of Eynsham, for the soul's health of John de Grey Bishop of Norwich, whereunto was a witness Walter de Grey Bishop of Worcester, another of her Sons. This John de Grey left issue by the said Hawis, as all antiquaries agree, Robert and Walter, before-mentioned, as also another son Henry de Grey, and two daughters, viz. Eva, married to William Britton; and Agnes, the mother of John D'Oyly, of Stoke D'Oyly in Northamptonshire.

The said Walter was constituted Lord^k Chancellor 7 Joh. and 11 Joh. was promoted to the^l see of Litchfield; as also in the 14th of his reign was^m sent, together with the Earl of Winchester, William de Cantilupe, and Robert Tregoz, on an embassy to Otho the Emperor, about certain affairs of moment. In 15 Joh.ⁿ he was likewise sent one of the Plenipotentiaries to Ferrand Earl of Flanders; and the same year^o was translated to the See of Worcester. In 17 Joh. he^p was promoted to that of York, for which he was forced to pay to the Pope an excessive sum of money. Matthew Westminster commendeth him greatly for his wisdom in government, and his loyalty and fidelity to his Prince. Which commendation he deserved, in that Queen Eleanor, to whom King Henry III. her husband had committed the government of the kingdom on his going to France, and she having occasions to cross the seas to confer with him, appointed this Walter, Regent of the kingdom An. 1235, 37 H. III. but being old and infirm, he was unwilling to take the charge upon himself. He sat as Archbishop above 39 years, in which time he did many things for the good and benefit both of his see and church. He purchased and gave to his see the manor and church of Bishops-Thorpe in com' Ebor. He founded several chantries in different places. He gave to his church 32 sumptuous copes, and left a large stock

^g Mon. Angl. To. 1. p. 231.

^h Ibid. p. 895.

ⁱ Ibid. Tom. II. p. 985.

^k Cart. Antiq. BB. 22.

^l Heylin's Help to Hist. p. 90.

^m Rymer's Fed.

Tom. I. p. 156.

ⁿ Rymer's Fed. Tom. I. p. 173.

^o Godwin of Bishops, p. 257.

^p Ib. p. 462, 463, and 464.

stock of cattle to his successors, procuring the King to confirm that gift, and to order, that every Archbishop should be bound to leave it as he found it. He bought unto his see the house now called Whitehall (and heretofore ^a York place) built by Hubert de Burgo Earl of Kent, who died 1243, and gave it to the friars preachers in London. This Archbishop died on May-day 1255, 39 H. III. at the Bishop of London's palace at Fulham, and was buried in St. Peter's church at York.

Sir Robert de Grey, the eldest brother to the said Archbishop of York, inherited the Oxfordshire estate, scil. Cornwell and Wydele, &c. and was ancestor to the Barons Grey of Rotherfield, now extinct.

Henry de Grey, the youngest brother, had a grant^r from King Richard I. in the sixth year of his reign, of the manor of Turroc in Essex, which was^r confirmed by King John in the first year of his reign. And the same year^r by another charter, had a special privilege to hunt the hare and fox in any lands belonging to the Crown, excepting the King's demesne parks. In 1 H. II. ^a he had a grant of the manor of Grimston in com' Nott. (part of the possessions of Robert Bardolf) for his support in the King's service. And having married^r Isolda, the eldest of the five daughters and coheirs of Hugh Bardolf, and niece and coheir to the aforesaid Robert^r, shared in the inheritance of all his lands in 9 H. III.

By the said Isolda he had issue, 1. Richard, who had the family estate at Hemingford-Grey in com' Hunt. and also Thorock-Grey, and was Sheriff of Northumberland in 20 H. III. His principal seat was at Codnovre in com' Derb. whose descendants were the Barons Grey of Codnovre, which terminated in Henry Lord Grey, who died in 11 H. VII.

2. John, Progenitor to the Lords Grey of Wilton, and of Ruthen, from whom his Grace the late Duke of Kent descended.

3. William of Sandjacre, in the county of Derby; who in 14 H. III. ^z was witness to the deed whereby the King confirmed to Ankerwike priory in com' Bucks, their Possessions; and was^r Sheriff of Lincolnshire from 46 to the 51 H. III. And in 53 H. III. had^b free warren in Landford, in com' Nott. ^c His son Richard de Grey married Lucy, daughter and heir of Robert de Hareston, Lord of Sutton in the dale in Derbyshire, Hareston in Leicestershire, and Hiclington in com' Nott. All which Lordships descended to the family of Leek by an heir female, Alice de Grey, living in the reign of King Henry IV. and married to John Leek, ancestor to the late Earl of Scarfdale.

B 3

I

^a Stow's Survey of London, p. 487. ^r Cart. Antiq. DD. n. 13. ^s Cart.
¹ Joh. m. 29. ^t Ibid. ^u Rot. Claus. 1 H. III. m. 12. ^x Mon. Angl. Vol.
² p. 645. ^y Rot. Fin. 9 H. III. m. 3. ^z Mon. Angl. Vol. 1. p. 483. ^a Rot.
Pip. de liisd. An. ^b Cart. 53 H. III. n. 5. ^c Thoroton's Nott. p. 73, 74, 187.

I now return to John de Grey, second son of Henry. Which John in 9 H. III. was guardian^d to Oliver D'Aincourt; and paid^e 70*l.* at that time for him upon levying the scutage of Poictou. In 18 H. III. he was^f commanded by the King to be at Portsmouth on Ascension-day, with horses and arms to go beyond the seas. In 23 H. III. he was^g Sheriff for the counties of Bucks and Bedford; and afterwards had summons^h to attend the King in his wars in France. In 30 H. III. he was madeⁱ Constable of the castle of Gannock in North Wales; and in the 33d. being then Justice of Chester, had a^k grant of all the King's lands in Cheshire and North-Wales, to hold for one whole year, rendering the King 500 marks for the same. In 36 H. III. the King intending a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and causing the Bishops of Winchester and Chichester to stir up the people to the like devotion, though few were moved, yet this John and Richard his brother assented, wherewith, as Matthew Paris observes, the King was so pleased, that embracing them in his arms, he kissed them, and called them brothers.

In 37 H. III. he was made^m Governour of Northampton-castle; and in 38 H. III. the King being at Bourdeauxⁿ, constituted him steward of all Gascoign. But in 40 H. III. being (as Matt. Paris^o writeth) an aged Knight, much esteemed for his civility and valour, as also chief of the King's council, and being weary of the vanities of the court, he withdrew himself.

Nevertheless in 41 H. III. he was^p made Governour of the castle of Shrewsbury, and the year after^q Constable of Dover castle; also in 47 H. III. Sheriff of Herefordshire, and^r Governour of the castle of Hereford. And the year following was one of the Barons who undertook that King Henry should stand to the determination of Lewis King of France, in relation to the differences then on foot. Also standing loyal^s to the King, when he had that sharp war with the Barons, he was after the battle of Evesham (1265. 49 H. III.)^t made Sheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham; and in 50 Hen. III. was one of the Lords who assented to the compromise between that King and his Barons.

This John^u dying in 50 H. III. left issue by^v Emma his wife, daughter and heir to Geoffrey de Glanville, a son named^w Reginald, and a daughter^x married to Robert de Tatthall: Which Reginald, the same year of his father's death, was^y appointed Sheriff of

a Rot. Fin. 9 H. III. m. 3. e Rot. Pip. 9 H. III. Oxon. f Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 1. p. 321. g Rot. Pip. 23. H. III. Buck. & Bedf. h Rot. Vasc. 26 H. III. in dorf. m. 3. i Pat. 30 H. III. m. 2. k Pat. 33 H. III. m. 8. l M. Paris, in Anno 1252. p. 834. n. 30. m Pat. 37 H. III. m. 10. n Rot. Vasc. 38 H. III. p. 2. m. 20. o In Ann. 1255. p. 914. n. 20. p Pat. 41 H. III. m. 9. q Pat. 42 H. III. m. 6. r Pat. 47 H. III. m. 9. & m. 18. s Ibid. t Pat. 48 H. III. m. 18. u Pat. 49 H. III. m. 11. x Ibid. y Rymer's Fœd. T. 1. p. 776. z Claus. 50 H. III. m. 5. a lib. Geneal. p. 85. in Bibl. Lambeth. b Claus. 50 H. III. m. 5. c Claus. 31 H. III. m. 9. d Pat. 50 H. III. m. 23.

of the county of Nottingham, and Governour^e of Nottingham-castle, and the next year^f Governour of the castle of Northampton, continuing in the same^g offices in 53 H. III.

In 5 E. I. he^h was in arms against Lewellin Prince of Wales, and the Welsh then in rebellion; and in the 9 E. I.ⁱ was Justice of Chester, as his father had been, and merited so well from the King, that he^k gave him part of the honour of Monmouth; and in further consideration of his services^l, granted him the castle of Ruthen, in the county of Denbigh, with other lands.

In 25 E. I. the King going into^m Flanders, and committing the government of the realm in his absence to Prince Edward, he joined this Reginald, Lord Grey, (among others) as an assistant to him. And the same year, on the King's confirmationⁿ of those two memorable charters called Magna Charta, and Charta de Foresta, which chiefly through the potency of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, then Constable of England, and Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, Marshal, were then obtained (but contrary to the King's free liking) he was one of those who, on that accord then made betwixt the King, and the other Barons, that stood for their rights and liberties, undertook on the King's behalf, for the indemnity of those two Earls. Afterwards, in 31 E. I. he^o was in the King's army in Scotland; and having married^p Maud, daughter and heir of Henry de Longchamp, (a great Baron) whose principal seat was Wilton castle in Herefordshire^q, died in 1 E. II. leaving John his son and heir, forty years of age.

This John in his father's life-time was an active man in the King's Service. In 26 E. I. he had^r command to be at Carlisle on the eve of Pentecost, with horse and arms ready to attend the King where he should think proper, to suppress the rebellion in Scotland; and in 35 E. I. in consideration of his services^s, that King acquitted Reginald his father of 151*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* part of a debt of 351*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* and accepted of the remaining part (viz. 200*l.*) by 10*l.* per Annum. In 3 E. II. he had a command^t from the King, to raise in the parts of Diffrencloyt 200 foot for the service of the nation, to be employed against the Scots. And the next year being^u appointed with William de Melton, Archbishop, and other noblemen, to go to the general council, he was summoned to be at London three weeks before Midsummer, to attend the council in relation thereto.

And being in^x the wars against the Scots, from the 4th to the 9th year of King Edward II. he had for his services in 5 E. II.

B 4

a

^e Pat. 50 H. III. m. 23. ^f Pat. 51 H. III. m. 15. ^g Rot. Pip. 53 H. III. Nott. Derb. ^h MS. Not. B. 5. in Biblioth. Joh. Anstis Arm. ⁱ Pat. 9 E. I. m. 2. ^k Claus. 9 E. I. n. 10. ^l Cart. 10 E. I. n. 10. Pat. 2 E. III. p. 1. m. 4. per Inspex. ^m H. Knighton 2510. n. 40. & Tho. Wals in anno 25 E. I. p. 39. a 30. ⁿ H. Knighton 2524. n. 10. ^o Rot. Scoc. 31 E. I. m. 13. ^p Rot. Pip. 13 E. I. Heref. Plac. coram R. 20 E. I. Rot. 39. & 42. ^q Esc. 1 E. II. n. 54. ^r MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. ^s Plac. Parl. 35 E. I. p. 338. ^t Rymer's Fed. T. 3. p. 157. ^u Ibid. p. 266. ^x Rot. Scoc. 4 E. II. in Dorf. 7 E. II. m. 3. & 8 E. II. in Dorf. m. 9.

a grant of the manors of Swanton and Sharnbrook, in the county of Bedford, late belonging to the Knights Templers; but two years after surrendered them to certain persons appointed to dispose of the issues thereof in the service of the Holy Land.

In 10 E. II. he was^a made Justice of North-Wales, and Governour of Caernarvon-castle. And in 12 E. II. the King and Thomas Earl of Lancaster being at variance, he was one of the sureties that the King should pardon him, which he did that year in parliament.

This John, who^c died in 17th of Edward II. left issue by^d Maud his wife, daughter to Ralph, Lord Bassett of Draiton, two sons, Henry his heir, and Roger; from which Henry descended the Lords Grey of Wilton, that flourished till the Reign of King James I. in whose second year Thomas Lord Grey of Wilton (the son of Arthur, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and Knight of the Garter, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth) being one of the conspirators with the Lord Cobham, Sir Walter Raleigh, and others, was attainted of treason; and on the 6th of July 1614, died in the tower, being the last Lord Grey of Wilton; and his estate at Whaddon, in the county of Bucks, was given to Sir George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, who was made Baron of Whaddon. But I am principally to treat of Roger de Grey, the second son of the said John Lord Grey of Wilton.

This Roger in 12 Edw. II. was^e summoned to meet the King at Winchester, the second Sunday in Lent, to confer with him before his departure into Aquitain; and in the same year^f was in that expedition then made into Scotland, and^g sat in the parliament held at York in anno 1322, 16 Edw. II. In 18 Edw. II. residing in com^h Bedf. he wasⁱ summoned to be at Portsmouth the Sunday after Mid-lent, to go with the Earl of Warren and others into Guyenne.

In 1 E. III. he^j was in another expedition into Scotland, and of the retinue to Edmund Earl of Kent, the King's uncle. In 5 E. III. he had the castle of Bergavenny committed to his trust^k, on the death of John de Hastings, Lord thereof. In 9 E. III. there were certain covenants sealed on Monday next after the feast of the Holy Trinity, betwixt this Roger and Sir William de Montagu (afterwards Earl of Salisbury) that John his son and heir apparent should marry Anne, the daughter of the said William, before Whitsuntide next ensuing; and that he the said Roger should settle on them lands of 100*l.* per annum value, on the receipt of 1000 marks sterling for her portion. In 11 E. III. the King sent^l to him a schedule of the propositions offered to the King of

^a Rot. Fin. 17 E. II. m. 27. ^e Esc. 17 E. II. n. 74. ^d Lib. Geneal. præd.
^c Rymer's Fed. T. 4. p. 117. ^f Rot. Scoc. 12 E. II. m. 13. ^g Lell. Collect.
V. 1. 418. ^h Rymer's Fed. T. 4. p. 134. ⁱ Rot. Scoc. 1 E. III. p. 6.
^k Rot. Fin. 5 E. III. m. 18. ^j Claus. 9 Ed. III. in Dori. m. 24. ^l Rymer's
Fed. T. 4. p. 805.

of France for a peace, to shew it to the clergy and people in the counties of Bedford and Bucks, and at the same time to exhort them, if the French should be for war, to exert themselves in defence of their country. In 13 E. III. the King at Brussels, Tuesday after Midsummer-Dayⁿ, agreeing with the Duke of Brabant, that Prince Edward should marry Margaret, the said Duke's daughter, and in consideration of her portion of 50,000*l.* sterling, to settle on her a dower equal to that of Isabel his Queen, this Roger Lord Grey was one of the King's Guarantees for the due performance thereof. In 15 E. III. he was^o commanded to be at Newcastle upon Tyne, on the 24th of January following, with twenty men at arms and archers, ready to march into Scotland, or to stay on the marches thereof, as occasion should require. The next year the King at la Rosere in Brittany, November 12. ^p signified to him his arrival in that country, and that he was on the march for the recovery of his rights, and that he wanted recruits; wherefore he desired him, if he could not attend him in person, to send him what supplies he could. But the King, on his return to England, wanting fresh recruits, the better to put an end to the war, ^q desired him to send to Portsmouth twenty Men at arms, and as many archers, well accounted, and if possible, that he would be there; and that he would send a person to London, in Hillary term, to agree for their wages. In 17 E. III. he was^r charged to provide twenty men at arms, and twenty archers, for the King's service in France. And in 26 E. III. was constituted^s a commissioner (among others) to arm and array all the Knights, Esquires, and other able persons residing in the counties of Bedford and Bucks, and to lead them against the King's enemies, an invasion being then threatened from the French.

This Roger wedded^t Elizabeth, the daughter of John Lord Hastings of Bergavenny, (who^u died anno 6 E. II.) and of Isabel his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs to William Valence, Earl of Pembroke, whereby his posterity became heirs to the last John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, and departed^v this life on the 6th of March, 27 E. III. leaving Reginald, his son, 26 years of age.

But before I proceed to treat of this Reginald, I shall observe, that John his eldest brother was an active man whilst he lived; being joined in commission^w in 17 E. III. with Henry Earl of Lancaster, and diverse other great men, to go to Rome, as Ambassadors from King Edward, with full power to treat, in presence of the Pope, with Philip de Valois, or his Ambassadors, and amicably to conclude of peace betwixt the King and him. Likewise that in 20 E. III, he

ⁿ Ibid. T. 5. p. 115. ^o Ibid. p. 291. ^p Ibid. p. 346. ^q Ibid. p. 353.
^r Rot. Franc. 17 E. III. in dorf. m. 16. ^s Ibid. 16 E. III. m. 5. ^t Esc. 13 R.
^u H. n. 51. ^v Dugd. Warwicksh. p. 740. ^w Esc. 27 E. III. n. 58. ^x Rot.
Franc. 17 E. III. m. 12.

he^z was in the wars of France. And that for these and other his faithful services, in 22 E. III. he^a obtained the custody of the lands of Sir John Wake Kt. deceased, then in the King's hands, by reason of the minority of his heir; but dying^b in his father's life-time, Reginald his brother came to inherit (as I have already observed) and had livery^c of his lands in 27 E. III. then doing his homage.

This Reginald in 28 E. III.^d was one of those Peers who constituted Richard de Wymondeswold, and others, their proctors, to assent to such things as should be agreed on by the King's ambassadors, and the ambassadors of France, before the Pope, who was not to sit as a judge in the affair, but as a private person. In 29 E. III. he was^e in that expedition made into Brittany. In 33 E. III. he was^f again in the wars of France; as also in^g 34 and^h 43 of E. III. In which last year the King gave him to understandⁱ, that the French and their adherents endeavoured to expunge the English tongue, to destroy the principality of Wales; and in order to bring it under their subjection, intended to invade it with a body of armed men; on which account, he commands him, and all other Lords in the said principality, to raise and muster their men, and to put garrisons and stores into their forts, so as to be ready to march whenever they should be summoned. And the year following the King^k renewed his commands to him. In 51 E. III. the King^l again signified to him, that the French had sent out a great navy of ships, and an army of men, with an intent to make a descent on England or Wales. Therefore the better to obviate their intent, he constituted this Reginald, commander of all the forts and castles, &c. belonging to him in that principality. On 13 June, 8 R. II. the King signified to him^m, that for the welfare of his kingdom and crown, and suppression of the rebellion of the Scots, he proposed to be at Newcastle on Tyne the 14th of July following, to march against them with horse and arms, and his whole service; therefore he commands him to be there with more than his quota if possible, which shall be owned, and his loyalty and probity commended. And from 27 E. III. until 11 R. II. inclusive, had summons to all the parliaments of both those Kings.

He diedⁿ on the Tuesday next before the feast of St. Peter ad vincula, in 12 R. II. seized of the castle of Ruthen, with the cantreds of Deffren-cloyt and Englesfeld, in the marches of Wales; as also the manors of Wraste and Flyte, in com' Bedf. together with diverse other manors in the counties of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Buckingham, leaving Reginald his son and heir, 26 years of age, whose

^z Rot. Franc. 20 E. III. p. 1. m. 3. ^a Claus. 22 E. III. p. 1. m. 7. ^b Rot. Fin. 27 E. III. m. 9. ^c Ibid. ^d Rymer T. 5. p. 797. ^e Rot. Franc. 29 E. III. m. 9. ^f Rot. Vasc. 33 E. III. m. 14. ^g Rot. Franc. 34 E. III. m. 12. ^h Ibid. 43 E. III. m. 7. ⁱ Rymer T. 6. p. 643. ^k Ibid. p. 664. ^l Ibid. p. 142. ^m Ibid. T. 7. p. 475. ⁿ Efc. 12 R. II. n. 23.

whose mother was ⁿ Eleanor, daughter of John Lord Strange, of Blackmere.

Which Reginald in 13 of R. II. on the ^o death of John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, was found to be his next heir (viz. son of Reginald, son of Elizabeth, daughter of John de Hastings, and Isabel his wife, one of the sisters and heirs to Adomare de Valence) and at that time 28 years of age. And in 18 R. II. ^p was in Ireland in the King's service; as also 22 R. II. attending ^q the King in person thither, when he had a protection for one year, and was then left there for the safeguard of that country.

This Reginald was famous ^r for his disputes with Owen Glendour, concerning the situation of their lands, by whom being at length over-powered, he became prisoner to the said Owen, and paid ten thousand marks for his ransom. He had also a great contest in the court of chivalry with Sir Edward de Hastings ^s, concerning the title of Lord Hastings, and bearing the entire arms of John de Hastings, late Earl of Pembroke, to whom he was heir (as hath been observed) which cause coming to a final sentence in 11 H. IV. the right and title to the said name and arms was adjudged to him and his heirs, as Lord Hastings; and Sir Edward de Hastings thenceforth prohibited to bear them, was sentenced to pay such costs of suit as should be appointed by the court. That year also the King being informed ^t that several of his officers, without his authority, had agreed to a cessation of arms with the Welsh, and their adherents, he was commanded immediately to repair to his territories, for the prevention thereof.

In 2 H. V. ^u being Admiral of England, he with the Duke of Exeter, the Earl of Dorset, and others, about Christmas, were sent into France with 500 horse, and lodged in the temple-house, at Paris, keeping their Christmas there in a most sumptuous and grand manner; after which these Ambassadors, in pursuance of their commission, required of the French King to deliver up to King Henry the kingdom of France, and the duchies of Aquitain, Normandy, and Ponthieu, with the countries of Main and Poitou, to which if he would assent, then the King would marry Catherine, the said King's daughter, and endow her with the said duchies and counties. Whereunto the French King replied, he would shortly send Ambassadors into England. In 4 H. V. he was ^v retained by indenture to serve the King in his wars of France, and the same year served ^w him in his fleet at sea. He was likewise in the wars against the French the remainder of King Henry the fifth's reign; and 3 H. VI. was retained ^x to serve the King in France under

ⁿ Barones Extincti, M. S. f. 47. a. ^o Es. 13 R. II. n. 30. ^p Pat. 18 R. II. p. 1. m. 25. ^q Pat. 22 R. II. p. 3. m. 21. & Rym. T. 8. p. 78. ^r Powel's Hist. of Wales, p. 386. ^s Ex Vet. Cod. M. S. penes Henr. Comit. Kanc. ann. 1640. ^t Rymer. T. 8. p. 611. ^u Hall's Chron. in Vit. H. V. fo. 42. a. ^v Ex ipso Autog. penes Cler. Pell. ^w Rot. Franc. 4 H. V. m. 23. ^x Ex ipso Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

under John Duke of Bedford, the Regent, with twenty men and sixty archers; and died ^a in 19 H. VI. leaving Edmund his grandson (son of John, who died in his life-time) his next heir.

By his first ^b wife Margaret, daughter of William Lord Ross, he had issue the said John; and by his second wife John, daughter and heir to William Lord Asteley, and widow of Thomas Raleigh, of Farnborough, in com' Warw. he had three sons, Edward, who married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Henry Lord Ferrers of Groby, and is ancestor to the present Earl of Stamford; John second son, of Barwel, in com' Leicest. and Robert Grey third son, of Enfield, in com' Staff. also a daughter Eleanor, married to William Lucy, of Cherlecote, in com' Warw. Esq;

Sir John de Grey, his only son by the first wife, though he died in the life-time of his father, yet was he a person of great note and eminence. In 9 H. IV. being ^c constituted warden of the marches of Wales, and going thither, writing himself Sir John Grey Kt. son of Sir Reginald Grey Kt. he ^d appointed William Stourton to be his attorney in all the courts in England. In 10 H. IV. he was one of the commanders of those forces sent into France in aid of the Duke of Burgundy. In 1 H. V. ^e the King, in consideration of his good services in the wars, granted 110*l.* owing by the prior of Lancaster; and having been in the battle of Agincourt, in 7 H. VI. he ^f obtained a grant of Lands in Normandy, that were William late Earl of Tankerville's, and Philip de Harcourt's.

In 2 H. VI. he was in the wars in France, and with his father Reginald, Lord Grey ^g, in the battle of Vernoul, fought August 28, 3 H. VI. where they both shared in the honour of a signal victory. In 5 H. VI. he was ^h constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and landing at Houth, July 31. was sworn the next day, and ⁱ continued there two years. He was afterwards retained by John Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, to serve in those wars, and was Captain and Governour of Yomins, and was ^j elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, in 14 H. VI. at which time being abroad in the service of his country, he chose Sir John Lisle to take possession of his stall, and to be his proxy at the installation. His letter to him on that occasion is preserved in the Regifstrum Chartaceum of the Order of the Garter, and is as follows ^k:

A mon trescher & bien ame Monsieur Jehan Lisle.

Worshipful Sir,

I grete you wel, desiring to here, &c. And wete ye, that the Kyng of his gracious Lordshippe, God yelde him, have chosen me, to be onne of his Brethrene, of the Knyghtes of the Gartier; and I have chosen you, to be myne Attourney, to take my Stalle, in my Name,

^a Pat. 19 H. VI. m. 32.

^b Ex Stem.

^c Par. 9 H. IV. p. 2. m. 18.

^d Ibid.

^e Pat. 1 H. V. p. 4. m. 24.

^f Rot. Norm. 7 H. V. p. 1.

^g Hall's Chron. in

Life H. VI. fo. 85.

^h Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 156.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ashmole's

Ord. of the Garter, p. 277.

^l Ibid. in Append. N. 46.

Name, what tyme that my Lorde of Bedforde, &c. And I praye you, that ye will do so moche for me, at this tyme; as I may do thyng to your Pleasaunce in tyme comyng, &c. Written before Roone, the 11th Day of November. John Grey.

When he died I don't find, but it could not be long after, as he deceased in his father's life-time; having married^m Constance, daughter of John Holland, the first of the name Duke of Exeter, and widow of Thomas Lord Mowbray, son of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, who died in exile. By this Lady, whoⁿ died in 16 H. VI. and was buried at St. Catharine's near the Tower, he left issue two sons, Edmund and Thomas, as also a daughter^o Alice, married to William Knyvet, Esq; and dying April 4, 1474, was buried in New-Buckenham church, in Com^r Norf.

Which Thomas, second son, in 28 H. VI. was created Lord Grey of Rugemont in the county of Bedford, and was so loyal to the house of Lancaster, that in 1461, the 1st of Edward the fourth, he was (with many others) attainted in parliament, and died without issue.

Edmund the elder brother, in 1441, the 19th of Henry the sixth, succeeded his grandfather, and in the 3d of Edward the fourth, was^p appointed Lord High-Treasurer of England, and two years after^q (using then the title of Lord and Baron Hastings, of Weyford and Ruthen) was created Earl of Kent; and died in 1489, the 3d of Henry VII.

He married^r Catherine daughter to Henry Piercy, second Earl of Northumberland, and by her had four sons and two daughters; of which George the eldest (surviving) succeeded him, and was^s one of the principal persons in the army sent into France, under the leading of Jasper Duke of Bedford, and John Earl of Oxford; as also one of the Leaders of those forces under King Henry the seventh^t, which vanquished John Earl of Lincoln, at the battle of Stoke, near Newark; and in the 11th of Henry the seventh, on the rebellion of the Cornish men, under James Lord Audley, was^u chief of the English Nobility that appeared against them, by whose valour they were overcome at Blackheath in Kent.

This George^v married to his first wife, Anne, daughter to Richard Woodvile, Earl Rivers, by whom he had a son Richard; and by Catherine his second wife, daughter to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, he had Sir Henry Grey, of Wress in the county of Bedford, George, and Anthony Grey, of Branspeth, in the Bishoprick of Durham; as also two daughters; but dying in 1506, Richard, by his first wife, succeeded him.

This

^m Weever's Fun. Mon. p. 425. ⁿ Ibid. ^o Ibid. p. 855. ^p Pat. 3 E. IV. p. 2. m. 16. ^q Cart. de Ann. 5, 6 & 7 E. IV. n. 18. ^r Lib. Geneal. prod. ^s Polyd. Virg. p. 584. ^t Speed's Chron. p. 744. ^u Polyd. Virg. p. 601. ^v Lib. Geneal. prod.

This Richard was * elected Knight of the Garter * on April 22, in the 20th year of king Henry the Seventh; and attended King Henry the Eighth at the siege of Therouenne. He had to wife Elizabeth, daughter to Sir William Hussey Kt. Chief-Justice of the King's Bench; and having much wasted his estate by gaming, and dying on the 3d of May, 1524, without issue, the Earldom came to Sir Henry Grey, of Wreft, his brother by the half blood.

Which Sir Henry², not thinking his estate sufficient to support the dignity of an Earl, declined taking on him that title; and having married Anne, daughter of John Blenverhasser, Esq; * died September 24, 1562, 4 Eliz. and was buried in the church of St. Giles, without Chipplegate, London; leaving issue Henry; his son and heir, who married Margaret, daughter of John, and sister to Oliver St. John, of Bletsoe, in the county of Bedford, but declined the title of Earl, as his father had done; and left issue three sons, Reginald, Henry, and Charles.

Which Reginald having, by his frugality^b, much recover'd the estate, reassumed the title of Earl of Kent, in the 13th of Eliz. 1571; and in the 15th year of that reign^c was one of the peers for the trial of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. He died^d March 17, 1572, 14 Eliz. and was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate church; but leaving no issue by his Lady Susan, daughter to Richard Bertie, Esq; by Catherine his wife, duchess of Suffolk, Henry his next brother became heir.

Which Henry was^e one of the Peers for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, and was Lord Lieutenant of the county of Bedford. He lies buried under a noble monument in the chapel adjoining to Flitton church in Bedfordshire, with the following inscription.

" Here lieth the body of the most noble, virtuous, and worthy
 " Peer HENRY GREY, Earle of Kent, Lord Hastings, Weys-
 " ford, and Ruthen, Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Bedford;
 " ever loyal to his Prince, assured to his country, kind to his
 " friends, loving to all good men, and charitable to the poor; the
 " first erecter and founder of this chapel, who deceased the 31st
 " of January 1614."

" MARY, one of the daughters of Sir GEORGE COTTON
 " of Cumbermere, in the county of Chester, Kt. first espoused
 " to EDWARD Earle of Derby; and after to this HENRY Earle
 " of Kent, who deceased the 16th of November, in the year
 " of our Lord God, 1580, and lieth buried at Great Gaddesden
 " in the county of Hertfordshire, in tender affection, and good
 " respect of which Lady; the said Earle of Kent her husband,
 " caused this remembrance to be made of her."

He

* Ashmole's Ord. of the Garter, p. 713. * Antis's Reg. of the Gart. V. 1. p. 247.
 y Herb. Hist. H. VIII. p. 36. z Catal. of Nob. by R. B. a Stow's Survey
 of Lond. p. 314. b Camden's Ann. of Q. Eliz. c Ibid. d Stow's Ann.
 p. 674. e Camden's Annals.

He was succeeded in honour and estate, by Charles his next brother and heir. Which Charles Earl of Kent, married Susan daughter to Richard Cotton, of Bedhampton, in the county of Southampton, Esq; and by her had a son named Henry, his heir, and a daughter Susan, married to Sir Michael Longville, fourth son of Sir Henry Longville, of Wolverton in the county of Bucks, Kt. who left issue, by the said Lady, Charles Longville, Lord Grey of Ruthen, whose daughter and heir Susanna, became wife to Sir Henry Yelverton, of Easton Manduit in the county of Northampton, Kt. ancestor to the Earl of Suffex. And the said Charles, Earl of Kent; lies buried by his brother, in the chapel at Flitton, with this memorial on a gravestone of black marble:

“ The Right Honourable CHARLES GREY, Earle of Kent, Lord Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthen, brother and heir of Earle HENRY. He died at his manor-house of Blonham, the 26th day of September, 1622.”

To whom succeeded Henry his son, the seventh Earl of Kent, who married Elizabeth, second of the three daughters and co-heirs of Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury; and was also buried in the chapel adjoining to Flitton church, with the inscription following on a grave-stone of black marble:

“ The Right Honourable Sir HENRY GREY Kt. Earl of Kent, Lord Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthen; son and heir of Earle CHARLES. He died without issue, at his house in White Fryars, London, on the 21st of November, 1639, and was here interred the 29th of the same month:” And his Countess surviving him, was interred by him in the said chapel, with this inscription:

“ Sacred to the memory of that most excellent person, illustrious, and incomparable for her true piety, charity, bounty, virtue, honor, and all goodness; the Lady ELIZABETH TALBOT, Countess Dowager of Kent, (to HENRY Earle of Kent, son and heir of Earle CHARLES) Lady Hastings, Weysford, and Ruthen; second daughter and co-heir to GILBERT late Earl of Shrewsbury. She departed at her house in White Fryars, London, the 7th of December, 1651, being upon the age of 70, and was here interred the 6th of January following. Made and placed here, out of the most humble devotion of the sole executor of her Ladyship's last will and testament, in August 1653.”

On the decease of the said Henry Earl of Kent, the title of Earl (by reason of the entail on the heirs male) descended to Anthony Grey, then rector of the church of Burbache, in the county of Leicester, son of George, son of Anthony Grey, of Branspeth, in the county palatine of Durham, third son to George the second Earl of Kent, as before observed.

This Anthony, to whom the Earldom of Kent so devolved, was born at Branspeth, in the bishoprick of Durham, his grandfather Anthony Grey Esq; being invited thither to enjoy the company of his friend and kinsman the Earl of Westmoreland, as Dr. Fuller relates in his worthies of England. And when he became rector of Burbache, he preached constantly, and kept an hospitable house for the poor, according to his estate; and after his accession to the title of Earl of Kent, he did not in the least degree disdain the society of the clergy, neither did he abate in the constancy of his preaching, so long as he was able to be led up into the pulpit. He was summoned as a Peer to parliament, but excused himself by reason of indisposition and age. Such was his humility and sanctity, that he was truly revered by all who knew him. He married Magdalen, daughter of William Purefoy, of Caldecote, in com' Warw. Esq; by whom he had issue five sons, viz. Henry, John, Job a divine, Theophilus, and Nathaniel; as also five daughters, Grace married to James Ward, of Hucklestot-Grange, in com' Leicest. Esq; Magdalen, to John Brown of Stretton in com' Derby, Esq; Christian to the reverend Mr. Burdet, rector of the church of Burton-Noverey, in com' Leicest. Patience, to — Wood, of Lubenham, in the said county of Leicester, and Priscilla. And departing this life in the year 1643, was buried in the church of Burbache.

To whom succeeded in his honours, Henry his eldest son, born November 24, 1534, who by his first wife Mary, daughter of Sir William Courteen, Kt. had issue Henry Lord Grey, who was buried in St. Paul's chapel, Westminster-Abbey, June 20, 1644, by his mother, who was buried there on the 20th of March, 1643. But this Henry Earl of Kent, by his second wife, Amabella, daughter of Sir Anthony Ben, of Surry, Kt. Recorder of London (widow of Anthony Fane, Esq; third son to Francis Earl of Westmoreland) had issue one son, Anthony Earl of Kent, and one daughter Elizabeth, married to Banister Maynard, Lord Maynard. And departing this life, was buried in the said chapel at Flitton in Bedfordshire, where a monument is erected, and this inscription:

“ To the pious memory of HENRY Earle of Kent, Lord
 “ Ruthen, Hastings, and Weysford; son of ANTHONY GREY,
 “ of Burbech in the county of Leicester, Earle of Kent; also
 “ of AMABELLA Countess of Kent, daughter and heir of Sir
 “ ANTHONY BENN, of Surry, Knight; by whom he had issue
 “ two sons and one daughter, ANTHONY Earle of Kent (HENRY
 “ GREY deceased) and the Lady ELIZABETH his only daughter
 “ now living; this monument was erected by AMABELLA Coun-
 “ tefs Dowager of Kent, to the memory of her dear Lord, who
 “ was the best of husbands, and the most pious of men.” He
 departed this life in the year of our Lord, 1651, leaving his

Countess surviving, died aged 92 years, on the 17th of August, 1698.

Which Anthony Earl of Kent, married Mary, daughter and sole heir to John Lord Lucas, Baron of Shenfield, in the county of Essex; who, in consideration of her father's merits and services, and by his intercession, was created Baroness Lucas of Crudwell, in the county of Wilts, on the 7th of May, 1663, in the 13th of Charles the second, and to her heirs male and female by the Earl of Kent.

This noble Earl was a person of strict honour, and in all parts of life left a shining example. At the funeral of Queen Mary, the 5th of March 1697, he was one of the six supporters of the pall; and at the coronation of Queen Anne^a April 23d, 1702, carried one of the three swords of state. And departing this life, left issue Henry his only son and heir, and was buried in the chancel of Flitton church in Bedfordshire, where, on a grave-stone of black marble, are the following memorials:

“*Deposuit ANTONIJ Comitiss Kantij qui obiit 19no Aug. 1702.*”

“Here lieth also the body of the Right Honourable MARY Countess Dowager of ANTHONY Earle of Kent, Baroness of Crudwell, daughter and heir of JOHN Lord LUCAS, Baron of Shenfield in Essex, died Nov. 1. A. D. 1702.”

Henry their only son and heir, succeeding to the Earldom of Kent^b, took his seat in the house of Peers, October 26, 1702, and was after created Duke of Kent. He was constituted Lord Chamberlain of the household to Queen Anne, April 23, 1704, as also June 24, following, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Hereford; and was sworn of her Majesty's privy-council. On December 14, 1706, in the 5th of Queen Anne, he was created Viscount Goodrich, of Goodrich-castle, in the county of Hereford, Earl of Harold, in the county of Bedford; and Marquis of Kent. And on the 28th of April, 1710, in acknowledgment of his loyal and acceptable services, was further advanced to the title of Duke of Kent. In the year 1711, Sept. 24, his Grace was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the county of Bedford; and at a chapter held at Windsor, on the 25th of October, 1712, being elected one of the Knights-companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, was installed on the 4th of August, 1713.

On the demise of Queen Anne, he was one of those Nobles entrusted by our late Sovereign King George, to take on them the administration of the kingdom, till his Majesty's arrival from Hanover; and on the 1st of October, 1714, was sworn of his privy-council. Also on the 8th of November following, was

VOL. II.

C

con-

^a Gazette N. 3804. ^b Journal, Dom. Procer. ^c Gaz. N. 4012. ^d Gaz. N. 4904. ^e Gaz. N. 5063. ^f Bill Signat. 1 Geo. II.

constituted Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Hereford and Bedford; and on the 18th made one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's bed-chamber; and three days after, was appointed Constable of Windsor castle, Keeper of the parks, forests, and warrens there, and Lord-Lieutenant of the said castle and forest.

On the 6th of July, 1716, he was declared ² Lord Steward of his Majesty's household; and on the 6th ¹ of February 171⁸, made Lord Privy-Seal; also on the 9th of May following, nominated one of the Lords Justices of Great-Britain¹, during his Majesty's Stay at Hanover.

On the 21st of October, 1727, he was by our present Sovereign constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Bedford, and on the 11th of October following, carried St. Edward's staff ² at his Majesty's coronation.

His Grace married to his first wife Jemima, eldest of the three daughters of Thomas Lord Crew of Steane, (by Anne his second wife) by whom he had four sons and seven daughters.

First, Anthony, born Feb. 21, 1693, stiled Earl of Harold, who on the 10th of November, 1718, was called up by writ to the house of Peers, by the title of Lord ¹ Lucas of Crudwel, in the county of Wilts; and in July, 1720, was appointed one of the Lords of the bed-chamber to the King. His Lordship on April 17, 1718, was married to the Lady Mary Tufton, fourth daughter to Thomas Earl of Thanet, and died on the 21st of July, 1723, without issue, very much lamented.

Henry, second son, born April 1, 1697, died December 4, 1717, in the 21st year of his age.

The Lords Lucas, and George, his other sons, died young.

Lady Amabel, eldest daughter, was married to John Campbel, Lord Viscount Glenorchy, now Earl of Bradalbane in Scotland, and died on the 2d of March, 1725.

Lady Jemima, second daughter, married to John late Earl of Ashburnham.

Lady Henrietta, third daughter, born October 20, 1703, who died Jan. 4, 1715.

Lady Anne, fourth daughter, married to the Lord Charles Cavendish, brother to his Grace William now Duke of Devonshire.

Lady Mary, married to the Revd. Dr. Gregory, canon of Christ-Church; Lady Jane, and Lady Caroline, died in their infancy.

On the 24th of March, 1723, his Grace married the Lady Sophia Bentinck, (who deceased June 14, 1748) daughter to William Earl of Portland (by his second wife Jane, sixth daughter to Sir John Temple of East-Sheen, in the county of Surry, Kt. widow of John Lord Berkeley of Stratton) by whom he had one daughter, the Lady Anne Sophia, born January 17, 1730, to whom his Royal High-

² Gaz. N. 5448. ¹ Bill. Signat. i Geo. II.

¹ Gaz. N. 5744.

² Gaz.

N. 6624.

¹ Gaz. N. 5693.



ed-
y's
of
re,
of
ade
ni-
his
ve-
the
ar-
re
ond
old,
t to
in
e of
on
irth
uly,
4
bel,
and,
th-
who
Ca-
e.
rift-
y.
So-
liam
o Sir
dow
nter,
oyal
ligh-
Gas.

Vol. 2.

p. 19.



Campbell Marchioness Grey

Highness the Prince of Wales and the Princess Royal stood sureties; who is married to the Revd. Mr. Egerton, dean of Hereford; as also one son George, born August 22, 1732, who had their Majesties, his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, and the Princess Royal for Godfathers and Godmothers, since deceased.

His Grace having settled all affairs relating to the marriage of his eldest grand-daughter the Lady Jemima Campbell, with the Honourable Philip Yorke, Esq; eldest son and heir apparent to Philip Lord Hardwick, Lord High-Chancellor of Great-Britain, was created 9th of May, 1740, to the dignity of Marquis of the Kingdom of Great-Britain, by the name, stile, and title of Marquis of Grey, to hold the same to him and the heirs male of his body; and in default of such issue, to Jemima Campbell, grand-daughter of his Grace, viz. only daughter of the Lady Amabel Grey deceased, his eldest daughter, late wife of John Campbell Lord Viscount Glenorchy. And the said dignity of Marquis Grey to the heirs male of the body of the said Jemima Campbell.

His Grace having for some time been in a bad state of health, and dying on the 5th of June, 1740, the Dukedom of Kent, &c. became extinct, and the titles of Marchioness Grey, and Baroness Lucas of Crudwel, devolved on Jemima his grand-daughter before-mentioned, who on the 22d of May preceding his death was married to the Honourable Philip Yorke, Esq; aforesaid, now Lord Viscount Royston, who hath issue by her Ladyship a daughter, Lady Amabel.

TITLES.] Jemima, Marchioness Grey, and Baroness Lucas of Crudwel.

CREATIONS.] Baroness Lucas of Crudwel, in com' Wilts, 7 May, 1663, 13 Car. II. and Marchioness Grey, by letters patent, 9th of May, 1740.

ARMS of Grey.] Barry of six pieces, argent and azure in chief three torteauxes; which being a difference, are of late omitted.

CREST.] On a chapeau, gules turned up ermine, a wyvern sejant, or, laying his dexter talon on the stock of a tree, erected, sable.

SUPPORTERS.] Two wyverns, or, their wings disclosed.

MOTTO.] *Stat Religione Parentum.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Wrest-house in the county of Bedford, three miles from Ampthill, and 40 from London.

Watson Wentworth, *Marquis of Rockingham.*

THE present noble Lord Charles Marquis of Rockingham, deriving himself from the ancient and illustrious houses of Watson and Wentworth, and taking the last name, I shall give an account of that family from an authentic pedigree of Wentworth, drawn and attested in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, anno 1588, by William Flower, Norroy King of Arms, and was approved and deduced somewhat further, by Robert Glover, Somerset Herald, and Richard St. George, Norroy King of Arms.

All genealogists agree, the name to be of Saxon original, and taken from the Lordship of Wentworth in the Wapentake of Strafford in the county of York, where at the time of the conquest lived, Reginald de Wintewade, (as wrote in domesday book.) He had a son named Henry, whose son Richard had Michael, whose son Henry had a son named Hugh, who dying in the year 1200, left a son William Wyntword of Wyntword, whose son Robert married Emma, the daughter and heiress of William Wodehous de Wodehous, and from that time, they were called Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse. William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, son to Robert, married Beatrix daughter of Gilbert Thakel, and had a son William, who married Dyonisia daughter to Peter de Rotherfield, in the year 1288, and died in 1295; his younger brother Richard de Wentworth was Bishop of London, and Chancellor of England, in the year 1338, the 12th of Edward III. This William left a son named William, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, who married Isabella daughter and co-heir of William Pollington, of Pollington, in com' Ebor. Efq; The said William Wentworth obtained a writ from Edward I. anno 1303, for turning a high road near his house; and in the year 1307, there was a division of his wife's estate, and his younger brother John settled at Elmsfall; from whom descended the Barons Wentworth, Earls of Cleveland, and the Wentworths of Bretton, &c.

William Wentworth, the eldest son was knighted, and married Lucy daughter and heir to Robert Hooton, of Hooton Roberts, in com' Ebor. which Lordship remains in the family; and his son William, married Lucy daughter and heiress of Walter de Tynneslow, of Tynneslow, in com' Ebor. which Lordship is still in the family; his son Thomas married the daughter of Sir William Fleming of Waith, Knt. which Barony is in the Marquis of Rockingham's titles. His son William married Isabella, daughter of Sir Thomas Reresby of Thriberg, in com' Ebor. Knt. whose

son Sir Thomas taking part with King Henry VI^a, when he came out of Scotland, (whither he was forced to fly by King Edward IV.) brought forces to his assistance and valiantly behaving, at the battle in Exhamshire, was taken prisoner, with the Duke of Somerset and others, the King himself narrowly escaping. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Redman of Harwood-castle, Knt. the 8th of Henry the VIth, and dying in the 27th left a son William, who married Isabella, daughter of Sir Richard Fitzwilliam of Aldwark, Knt. in the 39th year of Henry the VIth. and by her had Thomas, who married Beatrix, daughter of Sir Richard Woodrove of Wooley, Knt. and widow of John Drax of Woodhall, Esq; in the 5th of Henry the VIIIth. This Thomas being very rich was usually called Golden Thomas, and paid a fine to be excused from being created a Knight of the Bath. In 1528, he obtained an uncommon licence from King Henry the VIIIth, to wear his bonnet and be covered in his own presence, because he was infirm: He died in 1548, aged 70, and from his younger son Michael, the Wentworths of Wooley descend. William, the eldest son married Catharine, daughter of Ralph Beeston of Beeston, Esq; anno 1549, and died 4th of December, in the 3d year of Edward VI, as found by inquisition taken^b after his decease at Wakefield in com' Ebor. 21st of June, 3 Ed. VI. and that he died seized of the manor of Wentworth, Woodhouse-hall in Wentworth; the manor of Frezehouse in Wentworth, parcel of the monastery of Boltons in Craven; the manors of Pollington, Hooton, Berbrythall in Graysebroke; half the manors of Tynneslowe, and Waithe; and divers other lands and tenements in Yorkshire. And that William was his son and heir, and of the age of 42 years, whose son Thomas married Margaret, daughter and heir of William Gascoign of Gawthorp, Esq; and died possessed of lands to the then value of six thousand pounds a year, in the county of York. His son William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, and of Gawthorp, &c. was created Baronet at the first institution of that order, by King James the first, and was the twenty-second in precedence. By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Atkins of Stowell, in the county of Gloucester, Knt. he had 8 sons whereof William the second is ancestor of the present Earl of Stafford; and his elder brother Thomas, well known in history, became Earl of Strafford, President of the north, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and Knight of the Garter, &c. Whilst a commoner, he was chose three several times Knight of the shire for the county of York. The preamble to his patent sets forth, that he was lineally descended from John of Gaunt, and from the ancient Barons of Newmark and Overley, &c. His Ancestors either by father or mother had matched

C 3

with

^a Hollinhead's Chronicle, p. 666.
in Bibl. Harl,

^b Coles Esc. Lib. 5. N. 61. A. 16. p. 379.

with divers houses of honour; as with Maud, Countess of Cambridge, daughter to the Lord Clifford of Westmorland, Margaret, daughter and heir to the Lord Philip de Spencer, the Lords D'arcy of the North; Latimer, Talboys, Ogle, Ferrers Earl of Derby, Quincy Earl of Winchester, Beaumont, Earl of Leicester, Grantmesnil, Baron of Hincly and Lord High Steward of England, Peverel, Earl of Nottingham, Leofrick, Earl of Mercia, and from Margaret, Dutchess of Somerset, grand-mother to Henry the VIIIth. He married first the Lady Margaret Clifford, daughter to Francis Earl of Cumbetland, by whom he had no issue; but by his second wife the Lady Arabella, daughter to John Holles Earl of Clare, he had one son William, and two daughters, viz. the Lady Anne, married to Edward Watson Lord Rockingham, from whom the late Earls of Rockingham, and the present Marquis of Rockingham, are descended; and also Arabella, married to Justin Maccarty, son of Donald Earl of Clincarty. He had by his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Godfrey Rhodes, Kt. a daughter named Margaret, who died unmarried. His son William was restored to his father's honours, &c. by patent the 1st of December, 1641, the 17th of King Charles the first; and soon after the restoration, an act passed, reversing his father's attainder; in the preamble whereof the injustice done to that Earl and his family is set forth: He was also made Knight of the Garter.

This William Earl of Strafford, married first, the Lady Henrietta-Maria Stanley, daughter of James Earl of Derby, who was beheaded by the rebels; and secondly, the Lady Henrietta, daughter to Frederick-Charles du Roy, Knight of the Elephant, and Generalissimo of the forces of the King of Denmark; but dying in 1695, without issue by either, he left his estate to his sister's second son, Thomas Watson, Esq; ordering him to use and bear the name and arms of Wentworth; of which family of Watson, Edward Watson, of Rockingham-castle, married Dorothy, the daughter of Sir Edward Montagu, Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, ancestor to his Grace the late Duke of Montagu, and the several noble families of that name. His son Edward was knighted in 1603, and married Anne, daughter of Kenelm Digby, of Stoke, Esq; and left a son, Lewis Watson, who was created a Baronet, anno 1621, and in the year 1644, Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir George Manners, and sister to John Earl of Rutland; and by her had issue, Edward Lord Rockingham, who married the Lady Anne Wentworth, daughter to the aforesaid Thomas Earl of Strafford, by whom he had several children (of which Francis, George, Arabella, Anne, and Margaret, all died without issue) Lewis, afterwards Earl of Rockingham, and Thomas, who took the surname of Wentworth, as aforesaid, grandfather of Charles,

now

now Marquis of Rockingham. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Proby, of Elton in the county of Huntington, Knt. by Frances, daughter of Sir Robert Cotton de Bruce, of Conington; and dying the 6th of October, 1723, aged 59, was universally lamented, having been eminent for very extensive charities, and for being a true lover of his country, and an affectionate husband; a generous father, and of unwearied application in the service of his relations and friends. His wife survived him, and died at Great Harrowden, in Northamptonshire, after a long illness, in a very advanced age, on the 2d of October, 1749, also greatly esteemed for her many excellent qualities, and her diffusive charity to the poor. They left an only son,

Thomas Wentworth, late Marquis of Rockingham, who served in parliament for the borough of Malton, during the reign of King George the first; and was elected a Knight of the Bath, at the revival of that order, 27 May, 1725. In the first year of his present majesty King George the second, 1727, he was chose one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of York, without opposition. The 28th of May, 1728, he was created Baron of Malton; and in February, 1733, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the West-riding of the county of York, &c. and Custos Rotulorum of the North-riding of the said county. On 19 November following, 1734, he was created Earl of Malton, Viscount Higham, of Higham-Ferrers, and Baron of Waith, and of Harrowden. By the death of Thomas, the last Earl of Rockingham, 26 Feb. 1745-6, the honour of Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham-castle, devolved on him. Whereupon his Lordship, on the 19th of April, 1746, was created a Marquis, by the stile and title of Marquis of Rockingham. His Lordship rebuilt the ancient family seat, now called Wentworth-house, in a very elegant manner, where he died 22 December, 1750.

His Lordship married the Lady Mary Finch, fourth daughter to Daniel Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, by his second wife, Anne, daughter to Christopher Viscount Hatton, by the Lady Cicely Tufton, third daughter to John Earl of Thanet; by whom he had now living, anno 1754, four daughters, Lady Anne, eldest daughter, married on the 22d of June, 1744, to the Right Honourable William Earl Fitzwilliam, &c. Lady Mary, born the 18th of July, 1727; Lady Charlotte, born the 11th of Feb, 1732; Lady Henrietta-Alicia, born the 7th of December, 1737; and one son, Charles, born the 13th of May, 1730, who, on the decease of his father, succeeding to his honours, is now Marquis of Rockingham, &c. His Lordship, on July 9, 1751*, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the North and West-ridings of the county of York. He married February 26,

C 4

1752,

1752, Mary, daughter and heir of Thomas Bright, of Badsworth in com' Ebor. Esq;

TITLES.] The most Noble and Puissant Prince, Charles Watson-Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, Earl of Malton, Viscount Higham, of Higham-Ferrers, Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham, Baron of Malton, and of Waith, and Harrowden; Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the West-riding of the county of York; and Custos Rotulorum of the North-riding of the said County.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, the 23d of June, 1621, 19 Jac. I. Baron Rockingham, of Rockingham in the county of Northampton, the 28th of January, 1644, 20 Car. I. Baron of Malton, in the county of York, the 28th of May, 1728, 1 Geor. II. Baron of Waith, in the county of York, and of Harrowden, in the county of Northampton; Viscount Higham, of Higham-Ferrers, in the said county, and Earl of Malton, in the said county of York, the 19th of November, 1734, 8 Geor. II. and Marquis of Rockingham, of Rockingham, in the county of Northampton, the 19th of April, 1746, 19 Geor. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, argent, on a chevron in-grail'd, azure, between three martlets, sable, as many crescents, or, for Watson. 2d and 3d, sable, a chevron between three leopards faces, or, for Wentworth.

CRESTS.] A griffin's head erased argent, gorged with a ducal coronet or, for Watson: A griffin passant, wings expanded argent, gorged with a ducal coronet or, for Wentworth.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a griffin argent, gorged with a ducal coronet or, for Watson. On the sinister side, a lion of the second, for Wentworth.

MOTTOS.] *Misa Gloria Fides*; And, *En Dieu est Tout*.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Wentworth-house, in the county of York, 9 miles from Doncaster, and 120 from London: At Malton, in the same county, 14 miles from York, and 164 from London; and at Great Harrowden, in the county of Northampton, two miles from Wellingborough, and 56 from London.

E A R L S.



Watson Wentworth Marquess of Rockingham 2.



E A R L S.

I. TALBOT, *Earl of Shrewsbury*.

THIS family is said ^a to be in England before the Norman conquest; but the first I find mention'd in our records is Richard de Talbot, one of the ^b witnesses to that grant which Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham, made to the monks of Cerisy in Normandy, in the reign of William the Conqueror. And in doomsday-book, under the title of lands, &c. of the said Walter Giffard, he is mention'd to hold nine hides of him. Also by other authorities he is said to have ^c great possessions in the time of the Conqueror; among ^d which were lands in Bedfordshire.

His son Geffery de Talbot ^e, or Talebot, (as the name was anciently wrote) in the time of King Henry I. held twenty Knights fees of the King, and gave the half of ^f his Lordship of Little Wrotham in Kent, to the monks of Rochester; which grant King Henry afterwards confirm'd. This Geffery Talbot in the 3d of King Stephen ^g, taking part with Maud the Empress, and her son Henry Duke of Normandy, fortified the castle of Hereford. And being banished by King Stephen, join'd ^h with Gilbert de Lacy his kinsman, in his design of taking the city of Bath: But failing therein, and being thereupon taken prisoner, he so far wrought on the King, by complaining of very hard usage, which had provok'd him so to fly out, as to be received into favour.

Of Hugh Talbot, his brother, I find that in 1118, 19 H. 1. ⁱ Hugh, son of Gerard de Gourney, ungratefully forgetting the King's favours, (who had brought him up as his son) rebelled against him, and began his treasonable attempts by unexpectedly entering the castle of Plesly, and slaying the Governour, in whose room he placed Hugh Talbot his nephew; but the King soon regained it, and having strongly fortified it, placed therein a choice band of soldiers. The said Hugh de Talbot ^k having been a benefactor to the monks of Beaubek (in Normandy) at length he took the habit of a monk in that monastery, leaving issue three sons, Richard, William, and Hugh. Which Richard in Ann. 1153, 18 Steph. ratified ^l his father's gifts to those monks. And about the beginning of Henry II's reign, obtain'd from that King

^a Inscript. Tumuli apud Sheffield. ^b Mon. Ang. Vol. 2. p. 960. n. 50. ^c Lillie's Pedig. of the Nobility, MS. p. 7. penes Jac. Com. Egmont. ^d E. MS. Pergam. Famil. Stanley, penes Jac. nup. com' Derby. ^e Lib. Rub. in Seac. sub tit. Kent. ^f Mon. Ang. Vol. 1. p. 30. ^g Orderic. Vital. p. 917. ^h Ossa Regis Steph. p. 940. ⁱ Orderic. Vital. p. 844. ^k Ex Autog. penes Arth. Agard Vice Cam. Scape. ^l Ibid.

a^m grant of the Lordship of Lintone, in com' Heref. which King Richard I. afterwardsⁿ confirm'd for 200 marks. He was succeeded by Gilbert Talbot, his son and heir, who in 12 Henry II. held^o one Knight's fee in Lintone of Robert de Awyas; and was present at the coronation of King Richard I. in the 5th of which reign he had other lands given him^p in Lintone, for the custody of the castle of Ludlow: And in the 1st of King John^q gave a fine of 40 s. that he might not go beyond sea; as also that he might have the scutage of his own demesns. In 7 Joh. this Gilbert^r paid ten marks for his scutage, then assessed at two marks for each Knight's fee. He left issue^s Richard, who married^t Aliva the daughter of Alan Basset, Baron of Wickombe, in com' Bucks, sister to Gilbert Basset, made^u justice of England, in 45 H. III. She was the widow of Dru de Montacute, and she had issue Gilbert Talbot, his son and heir, who by his charter without date, granted to the prior and convent of Wormesley 40 s. rent for the maintenance of a canon to celebrate divine service there, for his soul, his ancestors, and successors. Also an augmentation of 10 s. rent for a repast of the canons there, viz. 4 s. on his own anniversary; and for the anniversaries of his father, mother, and Gilbert his grandfather, 2 s. each, for which the said prior and convent quit claim to 31 s. rent, and three horse-loads of corn, issuing out of his manor of Credenhill.

The said Gilbert held^v three castles in the marches of Wales, for Edward Prince of Wales, on the rebellion of the Welsh, under Lewellin in 40 H. III.; and as Peter de Monfort signified to the King, was the only great man in those parts that kept his posts, and did service there; and since he had nothing left to defend himself, he desires men and money. In 44 H. III. he was^w made Governour of the castles of Grosmund, Skenfrith, and Blanchminster; and the year after was^x constituted one of the justices itinerant for the county of Hereford. In 47 H. III. on the disturbances of the Welsh in the marches, he was^y commanded by the King to fortify the castles before-mentioned, ^b as also the castle of Monmouth. And in 52 H. III. was appointed among others to be^z at Monmouth on Holy-Cross day, and settle matters for the better maintaining the peace concluded between the King of England, and Lewellin Prince of Wales. He departed this life^{aa} in 2 E. I. and having married^{ab} Guenthlian, daughter of Rhese ap Griffith, Prince of Wales, left issue by her Richard his son and heir, 24 years of age at the time of his decease.

^m Cart. Antiq. T. n. 11. Rot. Pip. 2 H. II. Heref.

^o Lib. Rub. sub tit. Heref.

^p Rot. Pip. 5 R. I. Heref.

ⁿ Cart. Antiq. T. n. 11.

^q Rot. Pip. 1 Joh. Heref.

^r Rot. Pip. 7 Joh. Heref.

^s Placit. apud. Heref. pro Maner. de Linton. 2. E. I.

^t Testa de Nevil Som. & Dorf.

^u Pat. 45. H. III. m. 5.

^v Mon. Ang. V. 3.

^w p. 51.

^x Rymer's Fœd. Vol. 1. p. 591. & seq.

^y Pat. 44. H. III. m. 3.

^z Pat.

45 H. III. m. 13.

^{aa} Claus. 47 H. III. m. 14.

^{ab} Rymer. Vol. 1.

^{ac} Ibid.

p. 850.

^c Esc. 2. E. I. n. 36.

^d Plac. de Banco, T. Hill. 19 E. III. Rot. 132.

cease. And in respect of the said marriage, his descendants^c relinquisht^d their paternal arms; viz. bend of 10 pieces argent and gules, and bore a lion rampant or, in a field gules, with a bordure engrail'd of the first; which were the arms of the said Rhese and his ancestors, Princes of Wales.

The said Richard Talbot, Baron of Eccleswell, in 10 E. I. was in that^e expedition then made into Wales; as also in the wars of Gascoigne in 24 E. I. and the year after was constituted Governour^b of the castle of Cardiffe. The same year he was^f also again in Gascoigne; and before the end thereof, had summons to^g attend Prince Edward upon the day of St. Nicholas at Newcastle upon Tyne, to prevent an incursion of the Scots. In 28 Edw. I. he was sheriff of Gloucester, and in 29 Edw. I. being in that great council then held at Lincoln, he^h subscribed that letter to the pope for asserting the right of King Edward to the superiour dominion of the realm of Scotland.

This Richard married^m Sarah, or as others Julian, daughter of William Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. And inⁿ 34 E. I. departed this life, leaving Gilbert, his son and heir, then 29 years of age; who^o doing his homage, had the same year livery of his lands. As also Richard, a younger son, who in right of Joan his wife, daughter and coheir to^p Hugh de Mortimer of Ricard's castle, in com' Heref. became Lord of that manor; whose son Sir John Talbot, Knt. left issue another John, who died without issue in 12 R. II. leaving three sisters his heirs.

Which Gilbert was in that^q expedition made into Scotland, in 26 E. I. and having been a partaker with Thomas Earl of Lancaster, in the murder of Piers de Gaveston, had his pardon for the same in 7 E. II.; and in 12 E. II. was^r in that expedition made into Scotland. But in 15 E. II. the King ordered Richard Lovel, Constable of Bristol castle, to seize and imprison this Gilbert Talbot, Richard Talbot, and other rebellious Barons. Also the year after, having been Governour of the town and castle of Gloucester, he was commanded to^s render up that trust unto Hugh le Despenser, the younger. And being of the party of Thomas Earl of Lancaster in his rebellious insurrection about that time, ^t was constrain'd to enter into a recognisance to pay 200*l.* as also 2000*l.* more, with one tun of wine, to save his life, and repossess his estate. But judgment being given in the parliament, held before^x the end of that year, that the quarrel, wherein he had been so engaged, was just, he had pardon for the payment of that money. And upon petition to King Edward III.

in

^c Ex Coll. R. Gl. Somers. ^f Rot. de Sentag. Wall. 10 E. I. m. 3. ^g Rot. Vascon. 24 E. I. m. 17. ^h Rot. Vascon. 25 E. I. m. 2. ⁱ Clauf. 25 E. I. m. 3. ^k Rot. Scoc. 25 E. I. ^l Ex Autog. penes Thes. & Camer. Scacc. ^m Rot. J. Rous. ⁿ Esc. 34 E. I. n. ult. ^o Rot. Fin. 34 E. I. m. 2. ^p Esc. 14 E. III. n. 30. ^q Rot. Scoc. 26 E. I. m. 9. ^r Pat. 7 E. II. p. 1. ^s Rot. Scoc. 12 E. II. m. 17. ^t Pat. 16 E. II. p. 1. m. 17. ^u Rot. Fin. 16 E. II. m. 25. in cedula. ^x Ibid.

in the first of his reign, obtained a full discharge ^y from that recognizance. Moreover, being then a Banneret, ^z he became so active for the King in all his military affairs, that there was then due to him 116 l. 3 s. 8 d. for the service of himself and his men at arms.

In 2 E. III. being ^a Lord Chamberlain to the King, he obtain'd a charter ^b for free-warren in all his demesne lands at Eccleswell and Credenhill in com' Heref. and Longhope in com' Glouc. On Tuesday 26 May, 3 E. III. he with his eldest son Richard Talbot ^c embarqued with the King for France, who was going to settle his affairs in Aquitaine, and to do homage for that dutchy to the French King. In 4 E. III. he was constituted ^d Justice of South-Wales, in which office he substituted ^e Rhese ap Griffith (his nephew) his Lieutenant.

In 12 E. III. he laid claim ^f to the castle of Keyrekenny, and Cantred of Iskenny, (which were the lands of Leoline ap Rehse Vaughan his ancestor) but they having been united to the crown by act of parliament. temp. Edward I. were past recovery. And having obtained a grant from King Edward III. ^g of the castle and lordships of Blenlevenny and Bulkedinas for life; in consideration of his laudable services, he had another ^h grant of the inheritance of them, in 21 E. III. He was summoned to ⁱ parliament from 4 E. III. until the 18th of that ^j King's reign inclusive, and departed this life ^k in 27 E. III. Whereupon Richard his son and heir (by Anne his Wife, daughter of William Lord Boteler of Wem) entred upon his inheritance, being then about 34 years of age. In 26 E. III. he was charged with the ^l finding of 20 men, well armed for the King's service, out of his lands of Blenlevenny, Kirk-Howel, and Stredewy, in Wales.

This Richard resided at Goderich castle in com' Heref. and in his father's life-time had given proofs of his courage and loyalty to the King, being a famous young warrior in 4 E. III. as Mr. Barnes informs us in his history of that King. He was ^m one of the principal persons, that assisted King Baliol in obtaining the crown of Scotland, and was in that battle of Gloddesmore, ⁿ where they obtain'd a glorious victory. And on the establishment of King Baliol in the throne, he in 7 E. III. was ^o restored to the lands in Scotland, which he claim'd in right of his Lady Elizabeth, cousin and co-heir of John Comin Earl of Buchan. But in 8 E. III. taking part with Henry Lord Beaumont; who had also married one of the cousins and co-heirs of the Earl of Buchan, ^p who had been ill treated by King Baliol; and also finding his advice

slighted,

^y Claus. 1. E. III. p. 1. m. 16. ^z Claus. 1. E. III. p. 2. m. 14. ^a Pat. 2. E. III. p. 1. m. 12. ^b Car. II. E. III. n. 74. ^c Rymer's Fœd. ^d Pat. 4. E. III. p. 2. m. 34. ^e Plac. coram. Gilb. Talbot 18 E. III. ^f Plac. coram. Rege T. Mich. 12 E. III. & Plac. de T. Mich. 19 E. III. Rot. 132. ^g Pat. 21. E. 3. p. 2. m. 19. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Claus. de illd. Ann. in Dorf. ^j Efc. 27 E. III. n. 48. ^k Rot. Franc. 26 E. III. m. 7. ^l Barnes's Hist. E. III. p. 59. ^m Barnes, ut supra, p. 82. ⁿ Ibid. p. 86, Knighton 2560, p. 40.

slighted, he in deep indignation, hasting with some few of his friends and dependants to England, was surpris'd in the way by a strong party of the Bruceans, (who knew how to make their advantage of these dissensions) and after a stout defence was taken prisoner, and carried to the strong castle of Dunbriton, where he remain'd till the year following, when he ^a paid 2000 marks for his redemption.

In 11 E. III. he was constituted ^a Governour of the town of Berwick upon Tweed, as also Justice there, and of all other the King's lands in Scotland: Which occasioning his residence in those parts, his lands in Ireland were seized; but upon complaint thereof, the King ^a acknowledging his great travel and large expences in his service in Scotland, commanded a discharge of that seizure. The same year being a Banneret, he had an ^a assignation of 200 *l.* of the tenth then given in parliament, out of the city of Bristol, for his better support in the government of Berwick: And in 12 E. III. had his commission ^a renewed for the custody thereof. In 13 E. III. he was made ^a Governour of Southampton, and appointed by parliament to see it fortified. In 14 E. III. he was ^a retained from Michaelmas to the feast of St. Hilary, in the King's service, having then a hundred men at arms of his retinue, himself a Banneret, and seven Knights. In 15 E. III. he was again ^a in the wars of Scotland; and in 20 E. III. in that expedition, ^a then made into France, at which time being Steward of the household to the King, he ^b was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries, to treat with the French about a peace. In the same year he began his foundation of the ^c Priory of Flanesford, within his Lordship of Goderich castle, in com' Heref. for canons regular of St. Augustine. In 21 E. III. he had a ^d charter for a market every Wednesday, at his manor of Leigh, in com' Glouc. and a fair yearly on Bartholomew-day: And the year after, when King Edward had private information of a design to besiege Calais, and went there to prevent it, this Lord Talbot ^e was in that expedition; and the same year was ^f appointed with others to tender the oaths to the governors, &c. of the towns of Bruges, Ghent, and Ypres. Moreover, having the ^g cognizance of pleas of the crown, and other pleas within his Lordship and hundred of Itchenfield; as also in Wormlow, in com' Heref. he obtained from the King the same year, a grant for a prison at Goderich castle, for punishing of malefactors.

The year following he ^h obtained a grant of 812 *l.* 6 *s.* 4 *d.* which the King had formerly promised to him for his services.

And

^a Ypod. Neust. 113. n. 10. 30. ^b Rot. Scoc. 11. E. III. m. 2. ^c Claus. 12 E. III. p. 2. m. 1. ^d Ibid. m. 18. ^e Rot. Scoc. 12 E. III. m. 22. ^f Rot. Parl. 13 E. III. n. 16. ^g Rot. Scoc. 14 E. III. m. 17. ^h Ibid. 15. E. III. m. 2. ⁱ Rot. Franc. 20 E. III. p. 1. m. 2. ^j Rymer's Fed. c Mon. Angl. V. 2. p. 356. b. n. 10. ^k Cart. 21 E. III. n. 6. ^l Rot. Franc. 22 E. III. m. 2. ^m Rymer's Fed. ⁿ Pat. 22 E. III. p. 3. ^o Pat. 22 E. III. p. 1. m. 12.

And in 26 E. III. being then called Richard Talbot senior, had licence ¹ to enfeof Gilbert his son, and Perine le Bottiller his wife, in the manor of Policote in com' Bucks; to hold to them and the issue of their two bodies lawfully begotten. In 29 E. III. he was ² again in the wars of Scotland, as also in ³ France the same year. And having been summoned ⁴ to all the parliaments, from 4 E. III. unto the 29th of that reign inclusive, departed this ⁵ life 23 Octob. 30 E. III. leaving issue Gilbert, his son and heir, then 24 years of age; and Thomas ⁶ a younger son a priest; Elizabeth his wife surviving, afterwards married ⁷ to John de Bromwich.

Which Gilbert, being ⁸ then in the King's service in Gascoigne, had in consideration thereof, and of the good service of Richard his father with Prince Edward in those wars, livery of his lands, with respite for doing his homage. In 33 E. III. he was ⁹ in that expedition then made into Gascoigne, as also in ¹⁰ 43 E. III. being then of the retinue with Prince Edward. In 46 E. III. he was ¹¹ again in the wars of France. And in 47 E. III. gave ¹² the adowson of the church of Credenhill, to the monastery of Wormflow. In 1 Rich. II. he was ¹³ in the King's fleet at sea with Michael de la Pole, Admiral for the North. In 8 Rich. II. he, with Richard Talbot of Blackmere his son and heir, were ¹⁴ summoned to be at Newcastle upon Tyne, with horse and arms, with all such forces as he was oblig'd to raise, to march against the Scots then in arms. He had also summons ¹⁵ to parliament from 36 E. III. until the tenth of King Richard II. inclusive. And having married two wives, viz. Petronil, daughter ¹⁶ to James Earl of Ormond; and afterwards Joan, daughter ¹⁷ to Ralph Earl Stafford, departed ¹⁸ this life 24 April, 10 R. II. leaving by his first wife Richard, his son and heir, then 26 years of age; who had livery ¹⁹ of his lands the same year, his homage being respited, which he performed the year after.

This Richard having married ²⁰ Ankaret, the sister of John, son of John le Strange of Blackmere, cousin and heir of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the said John, in 7 R. II. (his father then living) doing his homage, had livery of all the lands which descended to her; and in 8 R. II. was retained ²¹ to serve the King in his wars of Scotland, for forty days, being then a Banneret. In 10 R. II. he was ²² in the fleet with Richard Earl of Arundel, Admiral of England; and the same year attended ²³ John Duke of

¹ Pat. 26, E. III. p. 2. m. 3. ² Rot. Scot. 29 E. III. m. 4. ³ Rot. Franc. 29 E. III. m. 4. ⁴ Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso. ⁵ Esc. 30 E. III. n. 51. Claus. 31 E. III. m. 27. ⁶ Rot. Fin. 1 R. II. p. 1. m. 30. ⁷ Pat. 44 E. III. p. 2. m. 4. ⁸ Rot. Fin. 31 E. III. m. 19. ⁹ Rot. Vasc. 33 E. III. m. 9. ¹⁰ Ibid. 43 E. III. m. 1. ¹¹ Rot. Franc. 46 E. III. m. 33. ¹² Pat. 47 E. III. p. 1. m. 29. ¹³ Rot. Franc. 1 R. II. p. 1. m. 27. ¹⁴ Rymer's Feed. ¹⁵ Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso. ¹⁶ Esc. 42 E. III. ¹⁷ Pat. 3 E. II. p. 1. m. 12. ¹⁸ Esc. 10 R. II. p. 42. ¹⁹ Claus. 11 R. II. m. 30. ²⁰ Rot. Fin. 7 R. II. m. 26. ²¹ Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. ²² Rot. Franc. 10 R. II. m. 1. ²³ Ibid 12.

of Lancaster, King of Castile and Leon, into Spain. In 15 R. II. he was ¹ found to be one of the cousins and heirs to John, the son of John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, viz. son of Gilbert, son of Elizabeth, daughter of Joan, one of the sisters and heirs of Adomare, Earl of Pembroke. And having been summoned ^k to parliament from 7 till 17 R. II. inclusive, departed ¹ this life 7 Septemb. 20 R. II. leaving issue Gilbert his son and heir, then 13 years of age; as also three other sons, John, who became famous for his military exploits in France, (as I shall hereafter shew;) Richard ^m Archbishop of Dublin, who sat in that see 32 years, and was so long a Privy Counsellor to Hen. V. and VI. He was twice Chief Justice, and once Lord Chancellor of Ireland; and founded 6 petty canons, and as many choristers in his church of Dublin: He was unanimously chosen Archbishop of Armagh, but refused it, and dying in 1449, was buried in the cathedral of St. Patrick. The 3d son Thomas, ⁿ was of Wrockerdine, in com' Salop, but died issueless, in 7 H. V. Ankaret, the wife of the said Richard surviving, was married secondly ^o to Sir Thomas Nevil, Knt.

Which Gilbert in 6 H. IV. defeated ^p the Welsh in the parts of Glamorgan, Morgannok, Ufk, &c. who rose in rebellion, and making a body of 8000 men, burnt part of the town of Grosmont. And in 7 H. IV. representing ^q to the King by his humble petition, that he then had no more than 100 marks per annum allowed for his maintenance in those parts, and for four years and an half before that nothing at all, whereby he grew much indebted; had in consideration thereof, and of his expences in the service of that King, and the Prince his son, an assignation of the sum of 200 £. out of the exchequer. And serving that King in his wars, he was in that reign ^r elected one of the Knights companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter. In 1 H. V. on the death of Ankaret his mother (who died ^s on Ascension-day the same year) doing his homage, he had livery of her lands. And as son and heir to Sir Richard Talbot, Kt. cousin and heir to John de Hastings, sometime Earl of Pembroke, claimed to carry the great spurs at the coronation of King Henry V. Soon after which, residing at Itchenfield, he was constituted ^t Justice of Chester. And in 2 H. V. was retained ^u by indenture to serve the King in his French wars, with 120 men at arms, and 240 archers.

In 3 H. V. he was by special commission ^x appointed to treat with Owen Glendowr, (the Welshman,) as also to receive him with other his rebellious adherents to obedience. In 4 H. V. he was

¹ Rot. Fin. 15 R. II. m. 27.

²⁰ R. II. n. 51. Vide Claus. 20 R. II. p. 1. m. 16.

per Jac. Wardum Eq. Aur. p. 28.

m. 1. p. Rymer's Fed.

Order of the Garter.

⁷ Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

^k Claus. de iisdem Ann. in verso.

ⁿ Esc. 7 H. 5.

^q Pat. 7 H. IV. p. 1. m. 21.

^r Claus. 1 H. V. m. 14.

^x Pat. 3 H. V. p. 1. m. 1.

¹ Esc.

^m Catal. Præful. Lagenise

^o Pat. 2 H. IV. p. 3.

^r Ashmole's

^t Pat. 1 H. V. p. 4. m. 13.

was again retained^y by indenture to serve the King in his wars of France, where he likewise continued^z the following year; and when Caen was taken, ^a was made Governour of the castle, and also constituted^b Guardian and Captain General of the marches of Normandy. In the same year also, by name of Gilbert Talbot of Ichenfield, he was joined in commission with ^c Gilbert de Umfranville (a great Baron in the North) to subdue all the forts and castles in Normandy to the King's obedience. And in 6 H. V. by the name^d of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Kt. Lord of Ichenfield and Blackmere, continued there in that King's service. He died^e 19 Octob. in 7 H. V. having married two wives, first^f Joan, second daughter of Thomas (of Woodstock) Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of King Edward III. and co-heir to her brother Humphrey Duke of Buckingham; and secondly^g Beatrix, an illegitimate daughter of John King of Portugal, and widow of Thomas Earl of Arundel, whom she survived, as appears by a letter^h from the King her father to Sir John Pelham, in 4 H. V. who being a favourite of that monarch, the King of Portugal desires him, *To shew the Lady Beatrix his daughter, (being deprived of her husband the Earl of Arundel) the same favour he had before shewn to her.* And this Lady Beatrixⁱ was, thirdly, the wife of John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon. By her first husband she had no issue, but by the Lord Talbot she had an only daughter Ankaret^k, who died in the fourth year of her age, on the feast-day of St. Lucia the virgin, 9 H. V. Whereupon Sir John Talbot, Kt. her uncle (viz. brother to the last mentioned Gilbert her father) became her next heir, and was then 30 years of age.

This was that famous Sir John Talbot, whom our historians do so deservedly extol for his great and heroick achievements, some of whose memorable actions I shall briefly relate.

Having married^l Maud, eldest of the two daughters and co-heirs of Sir Thomas Nevil, Kt. by Joan his wife, sole daughter and heir to William Lord Furnival, he was first summoned^m to parliament in 11 H. IV.; and after by the name of John Talbot of Hallomshire, that, with the castle of Sheffield, being part of her inheritance. In 1 H. V. by warrant of the council, he had anⁿ order for six ells of scarlet cloath for his robes, to be wore the 31 August, at the King's Coronation; but on 16 Novemb. following, he was committed prisoner^o to the tower of London, though for what cause, the record don't mention. However, in February following he was in such favour, that he was^p constituted

^y Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. ^z Rot. Franc. 5 H. V. m. 15. ^a Rymer's
Fœd. ^b Rot. Norm. 5 H. V. m. 24. ^c Ibid. m. 27. ^d Rot. Franc. 6
H. V. m. 7. ^e Efc. 7 H. V. n. 68. ^f Claus. 2 H. IV. p. 1. m. 7. ^g Ypod.
Neust. 175. n. 40. ^h Ex Autogr. penes Tho. Ducem Novi-Castri. ⁱ Ex Stem.
^k Efc. 9 H. V. n. 44. ^l Rot. Fin. 8 H. IV. m. 11. Efc. 10 H. IV. n. 25. Rot.
Fin. 10 H. IV. m. 5. ^m Claus. 11 H. IV. in dorso, &c. ⁿ Ex Autogr. penes
Tho. Ducem Novi-Castri. ^o Claus. 1 H. V. m. 14. ^p Pat. 1 H. V. p. 5. m. 13-

tuted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and landing at Dalkie Sept. 10, 1414, immediately made a circular progress, and brought the Irish who had before rebell'd, to be obedient and seek peace; also sent the Earl of Kilmain with 1600 men to aid the King in France, who landed at Harfleur, and did excellent service. These were the first forces drawn out of Ireland. The year after (being still Lieutenant) letters of protection were sent to him, wherein he had the title of Sir John Talbot, Kt. Lord Furnival. He continued in that kingdom as Lieutenant seven years, and his government there was so well approved of, and what he did was held so considerable, that the lords and gentlemen of the English pale, sent a certificate of his great services to the King. And having in May 1419, took prisoner there Donat Mac-Murgho, a great rebel, for his more secure custody he brought him into England the same year, and being committed to the tower of London, he was afterwards (in 3 H. V.) given to him, to make the best advantage of him. Being sent for to England, on the death of his brother Gilbert Lord Talbot, in 7 H. V. he left his other brother Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Deputy in his room. The year after (8 H. V.) he attended on the King in France, at the siege of Senes in Burgundy, and Moly on the Seyne. And also attended on the King in his triumphant entry into the city of Paris.

In 9 H. V. on the death of Ankarët, sole daughter and heir to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Kt. elder brother of this John, he being found her next heir, had livery of all the lands whereof she died seized, as heir to her father, as also of those lands which descended to her as heir to Sir Thomas Talbot, Kt. her uncle. And being the same year retained by indenture to serve the King in his wars in France, with 30 men at arms, and 90 archers on horseback; he was at the siege of the strong city of Meaux, which did not surrender till the year after, but the conquest of that city brought many towns and fortresses to yield obedience to the King of England, and this John Lord Talbot continued in France with that victorious King till his death.

In 2 H. VI. he was elected Knight of the Garter, and was in the wars of France with John Duke of Bedford, the regent, when his name being terrible to the French, by his many successful exploits against them, he was made General of the army there in 6 H. VI. and took several strong towns. Whereupon the French gathering all their strength, march'd against him under the command of the Pucelle of Orleans, and giving him battle,

* Borlace's Reduction of Ireland, p. 73. & Cox. 150. 9 Pat. 2 H. V. p. 1. m. 2.
 † Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 250, 251. Ibid. 1 Pat. 3 H. VI. p. 1. m. 12.
 ‡ Cox, ut supra. 4 Hall's Chron. 7 Rot. Fin. 9 H. V. m. 4. 2 Ex
 Autog. gener. Cien. Peller. 20. 5 Hall's Chron. 6 Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent.
 c Rot. Franc. 3 H. VI. m. 8. & Rot. Franc. 6 H. VI. m. 15. 8 Pol. Virg.
 p. 466, n. 20. 9 Ibid. p. 472, n. 30, & 40.

in which many being slain, he was taken prisoner; the same whereof became so prejudicial to the English, that divers places fell off from them. This was in 7 H. VI. But in 11 H. VI. for a great sum of money, and enlargement of Ambrose de Lore, (an eminent captain of the French) he was set at liberty. It appears from our records, that 28 May, 1432, 10 H. VI. the King granted his letters of safe conduct to certain servants of Ponton de Saintterradille, prisoner of the Earl of Warwick, to go into France, for setting more easily at liberty, the Lord Talbot. And John Duke of Brittany had such a sense of the insupportable hardships he underwent in paying his rancome, that he granted to him 2000 mules of salt in the Isle of Gerraund in Brittany, which he represented in a petition to the King, desiring his leave to transport it into England. Whereupon the King reciting as before-mentioned, grants him licence 8th July, 10 H. VI. to import the same custom free into such places in the kingdom, where he can best dispose of it. He had no sooner gained his liberty, but the same year raising new forces in England, he sailed to Rohan, and thence advanced to Paris, to the Duke of Bedford, and having consulted with him, marched with some forces to Bellomont, and took it by assault. He continued in those wars, performing many successful exploits; and in 20 H. VI. his eldest son Sir John Talbot, Kt. served with him. In consideration therefore of his singular merit, and great services; he was advanced to the title and dignity of Earl of Shrewsbury; his patent of creation bearing date 20 Martij, 20 H. VI.

In 21 H. VI. he was constituted one of the Ambassadors to treat of peace with the King of France, or his Ambassadors. And the year after the King acknowledging himself indebted to him, in the sum of ten thousand four hundred twenty six pounds, four shillings and a farthing, in consideration of his great services, as well to King Henry V. (his father) as to himself, both in France and Normandy; granted, that after the sum of twenty one thousand pounds, wherein he stood indebted unto Henry the Cardinal Bishop of Winchester, were paid, he should receive yearly, four hundred marks out of the customs and duties issuing from the port of Kingston upon Hull. And was the same year again retained to serve the King in his wars of France, with one Baron, two Knights, fourscore and sixteen men at arms, and three hundred archers, the King having given him ten thousand pounds in hand.

In 23 H. VI. he was again constituted Lieutenant of Ireland, where he landed in 1446, and the year after held a parliament at

Trim,

[†] Ibid. 473. n. 30. ^g Pol. Virg. p. 481. n. 20. ^h Rymer, Vol. 20 p. 507.
[†] Rymer ib. p. 514. ^h Ibid. 482. n. 2. ^h Rot. Franc. 20 H. VI. m. 24.
^k Cart. 25 An. 1. usque 21 H. VI. m. 17. ^h Rot. Franc. 21 H. VI. m. 17.
^m Pat. 22 H. VI. p. 1. m. 15. ^a Ex Autogr. postea Cleri. Pell. V. 16 Pat. 23 H. VI.
p. 2. m. 10.

Trim^p, wherein several good laws were enacted for the security of the English. And the same year (17 July) having then the titles of Earl of Shrewsbury, and Weysford, Lord Talbot, Furnival, and Lestrange, in consideration of his great services and blood spilt in the wars; as also considering the devastation and spoil done in the county and city of Waterford, and Barony of Dungarvan, in the realm of Ireland, by several hostilities of the rebels; to the end that the said realm of Ireland might thenceforth be the better defended and preserved; he was advanced to the title and dignity of Earl of Waterford; having the said city of Waterford, with the castles, honour, land, and Barony of Dungarvan, granted to him, with jura regalia, wreck, &c. from Youghal to Waterford, to hold to himself, and the heirs male of his body; and, that he and they should thenceforth be stewards of that realm, to do and execute all things to that office appertaining, as fully as the steward of England did perform: Which patent was granted by writ of privy-seal and authority of parliament. He returned to England the same year, leaving his brother Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin his deputy. On his arrival he accused the Earl of Ormond of high treason before the Earl of Bedford, Constable of England, in his marshal's court; but the King abolish'd the accusation.

In 29 H. VI. being again in the wars of France, where the good success of the English then more and more declined, he^r was at the render of Falaize, and quitted that place on honourable terms. In 30 H. VI. he was made General^t of the English fleet, then going out, having^a four thousand soldiers with him in that expedition. And the year following, Lieutenant^w of the Duchy of Aquitaine, having under him^a these captains of his men at arms and archers, viz. John Viscount Lisle, (his eldest son by his second wife) Sir Robert Hungerford, Lord Molins, Sir Roger Camoys, Sir John Lisle, and the bastard of Somerset: And in consideration of his great charge^r, in that high employment, had a grant of the thirds, and third of the thirds, which were reserved to the King upon his retainer therein. Whereupon he marched^a thither; took Bourdeaux, and put a garrison in it. Which fair success caused^a divers remote cities to send to him, with promise to submit to his authority. Thence hearing^b that the French had besieged Chaffillion, he advanced thither, and gave them battle; but the event of that day (though for a while it stood doubtful) at length proved fatal to the English: And this renowned General, being smitten from his horse by a cannon bullet, there ended his life; whereupon his whole army became presently routed.

D 2

He

^p Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 159. ^q Pat. 24 H. VI. p. 2. m. 16. ^r Borlase
p. 78. ^s Pol. Virg. 496. n. 10. ^t Rot. Franc. 39 H. VI. m. 6. ^u Ex
Autog. penes Cler. Pell. ^w Rot. Vascen. 31 H. VI. m. 6. ^x Ibid. m. 4.
^y Ibid. ^z Pol. Virg. p. 501. n. 10, & 20. ^a Ibid. n. 30. ^b lb. p. 302.

He died on the 20th of July, 31 H. VI. as the inquisition^e after his death shews; but the inscription on a noble monument, erected to his memory at Whitchurch, in com' Salop, gives the following account:

*Orate pro Anima prænobilis Domini, Domini
Johannis Talbot quondam Comitis Salopiæ,
Domini Furnival, Domini Verdon, Domini
Strange de Blackmere, & Mareschalli Franciæ;
Qui obiit in Bello apud Burdews, VII Julii M.CCCC.LIII.*

He was buried at Roan in France, together with his eldest son, and the inscription is thus translated, "Here lyeth the right noble
" Knt. John Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, Earl of Wexford and
" Valence, Lord Talbot of Goderich and Orchersfield, Lord
" Strange of Blackmere, Lord Verdon of Acton, Lord Cromwell
" of Wingfield, Lord Lovetofte of Worlop, Lord Furnival of
" Sheffield, Lord Faulconbridge, Knt. of the Noble Order of
" the Garter, St. Michael, and the Golden Fleece, Great Ma-
" rshal to King Henry VI. of his realm of France, who died in
" the battle of Bourdeaux 1453."

It has been observed^{*} of the said noble Earl, *that he had been victorious, in 40 several battles, and dangerous skirmishes.* Mr. Anstis, late Garter King of Arms, recites this of him †, "When
" the body of the Earl of Shrewsbury, the *Achilles* of England,
" was found after the battle of Chastillon, upon Dordon in 1453
" by his herald, who, as the historian words it, † had worn his
" coat of arms; he kissed the body, and broke out into compas-
" sionate and dutiful expressions, Alas! It is you, I pray God
" pardon all your misdoings, I have been your officer of arms 40
" years or more, 'tis time I should surrender it to you; and
" while the tears trickled plentifully down his face, he disrobed
" himself of his coat of arms, and flung it over his master's
" body;" which we know was the accustomed rite performed
heretofore at funerals.

This great Earl, had issue by his first wife^d three sons, Thomas who was killed in the battle of Bourdeaux, losing his life through filial piety, being not willing to desert his wounded father, tho' he much pressed him to save it. His second son John succeeded him in his lands and honours; and Sir Christopher Talbot, Knt. was the third son, slain as after-mentioned. And by Margaret his second wife^e, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, (and of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Lord Berkeley, and Lady Lisle, and Tyes, by her mother's side) had issue another John Talbot, who was created Baron Lisle of

Kingston.

^e Efc. 32 H. VI. n. 29.

^{*} MS. D. 12. p. 257, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. Armig.

^d Anstis's Reg. of the Garter, V. 2. p. 431.

† Hist. Chronol. Du. vii. p. 646.

† Regist. de Wyrclop.

^e Ibid.

Kingston-Lisle, in com' Berks, by letters patent bearing date 26 Julij, 22 H. VI. as also Viscount Lisle on 30 Octob. 30 H. VI. But being with his father in that fatal battle of Chastillon, was there slain with him, leaving issue one son, Thomas Talbot, Viscount Lisle, who was killed in a skirmish with William Lord Berkeley, at Wotton-under-Edge in Gloucestershire, in 12 E. IV. and having no issue, his sister Elizabeth, wife of Edward Grey, second son of Edward Grey, Lord Ferrers of Groby, and Margaret wife of Sir George Vere, Kt. were his co-heirs. Which Edward Grey was created Viscount Lisle, in 1 R. III.

I now come to John, second Earl of Shrewsbury, who was 40 years of age, at the death of his father. He was knighted in 4 H. VI. * when the King himself received that honour, at Leicester, on Whit-sunday, from John Duke of Bedford, his uncle. In 20 H. VI. he was in the wars of France, and in 24 H. VI. his father made him Lord Chancellor of Ireland. In 32 H. VI. he had livery * of his lands, having succeeded to the Earldom the year before; and in 35 H. VI. was made Lord Treasurer of England; and the same year on the 14th of May, a Chapter of the Order of the Garter being held at Windsor, he presided there, deputed thereto verbally by the King, a commission having been before given him at Hertford on the 18th day of April; and on the 18th of May * received a velvet mantle, by virtue of a privy-seal. On 19 Decemb. 38 H. VI. he had, in consideration of the charge he had been at in the King's service, a grant of a hundred marks per ann. during his life, out of the revenues of the Lordship of Wakefield in com' Ebor. But of this grant he had little benefit, for on the 10th of July next ensuing, he was slain in the battle of Northampton with Sir Christopher his brother, fighting for the Lancastrian interest, and was buried in the Priory of Worktop.

He had to wife, first Catharine, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Edward Burnel, son of Hugh Lord Burnel, but had no issue by her. Secondly, Elizabeth daughter of James Earl of Ormond, by whom he left issue five sons, John his successor in the Earldom; Sir James Talbot, Kt. who died without issue; Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, Kt. Banneret, ancestor to the present Earl of Shrewsbury; Christopher, Arch-deacon of Chester, and Rector of Whitchurch; and George. As also two daughters, Anne wife of Sir Henry Vernon, of Haddon, in com' Derb. Kt. and Margaret, wife to Thomas Chaworth of Wyeverton in Nottinghamshire, Esq;

D 3

Which

f Esc. præd. g Lel. Coll. V. 1. p. 705. h Rot. Franc. 20 H. VI. m. 24.
 i Pat. 24 H. VI. p. 2, m. 9. k Rot. 32 H. VI. m. 3. l Pat. 35 H. VI.
 p. 1. m. 16. * Anstis's Reg. of the Garter, V. 1. p. 158. n Pat. 38 H. VI.
 p. 1. m. 16. Registr. de Wyrcop. Vid. Esc. 38 H. VI. n. 36. & Esc. 5 E. IV.
 n. 41. p Claus. 9 H. V. m. 20. q Monast. Angl. Vol. 2. p. 939. b. n. 10.
 & Pat. 36 H. VI. p. 2, m. 6. r Ex Autog. apud Haddon penes prænob. Joh.
 Comit. Rutl.

Which Elizabeth in 39 H. VI. had for her dowry, an assignation^a of the castle and lordship of Sheffield, in com^b Ebor. with its members and seven other manors; as also a messuage in London, called Furnival's Inn. And departed this life^c on Saturday next after the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, in 13 E. IV.

I now come to John the third of that name Earl of Shrewsbury, who^d was 12 years old and upwards on the death of his father. In 4 E. IV. he obtained livery^e of the lands whereof his father died seized, though he was not then of full age. And in 11 E. IV. was made^f Chief Justice of North-Wales; with commission^g to array and arm all persons of body able, and estate sufficient, residing in the counties of Salop, Stafford, and the marches of North-Wales for the defence of that country, from the danger of those unlawful and tumultuous assemblies, then frequent in those parts. In 12 E. IV. he was^h constituted one of the King's Commissioners, to treat with certain commissioners from James III. King of Scotland, concerning grievances from the subjects of that realm. And having marriedⁱ Catherine daughter of Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, departed^j this life, 28 Junii, 13 E. IV. leaving issue George his son and heir aged 5 years; Thomas who died^k without issue, and Anne who was after married to Thomas Butler, Lord Sudley.

Which George Earl of Shrewsbury, in 1 H. VII. was^l made one of the King's privy Council, and the year after was^m in the battle of Stoke, near Newark on Trent, against those rebels then vanquished; where havingⁿ distinguished himself by his courage and bravery, he was soon after elected a Knight of the Garter, and was installed the Sunday after Easter, in the 3d of Henry VII. being then only sixteen years of age. In 5 H. VII. he was^o one of the principal commanders of those forces, sent in aid of Maximilian the Emperor against the French.

In the first year of King Henry VIII. he was^p constituted Steward of the King's Household, and one of the Privy Council. In 4 H. VIII. he^q commanded the vanguard of the King's army at the siege of Therouene. In 10 Henry VIII. at a chapter^r held at Winfor on the 10th of May, several Knights of the Garter being present with the King, it was on due consideration, decreed. "That the pulpit where is the picture of our Saviour^s upon the cross, and the glass lanthorn at the top in the King's^t chapel, should be taken care to be duly finished, and that the^u whole society should for the doing thereof with the greater expedition

^a Pat. 39 H. VI. m. 15. ⁱ Esc. 13 E. IV. n. 51. ^j Esc. præd. ^k Pat. 4 E. IV. p. 1, m. 6. ^l Pat. 11 E. IV. p. 1, m. 7. ^m Ibid. m. 3. ⁿ Rot. Scot. 12 E. IV. m. 10. ^o Catal. of Nobil. by R. B. ^p Esc. 13 E. IV. n. 52. ^q Catal. of Nobil. by R. B. ^r Polyd. Virg. p. 567. ^s Ibid. 573. n. 20. ^t Polyd. Virg. p. 584. n. 20. ^u Anstis's Reg. of the Gart. Vol. 1. p. 228, 231. ^v Herb. Hist. of H. VIII. p. 3. ^w Ibid. p. 36. ^x Anstis's Reg. of the Gart. Vol. 1. p. 287.

"dition and ease, join their helping hands. And the register
 "recited that the noble Earl of Shrewsbury therefore, who had
 "before contributed his share towards the building this chapel,
 "did over and above 100. which he asserted he had before given
 "for this purpose, voluntarily promise, that he would add 300.
 "more towards this structure." And in 12 H. VIII. was pre-
 "sent¹ at that memorable interview of King Henry and Francis
 I. of France, betwixt Guisnes and Ardres; as also at those fa-
 mous warlike exercises then performed there. In 14 H. VII. he
 was Lieutenant-General of the north, and made some inroads
 into Scotland; and in 17 H. VIII. was² made Constable of the
 castles of Radnore and Wigmore. In 21 H. VIII. he was one³
 of the witnesses examined in the case of the divorce betwixt the
 King and Catherine his first wife. And the same year, amongst
 other of the great Lords, subscribed those articles⁴, which proved
 so fatal to Cardinal Woolsey; as also the year following, of that
 declaration⁵ sent to the Pope for ratifying the divorce betwixt
 the King and the said Queen. In 28 H. VIII. on that rebellion
 in the north⁶ called the pilgrimage of grace (occasioned by the
 dissolution of the lesser monasteries) he was constituted the King's
 Lieutenant to march thither with a powerful army, and with the
 Duke of Norfolk, brought them to make their submission⁷, and
 obtained for them the King's pardon. On this dangerous insur-
 rection, the Earl of Shrewsbury raised many men before he had
 the King's commission for it, by which dangerous discretion, he
 much advanced the service. And my Lord Herbert in his life of
 King H. VIII. observes of him, "That though his zeal for the
 "welfare of the state were above scruples, and that some learned
 "men in the law besides had told him, that his intention being
 "good, his action could not be construed ill; he yet said, he
 "knew his danger so well, as he had sent to the King for a par-
 "don; while for deterring the rebels, as well as the satisfying
 "many, who otherwise might have suspected him, he gave an
 "oath to his men to be true unto the King; protesting further,
 "that according to the ancient loyalty of the Talbots to the
 "crown, when it had been on a stake, he would have lived and
 "died in defence of it."

This Earl, is characterised by *Polydor Virgil*⁸, to be a person
 noble, prudent and moderate through the whole course of his life;
 and departing⁹ this life at his manor of Wingfield in com' Derb.
 26 Julii, 33 H. VIII. was buried at Sheffield. He married two
 wives¹⁰, Anne, daughter of William Lord Hastings, Chamber-
 lain to King Edward IV. by whom he had issue six sons, 1. Henry

D 4

who

¹ Herb. Hist. of H. VIII. p. 99. ² Ibid. p. 134. ³ Pat. 17 H. VIII. p. 1.
⁴ Herb. præd. p. 242. ⁵ Ibid. p. 274. ⁶ Ibid. p. 306. ⁷ Ibid. 413.
⁸ Ibid. p. 427. ⁹ P. 567. ¹⁰ I. 11. in Officio Armor. fo. 67. a. ¹¹ Glover's
 Visitation of Yorksh. penes præhon. Joh. Com. Egmont, p. 41, 42. and Catal. of
 Nob. by R. B.

who died young, and was buried in the priory of Calk in com. Derb. 2. Francis, who succeeded him in his lands and honours; 3, 4. John and John, who both died in their infancy, and were buried at Ashby de la Zouch; 5. William, born at Sheffield; and 6. Richard at Chelsea; who all except Francis died without issue. Also five daughters, first, Margaret*, wife to Henry Earl of Cumberland, but died soon after her marriage young, and without issue, and was buried in the Vault of Skipton-castle; Anne and Dorothy, both born at Wingfield manor; Mary, wife to Henry Piercy, Earl of Northumberland; and Elizabeth, married to William Lord Dacres of Gillestland. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Richard Walden of Erith in Kent Knt. by whom he had issue John, who died young, and Anne married to Peter Compton, son and heir of Sir William Compton, Knt. and by her ancestor to the present Earl of Northampton, she was secondly married to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

His successor Francis, his son and heir, born⁷ in Sheffield-castle, anno 1500 (16 H. VII.) was summoned⁸ to parliament among the Barons 17 Feb. 24 H. VIII. his father then living. And the same year his father died, scil. 33 H. VIII. (the greater monasteries being then totally dissolved⁹) obtained from the King, by exchange for the manor of Farnham-Royal, in com. Buck. (which he held by grand serjeantry to¹⁰ support the King's right arm, during the time he holds the sceptre in his hand, at the coronation of the Kings of this realm) the inheritance of the scite of the priory of Worktop in com. Nott. with divers other lands.

In 34 H. VIII. this Earl Francis was^c in that army, which then marched into Scotland, and in 36 H. VIII. commanding^d the rear of the English army; they plundered Leith, and made great spoil, by burning and rapine, in the city of Edinburgh, and all the country thereabouts. The same year he was also constituted^e the King's Lieutenant of the north; and on the 23d of April^f in 37 Hen. VIII. was, at a chapter held at St. James's, elected, and 17 May following installed, one of the Knights-Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 2 E. VI. he was sent^g again into Scotland with 15000 men (against the French, Almains, and Scots, then in arms) for the relief of Haddington, at that time besieged. Where, after he had victualled and reinforced the town, he encamped near the enemy; but finding them not inclinable to fight, though they had received great supplies, he returned to his camp, and soon after set out for England. Also the same year he was constituted^h Justice of all the forests

* E. MS. famil. Clifford, Lib. 3. p. 17. penes Dom. Lovell.

Nob. by R. B.

² Journal of P. de eodem anno.

³ Pat. 33 H. VIII. p. 4.

⁴ Rot. in Arce Lond.

⁵ Herb. præd. p. 483.

⁶ Ibid. p. 507. & 508.

⁷ Ibid. p. 511.

⁸ Anstis's Reg. of the Garter, Vol. 1. p. 434.

⁹ Hayward's

Life of Edw. VI. p. 49. & 50.

¹⁰ Pat. 2 E. VI. p. 2.

forests beyond Trent; and in 1 Mariae made President^a of the council in the north. In 1 Eliz. he was likewise made^b one of the Queen's Privy-council; as also^c one of the commissioners for receiving claims from those, who were to perform certain services at the solemnity of her coronation. And in the parliament of 2 Eliz. was the only Peer, besides the Viscount Montagu, who opposed the bill for abolishing the Pope's Supremacy, and reformation of religion. But on the 21st of September the same year^d he departed this life, leaving issue by his first wife Mary, daughter to Thomas Lord Dacres of Gilleland, George his only son and successor (his younger son Thomas, dying before, unmarried) and one daughter, Anne, married^e to John Lord Bray, † and after to Thomas Lord Wharton. He also had to his second wife Grace, daughter of Robert Shakerley of Derbyshire, Esq; but no issue by her.

Which George, in his youth^f, in the time of Queen Mary, when his father was general of the English army against the Scots, commanded under him 3000 soldiers, and relieved the Earl of Northumberland then in danger at Lovick; after which, he^g was a Colonel of 500 horse on the borders. On 24 April, in the 3d year of Queen Elizabeth, he was^h chosen one of the Knights of the Garter, and was installed at Windsor on the 17th of May following. In 11 Eliz. he had theⁱ custody of the Queen of Scots committed to his charge; and in 15 Eliz. on the arraignment of the Duke of Norfolk, was^j made Lord High Steward of England for that service. Also, after the death of that Duke (which soon after ensued) he was constituted^k Earl-Marshal of England. Camden^l gives this account of him; "In those ticklish times he made a shift to assert his honour, and make good his trust for 15 years together, against all the machinations and slanders of the court-party, and the ill conduct of his second wife, to such a degree, that he left behind him the double character of a wife and faithful statesman, and a brave and worthy commander." By his testament^m, bearing date 24 Junii, anno 1590, 32 Eliz. he bequeath'd his body to be buried at Sheffield, in comⁿ Ebor. appointing that 200*l*. should be yearly employed for ever, to the benefit of the poorest artificers of the town of Pontefract, in com^o Ebor. for the increase of trades and occupations there. And that the Mayor of the said town, and his brethren, or the major part of them, with the Mayor, by the assent of the Earl of Shrewsbury, for the time being, shall, on Monday in Whitsun-week, pay and lend to every poor artificer of the

^a Pat. 1 M. p. 2. ⁱ Camd. Eliz. impr. Lugd. Batav. 1625. p. 2. ^k Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 4. ^l Catal. of Nob. by R. B. ^m I, 15, in Offic. Arm. 279. a. ⁿ Camd. Eliz. p. 572. ^o Ibid. p. 147. ^p Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent. ^q Camd. p. 147. ^r Ibid. p. 215. ^s Pat. 15 Eliz. p. 6. ^t P. 572. ^u Ex Regist. Drury qu. 26.

the said town, so far as the said money will extend, the sum of
 5 l. for three years, then next following; putting in good suffi-
 cient security, for the repayment thereof. And departing * this
 life on the 18th of November the same year, was accordingly
 buried at Sheffield, where in his life-time he erected a noble mo-
 nument for himself, whereon is a Latin inscription, which sets
 forth; " That he was descended from an unblemished and noble
 " stock before the Norman conquest. That as he excelled in
 " mind, so was he skilled in affairs of war. In Scotland when
 " on those troubles that happened there, he was sent thither with
 " 2000 forces, he came away with the character of a brave and
 " gallant soldier, as afterwards he did, when he came from Ber-
 " wick. On the arrival of Mary Queen of Scots in England,
 " she was put under his care, anno 1568, and so continued till
 " 1584. His behaviour to her was generous and honourable,
 " sparing no cost for her entertainment, neither can words ex-
 " press the care and concern he had for her. Nor can envy
 " itself say otherwise, than that he was a faithful, provident,
 " and prudent person; which shew'd that his integrity was not
 " to be suspected in the least, altho' evil-disposed persons gave
 " out, that he used too much familiarity with his royal prisoner.
 " Thus, though noble by descent, he was more noble and illust-
 " rious in his actions, famous at home and abroad, loyal to his
 " Prince, and true to his country, and resign'd his soul in a good
 " old age."

By Gertrude his first wife, daughter * of Thomas Manors,
 Earl of Rutland, he had issue four sons, and three daughters,
 viz. Francis Lord Talbot, who, married Anne, daughter of Wil-
 liam Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and died in his life-time with-
 out issue, anno 1582. 2. Gilbert his successor, both in his lands
 and honours, 3. Edward, and 4. Henry, who took to wife Eli-
 zabeth, daughter of William Reyner of Overton Longvile in
 com' Hunt. and had issue by her two daughters, his heirs, scil.
 Gertrude married to Robert Pierpoint of Holme-Pierpoint in com'
 Nott. Esq; (afterwards Earl of Kingston) and Mary to Sir William
 Airmin of Osgodby in com' Linc. Bart. The three daughters, were
 Catherine, wife of Henry Lord Herbert, afterwards Earl of Pem-
 broke; Mary of Sir George Savile of Thornhill in Yorkshire, Knt.
 and Bart. ancestor to George Savile, Marquis of Halifax, and Grace,
 of Henry Cavendish, son and heir to Sir William Cavendish of Chat-
 worth, in com' Derb. Knt. ancestor to the present Duke of Devon-
 shire, and also widow of Sir William St. Loo, Knt. To his second wife
 he married Elizabeth, one of the daughters, and at length heirs to
 John

* F.F. in Officio Armor. f. 240.
 antes.

* Cat. of Nob. by R. Brook and Glover, ut

John Hardwick of Hardwick in com' Derby. Esq; widow to Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth aforesaid, Knt. Treasurer of the chamber to King Henry VIII. but by her had no issue.

Gilbert, son and successor to the deceased Earl George, in 15 Eliz. (his father then living) was¹ one of those, who went over into France with Edward Earl of Lincoln Lord-Admiral of England, for confirming the league then made. And in 32 Eliz. (his father still living) was summoned² to parliament, and there sat as a Baron. In 39 Eliz. he was sent³ Ambassador into France, at what time he⁴ used these titles in his lodging escutcheons, Gilbert Conte de Shrewsbury, Baron Talbot, Strange de Blackmere, Comyn de Badenagh, Valence, Montchenly, Furnival, Verdon and Lovetot; Chevalier du tres-noble Ordre de la Jarritiere. He was installed⁵ one of the Knights of the Garter on the 20th of June 1592. In 1 Jac. I. he was⁶ constituted Warden and Chief Justice of all the forests beyond Trent. And departing⁷ this life at his house in Broad-street, London, 8 Maii, anno 1616 (14 Jac.) was buried at Sheffield with his ancestors; having issue by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir William Cavendish of Chatsworth, Knt. George, who died in his infancy; and three daughters, who surviving him, became heirs to the greatest part of his lands. * By inquisition taken at Nottingham, 18 Sept. 4 Car. I. the jury found that he died seized of the site of the priory of Worklop, and the manor of Worklop; rectories of Harworth, and Walleby in the county of Nottingham; the manors of Rotherham and rectory; Kimberworth, Waddesley and Dynnington, in the county of York. His three daughters were Mary, wife of William Herbert Earl of Pembroke; Elizabeth, of Henry Earl of Kent; and Aletheia, of Thomas Earl of Arundel.

Whereupon the title of Earl devolved to Edward his next brother and heir-male, who took to wife Jane eldest daughter and co-heir to Cuthbert Lord Ogle; but dying in London without issue surviving, 8 Feb. anno 1617. (15 Jac. I.) was buried at Westminster; leaving his wife surviving, who was buried by him in St. Edmund's chapel in Westminster-Abbey, 7 Jan. 1625.

The issue male of the chief branch of this noble family being thus spent, I am now to treat of Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, Knt. Banneret, second son to John the 2d Earl of Shrewsbury of this house. Which Sir Gilbert Tabot, after the death of his brother, John Earl of Shrewsbury, obtained the custody of the county of Wexford in Ireland, during the minority of the Earl his nephew, without paying any rent for the same, viz. on the 28th of July 1473, 13 E. IV.⁸ at which time he was one of the King's carvers. And on the 8th of October following⁹, was made

Steward

¹ Camd. Eliz. p. 236.

² S. Lo. Kniveton, Arm.

³ Catal. of Nob. by R. B. p. 239.

⁴ Ex Stem.

⁵ Journal of Parl.

⁶ Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent.

⁷ Pat. Ed. IV.

⁸ Camd. p. 678.

⁹ Ex Coll.

¹⁰ Pat. 1 Jac. p. 16.

¹¹ Cole's Efc. Lib. 3. Note 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harley

¹² Ibid.

Steward of the town and Lordships of Blakemere and Whitchurch for the same term. In 14 Ed. IV. he served in ^a France, with 3 men of arms and 30 archers.

As he was nearly related to many of the greatest of the nobility, who had experience of his knowledge and abilities, he obtained grants of beneficial offices, as the stewardship of their lands were then esteemed. On the 12th of April, 15 Ed. IV. John, Duke of Norfolk¹, and Elizabeth his wife (who was his aunt) in consideration of the good and laudable services, and of the counsel of their beloved kinsman, Gilbert Talbot Esq; granted him the manor and lordship of Stoddesden, for his life without any rent. In 1479, indulgencies were^m given him, and Elizabeth his Lady, and their relations by an officer under the Pope; and in 20 Ed. IV. Ralph, Lord Greystock and Wemmeⁿ, constituted him steward of all his lordships, manors, and lands in Wemme and Hinderstock, during his life, with such fees, and profits, as the Earl of Shrewsbury had, by virtue of that employment. Under Richard III. he was ⁿ Sheriff of Shropshire. But on the landing of the Earl of Richmond, met him at Newport in that county^p, with the whole power of his nephew, the young Earl of Shrewsbury, accounted 2000 men. And in the battle of Bosworth, wherein King Richard was slain, had the command of the right wing of the army^q, and was then knighted for his valiant behaviour, being^r fore wounded.

On the accession of King Henry VII. he was soon^s made a Privy-Counsellor, and further to reward his valour, and services, the King, 18 Juli, 1 H. VII^t, being then Knight for the King's body, grants to him and his heirs male, the manor of Grafton, with that of Upton-Warren, and several lands and tenements in Hambury, Bromsgrove, King's-Norton, Kedermyster, Kenelwyk and Estbury, forfeited by the attainder of Humphry Stafford, by act of parliament made on the 7th of Nov. And had an assignment^u of 100*l*. towards his charges of being Sheriff of Salop for the year then ensuing.

In 2 H. VII. being one of the commanders at the battle of Stoke, near Newark on Trent, when the Earl of Lincoln, and Lambert Simnel were defeated^v, he was made a Knight Banneret. The Lord Verulam in hist. of King H. VII^w, saith this battle was fought on the 20th of June 1487, and all our historians^x agree it was in 2 H. VII. But in the manuscript of Claudius, lib. 3. in the Cotton library, it is said to be on the 11th of June.

In

^a Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. 2. p. 846.

¹ *Ex Origin. penes Com^o Salop.*

^m *Ibid.*

ⁿ *Ibid.* ^o Fuller's *Worthies*, p. 16.

^p Hollingshed's *Chron.* p. 753.

^q *Ibid.*

p. 755.

^r Leland's *Itin.* Vol. 7. p. 8.

^s Polyd. *Virg.* p. 567.

^t *Pat.*

1 H. VII. p. 4.

^u *Priv. Sigil.* 13 Nov. 1 H. VII.

^x *Norm. Equit. Claudius,*

c. 3. in *Bibl. Cotton.*

^y *Hist. of Eng.* Vol. 2. p. 587.

^z Hollingshed, p. 766.

Echard, p. 588.

In 5 H. VII. he^a was in the expedition into Flanders, made on the behalf of Maximilian the Emperor against the French; and was^b in 7 H. VII. retained by indenture to serve in the wars beyond sea. In 8 H. VII. the Queen granted him the office of steward of the lordship of Feckenham^c, with the mastership of the game, and custody of that park.

He was in nomination for Knight of the Garter, in 4 H. VII.^d, and was in the lists of all the Knights present in chapter at the Lord Dawbeney's, and had the majority by one vote in the scrutiny from Sir John Savage, whom the Sovereign declared elected. Mr. Anstis^e late Garter King at arms has^f placed his election to be in the 11th of King Henry the seventh: the commission for his installation being dated 20th of December, 11 H. VII. and was admitted, as Camden^g characterizes him, *for his martial valour, and singular wisdom, and made Governor of Calais*. It also appears that he^h was a friend to churchmen, and religious, according to the modes of that age. "The Bishop of Worcester, in 13 H. VII. granted him a butlery of salt in Wyche, for his life, and constituted him steward of Alnechurch, and supervisor of his warren, park, and deer, there: he had granted him the guardianship of Giles, son and heir of Sir William Alyngton; and was sent in 14 H. VII. with Bert the learned abbot of Glaftenbury, to congratulate Pope Pius III. on his election to the papal chair, who had been, as the term was, protector of this realm. In 14 H. VII. William Harewell of Wooten, makes him steward of his lordship of Browesleyⁱ, and the prior of Worcester for his good and laudable counsel and aid gives him an annuity of five marks. In 17 H. VII. the prior of the dominicans in Cambridge, makes a present of the suffrages and prayers of that order to the most puissant Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight of the Garter, [Equit^j Garterii fortissimo] the Lady Ethelrede his wife, and their family in life and death. Also in the 18th year H. VII. the prior and convent of Worcester gave him four marks yearly for his life, to defend and protect the revenues of their church from all invaders. In 19 H. VII. the provincial prior of the dominicans in England, Wales, and Ireland, directs his letter strenuissimo Militi, wherein the great devotion and favours of Sir Gilbert to this order are extolled, and the prayers of the brethren are promised for him during his life, and after his death; as also for his brothers and sisters."

In the same year, 19 H. VII. he^k was commissioned with Richard Lord Abbot of Glaftenbury, and Sherburn dean of Paul's, to present the garter to the Duke of Urbin. Hollinshed writes^l,
that

^a Polyd. Virg. p. 584.

^b Indent. in Off. Pell.

^c Anstis's Regist. Vol. 1.

p. 213.

^d Ibid. Vol. 2. p. 231, 232, 233.

^e Introduction, p. 41.

^f Anstis's

Regist. Vol. 1. p. 213.

^g In Com. Wigorn. in Brittan.

^h Anstis's Regist.

Vol. 1. p. 213.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 214.

^j Anstis ut antea.

^k Chron. p. 975.

^l Ibid.

that being appointed to congratulate Pope Julius the second, after the death of Pius the third, they were ordered in their journey to deliver the habit to the said Duke.

Likewise, in the same year¹, the Bishop of Worcester granted him the stewardship of all his lands in the counties of Worcester and Norwich; and the King made him² High Steward of the honour of Tutbury, with the fee of 100 marks³. And the year after the Bishop of Worcester, for the laudable services that Sir Gilbert had done him and the church, and for the good peace and tranquillity of all his tenants, and the preservation of all his lands and castles, confirms the abovementioned stewardship to him for life.

In 20 H. VII. Pope⁴ Julius directs a bull to the Bishop and dean of Worcester, on behalf of Sir Gilbert, to prosecute such as detained any goods belonging to him, or his late Lady Ethelrede; and in case of non-restitution within a term prefixed, to pronounce them excommunicated.

He was also in that reign⁵ Deputy of Calais, as appears by several instruments. And in 23 H. VII. was⁶ one of the commissioners for the marriage to be had between Charles Archduke of Austria, and Mary the King's daughter.

He was continued in his office at Calais by King Henry the eighth⁷, who in the first year of his reign confirmed it to him, and he held a muster⁸ there.

The same year he obtained a general pardon⁹, which expresses the different places of his residence, and several employments, viz. to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight, Deputy of Calais, and the marches thereof; otherwise, called G. T. late Deputy to King Henry the seventh, of the town of Calais, and the marches there; otherwise called G. T. of Grafton, in the county of Worcester, Kt. otherwise G. T. of Horsheath, in the county of Cambridge, Kt. otherwise G. T. late one of the Justices of Peace to King Henry the seventh, for the counties of Worcester, and Salop; otherwise G. T. Knight, late steward of the honour of Tutbury; otherwise G. T. late Steward to King Henry the seventh, of the town of Fikenham and the forest thereon; otherwise G. T. late Chamberlain to Henry the seventh, of North-Wales; otherwise, G. T. Knight, executor to Richard late Lord Beauchamp; otherwise, G. T. late of London, Gent. or by any other name, &c.

Also in September that year¹⁰, the Queen granted him the stewardship of the lordship of Fikenham; and on the 27th of October, he was¹¹ impowered to receive the money from the French King, according to the articles of peace. On¹² 10 January, 4 H. VIII. Sir Charles Brandon constitutes him steward of his

¹ Antis. p. 214. ² Ibid. ³ Ibid. ⁴ Ibid. ⁵ Ibid. ⁶ Rymer, Tom. 13. p. 172. ⁷ Pat. 1 H. VIII. p. 1. ⁸ Rymer, Vol. 13. p. 265. ⁹ Antis. p. 215. ¹⁰ Ibid. ¹¹ Ibid. ¹² Ibid.

his manors of Chaddesley, Corbet, and Ribbesford, for life; and Feb. 4. following, he obtained a grant from the King⁷, to him and his heirs male, of the manor of Dyrfield-abbot in Berks. And in 5 H. VIII. he and Sir Richard Wingfield, and the longest liver of them, were made deputies of Calais.

In 6 H. VIII. he^a had a special pardon, as also a^b general one in 8 H. VIII. to himself, and to Sir Gilbert Talbot, his son, with several additions. Thomas Earl of Ormond^c by his last will dated the last of July, 1515, 7 H. VIII. had such a confidence in, and regard for him, that he bequeathed to his godson John Talbot, son of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Kt. 10*l*. and to Sir Gilbert Talbot, to the intent that it may please him to be overseer of his executors of this last testament, all his term of years after his decease, of the place he dwells in, situated in the parish of St. Peter at Paul's Wharf, in London; also 20 marks in money, with two of his best gowns of silk furled, and all manner of harness he had for war, for him or his servants. And the probate of the will bearing date, 25th of August following, shews he died soon after the making his will. He died the year following on^e 19 September, and was buried at Whitechurch in Shropshire, where a chantery was erected for him. The agreements^d between him and the mason are dated 6 Jan. 6. H. VIII. And his son had a licence^e for setting up a perpetual chantery, with many privileges in St. John's chapel, wherein it is recited that his father Sir Gilbert was buried there.

Leland, in his itinerary^f, tells us, that the Earl of Shrobbury, of whom Æneas Sylvius, Bishop of Rome, maketh right famous mention, was slain in France, &c. "John, Earl of Shrewsbury had among his brethren one caullid Gilbert Talbot, after a Knight of Fame; the which buried the Erie his grauntfather's bones, brought out of France, at Whitechurch, in a fair chapelle, where he is also buried himself."

He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Lord Greystock, to whom by the name of Elizabeth Lady Scrope, late wife of Thomas Lord Scrope, and wife of Gilbert Talbot, her feoffees convey divers lands in York, Suffolk, Essex, Lincoln, Kent, and Richmondshire. And a letter^h of attorney was made by Gilbert Talbot Esq; and Elizabeth Lady Scrope of Massam his wife, dated 20 Decemb. 1 R. III. to receive seisin of some of these manors. By this Lady he had two sons, Sir Gilbert, and Sir Humphrey Talbot; which latter died without issue, in the Holy Land. On the death of this Lady King Henry the seventh wrote to Elizabeth, the widow of Thomas Lord Scrope, of Upsal, recommending his servant Sir Gilbert Talbot to her, for a husband;

^a Pat. 4 H. VIII. p. 2. ^b Priv. Sig. 7 H. VIII. 6 Aug. 2 Pat. 3 H. VIII. p. 1. ^c Priv. Sig. 23 Maii, 6 H. VIII. ^d Ib. 12 Feb. 8. H. VIII. ^e Ex Regist. Holder. Quire 18. in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar. ^f Vincent on Brook, p. 465. ^g Anstis, p. 216. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Vol. 4. p. 401. ^j Anstis, præd. ^k Ibid.

but it not taking effect, he had many suits with her about her dower; and he married secondly Audrey, daughter of William Landwade Cotton, Esq; of Landwade in the county of Cambridge, the relict first of Thomas Barton, Esq; and secondly of Richard Gardiner, Lord-Mayor of London, by whom he had issue Sir John Talbot, of Albrighton in Salop; who had Thomas Earl of Ormond for his godfather, was Sheriff of that county in 19 H. VIII. and again in 29 and 33 of the same Reign.

At his seat of Grafton is preserved his busto. On the right pedestal are his arms impaled with those of his first Lady; and on the left, impaled with those of his second; over his head are his arms surrounded with a garter: A lion rampant within a border engrailed or; which was the coat of Rys ap Griffith, Prince of South-Wales, whose daughter was married to Gilbert Talbot, before the 29 H. III. and the descendants from this Lady, after she became an heiress, discontinued the bearing the paternal arms of Talbot, Bendé argent and gules; and according to the prevailing custom of former ages used those of this distinguished heiress, as my worthy friend John Anstis Esq; garter, has observed in his register of the order of the garter, Vol. I. P. 217.

The eldest son Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, Knt. was Sheriff of Worcestershire in 31 H. VIII. and made his will, 19 Oct. 1542. the probate whereof is dated the 15th of June following. He orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, adjoining to the parish-church of Whitchurch, in the county of Salop, and a tomb of marble to be laid on him; and that four banners be carried at his sepulture, one of the Trinity, another of the Annunciation of our Lady, the third of St. John the Evangelist, and the fourth of St. Anthony; and bequeaths a torch and 3s. 4d. to every church his body comes by. Also that his executors found a perpetual chantry within the said chapel of St. John the Evangelist, for a priest to celebrate the daily service within the said chapel, and pray for his soul, and the soul of his father Sir Gilbert Talbot, his mother's soul, and other his ancestors souls, and to have for his wages 5*l.* sterling, to be levied of his lands and tenements in Whitchurch.

And whereas Sir Gilbert his father, deceased, willed one gown of cloth of gold, one robe of blue velvet, used for the order of the garter, one table of timber for the altar in the said chapel, one image of our blessed lady the virgin, and four other images of wood, and one book lined with gold, to be used within the said chapel; he now wills, that they be kept in a coffer for the use before-limited. He bequeaths to dame Elizabeth Talbot, his wife, all jewels she had at her espousals, (Wynter was her first husband) as also legacies to Margaret his daughter, wife to Ro-

bert Newport Esq; and Elizabeth Littleton, his daughter. And to Humphry Talbot, his son, his manor of Longford, a gown of tauney velvet, the lease of Bauton Mills, and the lease of a dove-house in Wyche. To Walter Talbot, his son, lands in Worcestershire. He likewise mentions his daughter Eleanor Dudley, wife to Jeffrey Dudley Esq; and his daughter Margaret Talbot. He bequeathes to Gilbert Talbot, Gilbert Astley, Gilbert Talbot son of Walter Talbot, and Gilbert Littleton son of John the younger, his five godsons, every of them 20*s*. To his brother Sir John Talbot, his lease-term and interest that he holds of the dean and chapter in Paul's, lying in Thames street, within the parish of St. Peter; and constitutes executors, his brother Sir John Talbot, and his own son Humphry Talbot; and overseer, his right good Lord the Bishop of Worcester; and for his pains taken therein, bequeathed two pots of silver gilt. And his will fulfilled, he bequeathes the residue of his estate to Walter Talbot, Humphry Talbot, and Margaret his children. He died on ^a 22 Oct. 34 H. VIII. leaving issue by his first wife Anne, daughter and coheir to Sir William Paston, by Anne his wife, third sister and coheir to Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset; two sons, Humphry and Walter Talbot, who both died without issue, and of his two daughters and coheirs Margaret was married to Robert Newport Esq; Mary first to Sir John Littleton, secondly to Thomas Astley of Patteshall in Staffordshire Esq; ancestor by her to the present Bart. seated at Patteshall. I now return to Sir John Talbot of Albrighton, their uncle.

Which Sir John Talbot, in his last testament ^b, writes himself of Grafton; and the probate thereof bears date 11 Oct. 1549. ^c The inquisition taken after his decease at Worcester, recites, that he died on the 10 Sept. in 3 Ed. VI. possessed of the manor of Grafton, with the appurtenances, and advowson of the church; the manor of Upton-Warren, and advowson of the church; the manors of Shalwarpe, and Shalwarpe park, and the advowson of the church; and eight salt works in Droitwich; all in the county of Worcester. And that Sir John Talbot, Knt. was his son and heir, and of the age of 30 years. He had by Margaret his first wife, daughter and heir of Adam Troutbeck, of the county Palatine of Chester, Esq; besides other children, Sir John Talbot of Grafton, before mentioned. And by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Wrotesley of Wrotesley, in com' Staff. Esq; left issue John Talbot of Salwarp, in com' Wigorn. Esq; from whom descended a numerous posterity, as the Talbots of Salwarp, the Talbots of Badgworth, in com' Glouc. and Okely, in com' Wigorn, and the Talbots of Worril, com' Salop. Sherington Talbot of Salwarp, the eldest son, was grandfather to William

VOL. II. E Tal-

^a Efc. 34 H. VIII.

^b Ex Regist. Populwel. Qu. 40.

^c Colles Rec. Lib. 5.

N. 61. A. 16. p. 370. in Bibl. Harl.

Talbot, late Lord Bishop of Durham, who was grandfather to the present Lord Talbot. But I return to his eldest son, Sir John Talbot of Grafton, who died in 2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, and by Frances, his wife, daughter of Sir John Giffard of Chillington, in com' Staff. Knt. had issue John Talbot of Grafton, and a daughter, Joan, married to Sir John Bowes.

Which Sir John Talbot of Grafton, Knt. married Catharine, daughter to Sir William Petre, Knt. Principal Secretary of State to Queen Mary, and left issue two sons, George, who became Earl of Shrewsbury, and John Talbot of Longford, in com' Salop. Esq;.

Which George, in the 15th year of King James I. succeeded Edward, Earl of Shrewsbury, before-mentioned, but died unmarried the 2d of April 1630, and was buried in the church of Albrighton, in com' Salop. To whom succeeded John his nephew, viz. son to John his brother, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Baskerville, of Wolverhil, in com' Wigorn. Kt. who had issue by him likewise a daughter, Catharine, wife of James Pool of Pool, in com' Cestr. Esq;.

Which John, 10th Earl of Shrewsbury, first married Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Fortescue, of Salden-Hall, in com' Buck. Knight of the Bath, by whom he had issue George Lord Talbot, who married Mary, daughter of Piercy Herbert Lord Powis, but died childless, in the life-time of his father, and was buried by his uncle at Albrighton. Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury, second son. Edward, third son, kill'd at the battle of Marston-Moor on the King's side, 1 July 1644. Walter Talbot of Cooksey, in com' Wigorn. Esq; fourth son. Also three daughters, Lady Mary, married to Mervin Touchet, Earl of Castlehaven; Lady Catherine, to Thomas Whetenall, of East-Peckham in Kent, Esq; Lady Frances, to Sir George Wintour of Hoddington, in com' Wigorn. Knt. And afterwards taking to his second wife, Frances, daughter to Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, had issue three sons, Thomas Talbot of Longford, Esq; grandfather to the present Earl; John, who died young; Bruno, and Anne, married to Sir Thomas Hanmer of Hanmer, Knt, but had no issue by her.

This John, Earl of Shrewsbury, died on the 8th of Feb. 1653, to whom succeeded in his honours, Francis his son and heir.

Which Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury, first married Anne, daughter and heir to Sir John Coniers of Sockburne in the county Palatine of Durham, Kt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir George Simeon, of Brightwell, in com' Oxon. Knt. by Mary, his wife, sister to Edward Lord Vaux, of Harwedon, by whom he had issue Conyers, who died young, and Mary, married to —Stoner, of Watlington Park, in com' Oxon. Esq; To his second wife, he wedded Anna-Maria, daughter to Robert, Earl of Cardigan, and by her (who was secondly married to George

Rodney

Rodney Bridges of Keynsham in com' Somers. Esq; and died April 20, 1702) had issue Charles late Duke of Shrewsbury, and John kill'd in a duel by Henry Duke of Grafton, on the 2d of February 1683*, being within five or six days of the age of 21 years, when it was commonly reported, that he had been foretold by an astrologer, that he would be kill'd by a tall black man, before he was 21 years of age; but his high spirit would not permit him to refrain the duel.

The said Earl Francis, died 16 Martii, anno 1667, of a wound received in a duel with George Villiers Duke of Buckingham.

Charles, his eldest son and heir, was the 12th Earl of Shrewsbury, and was godson to King Charles II. being born on St. James's-eve 1660, and was the first the King stood godfather to. On Sept. 2, 1681, his Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Stafford. On the discovery of the Popish plot, and the vigorous prosecution of it, he abjur'd the errors of the church of Rome. The author of the life of his grace, page 4 (who recites that he was intimate with him near 30 years) gives the following account of his conversion. In 1679, he became acquainted with that eminent divine, doctor Tillotson (after Arch-bishop of Canterbury) and as he would not enter the lists of disputing with the doctor himself, he got his grandfather the Earl of Cardigan, to collect all that the Romish priests could say in defence of their religion, and carried it to the doctor for his opinion, and his answer he brought to his grandfather. This he continued for near two years, till being thoroughly convinced of the errors of the church of Rome, he renounced them, and embraced the protestant religion, even at a time, when popery began (by the interest of the court) to prevail very much in England; and to his conversion, we owe those eminent treatises against popery in Arch-bishop Tillotson's printed works. At the coronation of King James, he bore part of the regalia, viz. the curtana, or pointless sword, between the Earls of Derby, and Pembroke; and in that reign he had the command of a regiment of horse. But disliking the proceedings of the court, he quitted his regiment, and went over to the Prince of Orange, to whom, as some of our historians write, he made an offer both of his sword and his purse, having mortgaged his estate for 40,000 *l.* And bishop Burnet relates in the history of his own times (folio vol. 1. page 712) that the Earl of Shrewsbury was one of the nobles he chiefly trusted, and on whose advices he govern'd all his motions, and drew his declaration.

On the Prince's landing in the west, he was principally concern'd in promoting the association; "That if any attempt should be made on his person, it should be reveng'd on all, by whom, or from whom, any such attempt should be made." He was

* Journal M.S. Per. Greg King Lanc. Feclal. penes mair.

afterwards, with the Earls of Oxford and Clarendon, appointed to treat with the Lords sent by King James, to know what the Prince demanded, and was primarily consulted in all affairs of the revolution.

During the debates about settling the nation, when it was observed the Prince did not like what had been transacted in parliament, and thereupon shewed a reservedness, he chose to explain himself more distinctly to the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Marquis of Halifax, and the Earl of Danby.

When King William and Queen Mary were declar'd King and Queen of England, he was sworn of their privy-council, and March 4, 1693, made Principal Secretary † of State; as also one of the Commissioners to hear and determine the claims exhibited to be perform'd at their coronation, at which ‖ he bore one of the three swords, April 11, 1689. In ‡ March 16, 1689, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Hertfordshire, during the minority of the Earl of Essex; and on the 18th of April the same year, Lord Lieutenant of Worcestershire, and was also Lord Lieutenant of Herefordshire. On the 4th of March 1693, he was again sworn Principal Secretary of State, having some time before resign'd it; and on the 25th of April, 1694, being elected one of the Knights of the Garter §, he on the 5th of June following was installed at Windsor; May 11, 1694, he was also appointed Lord Lieutenant of Anglesey; and on May 31, 1694, his grace was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Flintshire, as also of Merionethshire; having on the 30th of April before, in consideration of his great merit and services, been advanced to the dignities of Marquis of Alton*, and Duke of Shrewsbury.

On the 5th of Nov. 1695, King William did him the honour to dine with him, at his seat at Eyfort, (as mentioned in the Gazette, but now wrote Heythrop) in the county of Oxford; and the same year, as also in 1697, he was one of the Lords Justices of England, whilst his majesty was beyond the seas.

On May 14, 1699, the Earl of Jersey succeeded him as Principal Secretary of State; his grace thinking himself under a necessity of travelling abroad, to repair his constitution, impair'd in the service of the public. However, on the 25th of October following, he was constituted Lord-Chamberlain of his majesty's household, as a place of easier management, which he resign'd in the first year of Queen Anne, on the account of the ill state of his health; but^a was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Hereford, Worcestershire, and Salop, and then set out on his travels.

His grace married, whilst he was at Rome, Adelhida, daughter of the Marquis of Palliotti, of Bologna in Italy, descended by her

mother.

† Gazette, No. 2904.

‖ Ib. N. 2437.

‡ Ib. N. 2444.

§ Ib.

N. 2069.

^a Ib. N. 2970.

^b Ib. N. 3282.

^c Ib. N. 3543.

Ib. N. 3827.

mother from Sir Robert Dudley, son of Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester, the great favourite of Queen Elizabeth; which Sir Robert travelling into Italy, and settling within the territories of the great Duke of Tuscany, he was so much favoured by the Emperor Ferdinand II. that he created him a Duke of the Empire, by letters patent, bearing date at Vienna, 9 Martii 1620.

After his grace's return into England, he was by Queen Anne, April 15, 1710, made again Lord-Chamberlain of the household, and sworn again of her privy-council; also May 10, 1712, his grace was appointed † Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Shropshire. Afterwards he entered into all the measures of the ministry, for obtaining a peace: and to give the finishing stroke to it, he accepted of going Ambassador Extraordinary to the French court to compleat it. However, as he was neither to be flatter'd or cajol'd, and insisting on several beneficial articles of commerce, which the French would have declin'd, he soon found a coldness in that court towards him, and thereupon solicited his return, which he did not presently obtain.

When he came to England, he had hardly time to settle his private affairs, before he was sent, out of the way, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, (as the writer of his life observes) *that a person of his penetration might not see the dark doings then on foot, and perhaps have sav'd the Queen from splitting on that rock, which cost her her life.*

It's further observ'd, by the writer of his life, " That his reception at Dublin seem'd to be a lampoon on him: the recorder in his speech complimented him on the great share he had in the revolution; and the peers and clergy complimented him on the great share he had in making the peace; two things very opposite. However, no man in his post, under the influence of such an administration at court, could behave with more care for the Protestant interest, and the liberties of that country. He could have had Sir Richard Leving (set up by the Tories) chosen speaker of the house of commons, instead of Mr. Broderick, set up by the Whigs; but he would neither by bribery nor influence, break in upon that liberty, which ought to be so sacred in a parliament's choice of their speaker: nay, when General Stuart, at his Levee one morning, speaking of an election with joy that the Tories had carried, made use of the word *We*; the Duke took him up short, and bid him not speak in the plural number, for he came not there to be of any party, but to administer justice impartially to all, to serve his Queen, and protect the subjects in their liberty. Nay, when the election for the city of Dublin came on, and the Tories as a mark of distinction wore laurels in their hats, he ordered the yeomen of the guards to deny entrance to every body without distinction,

E 3

“ distinction, that should come to court with that, or any other
 “ badge of dissension; and when that election came on, and
 “ the Papists (who are very numerous in Dublin) joined with
 “ the Tories to mob the Whigs, he tacitly permitted the guards
 “ to go and disperse them. Yet the Whigs fear’d to trust him,
 “ and the Tories suspected him; so that when he returned to
 “ England, they had the insolence to print a satyr, and cry it
 “ about the streets, before he was on ship-board, entitled, *Poly-*
 “ *phemus, or Ireland’s Eye*, alluding to his one eye.

“ The Duke on his arrival at London, found the ministry at
 “ great variance amongst themselves; Bolingbroke and his party
 “ driving furiously on, and Oxford and his, a little more warily,
 “ being divided about the method of bringing the Pretender in:
 “ and in this division and scuffle, the Earl of Oxford lost his
 “ white staff, and the Queen was thrown into fits, of which she
 “ died. However, that the treasury might not be without a
 “ head, the staff must be lodged somewhere; and accordingly
 “ on her death-bed she deliver’d it to the Duke of Shrewsbury;
 “ so that at the Queen’s death, he was Lord Lieutenant of
 “ Ireland, Lord High-Treasurer of Great-Britain, and Lord-
 “ Chamberlain, three great employments, never in the hands of
 “ one person before.”

He signed the proclamation for proclaiming King GEORGE, and was one of the Lords appointed by his majesty to govern the nation till his arrival. After which, on the 26th of Sept. 1714, he was made Groom of the Stole and Privy-purse; and on a new privy-council being appointed, he was sworn thereof. He was also constituted Lord Lieutenant of Worcestershire, and on the 17th of October declar’d Lord Chamberlain of his majesty’s household. His Dutcheß was likewise made one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, our late most gracious Queen.

His grace some months before his death resigned his post of Lord Chamberlain; but was very well with the King to the last.

“ He was one of the finest gentlemen of the age he lived in,
 “ very handsome in his person, of an admirable address, a
 “ charming way of speaking, the kindest master to his ser-
 “ vants, and the justest to his creditors that ever was known.
 “ He was a nobleman of great gallantry, amongst the ladies,
 “ when young, of whom the Atalantis mistakes many: He
 “ might have had many great matches in his own country, and
 “ some he liked well enough himself, if he had not found the
 “ ladies facile. He had the misfortune in the several changes
 “ and turns of affairs he had been concerned in, not to be
 “ thought steady to any party. By an unlucky fall from his
 “ horse, as he was a hunting, who in rising struck him on the
 “ breast,

“breast, it brought on him such a spitting of blood and short
“ness of breath, as made him incapable of staying in town, or
“attending business; so that he was removed from Secretary of
“State to be Lord Chamberlain. His spitting of blood increas-
“ing upon him, the most eminent physicians gave under their
“hands, that nothing could cure him but going to a warmer
“climate; and Sir Thomas Millington spoke to King William,
“to advise him to go to Montpellier in France. Whereupon
“he resigned his staff and key as Chamberlain, and prepared
“to go over, at a time, when his friends the Earl of Oxford,
“the Lords Sommers, and Halifax, were harassed by the parlia-
“ment. This made those who would not believe his illness,
“treat him as a deserter, and attributed his leaving the kingdom
“to cowardice.

“He had scarce got to Montpellier, when the King of Spain
“died, on which he concluded we should be drawn into a new
“war; and therefore made haste to get out of France, and retired
“to Geneva, where he passed his time very agreeably for a
“year; but the fogs from the lake made his distemper return,
“so that he was obliged to get over the Alps and go into Italy.
“Naples was the place he design’d to retire to, if King Philip
“had not been in possession of that kingdom, so he went to
“Rome, took a very handsome palace near the Capitol, and
“lived there above three years.

“On Queen Anne’s accession to the throne, he received let-
“ters both from the Duke of Marlborough, and Earl of Godol-
“phin, offering him the place of master of the horse to her
“majesty; and entreating him to come home and share in the
“administration with them; but neither his health nor inclina-
“tion, would permit him to enter into public affairs again, for
“which he declared an utter abhorrence.

“Whereupon his enemies in England, who made his distem-
“per only a state trick, gave out that he was a Roman catho-
“lic again, and the English papists joined in the cry, and said
“that his journey to Rome was to reconcile himself to their
“church; for that none but the Pope could absolve him of his
“abjuration; but he was so far from it, that the more he saw
“of Popery abroad, the more he was confirmed in the Protestant
“religion and interest. He often said, *That all Englishmen ought*
“*to travel, to value the more, their so happy constitution; for the*
“*more we saw of the popery of the Roman religion, and the op-*
“*pression in despotic governments, the more we would support that*
“*easy and happy government in church and state we are under at*
“*home.* He abhorred the processions made to the Madonnas,
“and the worshipping of our Saviour JESUS CHRIST in the
“shape of a wafer, erected on a throne as an earthly King; and
“by exposing of these follies, he converted the Earl of Cardigan,

“ and his brother from Popery, even at Rome. He was so
 “ strict this way, that he would never enter their churches to
 “ see any curiosities, during the time of any service whatsoever,
 “ to avoid any indecency from himself, or scandal to others.
 “ He conversed indifferently with all sorts of people at Rome,
 “ especially the literati, and improved his knowledge in paint-
 “ ing and architecture, to which last he applied assiduously; and
 “ made a very good collection of the first.

“ His evenings he generally passed at the Princess Carpigni's,
 “ where he first saw his Dutchess; she was the widow of a
 “ Count belonging to the late Queen of Sweden, and daughter
 “ to the Marquis Paliotti. As she had a great many engaging
 “ qualities, and he of a generous, as well as amorous temper,
 “ there became a strict friendship between them, which after
 “ concluded in a marriage; but was not celebrated till he got
 “ into a Protestant country, and she made an abjuration of the
 “ Romish faith, at Augsburgh in Germany; to which place she
 “ followed him, after he had made the tour of Lombardy,
 “ Venice, Padua, and Verona. The story which went current
 “ in England, that he was bullied into this marriage by two of
 “ her brothers in Italy, was entirely false, for he was gone from
 “ her above six months before the marriage; and the Marquis
 “ Paliotti her brother, who was said to be the person that bullied
 “ him, he never saw till six weeks after his marriage, that he
 “ came to meet them at Cologne, in their way to England from
 “ the Palatine court at Dusseldorp, to which Paliotti then be-
 “ longed.

“ He communicated his marriage, in a letter from Frankfort,
 “ to the Duke of Marlborough, then in Flanders; who by the
 “ stile discovered that the Duke of Shrewsbury had done a thing
 “ he wanted to make an apology for; and his friends in England
 “ believed he was ashamed of it, since the notice they had of it,
 “ was by his letter to Mr. De la Faye, one of the Clerks of the
 “ Secretaries office, who took care of his letters.” He was at
 “ Frankfort in Octob. 1705, and the Duke of Marlborough
 “ arriving there Nov. 1st (in order to proceed to Vienna) was
 “ with his retinue entertained at dinner by his Grace the Duke
 “ of Shrewsbury; and in the evening, Prince Lewis of Baden
 “ came there to meet his Grace. On the 22d of November
 “ the Duke of Shrewsbury arrived at the Hague from Frank-
 “ fort in his way to England, and landed with the Duke of
 “ Marlborough December 30, 1705.

“ On his arrival he soon perceived a coldness from his old
 “ friends the Whigs, some for his desertion, as they called it,
 “ others for his marriage, and others for his going to Rome;
 “ and many for all three. On this he retired first into Wor-
 “ cestershire,

“ cesterfhire, and Shropfhire, and from thence to a purchafe he
 “ had made in Oxfordfhire, called Heythrop near Woodftock.
 “ During this retirement the other party left no ftone unturned
 “ to get fo confiderable a man unto their fide, knowing the
 “ great regard the Queen had for him, the reputation he gene-
 “ rally had with the people; and did not fail representing the
 “ ingratitude of a party to whom he had been fo ufeul; where-
 “ by at laft he was prevailed upon to come to town, and enter
 “ into their meafures. And his diftemper turning into an afthma
 “ he was often out of order, which at length brought on him
 “ a fever, that joined to the other, carried him off in the 58th
 “ year of his age, at his feat at Illeworth, on the 1ft of Feb.
 “ 1717. On the Monday before he died, he fent for all his
 “ fervants into his room, and telling them, that let his phyfi-
 “ cians fay what they would, he was fure he muft dye foon;
 “ and defired if death fhould carry him off fuddenly, they would
 “ do that juftice to his memory, to declare, as he did, that he
 “ died in the communion of the church of England, of which
 “ he had been above 30 years an unworthy member. On
 “ Tuefday he received the facrament from the hands of William
 “ Talbot Bifhop of Salifbury, and Dr. Chark his parifh minifter.
 “ He preferved his judgment and fenses to the laft minute; even
 “ on the day he died, he bad the Dutchefs and his phyfician go
 “ to dinner, and come and chat with him when they had done,
 “ but before dinner was over he departed this life. Although
 “ his heir, differed from him in religion, and was a diftant
 “ relation; yet for the honour of the family he left the whole
 “ eftate to go together, which from four thoufand pounds a year,
 “ and in debt, he brought to eight thoufand out of debt. By his
 “ will it was not to be alienated from the honour; and an act
 “ of parliament has been obtained for that purpofe.”

He left the Dutchefs 1200 pounds a year (which was what
 his mother had for her jointure) and his houfe and furniture in
 Warwick-ftreet, with 2000 ounces of his plate for life. His
 houfe at Illeworth, fo finely furnifhed, he left to his heir, as alfo
 the fine feat at Hetrop; and appointed George Earl of Cardigan,
 William Talbot then Bifhop of Sarum (afterwards of Durham,
 and grandfather of the prefent Lord Talbot) Sir John Stanley,
 and Mr. Arden his fteward, trustees to fee his will executed,
 with an allowance of one hundred pounds a year each for their
 trouble; and left fome other fmall legacies amongst his fervants.

On the deceafe of his Grace the Duke of Shrewfbury, Feb.
 1ft O. S. 1715, the titles of Duke and Marquis, which were
 only granted to him, and his heirs male, expired: but the Earl-
 dom of Shrewfbury, with the other honours, devolved on Gil-
 bert Talbot, the eldeft furviving fon of Thomas Talbot of Long-
 ford, only fon of John the tenth Earl of Shrewfbury, by Francis

his 2d wife, daughter to Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, as before-mentioned: But he the said Gilbert, being in holy orders, died without issue in 1743, whereby George his brother enjoyed the honours.

Which George, Earl of Shrewsbury, married on the 11th of March 1713, Mary, daughter of Thomas, Viscount Fitzwilliams, of Merion, in Ireland; and of his wife—, sister to George Pitt, of Stratfieldsea, in the county of Southampton, Esq; His Lordship died Dec. 12, 1733, and was buried at Albrighton in com' Salop. His Lady surviving, who deceased Sept. 20 N. S. 1752, and was buried at Heythrop in Oxfordshire. He left issue six sons and three daughters.

1. George, Earl of Shrewsbury, born Dec. 11 O. S. 1719.

2. The Hon. Charles Talbot, who married Mary, daughter and coheir of Robert Allwyn of Trayford in com' Suffex, Esq; she died June 8 O. S. 1750, leaving issue by him a daughter, Mary, born June the 2d 1750. He afterwards, April 7 O. S. 1752, married Mary, daughter of Sir Pierce Mostyn, of Talacré, in Flintshire, Bart. by whom he has one son, Charles, born March 8 N. S. 1753, and one daughter, Anne, born March 9, 1754.

3. John, who died unmarried, April 5 O. S. 1751.

4. James; 5. Thomas; 6. Francis, now living 1754. He had also Gilbert, who died an infant.

Lady Barbara, who was married June 30, 1744, to James, late Lord Aston, of Forfair, in Scotland.

Lady Mary, married August 9, 1749, to Charles Dormer, Esq; son and heir to the Hon. John Dormer, of Peterly, in Buckinghamshire, Esq;.

Lady Lucy, unmarried.

Which George Earl of Shrewsbury, married Nov. 21, 1753, Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. John Dormer of Peterly, in Buckinghamshire, Esq;.

TITLES.] The most Noble and Puissant Lord, George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury in England, Weysford, and Waterford, in Ireland, Baron Talbot, Strange (of Blackmere) Furnival, Verdon, Lovetoft, Giffard (of Brimsfield) Comyn (of Badenagh) Valence, and Montchensy.

CREATIONS.] Baron Talbot, by writ of summons to parliament 5 June 1330, 4 E. III. Strange of Blackmere, in com' Salop. Furnival, Verdon, Levetoft, Giffard of Brimsfield in com' Glouc. and Comyn of Badenagh, a family in Scotland, Valence and Montchensy, the names of families. Earl of Shrewsbury, 20 May 1442, 20 H. VI. Earl of Weysford, and Earl of Waterford, July 17, 1446, 24 H. VI.

ARMS.]



Vol. 2.

p. 69.



Talbot Earl of Shrensbury

ARMS.] Gules, a lion rampant, within a border engrail'd, or.

CREST.] On a chapeau gules, turn'd up ermine, a lion or, his tail extended.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Talbots argent.

MOTTO.] *Prest d'Accomplir.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At *Ittleworth* in the county of *Middlesex*, one mile from *Brentford*, and nine from *London*; at *Grafton-Park* in the county of *Worcester*, one mile from *Bromsgrove*, and 82 from *London*; At *Alton-castle* in the county of *Stafford*, three miles from *Cheddle*, and 106 from *London*; and at *Heythrop*, near *Woodstock*, in the county of *Oxford*, 60 miles from *London*.

II. STANLEY, *Earl of Derby*.

CAMDEN, and all our antiquaries^a agree that this noble family is a branch of the old Barons Audeley, of Audeley, in *Staffordshire*, whereof Adam de Audeley had three sons; Adam, who had the inheritance in Audeley, &c. *Lydulph*, and William who assumed the surname of Stanley, being Lord of Stanley in the county of *Derby*, anciently written Stanleigh, situate in that Northern tract of *Staffordshire*, called the Morelands, (about a mile eastward from the river *Trent*, and towards the head thereof) and so named from the nature of the soil, being rough and stony, with divers craggy rocks about it; and was part of the possessions of the Lords Audeley of Audeley.

The said William de Stanley^b had to wife Joan eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Banville, Kt. and of Agnes his wife, daughter and coheir of Alexander de Stourton (steward to Ralph third Earl of Chester) son of Alan Silvester, Lord of Stourton in *Lancashire*, and of Hooton in *Cheshire*; whereby those Lordships accru'd to the said William de Stanley, who in the 10th year of King Edward II. was chief forester of *Wyrall* in *Cheshire*; and was succeeded by John his son and heir.

Which John was Lord of Stanley, Stourton, and Hooton, and having married Mabil, daughter of Sir James Hanfker, Kt. had issue two sons, Sir William, and John Stanley, of the county of *Cumberland*; progenitor, it's probable, to the Stanleys of *Dalgarth*, in that county, a younger branch whereof were the Stanleys

^a Camben's *Brittannia*, in *Staffordshire* and *Lancashire*, præhon. Jac. nup. com' *Derby*.

^b Ex Stemmate penes

leys of the county of Suffex^c, who bore the addition of a chief for a mark of cadency to their ancient arms of the bucks heads on the bend, assumed originally in regard of the forestership of Wyrral.

Sir William Stanley, the eldest, was Lord of Stanley, Hooton, &c. anno 26 E. III. 1352; and having married Alice, daughter of Hugh Mafley, of Timperley in com' Cest. had issue three sons, William, who succeeded his father in the Lordships of Stanley and Hooton, the ancestor of Sir William Stanley, of Hooton, Bart. now existing, Sir John Stanley, Knt. and Henry.

Which Sir John Stanley, Kt. was much enriched by his marriage with Isabel, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Lathom, of Lathom, in com' Lanc. Kt. whose ancestor was founder^d of the monastery of Burcough near to it. The said Sir John Stanley, in 13 R. II. was made Lord Justice of Ireland, with the fee of C marks per ann. payable out of the exchequer; and the same year had a grant of the manor of Blake-castle in that realm. In 19 R. II. he was made Constable of the castle of Rokesburgh, in Scotland. After which being with King Richard in^b Conway-castle, and making his submission to the Duke of Hereford, (afterwards King Henry IV.) before such time as King Richard was in his custody, he had such favour from him, that on his accession to the throne, by the name of King Henry IV. he was¹ constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

On 3 June 1405, 6 H. IV. he, in conjunction with Roger Leke^k had a commission to seize on the city of York and its liberties; and also on the Isle of Man, on the forfeiture of Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland. And in 7 H. IV. being then Steward of the household to that King, obtained licence to fortify an house at Leverpoole, in com' Lanc. (which he had newly built) with embatteled walls. Also the same year^m, having taken possession of the Isle of Man, he obtained a grant in fee (for life) of the said isle, castle, and pile, anciently called Holm-Town, and all the isles adjacent; as also all the regalities, franchises and rights thereto belonging, to be holden of the said King, his heirs and successors, by homage, and the service of two falcons (the island then abounding with such fowls) payable on the days of their Coronation; so that from the reign of the aforesaid King (excepting the interval the Lord Fairfax had it, during the late civil wars) the Earls of Derby had an absolute jurisdiction over the people and soil; and the late Earl was immediate Landlord of every man's estate, (some few Barons only excepted) and, reserving his homage to the crown of England, had a full and ample authority.

The

^c Seager's Baronagium M.S. in Fam. de Stanley.

^d Monast. Angl. Vol. 2.

p. 303.

^e Pat. 13. R. II. p. 1. m. 26.

^f Ibid.

^g Pat. 19. R. II.

m. 7.

^h Hollinshed's Chron.

ⁱ Pat. 1 H. IV. p. 3. m. 31.

^k Pat.

6 H. IV. p. 2. m. 13.

^l Pat. 7 H. IV. p. 2. m. 13.

^m 14. m. 18.

The said Sir John Stanley, in 9 H. IV. was^a appointed General Attorney to Thomas de Lancaster, the King's son, Lieutenant of Ireland, on his going to that kingdom; and in the 10th of H. IV. being Steward of the King's household, he⁹ was made Constable of Windsor-castle, and Bailiff of the new park there, and Warden of the parks of Wyhenio, Guldeford, Kenyngton, and Foly; as also the manor place of Kenyngton, with the appurtenances, and the farm of the aforesaid park of Guldeford, during his life, in the same manner as Sir Hugh de Waterton held it. Which King Henry the fifth confirm'd. He was likewise in such favour with King Henry V. that in the first year of his reign, he was installed Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and also constituted Lieutenant of Ireland for six years, with full powers to appoint a deputy in his absence, to pardon, nominate to places, &c.⁹ Whereupon he landed at Clontarf near Dublin, on the 7th of October, 1413; and on the 6th of January, after died at Ardee in that kingdom. He left issue by the before-mentioned Isabel his wife, two sons, John and Thomas; the issue of which Thomas, by Maud, the daughter and heir to Sir John Arderne, of Elford, in com' Staff. Knt. possessing a large estate in those parts, made Elford their chief seat, whilst the males continued.

Which John, the elder son, was^a one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lancaster, in the parliament in 2 H. V. And^a by the name of John Stanley, Esq; was made Constable of Caernarvon-castle, in 5 H. VI. And^a in 17 H. VI. being Groom of the Bedchamber to the King, had a grant of the custody of the lands, late Nic. Saxton's deceased, in the county of Caernarvon, and Flint, and also of Governor of Caernarvon, and Constable of that castle, with the fee of 40*l.* per annum; and the office of Sheriff of Anglesey, with the fee of 20*l.* per annum. He married Isabel, sister to Sir William Harrington, Knt. by whom he had issue Thomas his son and heir.

This Thomas was knighted before the 9th year^a of King Henry VI. when he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, for six years, as his grandfather had been. He called a^a parliament in that kingdom, anno 1432, and returned to England the same year, leaving Sir Christopher Plunket his deputy. He returned again to Ireland, anno 1435, and gave a check to the Irish, who were insolent beyond measure, incroaching every where on the pale, and making the best advantage of the King's minority, and the absence of the military men in France; but the Lord Lieutenant with the power of Meath and Uriel, took Moyle O Donel prisoner, and slew a great many of the Irish.

And

^a Pat. 9 H. IV. p. 2. m. 18. ^o Anstie's Introduct. to Regist. Gart. p. 39. ^p Pat. 1 H. V. p. 2. m. 15. ^q Cox's Hist. of Ireland. ^r Prynn's Brev. Parl. pass. 1. p. 50. ^s Pat. 5 H. VI. p. 2. m. 4. ^t Pat. 17 H. VI. p. 2. ^u Pat. 9 H. VI. p. 2. m. 18. ^w Cox's Hist. of Ireland.

And afterwards (about Michaelmas) he went again to England, and left Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin, (brother to the Earl of Shrewsbury) Lord-deputy.

In ^a 26 H. VI. being then Comptroller of the King's household, he, with others, obtained a grant of the goods and chattels of Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, with power to dispose of them without account. And in ^r 27 H. VI. he (with John Viscount Beaumont, and others) was commission'd to treat with the Scots, for a truce betwixt both realms: As he was ^a the year after, when a truce being concluded, he was appointed one of the Conservators of the same for the King of England. ^a Also in that year (28 H. VI.) he was in commission (with James Earl of Wiltshire, and others) for the custody and defence of the town and castle of Calais; as also of the marches adjacent, and tower of Risbank, for the term of five years. In 29 H. VI. he was again made one of the Conservators of that truce with Scotland, which was to hold good from 15 Aug. 1451, for three years; and on the continuance of the same to 21 May 1457, he was also one of the Conservators, having ^b in 30 H. VI. been one of the Commissioners to treat with James Earl Douglas, on those articles which had been formerly sign'd by him. He was elected one of the Knights of the Garter in 35 H. VI.; ^c and by the wardrobe account in that year, he had ^d 13 May a velvet mantle delivered to him. In the same year ^e he was appointed one of the Council to Edward Prince of Wales, and was again made ^e one of the Conservators of the new truce with Scotland, which was to hold till 16 July 1459. Also anno 1461, appointed one of the Ambassadors to treat with those of Scotland, about certain affairs; and dying, in the 37th of this King's reign, left issue by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Gouffhill, Kt. three sons, Thomas, William, and John ancestor to the present Sir James Stanley, of Adderley in Cheshire, Bart. and three daughters, Margaret married to Sir William Troutbeck, Kt. Elizabeth to Sir Richard Molineux, Kt. and Catharine to Sir ^f John Savage, Kt. ancestor to the Earls of Rivers.

Which Thomas, his eldest son, ^b was first summoned to parliament among the Barons of this realm, 24 Maii, 1 E. IV. and having married Eleanor, daughter of Richard Nevil¹, Earl of Salisbury, sister to Richard Nevil the stout Earl of Warwick, was in 8 E. IV. importuned by that Earl to put himself in arms against King Edw. which he refused. And in 14 E. IV. ^k being at that time Steward of the King's household, was by indenture retained to serve him in his wars of France for one whole year,

^x Pat. 26 H. VI. ^y Pat. 27 H. VI. m. 1. ^z Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 2. p. 247.
^a Rot. Franc. 28 H. VI. m. 8. ^b Pat. 30 H. VI. m. 1. ^c Anstis's Regist.
 Gart. Vol. 1. p. 158. ^d Pat. 35 H. VI. ^e Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 11. p. 389.
^f Esc. 37 H. VI. ^g Pedegrees from Records, M.S. p. 165, penes Joh. Egmont,
 com. Percival. ^h Claus. de iisd. Ann. ⁱ Polyd. Virg. Hist. p. 519. n. 10.
^k Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

with 40 men at arms, and 300 archers. At which time John Lord Scroop, whose ancestors had formerly been Lords of the Isle of Man, making complaint to the King¹ that this Lord Stanley bore the arms of that place, no determination could be made therein, for the following reasons recited by the King's letters of Sign-Manual, 1 May 1475, 15 E. IV. in these words^m:

*Edward by the Grace of God, King of England and France,
Lord of Ireland.*

"Remembryng the pretence and clayme of John Lord Scrop shewed unto us for the beryng of th' armes of the Erle of Man, which nowe our right-trusti and right-well-beloved Thomas Lord Stanley, Stuard of our househokde beryth, for breveness of tyme, havynge no convenyent season to know the determynation of the same, and providyng that no variaunce therefore be hadde now in our voiage:

"Have wolled and desyred, that for the tymes and seasons that the said Lordes shall contynue in our service, in our realme of Fraunce, Dutchie of Normandie, and els where byyond the sea, and also unto Oure and their retournyng next to this our realme of England, or either of theym, that the seid Lord Scrop shall absteyne and forbere the use and weryng of the seid armes of th' Erle of Man, whereunto for the seid desire he is agrede.

"Alwey forseyn, that the said wille, desire, abstinence and forberynge be not prejudiciall, nor damage in that behove unto the seid Lord Scrop, ne to his heyres, nor be of non effect, strength, nor vertue, but for the tyme above-expressed."

In 22 E. IV. Richard, Duke of Gloucesterⁿ, being sent with an army into Scotland, this Thomas, Lord Stanley, commanded the right wing thereof, consisting of 4000 men, and took Berwick by assault. And, as he was faithful to King E. IV. so after his death was he a friend to the young King Edward V. which the Duke of Gloucester (Protector to the young King) took so ill, that he had a design to murder him², when he took the Lord Hastings from the council-board in the tower of London, and caused his head to be smitten off. For at the same time, one with a halbert struck at him, so that had he not stooped suddenly to avoid the blow, it had cleft his head. Which might have been prevented, in case Hastings had given heed to the dream of this Lord Stanley, the preceding night, which was, *That a boar with his tusks had so razed them both, that the blood ran about their shoulders*: Of which Hastings had speedy advertisement,

¹ Rot. Franc. 15 E. IV. m. 16.
Annals. p. 433.

² Polyd. Virgil, p. 538.

^m Pat. 15 E. IV. p. 2, m. 4.

^p Stow, p. 448, 449.

ⁿ Stow^a.

tisement, with an invitation to come away, and ride as far as they could that night: But not being so fortunate as to regard that prophetick dream, though this Lord saved his head, yet was he committed to prison, so soon as that Duke got the crown; but was after enlarged¹, for fear lest his son George, Lord Strange, might cause an insurrection. And thereupon, the more to bring him into his interests², he was made Lord Steward of his household; and³, on 16 Dec. 1483. 1 R. III. he was constituted Constable of England for life, with the fee of 100 l. per annum, out of the King's revenues in the county of Lancaster, and with power to appoint a deputy; and was also elected Knight⁴ of the most Noble Order of the Garter, in that reign.

But this Thomas, Lord Stanley, having married to his second wife, Margaret, widow of Edmund, Earl of Richmond, and mother of King Henry VII. he began to be suspected, and was⁵ commanded to put away all her servants; as also forbidden to send any message to, or receive any from the Earl her son, and denied leave to retire into the country (till he had given up George, his son and heir, as an hostage) lest he should join with the Earl of Richmond at his landing; which was his real intent, as appears by his siding with him in the day of battle, notwithstanding King Richard's message to him, that if he did not repair to his presence, he would put his son to death⁶. All which he slighted; and King Richard being slain, he set the crown he that day wore (found amongst the spoils) on the Earl of Richmond's head, and proclaimed him by the name of King Henry VII.

Whereupon, on the 27 Oct. 1 H. VII. he was advanced to the dignity of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Derby⁷; and was constituted one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High-Steward of England on the 30th of that month, the day of the King's Coronation. Also on 3 March following, he had a grant of that great office of Constable of⁸ England for life, with the fee of 100 l. per annum payable out of the revenues of the crown in the county of Lancaster. In⁹ 2 H. VII. he was one of the godfathers at the christening of Prince Arthur, first-born son of that King, and Queen Elizabeth, dowager of E. IV. was godmother; at which time the Earl of Derby gave a rich salt of gold covered, born by Sir Reginald Bray. In¹⁰ 3 H. VII. he was one of the Commissioners for executing the office of High-Steward of England on the day of the Coronation of Queen Elizabeth, his consort. In 6 H. VII. he was commissioned with George his son to borrow money in the county of Lancaster,

¹ Ib. & P. Virgil, p. 543.

² Ibid.

³ Pat. 1 R. III. p. 1 m. 3.

⁴ M.S.

Meller præd. & Ashmole.

⁵ Polydor Virgil, p. 554, 558.

⁶ Ibid. p. 563.

⁷ 564. ⁸ Cart. 1 R. VII. m. 20. Pat. 1 H. VII. p. 3.

⁹ Pat. 1 H. VII. p. 2.

m. 17. ¹⁰ 2 Pat. Ibid.

¹¹ M.S. Julius, B. 12. fol. 19. in Bibl. Cotton.

¹² Pat.

3 H. VII. p. 1. m. 17.

Lancaster, for the service of the King's expedition into France. In 11 H. VII. he was one of the Guarantees of that peace made between the King and the Arch-duke of Austria. And the same year was one of the Lords that assented to the peace made with France, at the Staples on the sea near Bologne, 3 Nov. 1492.

In 18 H. VII. the 7th of May (as the register of the Garter † recites) *the renowned Earl of Derby, held by authority of the King's commission, a chapter of that Noble Order at Windsor.*

He died in the year 1504, 19 H. VII; as appears by his will, bearing date the 28th of July; and the probate thereof the 9th of November following. And therein bearing the title of Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Lord of Man, and great Constable of England; he bequeathed his body to be buried in the midst of the chapel in the North Isle of the church of the priory of Burrough (near Lathom in com' Lanc.) of his ancestor's foundation, where the bodies of his father, mother, and other of his ancestors lay buried; having provided a tomb to be there placed, with the personage of himself and both his wives, for a perpetual remembrance to be prayed for: And likewise appointing that the personages, which he had caused to be made, for his father and mother, his grandfather, and great grandfather, should be set in the arches of the chancel, within that priory, in the places provided for the same.

And whereas he had before given to the said priory and convent, great gifts in money, jewels and ornaments, and also done great reparations in the said priory; he nevertheless bequeaths thereto 20 l. to the intent, that the said prior and convent be bound by their deed, sealed with their common seal to him and his heirs, to cause one of the canons thereof duly to say mass in the said chapel, for his soul, and for the soul of his Lady now his wife, after her decease, and for the soul of Alianore late his wife; and for the souls of his father, mother, ancestors, children, brethren and sisters; and for the soul of William late Marquis of Berkeley: Also for the souls of them who died in his, or his father's service; or that should die in his service; and for the souls of all those he had any wise offended; and for all christian souls for evermore. And at every mass before the Lavatorie, audibly to say for the souls he appointed, by name, and all other in general, *De profundis clamavi*; and such oraisons and collects as are used to be said therewith.

He further wills, that his executors provide a priest to say mass for a year, in the churches of Winwick and Werington, especially to pray for the souls of all them he had any wise offended, and all christian souls. He bequeaths to the Bishop of Man 40 l. to the abbey of Whalley 20 l. to the abbey of Cockersand 10 l. to the making Garstang-bridge 20 l. to the purchase of the rent and

VOL. II.

F

toll

† Antist's Reg. of the Gart. V. 1. p. 241. Ex Regist. Holgrave qu. 19.

toll of Werington-bridge 300 marks, to the intent that the passage shall be free for all people for ever; and also for the making up of the said bridge 500 marks, that no further toll or farm there be asked; and that Sir Geoffrey Trafford, and Henry Rysley, Esq; be supervisors to see the same performed.

He bequeaths to the King a cup of gold, praying him to be a good Lord to his soul, and to the performance of his will, as he had been a true servant; and so should depart out of this wretched world. And also to be a good Lord to Sir Thomas Stanley, James Stanley, and Sir Edward Stanley, his sons, whom he has charged on his blessing to do as good service as lies in their power, and so to continue during their lives to him, and all his: He bequeaths to Elizabeth and Jane, daughters of his son the Lord Strange, 200 marks, and to Henry Clifford, 100 marks, if he takes to wife the said Jane. And wills, that his lady then living, should peaceably enjoy all the lordships, manors, &c. assigned for her jointure, as by act of parliament in 1 H. VII. And the residue of all his lordships, lands, &c. to Sir Thomas Stanley, Knt. his heir apparent, whom he constitutes; with James, and Sir Edward Stanley his sons; supervisors of his will; and executors, his trusty servants, David Griffith, Sir Geoffrey Trafford, Richard Hesketh, and John Leigh, Esqrs.

This noble Earl, had no issue by the mother of King H. VII. but by his first wife Eleanor, he had six sons and four daughters, viz. Thomas and Richard, who died young; George, called Lord Strange, of whom I shall further treat; William, who died young; Edward, who in 5 H. VIII. * was nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, justices of the peace, (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds by a pole tax, &c. and who commanding the rear of the English army at Flodden-Field in 5 H. VIII. forced the Scots, by the power of his archers, to descend the hill; which occasioning them to open their ranks, gave the first hopes of that day's victory, wherein the King of Scots lost his life. As a reward for which service, King Henry keeping his Whitson-tide at Eltham, the next ensuing year (6 H. VIII.) commanded, that for those valiant acts against the Scots, where he won the hill, and vanquished all that opposed him, as also for that his ancestors bore the eagle in their crest, he should be proclaimed Lord of Monteagle; which was accordingly then and there done, and he gave to the officers of arms five marks, besides the accustomed fees, and likewise to Garter principal King of arms his fee. Whereupon he had special summons to parliament on the 5th of February the same year, by the title of Monteagle, and ^d was installed one of the Knights of the Garter, 8 May, 1514. He left issue by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Sir George Vernon, Knt. Tho-

* Rot. Parl. An. 5 & 6 H. VIII. in Dorf. 31.

^d M.S. penes T. Meller.

Thomas Lord Monteagle, and he William, whose sole daughter and heir Elizabeth was married to Edward Parker, Lord Morley, whose descendants in her right were also Lords Monteagle.

James, sixth son of the said Thomas Earl of Derby, was elected Bishop of Ely in 22 H. VII. and lieth buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist, (by him built) on the North-side of the collegiate church of Manchester, with this inscription on his tomb:

“Of your charity pray for the soul of James Stanley, sometime Bishop of Ely, and Warden of Manchester, who deceased this transitory world the xxii of March, in the year of our Lord God 1595, upon whose soul, and all christian souls, Jesu have mercy.

His four daughters were Jane, Catherine, and Anne who died young, and Margaret married to Sir John Osbaldiston, of Osbaldiston, in com' Lanc. Knt.

George, his eldest surviving son and heir, married Jane, daughter and heir to John Lord Strange of Knockyn, by Jaquetta, his wife, daughter to Richard Woodville, Earl Rivers, and co heir to Richard Earl Rivers, her brother; being sister to Elizabeth consort of King Edward the fourth. His Lady died * March 26, in 5 H. VIII. seized of the manor of Haffilbeer, near Crukehorne, in Somersetshire, as the inquisition † shews, taken after her decease at Yeovil, 26 Oct. in 6 H. VIII. He ‡ had summons, to parliament by the title of Lord Strange, in 22 E. IV. and to the time of his death. He was one of † those noble persons who received the honour of knighthood by bathing, &c. with Prince Edward the King's eldest son, 18 April 15 E. IV. And in 2 R. III. he was commissioned § to treat with Colin Earl of Argyle, and other ambassadors of James, King of Scotland, about a truce, cessation of arms, and alliance; and pursuant thereto, a congress was held in the town of Nottingham, and a truce concluded to endure for three years. After which, being left as an hostage for his father's fidelity, he narrowly escaped ¶ with his life at the battle of Bosworth, King Richard commanding him to be beheaded, and with difficulty was persuaded to defer it till the battle was over.

On the accession of King Henry VII. † he was made one of the Lords of the privy-council; and in 2 H. VII. being one ‡ of the principal commanders in the King's army at the battle of Stoke, juxta Newark, he shared in the honour of that victory then obtained against John Earl of Lincoln, and his adherents †, and soon after was made one of the Knights Companions of the most noble order of the Garter. In 7 H. VII. ‡ he was retained by indenture to serve the King in France, with ten men at arms, five demylances,

F 2

* Cole's Esc. Lib. i. p. 206. A. 12. N. 61. in Bibl. Harley. † Ibid. ‡ Clauf. de iisd. Ann. § Stow's Annals, p. 429. ¶ Rymer's Fœd. T. 12. p. 242. Speed, p. 735. † Polyd. Virg. p. 566. ‡ Ibid. p. 573. † Ord. Gart. Rymer's Fœd. T. 12. p. 479.

lances, 24 archers on horseback, and 247 archers on foot; each man of arms to have his custrel and page, for and during the space of a year, from the day of his first muster, and so long after as it shall please the King, and to muster the same at Guildford on the 1st of June; and after such muster, on his arrival at Portsmouth, to receive of the treasurer of war the conduct-money due for bringing of his said forces to Portsmouth, viz. 6*d.* for every of them, for as many twenty miles as are between the houses, from whence any of them departed, and the said town of Portsmouth. And also to receive for each of the said men at arms, garnished with his custrel and page, 18*d.* per day; and for every of the said demy-lances, 9*d.* per day, and for every of the said archers on horseback, or on foot, 6*d.* &c.

In 9 H. VII. on the siege of Norham-castle by the Scots, ^a he advanced with Thomas Earl of Surry against them; but nothing of consequence at that time was performed, the enemy retreating before they got thither. In 11 H. VII. he was ^o one of the Lords that assented to the peace made with France, at the Staples on the sea near Bologne, 3 Nov. 1492. And departing this life at Derby-house (now the college of arms) on ^p 5 Dec. 13 H. VII. his father then living, was buried in the parish-church of St. James, Garlick-hithe, in the city of London, near to Eleanor his mother, Countess of Derby, there likewise intombed: leaving issue by the said Jane his wife, two sons, viz. Thomas and James, ancestor to the present Earl of Derby, and two daughters, ^r Jane married to Robert Sheffield, Esq; and Elizabeth.

Which Thomas his eldest son, 9 Julii 19 H. VII. had livery of those lands, whereof ^s his father died seized; and in the same year succeeded his grandfather in the honour of Earl of Derby, &c. In 23 H. VII. ^t on a treaty of marriage between the Lady Mary, the King's third daughter, with the Prince of Spain, wherein the King binds himself to Maximilian, King of the Romans, for the performance thereof when they come of age, in 250,000 crowns; and that Henry Prince of Wales should do the same: This Thomas, Earl of Derby, with other Nobles, was also bound in 50,000 crowns for the like performance.

In 5 H. VIII. ^u he attended King Henry in that great expedition then made into France, at which time he won Therouen and Tournay, and obtained a glorious victory. In 12 H. VIII. ^v on the meeting of the Emperor at Dover, the Earl of Derby rode between that Monarch and the King to Canterbury, bearing the sword by the King's commandment. And ^w the year after was one of the Peers on the trial of the Duke of Buckingham; but upon the 24th of May following (13 H. VIII.) ^x departed this

^a P. Virgil, p. 602. ^o Rymer, T. 13. p. 711. ^p Weever's Fun. Monuments. p. 407. ^q Regist. Bodfeld. qu. 21. ^r Pat. 19. H. VIII. p. 2. ^s Rymer's Fed. T. 13. p. 177. ^t Herbert's Hist. H. VIII. p. 6. ^u Stow's Annals, p. 510. ^v Ibid. p. 513. ^w M. S. I. 15. in Off. Arm.

this life at Colham in the county of Middlesex, and was buried in the monastery of Syon in that county. The inquisition * taken after his decease, 13 Mali 14 H. VIII. shews, that his father had in 4 H. VII. a grant of the manors of Hasilbeate, West-Ludford and Blackdon, in com' Somerset, to him and the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten. Also by a former inquisition taken in com' Dorset, the 9th of May, in the 14th of Hen. VIII. it appears that he by the name and stile of Thomas Earl of Derby Lord of Stanley, the most beloved spouse of his most dear mother, had granted him Feb. 25, the 4th of Hen. VII. the manor of Berford St. Martyn, in com' Wilts, with the appurtenances, to him and his heirs male, by such rents and services as formerly held by; and the manors of West-Ludford, and Blackdon, &c. aforesaid, in com' Somerset. Whereunto Edward was found to be his son and heir, and of 12 years of age. And by a second inquisition, taken Oct. 24, in 14 Hen. VIII. he died possessed † of one eighth of the manors of Hunden St. Ky-mar, one eighth of the barony and castle of Lewes, one fourth of the manors of Meching, Peventoe, Middleton, Brighelmstone, Clayton, Cokefield, Alyngton, Normansland, Iford, and Seaford, all in the county of Sussex. Likewise by another inquisition taken Sept. 15, in the 15th of Hen. VIII. ‡ at Cambridge, that he died seized of the manor of Milton, alias Middleton in the county of Cambridge; the manors of Colham, and Hillington in the county of Middlesex; and that by charter, in the 8th of Hen. VIII. he had the following titles, Thomas Earl of Derby, Viscount Kynston, Lord Stanley, and Strange, Lord of Knokyn, Mohuri, Bassiet, Burnal, and Lacy, Lord of Man, and the Isle.

By his last testament, he ordered his body to be buried in the priory of Burfough in com' Lanc. if he happened to decease within the said county; or if he died elsewhere, then to be buried in the monastery of Syon, or college of Atherugge (in com' Buck.) as his executors think fit; and that his body be buried according to his honour, but without pomp or excess.

It further appears by his will, that he had 4000 marks with his Lady, on her marriage to him; and he bequeaths to his daughter Margaret, for her marriage, 2066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* And whereas his uncle Sir Edward Stanley, Knt. Lord Monteagle, enjoyed of his gift and grant the castle and demesns of Hornby, and other manors, for the special love, trust and kindness he then found, and supposed he had to him; which estates he held on conditions: He now wills, that for the great unkindness he has since found, and does find in his uncle, and for that he has not observed or performed the said conditions, he should have none of the rents and profits thereof; but that the said gifts, grants, &c. be null

F 3

and

* Cole's Esc. Lib. i. p. 135. A. 12, N. 61 in Bibl. Harl. † Cole's Esc. Lib. i. p. 374. præd. ‡ Ibid. p. 13. 140. Ex Regist. Bodfeld, qu. 21 in Cur. Præ. rog. Cant.

and void. He bequeaths to his loving brother James Stanley, Esq; an annuity of 50*l.* per ann. out of his lordship of Bygston in Cheshire. And to his right-well-beloved son Henry Stanley Esq; an annuity of 100*l.* per ann. out of his manors of Barborough in Derbyshire, Haveringham and Flyntham in Nottinghamshire, Bosley in Cheshire, and Cople in Lincolnshire. He also bequeathed (among other charities) XXX *L.* to the church-wardens of Ormskirk, to buy a bell for their church. And expressly orders his executors, to see that the debts be paid of his father Sir George Stanley, Knt. Lord Strange, and dame Jane his mother. He appoints his Lieutenant of Man, and other his officers and servants there, to be continued till his heir comes of age; and that they have the wages they then had, for term of their lives, and the said wages to be doubled to them till his heir came of age. He constitutes his executors, his trusty friends Sir Hugh Hesketh, Bishop of Man, Sir Henry Halsal, Steward of his household, Sir Henry Sherman, clerk, dean of his chapel, Thomas Hesketh, Esq; Sir Edward Molineux, clerk, parson of Sephton, Richard Hesketh, Richard Snede, Gent. and Richard Halsal, clerk, parson of Halsal; but that none of them should have power to give any release or acquittance, without the consent and agreement of them all. And appoints supervisors of his will, Thomas Lord Cardinal Archbishop of York, and Chancellor of England, Hugh Bishop of Exeter, Geoffrey Bishop of Chester, John Vesey, clerk, dean of the most honourable chapel, and Thomas Larke, parson of Wynwick.

By Anne his wife, daughter² of Edward Lord Hastings and Hungerford, (sister to George the first Earl of Huntingdon of that name) he had issue three sons, John who died young in his life-time, Edward his successor, and Henry; as also an only daughter, Margaret, married after his death to Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Suffex.

Edward, Earl of Derby, his successor, being under age, Cardinal Wolsey got a grant of several manors in Lincolnshire, which came into the King's hands by reason of his minority. At the death of his father he was in the 15th year of his age, as appears by the inquisition taken after his death.

In 22 H. VIII. he was one of the Peers that^a subscribed that memorable letter to Pope Clement VII. representing, "That
" having for a long time expected his answer, concerning the
" King's marriage, they were obliged to repeat their request,
" altho' the justice of the cause, and the approbation of the
" learned of the most celebrated universities in Europe, are sufficient without any entreaty to prevail on his Holiness to confirm
" the sentence; which if he should refuse, they could make no
" other construction of it, but that they were left to seek their
" remedy elsewhere."

In

^a Ex Autog. penes Theoph. Com' Hunt.

^a Herbert, p. 306.

In 24 H. VIII. he^b waited on the King at his interview with the French King near Bulloign. And afterwards the same year, in order to the coronation of Queen Anne Bullen^c, he in his own barge attended her from Greenwich, and was made one of the Knights of the Bath, with the Marquis of Dorset, and other Noblemen; also on the day of her coronation^d was Cup-bearer.

In 28 H. VIII.^e on that insurrection of the northern men, called the pilgrimage of grace, the King directed his letters to him, to raise what forces he could, promising to repay his charges. And (as Hollinshed observes) "by the faithful diligence of the Earl of Derby, who with the forces of Lancashire and Cheshire" was appointed to resist them, they were kept back and brought "to quiet, notwithstanding they were a very great number assembled together of the commons, out of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and of the north parts of Lancashire."

In 34 H. VIII. he^f marched into Scotland with the Duke of Norfolk, and an army of 20,000 men; where, finding no resistance, they burnt divers towns and villages. In 38 H. VIII. when the High Admiral of France^g accompanied with the Bishop of Eu-reux, the Earl of Nantvile, the Earl of Villiers, and others, came on a splendid embassy, the Earl of Derby by the King's command received them at Blackwall, and conducted them to his Majesty at Greenwich.

On the accession of King E. VI. he and the Marquis of Dorset (after Duke of Suffolk) were^h elected on February 17, at a chapter held in the tower of London, Knights of the Garter, and installed 22 May following 1547. Yet it is recordedⁱ that this Earl, and three other Lords, protested against the *Act for the uniformity of service, and administration of the sacraments, throughout the realm.*

In 4 E. VI. he^k was one of the Peers, party to the articles of peace made by King Edward, with the Scots and French, wherein the Emperor was also included. In 6 E. VI.^l he made an exchange with the King, for his house of Derby-Place in the parish of St. Bennet's in the city of London (then in the tenure of Sir Richard Sackville) for certain lands joining to his park of Knowsley, in the county of Lancaster; of which he was Lord Lieutenant during that reign.

When Queen Mary came to the crown, she at the tower of London, 29 Sept. 1553^m, constituted him Lord High Steward of England on the day of her coronation, viz. the first of October. He came to town from his seat in Lancashireⁿ on the 8th of August, nobly attended, to his house in Westminster, having upwards of fourscore clothed in velvet, and 218 yeomen in liveries.

In
F 4
^b Stow, p. 560. ^c Ibid. 563. ^d Stow, p. 566. ^e Herbert, p. 413. ^f Hall's
Chron. p. 254. ^g ^h 1b. fo. 262. ⁱ b. ^j Anstis's Regist. Vol. 1. p. 441. ^k Strype's
Mem. V. 2. p. 84. ^l Godw. p. 241. ^m Strype's præd. p. 503. ⁿ Pat. 15
Mar. p. 2. ^o Strype, V. 3. p. 20.

In the year 1557, he^o had orders from the Queen and council to muster what force he could raise to march against the Scots, who were assisted by the French; with which he readily complied; and was one of the noblemen who^p attended on the Prince of Spain on his first landing in England, in order to his marriage with Queen Mary.

And Queen Elizabeth (though he was of the privy-council to that Queen) knowing his prudence and loyalty^q, at her first accession also chose him of her privy-council. And he was commissioned in the first year of her reign^r, with others of the privy-council, to take care that all persons, enjoying any place or trust under the Queen, should take the oath of supremacy.

It appears from all our historians, that he lived in the greatest splendor, without any dependance on the court, of whom Camden gives this character in his life of Queen Elizabeth; *That with Edward Earl of Derby's death, the glory of hospitality seemed to fall asleep.* And Hollinshed and Stow in their chronicles make this honourable mention of him, but are mistaken in the day he died: "Edward, Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, and "Strange of Knockin, Lord and Governor of the Isles of Man, "Knight of the Noble Order of the Garter, and one of the "Queen's majesty's privy-council, deceased at his house called "Lathom in Lancashire; his life and death deserving commendation, and craving memory to be imitated, was such as followeth. His fidelity unto two Kings and two Queens, in "dangerous times and great rebellions, in which time, and "always as cause served, he was Lieutenant of Lancashire and "Cheshire; and lately offered 10,000 men unto the Queen's "majesty, of his own charge, for the suppression of the last rebellion. His godly disposition to his tenants, never forcing "any service at their hands, but due payment of their rent, "His liberality to strangers, and such as shewed themselves "grateful to him; his famous house-keeping, and eleven score "in checkroll, never discontinuing the space of 12 years. His "feeding especially of aged persons twice a day, threescore and "odd; besides all comers thrice a week appointed for his dealing-days; and every Good-friday these 35 years, one with "another, 2700, with meat, drink, money, and money's worth. "There was never gentleman, or other, that waited in his service, but had allowance from him, to have as well wages as "otherwise for horse and man. His yearly portion for the expences of his house 4000*l*. His cunning in setting bones dis-jointed or broken, his surgery and desire to help the poor, his "delivery of the George and seal to the Lord Strange, with exhortation, that he might keep it so unspotted in fidelity to his Prince

^o Ibid. p. 422.

^p Speed's Chron. p. 850.

^q Camden's History of Queen

Elizabeth, Hist. of Engl. V. 2. p. 369.

^r Rymer's Fœd. V. 15. p. 518.

" Prince as he had, and his joy that he died in the Queen's favour. His joyful parting this world, his taking leave of all his servants, by shaking of hands, and his remembrance to the last day."

By his last will and testament bearing date August 24, 1572, 14 Eliz. he ordered his body to be buried in the Parish-church of Ormskirk, in such place as his executors think convenient: and that they there build a chapel, and erect a monument for him, according to his honour and vocation. He constitutes executors his right well-beloved servants, Sir Piers Legh, Sir Richard Sherburn, Knts. William Maffey, Henry Stanley, and Alexander Barlow, Esqrs; Alexander Rigby, and William Stopforth, Gent. and Supervisors the Earls of Suffex, and Leicester.

This noble Earl died at Lathom-house on Friday, 24 Octob. 12 o'clock, and was buried at Ormskirk on Thursday the 4th of December, 1574.

His funeral was ordered with the greatest magnificence, and forasmuch as an account of it may be entertaining to the curious, and to the noble Earl who now inherits the honour, I shall here insert it *verbatim*, as I copied it from an old authentic manuscript, in the library of my worthy friend John Anstis, Esq; Garter King of Arms.

First after his departure his body was well seared, wrapt in lead, and chested. Then the chapel, the house with the two courts were hanged with black cloth, and garnished escutcheons of his arms. And on Saturday before the funeral, the body was brought into the chapel, where it was covered with a pall of black velvet, garnished with escutcheons of arms, and thereon was set his coat of arms, helmet and crest, sword and target, and about him was placed the standard, great banner, and six bannerols.

And on Thursday in the morning before the sermon the Earl of Derby his son being present, with a great number of Esquires and Gentlemen, and the three chief Officers of his house, viz. Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller, standing about the body with white staves in their hands, Clarenceux King of Arms, with his rich coat on his back, published this thanksgiving and stile of the defunct in form following.

" All honour, laud and praise to Almighty God, who through his divine mercy hath taken out of this transitory life to his eternal joy and bliss, the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Strange, and of Men, one of the Lords of her majesty's most honourable privy-council, and Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter."

Of

Of the manner and order of the hearse, wherein the body lay during the service.

At Ormskirk in Lancashire, two miles from Lathom, was a stately hearse erected of five principals, 30 foot of height, 12 foot of length, and nine foot of breadth, double railed, all garnished in this order and manner following; first, the top part and rails covered with black cloth, the vallance and principals covered with velvet, to the vallance a fringe of silk; the majesty being of taffata lined with buckram, had thereon, most curiously wrought in gold and silver, the achievements of his arms, with helm, crest, supporters and motto; and four other buckram escutcheons in metal, the top garnished with escutcheons and pencils in metal, six great burial paste-escutcheons at the four corners, and at the uppermost top the vallance set forth with small escutcheons of his arms on buckram in metal within the garter, the rails and posts also garnished with escutcheons wrought in gold and silver on paper royal. The which hearse was placed between the quire and the body of the church, the which church was also hanged throughout with black cloth, escutcheons also being set thereon, not only of his own arms within the garter, but also impaled with the three Countesses his wives. And this being finished by Wednesday at night before the burial, the order of proceeding, on Thursday, being the day appointed, was in manner following.

First, two Yeomen conductors, with black } Morgan ap Robert.
staves in their hands to lead the way. } Thomas Boottel.

Then all poor men in gowns, two and two }
together, to the number of an hundred. }

Then the quire and singing-men, to the }
number of forty, in their surplices. }

Then an Esquire, bearing the standard, }
with his hood on his head, and his horse }
trapp'd to the ground, garnished with a }

shaffron of his arms, within the garter, } Peter Stanley.
on his forehead; and four escutcheons }

of buckram in metal, on each side two. }

Then the defunct's gentlemen, mounted }
on comely geldings, in their gowns, }
and hoods on their shoulders, two and }

two, to the number of eighty. }

Then the two Secretaries of the defunct }
riding together, as the other gentlemen }
afore. } Gilbert Morton.

Then the Esquires and Knights in like or- }
der, two and two, to the number of fifty. }

Then the Esquires and Knights in like or- }
der, two and two, to the number of fifty. }

Then

Then the defunct's two Chaplains with hoods on their shoulders, according to their degrees.

Then the Preacher, being the Dean of Chester, his horse trapp'd, and a Doctor's hood on his shoulder.

Then the defunct's three chief Officers of household, that is to say, the Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller with white staves in their hands, and hoods on their shoulders, and their horses trapp'd.

Then an Equire bearing the great banner of his arms, his hood on his head, his horse also trapp'd, and garnish'd with escutcheons, as is before specified.

Then a herald of arms with his hood on his head, his horse trapp'd as aforesaid, wearing the defunct's coat of arms of damask, did bear his helm of steel parcel gilt, with mantles of black velvet, the knots gilt, and on a wreath or torse of his colours stood his crest curiously carved, painted and wrought in gold and silver.

Then a King of arms with his hood on his head, wearing his coat of arms, richly embroidered with the arms of England, his horse trapp'd and garnish'd as is aforesaid, bearing the shield of arms of the defunct within the garter, and thereon a coronet.

Then another King of arms riding in like order, bearing the defunct's sword with the pommel upward, the hilt and chape gilt, with a scabbard of velvet.

After them another King of arms riding in like order, bearing another of the defunct's coat of arms, being wrought as the other was; and on the left side of him rode a Gentleman-Usher with a white rod in his hand, his horse trapp'd, and his hood on his head.

Then the chariot, wherein the body lay, was covered with black velvet garnish'd with escutcheons, drawn by four horses, trapp'd with black, and on each horse was placed four escutcheons and a shaf-

Batch. of Divinity,
and Master of Arts.

Dr. Longnorth.

William Massey.
Sir Rich. Sherburn.
Henry Stanley.

Edward Norrice.

Lancaster. [Herald.]

Norroy.

Clarencieux.

Garter, Geo. Leigh.

fron of his arms, and also on each horse sat a page in a black coat, and a hood on his head: On the fore-seat of the said chariot sat a Gentleman-Usher in his gown, and his hood on his head, and a white rod in his hand.

And next about the body, it being in the said chariot, rode four Esquires, being assistants to the body, their hoods on their heads, and their horses trapp'd down to the ground.

And on the outside of them, about the said chariot, rode six other Esquires, their hoods on their heads, their horses trapp'd, each of them bearing a bannerol, not only of the defunct's arms, but also the arms of such noble houses whereof he was descended, viz. The arms of Thomas, first Earl of Derby of that name, Lord Stanley and of Man, impaled with the arms of Eleanor his wife, daughter of Richard Nevil Earl of Salisbury, and sister to Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick and Salisbury. The second bannerol was of George Lord Stanley and Strange, the son and heir of the said Thomas, impaled with the arms of Jane his wife, daughter and heir of John Lord Strange of Knockin. The third bannerol was, the arms of Thomas the second Earl of Derby of that name, Lord Stanley, Strange, and of Man, impaled with the arms of Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Lord Hastings, and sister to George Lord Hastings, the first Earl of Huntingdon of that name. The fourth bannerol was the arms of the defunct, impaled with the arms of Dorothy his first wife, daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Surry, and Earl-Marshall of England, Lord Mowbray, Segrave and Bruce. On the fifth bannerol was also the defunct's arms impaled with the arms of Margaret his second wife, daughter of Ellis Barlow, Esq; On the

Edward Scarbrick,
Gentleman-Usher.

Robert Baxter,
Robert Dalton,
Roger Bradshaw,
John Preston.

Edward Torbok,

Edward Leigh,

Charles West,

George Middleton,

Francis Holt.

sixth bannerol was impaled with the arms of the defunct the arms of Mary his third wife, daughter of Sir George Cotton, Kt. Vice-Chamberlain to King Edward VI.

Next after the chariot proceeded the chief mourner in the mourning robes of an Earl; and on each side of him rode a Gentleman-Usher with white rods in their hands, their hoods on their heads, and their horses trapp'd.

Richard Ashton,
Gentleman-Usher.
Hen. Earl of Derby,
Chief Mourner.
Marmad. Newton,
Gentleman-Usher.

On the left side of him, and somewhat behind, rode the gentleman of the horse of the defunct, his hood on his head, his horse trapp'd, and leading in his hand the horse of estate all covered and trapp'd with black velvet.

John Ormeston.

Next after rode eight other mourners, being assistants to the chief mourner, their hoods on their shoulders and heads, and their horses trapp'd with fine cloth to the ground.

John Lord Stourton
Sir Roland Stanley
Sir Piers Leigh
Thomas Butler Esq;
John Ratcliffe Esq;
Alexander Barlow
Alexander Rigby
Will. Stopforth Esq.

Then a yeoman bare-headed in a black coat on foot.

Then two sons of the principal mourner in gowns and hoods on their shoulders, either of them having a gentleman to lead their horses.

Will. Stanley Esq;
Francis Stanley Esq;

Then two yeomen-ushers with white rods on foot.

Then the defunct's yeomen two and two together, to the number of 500.

Then all gentlemens servants, two and two together.

And thus being whiffled all the way by certain yeomen in black coats on foot, with black staves in their hands, proceeded to the church-door, where their servants attended to receive their horses: Then being dismounted, all the gentlemen that proceeded before the corpse, entered into the church, and received their places according to their degrees, leaving the hundred poor men without the church on each side the way.

Then the body was taken out of the chariot by eight gentlemen in gowns, with hoods on their heads, and assisted by four yeomen in black coats, and borne into the hearse, where it was orderly placed upon a table three foot high, covered

William Orrill
Jasper Worth
Francis Banes
John Meate
Thomas Starkey

vered

vered with black cloth, and upon him | John Biron
was not only laid a pall of black velvet, | Edmund Winstanly
but also his coat of arms, sword and | James Bradshaw.
target, helm and crest.

And thus the body being placed, the principal mourner entred the hearse, where was prepared for him at the head of the defunct, a stool with a carpet, and four cushions of black velvet to kneel and lean upon.

Then entred the other eight mourners, and took their places within the uttermost part of the hearse, on each side of the body, each of them having a cushion of black velvet to lean upon, and their stools covered with black cloth, and a cushion of the same to kneel upon.

And at the feet of the defunct without the rail stood the two Esquires, holding the standard and great banner; and on each side of the hearse stood the other Esquires with the bannerols; and behind the principal mourner stood three Kings of arms, and the four Gentlemen-ushers; and between the standard, and at the great banner, stood Lancaster herald of arms, wearing the defunct's coat of arms.

And thus the body being placed, and every other estate according to their degrees, Norroy King of arms pronounced the stile of the defunct as is before-mentioned; which ended, the Dean of Chester began his sermon, and after the sermon, the Vicar began the commemoration, and after the epistle and gospel, the offering was commenced in manner following.

The OFFERING.

First, Henry Earl of Derby, being principal mourner, did offer for the defunct a piece of gold, having before him Garter, Clarencieux, and Norroy Kings of arms, and Lancaster herald of arms; and on each side of Garter a Gentleman-usher, and an Esquire, to bear the chief mourner's train, and after him did proceed the other eight mourners, two and two, according to their degrees. And in like order, he with the other mourners repaired to their places, where he remaining a small time, went to offer for himself, having Clarencieux and Lancaster only before him; and thus having offered, stayed between the Vicar and Lancaster herald of arms to receive the noble achievements of his father, offered up by the other eight mourners in manner and form following.

First, The Lord Stourton and Sir Rowland Stanley offered up the coat of arms, having before them Clarencieux King of arms.

Secondly, Sir Peter Leigh, Kt. and Thomas Butler, Esq; offered the sword, bearing the pomel forward, having before them Norroy King of arms.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, John Ratcliffe and Alexander Barlow, Esqs; offered the targe of his arms, and before them went Clarencieux King of arms.

Fourthly, Alexander Rigby and William Stopforth, Esqs; offered the helm and crest, having before them Norroy King of arms.

Which ended, the principal mourner repaired to his place, and on each side of him a Gentleman-usher, and his train borne up by an Esquire; and before him Clarencieux King of arms, where he remained until the offering was ended.

Then offered the other eight mourners for themselves, viz. the Lord Stourton and Sir Rowland Stanley, having before them Clarencieux King of arms.

Then Sir Piers Leigh, Kt. and Thomas Butler, Esq; and before them Norroy King of arms.

Then Alexander Rigby and William Stopforth, Esqs; having before them Bluemantle pursuivant of arms.

Thus when the principal mourner, and the eight mourners assistants had offered, and were placed again as aforesaid:

Then offered the four Esquires assistants to the defunct, having before them Lancaster herald of arms.

Then the standard offered by the Esquire that bare it, and before him Bluemantle pursuivant of arms.

Then the great banner offered by the Esquire that bare it, and before him Bluemantle pursuivant of arms.

Which standard and banner being offered by them that bare them, as aforesaid, they did put off their hoods, and took their places among the rest of the mourners being gentlemen.

Then offered the Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller, with their white staves in their hands, and Lancaster herald of arms before them.

Then offered all the other Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, wearing black, proceeding in order, two and two, according to their degrees.

Then offered the yeomen-ushers, and after them the defunct's yeomen, two and two.

Return Homewards.

And thus the offering ended, the 100 poor men were placed to proceed homeward on foot, and after them the Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen on horseback; then Garter principal King of arms, then the principal mourner with the other eight mourners, two and two, and then the yeomen on foot two and two.

BURIAL.

After whose departure presently the body was by the eight gentlemen and four yeomen aforesaid, carried to the grave, and before

before it Clarenceux and Norroy Kings of arms, and Lancaster herald of arms; and about the body the four assistants and the six Esquires, bearing the bannerols: and after the body went the Steward, Treasurer and Comptroller with two gentlemen-ushers and two yeomen-ushers, who, when the body was buried, kneeling on their knees, with weeping tears brake their white staves and rods over their heads, and throw the shivers of the same into the grave; that done, the six Esquires delivered up the six bannerols, which were presently with the rest of the achievements orderly placed over and about him; and so the said officers departed to Lathom-hall, where they received their offices and staves again of the new Earl their lord and master.

He married three wives; 1. Dorothy, daughter to Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters.

1. Henry, who succeeded him in his honours.

2. Sir Thomas Stanley, Kt. who married Margaret, one of the daughters and coheirs to Sir George Vernon of Haddon in com' Derby Kt. and was succeeded by Sir Edward Stanley, Knight of the Bath, his son and heir, who by his wife Lucy, daughter and coheir to Thomas Piercy Earl of Northumberland, left issue several daughters his coheirs; whereof Venetia was married to Sir Kenelm Digby, Knt. whose son and heir John Digby of Gothurst in com' Bucks, Esq. left issue Charlot-Theophila, married to Richard Mostyn of Penbedwin in com' Flint, and died March 17, 1693.

3. Sir Edward Stanley of Eynsham in com' Oxon, Kt.

The four daughters were Anne, first married to Charles Lord Stourton, and after to Sir John Arundel of Lanherne in com' Cornub. Kt. Elizabeth to Henry Parker Lord Morley; Mary to Edward Lord Stafford; and Jane to Edward Lord Dudley.

This Earl to his second wife married Margaret, daughter of Ellis Barlow of Barlow in com' Lanc. Esq; by whom he had issue one son called George, who died young; and two daughters, Margaret married to John Jerymn of Rushbroke in com' Suff. Esq; after to Sir Nicholas Poyntz, Kt. and Catharine to Sir Thomas Knyvet, Kt. And to his third wife, Mary, daughter to George Cotton of Cumbermere in com' Cest. Esq; by whom he had no issue. Which Mary surviving him, afterwards became the wife of Henry Earl of Kent.

To whom succeeded Henry his son and heir, who * being summoned to parliament in 18 Eliz. took his place there the 8th of February the same year. He was ^b elected one of the Knights of the Garter on the 23d of April in 16 Eliz. and was installed at Windsor with Henry Herbert Earl of Pembroke, on the 20th of May 1574. In 27 Eliz. he was appointed her majesty's

Ambassador

* Journ. of Parl.

^b M.S. Meller præd.

Ambassador to Henry III. King of France, to invest him with the Order of the Garter. He passed through London with a noble train on the 26th of January 1584, being accompanied with several Lords and others of high degree, and landed at Calais on the first of February. On the 11th he arrived at St. Denis, being on the way met by Sir Edward Stafford, her majesty's Ambassador, resident with the French King, and several English gentlemen. He made his public entry on Saturday the 13th of February, having in his train more than 200 horse; and in the midway between St. Denis and Paris, his Lordship was met by the Duke of Montpensier, a Prince of the blood, and other French nobles, all on horseback, who were commanded by the King to accompany him to the Hotel de Longville, where he was entertained very sumptuously at the King's cost. Hollinshed in his chronicle has given a journal of the whole to the time of his arrival in England, on Friday the 12th of March following.

In 29 Eliz. he^c was one of the Peers which sat at Fotheringay, on the trial of the Queen of Scots, at which time he was of the privy-council. In 32 Eliz. he was^d sent into Flanders with other commissioners, there to treat of a peace with the Prince of Parma, General of the King of Spain's forces in those parts. And in 32 Eliz. he was^e constituted Lord High Steward of England, on the trial of Philip Earl of Arundel, who was arraign'd in Westminster-hall April 14, 1589; after which I find no farther mention of him. On the 7th of Feb. 1555, ^f he married Margaret, daughter to Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland, and of Alianore his wife one of the daughters and coheirs to Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the Queen Dowager of France, one of King Henry the VIIIth's daughters; and begot on her three sons, Edward who died young; as also Ferdinando, and William, successively Earls of Derby. And on Jane daughter of—Halsal of Knowsley he begat three natural children, viz, one son, Thomas Stanley of Eccleshal in com' Lanc. Esq; and two daughters, Dorothy married to Cuthbert Halsal; and Ursula to Sir John Salisbury of Lleweny in com' Denb. Kt. His Lady survived him about three years; who (as Camden has observed) out of a womanish curiosity and weakness of her sex, being too credulous and somewhat ambitious, dealt with soothsayers; and in striving to get knowledge in things to come, lost the present favour of the Queen, and soon after ended her days, anno 1596.

By his testament^g, bearing date 21 Sept. anno 1594. 34 Eliz. he bequeathed his body to be buried in his chapel at Ormskirk; and^h departing this life on the 25th of Sept. ensuing, was there interred.

VOL. II.

G

Ferdinand

^c Camden's Hist. præd. p. 519.

^d Ibid. p. 544.

^e Ibid. p. 552.

^f Records de Famil. de Clifford M.S. Vol. 3. ^g Ex Regist. Dixie qd. 66. ^h FF in

Offic. Arm. f. 282.

Ferdinand his surviving son and heir succeeded, who outlived him but a short time: For having by his testament¹, bearing date 12 April, 36 Eliz. bequeathed his body to be buried in his said chapel at Ormskirk, he departed this life in the flower of his youth soon after, viz. * 16 April 1594, not without suspicion of poison and being bewitched, whereof Stow in his chronicle has given a particular account. He was interred at Ormskirk on the 6th of May following; * two several inquisitions taken after his decease, recite that he died possessed of the manors of Colsham, Woxbridge (now called Uxbridge) Hillendon, and Thistleworth, and of Watermills in Denham, near Uxbridge; and of a Capital messuage in Chanon-Row, all in the county of Middlesex; and of the manors of Northwich, Adstun, Byrdston, and divers other Lordships and manors in the county of Chester; the castle and manor of Hope and Hopedale, in the county of Flint, granted by letters patent of Jan. 1. in the first of Hen. IV. to Sir John Stanley, Knt. who had issue Sir John Stanley, Knt. father of Thomas Lord Stanley, whose son Thomas Lord Stanley was created Earl of Derby, and married, in the 7th of Edw. IV. Eleanor daughter of Richard Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, by whom he had issue George Stanley, Lord Strange, who died in his life time, leaving issue Thomas Earl of Derby, the father of Edward Earl of Derby, who had issue three sons, Henry Earl of Derby, Sir Thomas Stanley, Kt. and Edward Stanley; and that Ferdinand Earl of Derby, was son and heir of Henry Earl of Derby, and died the 16th of April in the 36th of Eliz. leaving issue by Alice his wife, daughter to Sir John Spencer of Althorpe in com' Northamp. Knt. three daughters his heirs; Annie on¹ the death of her father, 13 years and 11 months old, after married to Grey Bruges Lord Chandos; Frances 11 years and 4 months old on her father's decease, after married to John Egerton Earl of Bridgwater; and Elizabeth, 7 years and 8 months old, after wedded to Henry Hastings Earl of Huntingdon. The said Alice Countess of Derby died on the 26th of January 1636, and was buried at Harefield in com' Middlesex.

William his brother succeeded to the Earldom, † at whose decease he was 32 years of age; and having a dispute with the aforesaid ladies touching the title to the Isle of Man, was obliged to purchase their several claims; which agreement, together with the King's fresh grant, was ratified by act of parliament July 7, 7 Jac. I. He was installed one of the Knights of the Garter 26 May 1601, 44 Eliz. and dying on 29 Sept. 1642, was buried at Ormskirk. His Lady died before him, and was buried in Westminster-abbey 11 March 1626, having been married to the Earl 26 June 1594. She was the Lady Elizabeth, eldest

¹ Ex Regist. Dixie qu. 69.
A. 16. P. 67, 69, in Bibl. Harley.

* Esc. 36 Eliz.
† Esc. præd.

* Coles Esc. Lib. 5. N. 61.
† Coles Esc. præd;

eldest daughter to Edward Vere Earl of Oxford, by whom he had James his heir; Sir Robert Stanley, second son, made Knt. of the Bath at the coronation of King James I. and dying 3 June 1632, lies buried at Chelsea, where a noble monument is erected to his memory. Charles, third son, died unmarried, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, 4 April 1629. And four daughters, of whom the Lady Anne was first married to Sir Henry Portman of Orchard in the county of Somerset, Bart. and afterwards to Sir Robert Ker Earl of Ancram in Scotland.

James, eldest son and heir of William Earl of Derby, was summon'd to parliament by the title of Lord Strange, 13 Feb. 3 Car. I. and succeeding his father in 1642, was the seventh Earl. His Lordship was highly accomplished with learning, prudence, loyalty, and true valour; whereof he gave signal proofs on several occasions in the civil wars; especially in that memorable encounter in Wigan-Lane, 26 Aug. 1651, where with 600 horse he maintained a fight of two hours against 3000 horse and foot, commanded by Col. Lilburne; and though in that action he received seven shot on his breast plate, thirteen cuts on his beaver, five or six wounds on his arms and shoulders, and had two horses killed under him; he after took his way with some few of his men *, towards Worcester, to join his majesty. He first got into the confines of Staffordshire and Shropshire, near Newport, where, with Col. Roscarrock, and two servants he met with Mr. Richard Sneed, who † brought his Lordship to Boscobel-house, where he arrived 29 Aug. at night, and was safely kept there from Friday till Sunday night, when he set out on his way to join the King. On the loss of the battle of Worcester he was taken prisoner, and contrary to the law of nations, this noble Earl was condemned to die, notwithstanding his just plea, *That he had quarter for life, given him by one Capt. Edge, who took him prisoner.* But that was over-ruled, so that on the 15th of the said month of Octob. he was beheaded at Bolton.

This noble Earl who was so truly loyal to the Royal Family, and of a great and heroic spirit, is said to fall a sacrifice to the revenge of Oliver Cromwell, who sent a letter offering him his own terms, if he would deliver up the Isle of Man; to which the Earl returned the following answer, a copy whereof was found in Sir Thomas Roe's study.

“ I Received your letter with indignation; and with scorn, I return you this answer, That I cannot but wonder, whence you should gather any hopes from me, that I should (like you) prove treacherous to my sovereign; since you cannot be insensible of my former actings in his late majesty's service, from which principle of loyalty, I am no way departed.

G 2

“ I

* Hist. of King Charles the II^d's preservation, page 5. † Ibid. p. 6, & 7.

“ I scorn your proffers ; I disdain your favours ; I abhor your treasons ; and am so far from delivering this Island to your advantage, that I will keep it to the utmost of my power to your destruction.

“ Take this final answer, and forbear any further solicitations ; for if you trouble me with any more messages upon this occasion, I will burn the paper, and hang the bearer.

“ This is the immutable resolution, and shall be the undoubted practice of him, who accounts it the chiefest glory to be,

“ *His Majesty's*

“ *Most Loyal and*

“ *Obedient Subject,*

“ *DERBY.*”

Castle-Town,
12 July, 1649.

His behaviour and speech on the scaffold were very remarkable, shewing him to be of a most heroick, and christian spirit ; which having not yet been published, I shall here insert.

A true relation of the death of this great man, given by Mr. Bagaley, who attended on him^m.

UPON Monday Oct. 13, 1651, my Lord procured me liberty to wait upon him, having been close prisoner ten days. He told me the night before, Mr. Slater, Col. Duckenfeld's Chaplain, had been with him from the governor, to persuade his Lordship, that they were confident his life was in no danger ; but his Lordship told me he heard him patiently, but did not believe him ; for, says he, *I was resolved not to be deceived with the vain hopes of this fading world.* After we had walked a quarter of an hour, he discoursed his own commands to me, in order to my journey to the Isle of Man ; as to his consent to my Lady, to deliver it on those articles his Lordship had signed. With many affectionate protestations of his honour and respect of my Lady, both for her birth and goodness as a wife, and much tenderness of his children there.

Then immediately came in one Lieutenant Smith, a rude fellow, and with his hat on ; he told my Lord he came from Col. Duckenfeld, the governor, to tell his Lordship he must be ready for his journey to Bolton. My Lord replied, *When would you have me to go ?* To-morrow about six in the morning, said Smith. *Well,* said my Lord, *commend me to the governor, and tell him, by that time I will be ready.* Then Smith said, doth your Lordship know any friend or servant that would do the thing that your Lordship knows of ? It would do well if you had a friend. My Lord replied, *What do you mean ? Would you have me find*

682

one to cut off my head? Smith said, Yes, my Lord, if you could have a friend. My Lord said, *Nay, Sir, if those men that would have my head, will not find one to cut it off, let it stand where it is. I thank God, my life has not been so bad, that I should be instrumental to deprive myself of it, though he has been so merciful to me, as to be well-resolved against the worst terrors of death. And for me and my servants, our ways have been to prosecute a just war by honourable and just means, and not by these ways of blood, which to you is a trade.* Then Smith went out, and called me to him, and repeated his discourse and desires to me. I only told him, my Lord had given him an answer. At my coming in again, my Lord called for pen and ink, and writ his last letter to my Lady, to my Lady Mary, and his sons, in the Isle of Man. And in the mean time Monsieur Paul Moreau, a servant of my Lord's, went and bought all the rings he could get, and lapp'd them up in several papers, and writ within them, and made me subscribe them to all his children and servants. The rest of the day being Monday, he spent with my Lord Strange, my Lady Katharine, and my Lady Amilia. At night, about six, I came to him again, when the Ladies were to go away. And as we were walking, and my Lord telling me he would receive the sacrament next morning and on Wednesday morning both, in came the aforesaid Smith, and said, My Lord, the governor desires you will be ready to go in the morning by seven o'clock. My Lord replied, *Lieutenant, pray tell the governor, I shall not have occasion to go so early; by nine o'clock will serve my turn, and by that time I will be ready, if he has not earnest occasions he may take his own hour.* That night I staid, and at supper my Lord was exceeding chearful and well-composed; he drank to Sir Timothy Featherstone, (who was a gentleman that suffered at Chester a week after in the same cause) and said, *Sir, be of good comfort, I go willingly before you, and God hath so strengthened me, that you shall hear (by his assistance) that I shall so submit, both as a christian and a soldier, as to be both a comfort and an example to you.* Then he often remembered my Lady Mary, with my Lady his wife, and his sons, and drank to me and all his servants, especially Andrew Broom; and said, he hoped that they that loved him would never forsake his wife and children, and he doubted not but God would be a father to them, and provide for them after his death.

In the morning my Lord delivered to me the letters for the Islands, and said, *Here, Bagaley, deliver these with my tender affections to my dear wife, and sweet children, which shall continue with my prayers for them to the last minute of my life. I have instructed you as to all things for your journey. But as to that sad part of it (as to them) I can say nothing. Silence and your own looks will best tell your messaga. The great God of Heaven direct*

you, and prosper and comfort them in this their great affliction. Then his Lordship took leave of Sir Timothy Featherstone, much in the same words as over night. When he came to the castle-gate, Mr. Croffen and three other gentlemen, who were condemned, came out of the dungeon (at my Lord's request to the Marshal) and kissed his hand, and wept to take their leave. My Lord said, God bless and keep you, I hope my blood will satisfy for all that were with me, and you will in a short time be at liberty; but if the cruelty of these men will not end there, be of good comfort, God will strengthen you, to endure to the last, as he has done me. For you shall hear I die like a christian, a man, and a soldier, and an obedient subject to the most just and virtuous Prince this day living in the world.

After we were out of town, the people weeping, my Lord with an humble behaviour, and noble courage, about half a mile off, took leave of them; then of my Lady Catharine, and Amilia, upon his knees by the coach-side (alighting for that end from his horses) and there prayed for them, and saluted them, and so parted. This was the saddest hour I ever saw, so much tendernefs and affection on both sides.

That night, Tuesday the 14th of Oct. 1651, we came to Leigh; but in the way thither, his Lordship, as we rode along, called me to him, and bid me, when I should come into the Isle of Man, to commend him to the Archdeacon there, and tell him he well remembered the several discourses, that had passed between them there, concerning death and the manner of it; that he had often said the thoughts of death could not trouble him in fight, or with a sword in hand, but he feared it would something startle him, tamely to submit to a blow on the scaffold. But said his Lordship, *Tell the archdeacon from me, that I do now find in myself an absolute change, as to that opinion; for I bless God for it, who hath put this comfort and courage into my soul, that I can as willingly now lay down my head upon the block, as ever I did upon a pillow.*

My Lord supped a competent meal, saying *he would imitate his Saviour: A supper should be his last act in this world; and indeed his Saviour's own supper before he came to his cross, which would be to-morrow. At night when he laid him down upon the right side, with his hand under his face, he said, Methinks I lie like a monument in a church, and to-morrow I shall really be so.*

As soon as he rose next morning, he put on a fresh shirt, and then said, *This shall be my winding-sheet, for this was constantly my meditation in this action. See, said he to Mr. Paul, that it be not taken away from me, for I will be buried in it.*

Then he called for my Lord Strange to put on his order, and said, *Charles, once this day I will send it you again by Bagaley,*
pray

pray return it to my gracious Sovereign, when you shall be so happy as to see him; and say, I sent it in all humility and gratitude, as I received it spotless, and free from any stain, according to the honourable example of my ancestors.

Then we went to prayer, and my Lord commanded Mr. Greenhaugh to read the decalogue, and at the end of every commandment made his confession, and then received absolution and the sacrament; after which, and prayers ended, he called for pen and ink, and wrote his last speech, also a note to Sir E. S.

When we were ready to go, he drank a cup of beer to my Lady, and Lady Mary, and masters, and Mr. Archdeacon, and all his friends in the Island; and bid me remember him to them, and tell the Archdeacon he said the old grace he always used, &c. Then he would have walked into the church, and seen Mr. Tildesley's grave, but was not permitted, nor to ride that day upon his own horse; but they put him on a little nag, saying they were fearful the people would rescue his Lordship.

As we were going in the middle way to Bolton, the wind came easterly, which my Lord perceived, and said to me, *Bagaley, there is a great difference between you and me now, for I know where I shall rest this night, in Wigan, with the prayers and tears of that poor people, and every alteration moves you of this world, for you must leave me to go to my wife and children in the Isle of Man, and are uncertain where you shall be; but do not leave me, if possibly you can, until you see me buried, which shall be as I have told you.*

Some remarkable passages in my Lord's going to the scaffold, and his being upon it, with his last speech and dying words.

Betwixt twelve and one o'clock on Wednesday, the Earl of Derby came to Bolton, guarded with two troops of horse, and a company of foot; the people weeping and praying all the way he went, even from the castle his prison at Chester, to the scaffold at Bolton, where his soul was freed from the prison of his body. His Lordship being to go to a house in Bolton, near the cross, where the scaffold was raised, and passing by, he said, *This must be my cross.* And so going into a chamber with some friends and servants, had time courteously allowed him by the commander in chief till three o'clock that day, the scaffold not being ready, by reason the people in the town refused to strike a nail in it, or to give them any assistance: Many of them saying, that since these wars they have had many and great losses, but none like this, it being the greatest that ever befel them, that the Earl of Derby should lose his life there, and in such a manner. His Lordship, as I told you, having till three o'clock allowed him, I spent that time with those that were with him, in praying with them, and telling them how he had lived, and how he had prepared to die, how he feared it not, and how the Lord had strengthened him, and comforted him, against the terrors of death; and after

such like words, he desired them to pray with him again; and after that giving some good instructions to his son the Lord Strange, he desired to be in private, where we left him with his God, where he continued upon his knees a good while in prayer. Then called for us again, telling how willing he was to die and part with this world; and that the fear of death was never any great trouble to him, never since his imprisonment, though he had still two or three soldiers with him, night and day in the chamber. Only the care he had of his wife and children, and the fear what would become of them, was often in his thoughts. But now he was satisfied, that God would be a husband and a father to them, into whose hands he committed them; and so taking leave of his son, and blessing him, he called for the officer, and told him he was ready. At his going towards the scaffold, the people prayed and cried, and cried and prayed. His Lordship with a courteous humbleness said, *Good people, I thank you all, I beseech you pray for me to the last. The God of heaven bless you, the Son of God bless you, and God the Holy Ghost fill you with comfort.* And so coming near the scaffold he laid his hand on the ladder, saying, *I am not afraid to go up here, tho' I am to die there;* and so he killed it, and went up, and walking a while upon the scaffold, settled himself at the east end of it, and made his address to the people thus, viz.

“ I come, and am content to die in this town, where I endeavoured to come the last time when I was in Lancashire, as
 “ to a place where I persuaded myself to be welcome, in regard
 “ the people thereof have reason to be satisfied in my love and
 “ affection to them; and that now they understand sufficiently.
 “ I am no man of blood, as some have falsely slandered me, especially in the killing of a captain in this town. Whose death
 “ is declared on oath, so as the time and place now appears
 “ under the hand of a master in chancery, besides the several attestations of a gentleman of honour in the kingdom, who was
 “ in the fight in this town, and of others of good report, both
 “ in the town and country; and I am confident, there are some
 “ in this place, who can witness my mercy and care, for sparing many men's lives that day.

“ As for my crime (as some are pleased to call it) to come into
 “ this country with the King, I hope it deserves a better name;
 “ for I did it in obedience to his call, whom I hold myself obliged
 “ to obey, according to the protestation I took in parliament,
 “ in his father's time. I confess I love monarchy, and I love my
 “ my master Charles, the second of that name, whom I myself
 “ proclaimed in this country to be King. The Lord bless him
 “ and preserve him, I assure you he is the most goodly, virtuous,
 “ valiant, and most discreet King that I know lives this day;
 “ and I wish so much happiness to this people after my death,
 “ that

“ that he may enjoy his right, and then they cannot want their
 “ rights. I profess here in the presence of God, I always fought
 “ for peace, and I had no other reason; for I wanted neither
 “ means nor honours, nor did I seek to enlarge either. By my
 “ King’s predecessors, mine were raised to an high condition, it
 “ is well known to the country; and it is as well known that
 “ by his enemies I am condemned to suffer by new and unknown
 “ laws. The Lord send us our King again, and our old laws
 “ again, and the Lord send us our religion again.

“ As for that which is practised now, it has no name, and
 “ methinks there is more talk of religion, than any good effects
 “ of it.

“ Truly to me it seems I die for God, the King, and the
 “ laws, and this makes me not be ashamed of my life, nor afraid
 “ of my death.”

At which words, *The King and Laws*, a trooper cried, we have no King, and we will have no Lords. Then some sudden fear of mutiny fell among the soldiers, and his Lordship was interrupted; which some of the officers were troubled at, and his friends much grieved, his Lordship having freedom of speech promised him. His Lordship seeing the troopers scattered in the streets, cutting and slashing the people with their swords, said, *What’s the matter gentlemen, where’s the guilt, I fly not, and here is none to pursue you?* Then his Lordship, perceiving he might not speak freely, turned himself to his servant, and gave him his paper, and commanded him to let the world know what he had to say had he not been disturbed; which is as follows, as it was in my Lord’s paper under his own hand.

“ My sentence (upon which I am brought hither) was by a
 “ council of war, nothing in the captain’s case alledged against
 “ me; which council I had reason to expect would have justified my plea for quarter, that being an ancient and honourable
 “ plea amongst soldiers, and not violated (that I know of) till
 “ this time, that I am made the first suffering precedent in this
 “ case. I wish no other suffer in the like case.

“ Now I must die, and am ready to die, I thank my God
 “ with a good conscience, without any malice, or any ground
 “ whatever; tho’ others would not find mercy upon me, upon
 “ just and fair grounds; so my Saviour prayed for his enemies,
 “ and so do I for mine.

“ As for my faith and my religion, thus much I have at this
 “ time to say.

“ I profess my faith to be in Jesus Christ, who died for me,
 “ from whom I look for my salvation, that is, through his only
 “ merit and sufferings. And I die a dutiful son of the church of
 “ England, as it was established in my late master’s time and reign,

“ and

“ and is yet professed in the life of Man, which is no little comfort to me.

“ I thank my God for the quiet of my conscience at this time, and the assurance of those joys that are prepared for those that fear him. Good people pray for me, I do for you, the God of heaven bless you all, and send you peace; that God, that is truth itself, give you grace, peace, and truth. Amen.”

Presently after the uproar was ceased, his Lordship walking on the scaffold, called for the headsman, and asked to see the ax, saying, *Come, friend, give it me into my hand, I'll neither hurt it nor thee, and it cannot hurt me, I am not afraid of it*; but kissed it, and so gave it the headsman again. Then asked for the block, which was not ready, and turned his eyes and said, *How long, Lord, how long?* Then putting his hand in his pocket, gave him two pieces of gold, saying, *This is all I have, take it, and do thy work well. And when I am upon the block, and lift up my hand, then do you your work*; but I doubt your coat is too burly (being of great black sbagg) it will hinder you, or trouble you. Some standing by, bid him him ask his Lordship forgiveness, but he was either too sullen, or too slow, for his Lordship forgave him before he asked him. And so passing to the other end of the scaffold, where his coffin lay, spying one of his chaplains on horseback among the troopers, said, *Sir, remember me to your brothers and friends; you see I am ready, and the block is not ready, but when I am got into my chamber, as I shall not be long out of it, (pointing to his coffin) I shall be at rest, and not troubled with such a guard and noise as I have been*; and so turning himself again, he saw the block, and asked if it was ready, and so going to the place where he begun his speech, said, *Good people I thank you for your prayers, and for your tears, I have heard the one, and seen the other, and our God sees and hears both. Now the God of heaven bless you all, Amen.* And so bowing turned himself towards the block, and then looking towards the church, his Lordship caused the block to be turned, and laid that ways, saying, *I will look towards the sanctuary which is above for ever.* Then having his doublet off, he asked, how must I lie, will any one shew me, I never yet saw any man's head cut off; but I will try how it fits; and so laying him down, and stretching himself upon it, he rose again, and caused it to be a little removed; and standing up, and looking towards the headsman, said, *Remember what I told you, when I lift up my hands, then do your work.*

And looking at his friends about him, bowing said, *The Lord be with you all, pray for me*; and so kneeling on his knees, made a short and private prayer, ending with the Lord's prayer. And so bowing himself again, said, *The Lord bless my wife and children, the Lord bless us all.* So laying his neck upon the block, and his arms stretched out, he said these words aloud:

Blessed

Blessed be God's glorious name for ever and ever, Amen.

Let the whole earth be filled with his glory, Amen.

And then lifting up his hands, was ready to give up the ghost, but the executioner not well observing, was too slow. So his Lordship rose again, saying, (to the headsmen.) *What have I done that I die not? Why do not you your work? Well, I will lay myself down once again in peace, and I hope I shall enjoy everlasting peace.* So laid him down again, with his neck to the block, and his arms stretched out, saying the same words.

Blessed be God's glorious name for ever and ever, Amen.

Let the whole earth be filled with his glory, Amen.

And then lifting up his hands, the executioner did his work, and no manner of noise was then heard, but sighs and sobs.

He married Charlotte, daughter to Claude de la Tremouille, Duke of Thovars, and Peer in France, and of the Lady Charlotte his wife, daughter to the renowned Count William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, and Charlotte of Bourbon his wife. This Lady behaved with great and exemplary prudence, dexterity, and honour in all affairs of life; and was remarkably famous for her defence of Latham-house, when it was besieged by the parliament forces. She deceased on the 21st March 1663, and was buried at Ormskirk. He had issue by her Charles his successor, and four daughters; of whom, the Lady Henrietta Maria, was first married to Richard Lord Viscount Molineux, and after to William Earl of Strafford; the Lady Catherine to Henry Pierpoint, Marquis of Dorchester; the Lady Amelia-Sophia to John Marquis of Athol in the Kingdom of Scotland; and Charlotte, who died anno 1629, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey.

Charles Earl of Derby, his successor, ventured his life to restore King Charles II. In August 1659, on Sir George Booth's rising in Cheshire, the Earl of Derby appeared at the head of divers gentlemen in Lancashire, but being defeated, he was taken before the end of that month, in the habit of a serving-man. On the restoration of King Charles II, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, and on July 30, 1660, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Chester, as he was again jointly with the Lord Brereton; but I do not find he had any favour from the court, for the great sufferings of his father and family. He married Dorothea-Helena, daughter of Baron Rupa, a German Nobleman; and dying on the 21 Dec. 1672, was buried at Ormskirk, leaving issue by her William-Richard-George Earl of Derby, his son and heir; Robert, second son, who died unmarried; James, third son, member for Preston in 1688; Charles, fourth son, who in the first year of Queen Anne, was chosen member of parliament for Preston; and on his brother James succeeding to the Earldom of Derby, was chosen in his

room

* Whitlock's Memorials, p. 683.

• Ibid. p. 184.

* Bill, Signat. 12 C. II.

room one of the Knights for the county of Lancaster, and died unmarried. And also two daughters, Charlotte married to Thomas Savage Viscount Colchester, eldest son of Thomas Earl Rivers; and Mary, who died unmarried.

William-Richard-George Earl of Derby, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Lancashire 11 May 1676, but in the reign of King James II. he was removed; Caryll Lord Viscount Molineux succeeding him 12 Sept. 1687. On Oct. 17, 1688, he was * constituted Lord Lieutenant of Cheshire, and Lancashire. And March 5, 1694, his Lordship † was one of the supporters of the pall at the funeral of Queen Mary. June 18, 1702, his Lordship was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the isle of Anglesey, and of the county of Carnarvon, also of the counties of Flint, Merioneth, and Montgomery. His Lordship married the Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter to Thomas Earl of Ossory, and sister to James Duke of Ormond, by whom he had one son and two daughters, viz. James Lord Strange, who died before him (at Venice) unmarried, anno 1699. Lady Henrietta, first married to John Annesley Earl of Anglesey; and secondly, to John Lord Ashburnham, after Earl of Ashburnham, and died on the 26th of June 1718; in the 31st year of her age; Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried 24 April 1714. And the said Earl dying Nov. 5, 1702, without surviving issue male,

James his brother, became the tenth Earl of Derby. His Lordship served several campaigns in Flanders under King William; and in 1692, his Majesty in his camp at Lambeque, August 18, 1692, promoted him † from being Lieutenant-colonel of the guards, to the command of the regiment of foot late Hodges's: he was also one of the Grooms of his bed-chamber, and was chose one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lancaster, in all parliaments from the second of King William and Queen Mary, whilst he was a commoner. On succeeding to the Earldom of Derby, he resigned his military employments; and in 1702, June 10 was constituted Lord Lieutenant of North-Wales and the county of Lancaster §; and the next year had a patent to be Vice-Admiral of the said county, during Queen Anne's reign: On 10 June 1706, his Lordship || at Windsor was by her Majesty's command sworn one of the privy council, and at the same time Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. And at her coronation carried one of the three swords of state *. At the coronation of King George I. his Lordship carried the sword of state; and having been removed from his posts, as also of Lord Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster in 1710, he was on 5 Aug. 1714, again constituted Lord Lieutenant of the said county.

On

* Gazette, N. 2391. † Ibid. N. 3089. ‡ Ibid. N. 2792. § Gas. N. 3817. || Gaz. N. 4236. ¶ Gaz. N. 3804.

On the 23d of September 1715, he was appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard; and on the 23d of October, 1727, 1 Geo. II. made Lord-Lieutenant and * Custos Rotulorum for the county of Lancaster. His Lordship married Mary, daughter and sole heir to Sir William Morley of Hainaker in com' Sussex, Knight of the Bath; by whom he had a son named William, born 31 Jan. 1718, who died 4 March following.

And departing this life at Knowsley on Sunday Feb. 7, 1733, left his Lady surviving, who died at Chichester, Feb. 29, 1752. She was born Sept. 8, 1667, and by her own desire, was decently and privately interred at Borgeve in Sussex, the burial-place of her family. In the 12th year of our late Sovereign, an act passed, empowering the Lords of the treasury, to treat with his Lordship, and his heirs, for the purchase of all their rights to the isle of Man. But it is said his Lordship, thinking he had a power to dispose of it by will, did not comply therein, whereby it devolved on the present Duke of Athol. The Earldom of Derby devolved on Sir Edward Stanley of Bickerstaff, Bart. then one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lancaster, and son and heir of Sir Thomas Stanley Bart. son and heir to Sir Edward Stanley Bart. son of Sir Thomas, son of Sir Edward Stanley Bart. son of Henry Stanley Esq; son of Sir James Stanley Knt. son of George Lord Strange, who died 5 Dec. 13 H. VII. in the lifetime of his father Thomas the first Earl of Derby of this family.

Which Sir James Stanley was seated at Croshawall in the county of Lancaster, and was Marshal of Ireland. Thomas Earl of Derby his brother, by his last will bequeathed to him a legacy in these words: *To my loving brother James Stanley Esq; an annuity of 50 l. per ann. out of my Lordship of Bydstone in Cheshire.* He married the sister of Sir Percival Hart of Lillingston-castle in the county of Kent, Knt. and by her had two surviving sons, George and Henry.

George Stanley, the eldest son, was also of Croshawall, and having received the honour of knighthood, had issue two sons, Edward and Henry, who both survived him; and died without issue male. It appears by inquisition, taken after the death of the said Henry, (March 26, in 33 Eliz.) that Edward his eldest brother was dead without issue; and that the said Henry also died without issue, leaving Henry second son of Sir James Stanley, his heir; which Henry Stanley Esq; became the chief heir male of this branch; and marrying Margaret, daughter and heir to Peter Stanley of Bickerstaff, in the parish of Ormskirk in com' Lanc. Esq; died 23 July 1597, leaving issue two sons, Edward, afterwards created a Baronet; and James.

Which

* Gazette N. 6627. † Visit. Com. Lanc. & Cestr. 1567. ‡ Ex Stern. penes Edw. Com. Derby. § Ibid. ¶ Visit. Com. Lanc. præd. † Ibid. ‡ Inquis. 33 Eliz. post mort. Hen. Stanley. * Ex Stern. præd. † Inq. capt. 18 April 1598.

Which Sir Edward Stanley of Bickerstaff aforesaid Bart. was advanced to that title by letters patent bearing date 26 June, 3 Car. I. and had to wife Catherine, daughter to Sir Randal Manwaring of Pever in com' Cest. Knt. by whom he had only two daughters; but by his second wife Habel, daughter to Sir Francis Warburton of Arley in com' Cest. Knt. he had issue ^a six sons, Thomas, born 1616; Henry, born 1617; James, born 1618; Robert, born 1620; John, born 1621; and Francis, born 1622; whereof the eldest succeeded his father; and Henry the second son, was father of Edward Stanley living, anno 1739, upwards of 80 years of age; who had issue six sons Henry, Edward and Thomas who both died without issue, James, John, and Charles, whereof Henry, the eldest, is father of two sons, Edward, born 16 Octob. 1717, and Thomas, born 4 May, 1719; and James, the fourth son, had three sons, Edward, James, and Thomas, who all died young; and John, the fifth son, had five sons, whereof Edward, born 21 December, 1722; Richard, born 3 November, 1724; and John, were living, anno 1739.

Sir Thomas, eldest son and heir of Sir Edward Stanley, died in May 1653, and having married Mary, daughter to Peter Egerton of Shaw, in com' Pal. Lanc. Esq; left issue ^a two sons, Edward and Peter, and one daughter, married to ——— Bradshaw of Pennington in the county of Lancaster, Esq; Peter his youngest son, married Catherine daughter of Col. Rigby of Middleton in the county of Lancaster, by whom he had issue Thomas, his only son and heir, who by Catherine his wife, daughter of Anthony Parker of Bradkirk in com' Lanc. had issue three sons, Charles, born 1715; Thomas, born 1717; and James.

Sir Edward Stanley Bart. his son and heir, was born anno 1643; he married anno 1664, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Boswell of Warnefworth in com' Ebor, Esq; and ^b dying 16 Oct. 1671, left issue one son and three daughters that lived to maturity; Mary, Barbara, and Elizabeth, who all died unmarried, but Barbara, the wife of the reverend Mr. Zachary Taylor.

Sir Thomas Stanley Bart. his only son and heir, was born ^c 27 Septemb. 1670, the year before his father's death; and in 1688, took to wife Elizabeth, only daughter and heir to Thomas Patten of Preston in the county of Lancaster, Esq; who dying about six years after, he married secondly Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holcroft of Holcroft in com' Lanc. Esq; relict of Sir Richard Standish of Duxbury in com' Lanc. Bart. but by her had no issue. In the 7th year of King William III. he was elected member of parliament for the corporation of Preston, and died ^d 7 May 1713, having had issue by his first Lady four sons, Edward the present Earl of Derby ^e, born 17 September 1689; Tho-

^a Ex Inform. Ed. Com. Derb. ^b Ibid. ^c Ex Reg. Eccles. de Ormskirk. ^d Ibid.
^e Ex Inform. Ed. Com. Derb. ^f Ex Reg. Eccles. de Preston in Com. Lanc.

Was
ar. I.
g of
ters;
arton
mas,
bert,
ereof
as fa-
80
and
Charles,
n 16
James,
mas,
sons,
orn 3
died
Peter
sons,
Brad-
er his
Mid-
Tho-
ghter
sons,
1643;
swell
1671,
arity;
t Bar-
1627
nd in
omas
dying
ater of
of Sir
py her
lected
died a
, Ed-
1689;
Tho-
e Ibid.

Vol. 2.

p. 98.



Stanley Earl of Derby.

Thomas, born 1690, who died young; John, born 1692, who married first Alice, daughter of Edward Warren, of Boynton in the county of Chester, Esq; and secondly Mrs. Sarah Earle of Liverpool, but has no issue by either; and William, born 1694, who died young.

Which Edward, now Earl of Derby, was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lancaster, in the parliament summoned to meet Nov. 28, 1727*; also in the next parliament, which sat first on business, Jan. 23, 1735; and succeeding to the honours of the Earl of Derby, &c. a writ was ordered for a new election, April 14, 1736. On March 13, 1741†, his Lordship was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster.

His Lordship married in 1714, Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Robert Hesketh of Rufford in the county of Lancaster, Esq; by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Spencer, Esq; third son to William Lord Spencer, ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough, and had issue by her, two sons, James, born Jan. 1714; and Edward, born in June 1732, and six daughters, Lady Elizabeth, married in March 1746, to Sir Peter Warburton of Arley-Hall in Cheshire Bart. Ladies Mary, Isabella, Margaret, Jane, and Charlotte.

Which James Lord Viscount Strange, his eldest son, was returned one of the Knights for Lancashire, to the parliament summoned to meet June 25, 1741; also in the last parliament which sat first on business, November 12, 1747, and the present parliament which met 31 May 1754. He married March 17, 1747, Lucy, daughter and coheir of Hugh Smith, of Weald-hall in Essex Esq; with whom he had a very large fortune, and has now five children by her, viz. Elizabeth, Lucy, Edward, Thomas, and another son, born the 18th instant, and not yet baptized.

TITLES.] Edward Stanley Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Baron Stanley of Latham, and Baronet, Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster.

CREATIONS.] Baron Stanley of Latham in com' Lancast. by writ of summons to parliament 20 Jan. (1455,) 34 H. VI. Earl of Derby 27 Oct. (1485,) 1 H. VII. and Baronet 26 June, 3 Car. I.

ARMS.] Argent on a bend azure, three bucks heads cabosh'd or.

CREST.] On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, an eagle with wings expanded or, preying upon an infant in its cradle, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a griffon, on the sinister a buck, both or, ducally collar'd and chain'd azure.

MOTTO.] *Sans Changer.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Knowlesley in the county of Lancaster, five miles from Liverpool, and 157 from London; and at Bickerstaff in the same county.

III.

* Parl. Regist. N. 94.

† Gaz. N. 8100.

III. HASTINGS, Earl of Huntingdon.

THIS illustrious family is descended from William de Hastings, Steward of the household to King Henry I. and his son Hugh, who married Erneburgh, daughter of Hugh de Flamvil, was father of William de Hastings, Steward to King Henry II. and of Hugh de Hastings, ancestor to the present Earl of Huntingdon. From the said William descended Lawrence Hastings, who on 13 Oct. 12 E. III. was declared Earl of Pembroke, by reason of his descent from Isabel, eldest sister and coheir to Almaric de Valence Earl of Pembroke, which title determined in John Hastings Earl of Pembroke, who died without issue on 30 Dec. in 17 Rich. II.

I now return to Hugh de Hastings, younger son to William de Hastings, Steward to King Henry II. Which Hugh^a married Helen, daughter and heir to Alan de Alveston, son of Theophine de Alveston (vulg. Allerstan) in com' Ebor. and for the health of his soul, and the soul of Helen his wife, confirm'd to the hospital of St. Peter all those lands which Theophine de Alveston and Alan his son had given thereto, and^b died in 9 John; leaving issue^c Thomas his son and heir, who^d raised to the canons of Egleston in the bishoprick of Durham, the patronage of the church of Stratford, bestowed on them by Helen his mother, from whom descended Sir Nicholas de Hastings, living in the reigns of King Edward I. and II. and by^e Etheline his wife, daughter to Walter de Heron, left issue Ralph de Hastings his son and heir, who in 3 E. III. ^f had free warren in Allerstan in com' Ebor. Wyftow in com' Leic. and Giffing in com' Norf. In 12 E. III. he was Sheriff of Yorkshire; then an office of great power and trust. And in 18 E. III. had licence^g to make a castle of his house at Slingsby in com' Ebor. But being in that army which vanquished the Scots near Durham in 20 E. III. was^h there mortally wounded. He marriedⁱ Margaret, daughter of William de Herle, one of the Justices of the Common-pleas, and sister and heir to Sir Robert Herle of Kirby in the county of Leicester, Knt. by whom he had another Sir Rafe Hastings, Kt. who was^j retained by Henry Duke of Lancaster, to serve him in peace and war for 40 marks per annum, to be paid out of his manor of Pickering in com' Ebor. And in 45 E. III. ^k was joined in commission with others for defending the marches of Northumberland

^a Ex Collect. R. Gl.S. ^b Registr. Hosp. S. Leonardi Ebor. in Bibl. Cotton. f. 138, ibid. ^c Claus. 9 Joh. m. 8. ^d Registr. ut supra. ^e Pat. 3 E. III. per infpex. ^f Plac. de Banco T. Mich. 30 E. I. Rot. 16. ^g Cart. 3 E. III. n. 44. ^h Pat. 18 E. III. p. 1. m. 47. ⁱ Monast. Angl. V. 2. p. 918. ^j Commun. de T. Pasc. 40 E. III. m. 1. ^k Ex Autogr. penes Theop. Com. Hunt. ^l Rot. Scot. 45 E. III. m. 2.

Northumberland towards Scotland. In 1 R. II. he was ^a made Sheriff of Yorkshire, and governor of York-castle; as also in the ^a fourth of that King's reign. He married two wives, first [†] Isabel, daughter and heir to Sir Robert de Saddington, Knt. and 2d, Maud, daughter and coheir to Thomas Sutton of Sutton in Holderness; and from him descended William de Hastings, who in the 34th of Henry VI. was made ^a Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester; and by Richard Duke of York (to whom he had been a trusty servant) was ^a made Ranger of the Chase of Were in the county of Salop.

He was also a person in great esteem with King Ed. IV. (the son of the said Richard Duke of York) in whose reign he was ^a made master of the Mint in the tower of London; and in the month of July 30 E. IV. he was made Lieutenant of Calais, with an especial power to reduce it to the King's obedience, and was Governor thereof for twelve years: He was likewise made Chamberlain of the household to that King, steward of divers of his manors, Chamberlain of North-wales, and Knight of the Garter, and was summoned to parliament among the Peers by the title of Lord Hastings of Ashby de la Zouch. And when King Edward, by the power of the Earl of Warwick, was forced to quit the realm, he attended him to Holland, and landing with him again in England, commanded 3000 horse in that successful battle near Barnet, wherein the Earl of Warwick being slain, and his whole army defeated, King Edw. re-obtained the crown. In the [†] 3d year of that King, he was present as one of the Knights of the Garter, at a chapter held at Windsor on the 22d of April. In the month of July, and during that King's reign he enjoyed all the favours and privileges that a subject could well expect; but at the end thereof, as if all his fortunes were to fall with his royal master, he was ^c suddenly and treacherously murdered in the tower, by order of Richard Duke of Gloucester, Lord Protector, afterwards King Richard III. for obstructing the way to his ambitious design; and was buried in St. George's chapel in Windsor.

He married Catharine, daughter to Richard Nevil Earl of Salisbury, and by her left Edward his heir and successor. Which Edward, with Edward Prince of Wales, son of King Edw. IV. were ^d made Knights of the Bath; and on King Henry VII's obtaining the crown, he had such respect for him, (considering the sufferings of his noble father) that he ^e restored him to all his lands, as also the lands of Sir Thomas Hungerford his wife's father,

VOL. II.

H

^a Rot. Fin. 1 R. II. p. 1. m. 30.

^b penes pref. Com. Hunt.

^c Ibid.

^d Gart. V. i. p. 176.

^e Theoph. Com. Hunt.

^f Ibid. R. II. m. 23.

^g Ibid.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid.

^j Ex Autogr.

^k Anstis's Reg. of the

^l Ex Autogr. penes

father, reversing the attainder, (the being niece and heir to Robert Lord Hungerford, Botreaux, Molines, and Moles, who was descended from the heirs of those families) but this Lord dying in 1508, the 22d of Henry VII. bearing then the title of Lord Hungerford, &c. left issue by Mary his wife, daughter and sole heir to the said Sir Thomas Hungerford, George his successor, and a daughter Anne, married to Thomas Stanley Earl of Derby.

George, who succeeded, attended King Henry VIII. in the expedition into France, when Therouenne and Tournay were won; and by that King, on the 8th of December 1529, was made Earl of Huntingdon. He had issue by Anne his wife, daughter to Henry Stafford the second Duke of Buckingham, five sons and three daughters, Dorothy, Mary, and Catharine; whereof the eldest was married to Sir Richard Devereux, Knt. son and heir of Walter Viscount Hereford, by whom she had Walter Earl of Essex.

The sons were, Francis his successor, Edward, Thomas, Henry and William; Sir Edward, the second, who was elected a Knt. * of the Garter April 23, 1 P. and M. and installed May 29 following, was by Queen Mary created Lord Hastings of Loughborough in the county of Leicester, as also made Chamberlain of her household, and master of her horse; and died at Stoke-Pogies in the county of Bucks, where he had built a chapel, and founded and endowed an hospital, leaving no issue.

By the inquisition taken after the decease of their father at Crokehorne in Somersetshire 21 July, 36 H. VIII. * the jury found that he died the 24th of March before, seized of the manor of Halton and the advowson of the church; the manors of Holbroke, Wotton-Courtney, Mapton, Hatherley and Clopton; the hundred of Wellow Alias Kilmarston; the manors of Babyngton, Kilmarston, Walton, and Wellow; the manors of Newton-Sentlow, with the advowson of the church, South-Cadbury and the advowson of the church, Aller and the advowson of the church, Aller-More, Pensford, and Publow; all in the county of Somerset; and that Francis Earl of Huntingdon was his son and heir, and then aged 30 years.

Which Francis, who succeeded his father, was in his life-time in 25 H. VIII. * made one of the Knights of the Bath two days before the coronation of Queen Anne Bullen, and elected Knt. of the Garter on 23 April 1548, 3 E. VI. The year after he was sent into France with considerable forces to dislodge the French from between Bologne and Calais, which he successfully performed, and was of the privy-council to that King. Also in the 1st of Queen Mary, * being then Lieutenant of the county

* Herb. Hist. H. VIII. pag. 36.

* Mich. Rec. 25 H. VIII. Rot. 21.

* An-

stis's Reg. V. 2. p. 264.

* Coles Efc. Lib. 3. n. 61. A. 15. p. 200, in Bibl. Harley.

* Ex Autogr. penes Theoph. Co. Hunt.

* Ex Collect. Tho. Meller Gen.

* Heyw.

Hist. E. VI. p. 104.

* Stowe's Annals, p. 614.

of Leicester, he on the insurrection of Henry Duke of Suffolk, raised forces against him, and brought him prisoner to the tower of London.

This Earl Francis, was buried at Ashby de la Zouch church, with his ancestors, with this inscription to his memory :

“ Here lyeth the corpse of Francis Earl of Huntingdon Lord Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, Molins, and Moels, Knt. of the most Noble Order of the Garter, elected 3 Edw. VI. who deceased June 20, 1561, 3 Eliz.”

He had issue by Catharine his wife, one of the daughters and heirs to Henry Pole Lord Montacute, (son and heir of Sir Richard Pole Knight of the Garter, and Margaret Plantagenet Countess of Salisbury, daughter and heir to George Duke of Clarence, sixth son of Richard Duke of York) Henry Hastings his successor, Sir George, Edward, and Walter, and three daughters ; Catharine married to Henry Clinton Earl of Lincoln ; Frances to Henry Lord Compton ; and Elizabeth to Edward Somerset Earl of Worcester.

His eldest son Henry Earl of Huntingdon, was ^a installed Knt. of the Garter on 19 June (12 Eliz.) 1570 ; and by Queen Eliz. was made Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, and one of the privy-council ; and was ^a one of the Peers who had charge of Mary Queen of Scots. He married Catharine, daughter to John Dudley Duke of Northumberland ; and dying on the 14th of December 1595, without issue, Sir George his brother became heir, and was the 4th Earl of Huntingdon.

Which George Earl of Huntingdon died ^{||} on the 30th of December 1604, leaving Henry Earl of Huntingdon his grandson and heir, then of the age of 18 years and 6 months, the said 30th of December, son and heir of Francis Lord Hastings (and of Sarah his wife) who died in the life-time of his father, as appears by the inquisition taken at Ashby de la Zouch Sept. 30, in the 5th of James I. which also sets forth that he died possessed of the manor of Ashby de la Zouch with the rectory of the church, and vicarage ; the manors of Barrow, Evington, and Loughborough ; the hundred of Framland, and Alton-Grange, and one ninth of the honour of Winchester, with the office of Bailiff of Carlston ; the manor of Packington and rectory of the church ; the manor of Donnington and the Park, containing 300 acres of pasture ; the manors of Gopshal, Belton, Thringston, and Osgathorpe ; all in the county of Leicester.

The said George Earl of Huntingdon married Dorothy, second daughter and coheir to Sir John Port of Etwall in the county of Derby, Knt. and [†] of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Montgomery, who died on the 28th of January, in 35

H 2

H.

^a Ex Coll. T. Meller.

^a Camden's Ann. of Eliz.

^{||} Coles Esc. Lib. 3.

p. 200. N. 61. A. 15. in Bibl. Harley.

[†] Coles Esc. Lib. 2. p. 14. Not. 61.

A. 13, in Bibl. Harley,

H. VIII. ; and the said Sir John Port surviving her, died on the 6th of June in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, when the said Elizabeth was 16 years of age, and then married to the said Geo. Hastings, who had by her three sons, Francis, Sir Henry, and Sir Edward, and two daughters, Catharine married to Sir Walter Chetwynd, Knt. and Dorothy to Robert Dillon Earl of Roscommon in Ireland.

Of the sons, Sir Henry married Dorothy, daughter and one of the heirs of Sir Francis Willoughby of Woollaton in the county of Nottingham, Knt. and Sir Edward died at Vienna.

Francis, their elder brother, who died in his father's life-time marrying Sarah, sister to John Lord Harrington of Exton, left issue three sons and two daughters ; Catharine married to Philip Stanhope Earl of Chesterfield ; and Theodosia to Sir Francis Bodenham, Knt.

Of the sons, Sir George, the youngest, married Seymour, daughter and coheir to Sir Gilbert Prinn ; Edward died a Captain at Sea under Sir Walter Raleigh ; and Henry, the eldest, succeeding his father, was the fifth Earl.

Which Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, was also Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, Steward of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and one of the Peers for the trial of the Earl and Countess of Somerset, for the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury ; and died Nov. 14, 1643, 19 Car. I.

He married Elizabeth, youngest of the three daughters and coheirs of Ferdinando Stanley Earl of Derby ; and she died Jan. 20, 1633, in the White-Friers, London ; and was buried at Ashby de la Zouch ; and by her left two sons and two daughters ; whereof Alice was married to Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton in com' Nott. Bart. and Elizabeth to Sir Hugh Calverley of Lea in the county of Chester, Kt. And of the sons, who were Ferdinando and Henry ; the latter, in the time of the civil wars, firmly adhering to the interest of King Charles I. was made General of the forces raised in the counties of Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, and Stafford, for the service of that King ; and in further consideration of his loyalty and great services, was by letters patent dated October 23, 1643, created Baron of Loughborough in the county of Leicester, to him and the heirs male of his body ; but died unmarried in the month of January 1666.

Ferdinando born at Ashby de la Zouch Jan. 18, 1608, (who succeeded, and was Earl of Huntingdon,) had summons to parliament in his father's life-time, Nov. 3, 1640, and having married Lucy, daughter and sole heir to Sir John Davies of Englefield in the county of Berks, Knt. Premier-Serjeant at Law to King James and Charles I. as also Solicitor, and afterwards Attorney-General in Ireland, by her had four sons ; 1. Henry

Lord

Lord Hastings, born Jan. 16, 1630, died June 24, 1649, and was buried at Ashby. He was a nobleman of great learning, and of so sweet a disposition, that the muses mourned his death; and no less than 98 elegies were made on him by the wits of the age, and published an. 1650, under this title, *Lachrymæ Musarum*, The Tears of the Muses; expressed in elegies, written by divers persons of nobility and worth, upon the death of the most hopeful Henry Lord Hastings, eldest son of the Right Honourable Ferdinando, Earl of Huntingdon, Heir-general of the High-born Prince, George Duke of Clarence, brother to King Edward the IVth.

Sir Aston Cockain, in his elegy, gives this account of him:

*His years were in the balmy spring of age,
Adorn'd with blossoms ripe for marriage,
And but mature: His sweet conditions known
To be so good, they could be none but's own.
Our English nation was enamour'd more
Of his full worths, than Rome was heretofore
Of great Vespasians's Jew-subduing heir,
The love and the delight of mankind here,
After a large survey of histories,
Our criticks (curious in honour, wise
In paralleling generous souls) will find
This youthful Lord did bear as brave a mind;
His few, but well-spent years, had master'd all
The liberal arts; and his sweet tongue could fall
Into the ancient dialects; dispense
Sacred Judæa's amplest eloquence;
The Latin idiom, elegantly true,
And Greek, as rich as Athens ever knew.
The Italian, and the French, do both confess
Him perfect in their modern languages.*

2. John, born Aug. 3, 1632, died—Dec. 1639, and was buried at Ashby, aforesaid; 3. Ferdinando, born Feb. 16, 1638, and dying a batchelor May 8, 1647, was buried at Castle-Donington in com' Leic. and 4. Theophilus, who at length became his son and heir. Likewise six daughters, viz. Alice and Eleanor, who died young; Elizabeth, married to Sir James Langham of Cottesbroke in com' Northamp. Kt. and Bart. being his second wife, and had no issue by him; Lucy died unmarried; Mary, married to William Jolliffe of Carewell-castle in com' Stafford, Esq; and Christian.

Which Theophilus succeeding his father (who died Feb. 15, 1655,) was born Dec. 10, 1650, at whose baptism January 9, 1650, a sermon was preached. In 1683, he was one of the privy-council to King Charles. On Feb. 6, 1684, * he was one

H 3

that

* Gazetteer, No. 2006.

that sign'd the order at Whitehall for proclaiming King James II. Feb. 26, following, he was constituted *Custos Rotulorum* of the county of Leicester; and August 11, 1687, Lord Lieutenant of the same. The same year he was constituted Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests, chaces, parks and warrens, North of Trent; as likewise Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Huntingdon and Derby, and Captain of the band of gentlemen-pensioners, and one of the privy-council to King James II. in whose reign * he was also Colonel of a regiment of foot. His Lordship married to his first wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir to Sir John Lewis of Ledston in the county of York, Kt. and Bart. and by her had George Lord Hastings, his son and heir, and a daughter Elizabeth, born April 19, 1682, who died unmarried at Ledston, in Dec. 1739. His Lordship on the 2d of May 1690, married to his second wife Frances, daughter and sole heir to Francis Leveson Fowler of Harnage-Grange in the county of Salop, Esq; (by Anne his wife, second daughter to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, widow of Thomas Needham, Viscount Kilmurry in Ireland) and by her had two sons and five daughters, viz. Theophilus, born November 12, 1696; Ferdinando, born Oct. 22, 1699, and died the 9th of August 1726; the Lady Anne-Jacqueline, born May 1, 1691; Lady Alice, who died Jan. 21, 169 $\frac{1}{2}$; Lady Frances, born Jan. 8, 1694; Lady Catherine-Maria, born Feb. 13, 1697, married to the Rev. Granville Wheeler, son and heir of Sir Geo. Wheeler; and the Lady Margaret, born Feb. 15, 1700. His Lordship died suddenly at his house in Charles-street, St. James's, May 30, 1701, and was succeeded by George his only son by his first Lady, who took his seat in the house of Peers June 13, 1701. Which George Earl of Huntingdon was born March 22, 1677, and at the coronation of Queen Anne April 23, 1702, carried the Sceptre. He was at the siege of Kysenwaert, and after the surrender of it came to the Hague June 20, 1702, and dying unmarried, aged 26 years, was buried in St. James's-Church, Westminster, where a monument is erected to his memory, the inscription whereof relates, "That he was vers'd in all parts of
" polite literature, and of so sweet a disposition and natural
" candor, that he had as many friends as acquaintance. He
" had no value for effeminate and idle persons, but endeavoured
" to excel in virtue and honour, exercising himself in military
" affairs; and serving his country under the Duke of Marlbo-
" rough, he distinguished himself at the sieges of Venlo, and
" Ruremond, and that he died on the 8th of the calends of
" March 1704, to whom succeeded his half brother Theophilus,
" Earl of Huntingdon."

Which noble Earl assisting at the Coronation of King George II. carry'd the Sword † of State. And his Lordship departed
this

* Gazette, No. 2412.

† Gaz. No. 6624.

this life, at his house in Downing-street, Westminster, in the 50th year of his age, on the 13th of Oct. 1746; and was succeeded in his honours and estate, by Francis, his eldest son and heir, now Earl of Huntingdon.

His exemplary character, his marriage, and issue, are in the following inscription on a monument erected to his memory.

Here lie the remains

Of

The Right Honourable Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon,
Lord Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, Moles, Newmark, and
Molins:

If his birth deserved respect,

His life deserved it more.

If he derived his titles from a long roll

Of illustrious ancestors,

He reflected back on them

Superior honours.

He enobled Nobility

By virtue.

He was of the first rank in both,

Good in every relation,

Of natural duty and of social life.

The learning he acquired at School

He improved at Oxford,

Under the care of that excellent person,

The present Bishop of Gloucester.

Acquainted by his studies

With the characters of past ages,

He acquired by his travels

A knowledge of the men and manners of his own,

He visited France, Italy, and even Spain.

After these excursions into other countries,

He settled in his own.

His own was dear to him.

No man had juster notions

Of the true constitution of her government:

No man had a more comprehensive view of her real interests,

Domestick and foreign.

Capable of excelling in every form of publick life,

He chose to appear in none.

His mind fraught with knowledge,

His heart elevated with sentiments of unaffected patriotism,

He looked down from higher ground

On a low level of a futile and corrupt generation.

Despairing to do national good,

He mingled as little as his rank permitted

Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.

In national affairs.

Home is the refuge of a wife man's life;

Home was the refuge of his.

By his marriage with the Lady Selina Shirley,

Second daughter, and one of the coheirs

Of WASHINGTON Earl Ferrers,

He secured to himself in retreat,

A scene of happiness he could not have found in the world.

The uninterrupted joys of conjugal love,

The never failing comforts of cordial friendship,

Every care was softened,

Every satisfaction heightened,

Every hour passed smoothly away

In the company of one,

Who enjoyed a perpetual serenity of soul,

That none but those can feel in this life,

Who are prepared for greater bliss

In the next.

By her this monument is erected,

To record the virtues of the deceased,

And the grief of the living.

He was born Nov. 12, 1696,

And married the said Lady June 3, 1728.

By her he had four sons and three daughters,

Francis, the present Earl, born March 13, 1728.

George, born March 29, 1730,

Who died of the small-pox, aged 14.

Ferdinando, born January 23, 1732,

Who also died of the small-pox, aged 11.

Henry, now living, born December 12, 1739.

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, born March 23, 1730,

Selina, born June 1735, who died an infant.

Selina, the third daughter, born December 3, 1737.

The said Earl

Died of a fit of the apoplexy,

October 13, 1746, in the 50th year of his age.

The said Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married Feb. 26, 1752, to John Lord Rawdon, of the kingdom of Ireland, to whom she is 3d wife.

Which Francis Earl of Huntingdon, on the 29th of Aug. 1747, set out for Harwich, in order to embark there for Holland, to proceed on his travels for his further accomplishment.

TITLES.] Francis Hastings Earl of Huntingdon, Baron Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, Molins, Newmark, and Moles.

CREATIONS.]

Vol: 2.

p.105.



Hastings Earl of Huntingdon.

The said document, chief document, was dated the 10
year to John Don Don, of the king of Ireland, to
whom the is of the king of Ireland.

Which Francisco J. de Alencar, on the 20th of Aug. 1749,
did pay for Harquet, in order to be taken off the
property on which he was for his life, and to be taken off

1. Address _____
 2. City _____
 3. State _____
 4. Zip _____
 5. Phone _____
 6. Age _____
 7. Sex _____
 8. Marital Status _____
 9. Occupation _____
 10. Education _____
 11. Religion _____
 12. Political Party _____
 13. Other _____
 14. Signature _____
 15. Date _____

CREATIONS.] Baron Hastings of Ashby de la Zouch in com' Leic. 26 July 1461. (1 E. IV.) Baron Hungerford of Heytesburg in com' Wilts. Jure Uxoris, and by writ of summons to parliament Novem. 15, (1482,) 22 E. IV. originally Jan. 7, (1425,) 4 H. VI. and Earl, Dec. 8, (1529,) 21 H. VIII.

ARMS.] Argent, a maunch fable.

CREST.] On a wreath, a buffalo's head eras'd, fable, gorg'd, with a ducal coronet, and arm'd, or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two man-tigers affrontée, or, their visage like the humane, proper.

MOTTO.] *In Veritate Victoria.*

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Ashby de la Zouch in the county of Leicester, 12 miles from Leicester, and 89 from London; and at Donnington-park in the same county, seven miles from Derby, and 90 from London.

IV. HERBERT, *Earl of Pembroke.*

THE British genealogists^a, and a pedigree drawn by Thomas Jones, of Tregaron, ann. 1582, deduce this family from Herbert, a natural son of King Henry the first; but I think it more evident, that Henry Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlain to the said King, was ancestor to all of the name of Herbert; it being certain from our records, that Henry Fitz-Herbert married Julian, concubine to King Henry I. and daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Alencester, (now called Alcester) in Warwickshire^b; whereby he became possessor of the Lordship of Alcester, bestowed on the said Sir Robert Corbet by that King. His son Herbert Fitz-Herbert was also Lord-Chamberlain to King Stephen in the 5th year of his reign^c; when he gave CCCLIII*l.* for livery of his father's lands. And having^d married Lucy, third daughter to Milo Earl of Hereford, had with her the forest of Dean in Gloucestershire, and other possessions; but for some transgressions he is said^e to surrender the forest of Dean to King Henry the second. Nevertheless he obtained from that King a confirmation^f of all the lands which his father held; as also of his office of Chamberlain.

^a Descent of Nobility, M.S. Not. B. 20. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm. ^b Dugdale's Warwicksh. p. 568, 569. and Vincent's Discovery of Brooks's Errors, p. 130.

^c Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Hants. ^d Mon. Ang. vol. 2. 66. b. n. 40. ^e Ib. vol. 1, p. 556. n. 50. ^f Cart. Antiq. R. 1. n. 33.

berlain. In 12 H. II. on the assise of that aid then levied for marrying the King's daughter, he certified^g that he held one Knight's fee in com' Wilts. and three in com' Berks. In 6 R. I. he was Sheriff^h of Gloucestershire, for the one half of that year; and afterwards duringⁱ the whole reign of that King. Also in^a 8 R. I. for Shropshire.

With the consent^l of Lucy his wife, and Reginald his son, he bestowed^m on the monks of Waverle, (in com' Surr.) all his lands at Boviete; Peter and Matthew, two other of his sons, being witnessesⁿ to that grant.

Of Reginald his son, I find no farther mention, Peter succeeding in the inheritance. Which Peter in 6 Joh. o. had seisin of the moiety of the Lordship of Alcester in Warwickshire, the record thus expressing it, viz. *Medietatis Manerij de Alencester, quam Pater suus tenuit*. The year before he had in marriage^p Alice the daughter of Robert Fitz-Roger, a great Baron in com' Northumb. and was so obsequious to King John at the time of his difference with his Barons, that in the 14th year of his reign he was^q reputed one of his evil counsellors; and in 15 Joh. made Governor^r of Pykering-castle in com' Ebor. Being also the same year joined among^s those Barons, who made oath, and undertook that the King should be obedient to the Pope in all matters, for which he stood excommunicated; and no ways disquiet Stephen Archbishop of Canterbury, and other prelates, clergy and laity, who had opposed him; or hinder the said Archbishop, or Bishops, in doing their office; with divers other articles which they likewise undertook to be observed. And the said Peter Fitz-Herbert, was also one of those twelve Barons^t, who being parties to the said treaty, gave notice of it to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of London, Ely, Hereford, Bath and Lincoln, and to the prior and monks of Canterbury. Likewise on the 3d of October that year^u, when the King, at St. Paul's, London, by deed then dated and sealed with a golden seal, resigned to God and his holy Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, to his holy mother the church of Rome, to his Lord Pope Innocent the third, and his catholick successors, the kingdoms of England and Ireland, with whatsoever belonged to them, for pardon of all his sins, and those of his kindred, as well living as dead: To hold the same as in fee of the church of Rome, promising to pay for such tenure yearly 1000 marks, viz. 700 marks for England, and 300 for Ireland; besides the Peterpence, having already paid by fine to the church of Rome by the legate 1000 marks sterling. And thereunto this Peter Fitz-Herbert,

^g Lib. rub. in Scaccario, tit. Wilts & Berks.

^h Rot. Pip. de iisd. ann. Glouc.

ⁱ Ibid. ^k Rot. Pip. 3 R. I. Salop.

^l Ex Autog. penes T. Herbert Bart.

^m Ibid. ⁿ Ibid. ^o Claus. 6 Joh. m. 20.

^p Rot. Pip. 5 Joh. tit. Bristow.

^q M. Paris 231. n. 20. ^r Pat. 15 Joh. m. 1.

^s Rymer's Fed. Vol. 1. p. 171.

^t Ib. p. 172.

^u Ib. p. 177.

Herbert, and Matthew Fitz-Herbert, were among the Barons, who with the Archbishop of Canterbury, and others of the Bishops, were witnesses and parties.

He was likewise one of those great Barons^x, whom the Pope by his bull, dated 11 Kal. November 1215, 15 Joh. earnestly desired to preserve and keep the peace between King John and the church. And in 16 Joh. was joined in commission^y with the Archbishop of Canterbury, William Earl Warren, and others, to take into safe conduct all those persons who should come to London, in the term of the Epiphany, next after the relaxation of the interdict, to petition the King for pardon of their transgressions; as also all such as should repair to the King at Northampton, on the like occasion.

He was Sheriff of Yorkshire^z the same year, as also in 17 Joh. when he obtained from the King^a the honour of Bernstaple in com' Devon. with fifteen Knights fees, part of the possessions of William de Braos, Baron of Brecknoc, whose 3d daughter and coheir^b this Peter Fitz-Herbert married, and had with her Blayntheleveny, and Talegard.

But soon after he fell off from the King, growing^c exasperated by reason of that large scutage, exacted by King John, for the maintenance of his army in Poictou; on which account his lands^d in Alencester, in Warwickshire, were seized and committed to the custody of William de Camvil, in 18 Joh. And in 1 H. III. Oliver Fitz-Reginald (one of the illegitimate sons of King John) whom the King calls^e his brother, obtained^f all other the lands of this Peter, for his support in his service. But before the end of that year, returning^g to obedience, he had restitution^h of the castle of Blenleveny; as also of all his lands belonging to the honor of Brecknoc, whereof he had been thus dispossessed by reason of the war, as the record expresseth; command being given to Reginald de Braos, to yield them up to him. He was also restored to his lands in Alcester; for King Henry the third requiring the arrears of that scutage, in the fifth of his reign, this Peter was questioned for six marks due thereon, in Alcester; but had his discharge forⁱ the same, in regard he produced testimony that he had maintained soldiers at his own costs in the said army at that time: In which year he had also the King's letters^k mandatory to his tenants, requiring their contributions to him, according to the rate of ten shillings for every Knights fee, towards the defraying of that charge he was at, in attendance on the King at the siege of Bitham-castle.

After

^x Rymer, p. 177. ^y Pat. 16 Joh. m. 7 ^z Rot. Pip. 16 & 17 Joh. Ebor.
^a Test. de Nevil, Devon. ^b Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 325. ^c Dugdale's
Warwick. p. 569. ^d Claus. 18 Joh. m. 6. ^e Pat. 1. H. III. m. 11.
^f Ibid. ^g Claus. 1 H. III. m. 13. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Claus. 5 H. III. m. 11.
^k Claus. 5 H. III. m. 11. in dorso.

After this, viz. in 12 H. III. he obtained a charter¹ of free-warren, for the fox, hare, and goat, in his Lordships of Wulfretone, Akele, and Hantome; as also throughout all his lands in the hundred of Clerc; and licence² to erect a gate on the causeway at Lechlade-bridge, in com' Glouc. before the hospital there founded by him. In 13 H. III. he had letters³ of protection for a journey beyond sea; wherein he was also to attend the King. As to his works of piety, he confirmed⁴ to the monks of Alcester whatsoever lands they were possessed of in Alcester, granting unto them freedom of pannage for their hogs in his woods there, with timber out of the same woods, for their necessary occasions, and common of pasture for their cattle. And departed⁵ this life in 19 H. III. Isabel his wife surviving, who doing her fealty, had livery⁶ of the lands of her inheritance, and in particular of that manor⁷ of Lechlade, in com' Glouc.

Herbert, his son and heir, called *Herbertus fil' Petri*, doing his homage⁸, had the same year livery of his lands. In 26 H. III. he had summons⁹ to fit himself with horse and arms, and to attend the King into France. And in 28 H. III. in¹⁰ consideration of 100 l. due to the King for his relief, obtained leave¹¹ to pay it in the space of four years, by the hands of Robert de Mucegros. This Herbert granted¹² to the monks of Brecknock, liberty of fishing in his Mere with a boat for the space of three days every week; and every day during the time of Lent and Advent. He likewise bestowed¹³ on them all his lands of Pentenavell, and St. Paulins; and five marks yearly rent for the tithes of his castle at Blenleveny. He died¹⁴ in 32 H. III. leaving Reginald his brother¹⁵, and heir; who doing his homage, had livery¹⁶ of his lands, lying in the counties of Southampton, Wilts, Gloucester, Berks, Salop, Hereford, Essex, Norfolk, Ebor. and Wales. But the King thereupon disposed¹⁷ of his honours of Blenleveny and Bulkedynas, to Walerand Teys.

This Reginald was succeeded by John, his son and heir; and had also another son Peter, who, according to Glover, Somerset herald, and Sir William Dugdale, is said to be ancestor to the Earls of Pembroke. But on computation of the time when the said Peter, and his son Reginald, were living, I am of the opinion with the British heralds, that he was brother to the said Reginald, father of John, and the son of Herbert Fitz-Peter.

Which Peter, son of Herbert Fitz-Peter¹⁸, (as the British heralds assert) married Alice, daughter and heir of Blethin Brodespære; and was succeeded by Reginald Herbert, his son and heir, who

¹ Cart. 12 H. III. m. 7. ² Ibid. m. 2. ³ Pat. 13 H. III. in dorso.
⁴ Cart. 25 H. III. m. 5. ⁵ Ibid. m. 2. ⁶ Ibid. ⁷ Ibid. ⁸ Rot. Fin.
 19 H. III. m. 6. ⁹ Rot. Vasc. 16 H. III. in dorso m. 3. ¹⁰ Rot. Fin. 28 H.
 III. m. 8. ¹¹ Ibid. ¹² Monast. Angl. Vol. 1. 323. a. n. 20. ¹³ Ibid.
 2 Claus. 32 H. III. m. 6. ¹⁴ Ibid. ¹⁵ Ibid. ¹⁶ Ibid. ¹⁷ Descent of Nob.
 M.S. Not. B. 20. in Bibl. Joh. Antis Arm.

who was Lord of Lan-Howel, by descent from his mother, and by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Welsh^e, had issue Adam Herbert, Lord of Lan-Howel, who married Christian, sole daughter and heir of Gwaring Dese of Gwern-Dese, and had issue two sons, Sir Thomas Herbert ap Adam, Knt. and Jenkin Herbert ap Adam.

The eldest son of Sir Thomas, had the Lordship of Lan-Howel, which he left to John his son and heir; whose sole daughter and heir Margery, married to Tomlyn Tomlyn, brought to him the Lordship of Lan-Howel.

I now return to Jenkin Herbert ap Adam, brother to Sir Thomas. Which Jenkin had the Lordship of Gwern-Dese, and the rest of the estate that was his mother's; and having married Wenlian, daughter of Riece ap Bledry, Lord of Kelsant, (or^e as others, of Sir Aaron ap Bledry, Knight of Rhodes, and Lord of Kelsant) had issue Guilleam ap Jenkin, Lord of Gwern-Dese^a, living in 5 E. III. who by his wife Wenlian, daughter of Howel Yehan ap Howel Yoreth, had issue four sons. 1. Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkin. 2. John, who had the Lordship of Gwern-Dese; from whom the family of Rogers of Gwern-Dese descend. 3. David, who had issue William, and he Morgan, father of David ap Morgan, Esq; whose son William ap David ap Morgan, Esq; married Joan daughter and heir of William Herbert, Esq; son of Philip, a younger son of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and had issue Rice ap Morgan of Lanyhangell, Esq; from whom the family of Morgan of Tredegar, and others, descend. The 4th son was Howel ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, ancestor to the Gwins.

Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, eldest son of Gwillem ap Jenkin, and Wenlian daughter of Howel Yehan, was seated at Llanfanfraid in 22 R. II. and made a great addition to his fortune by marriage with Maud, daughter and heir of Sir John Morley, Kt. Lord of Ragland-castle, and other large possessions; wherein he was succeeded by his son and heir Sir William ap Thomas, Knt.

Which Sir William ap Thomas resided at Ragland-castle in Monmouthshire, in the reign of King Henry the fifth^e; who knighted him for his valour in the wars of France. He had to wife Gladys, daughter of Sir David Gam, and widow of Sir Roger Vaughan; by whom he had issue two sons and a daughter: William Herbert, who was created Earl of Pembroke; and Sir Richard Herbert, of Colbrook, Kt. ancestor to Lord Herberts of Chirbury, and the present Earl of Powis. His daughter was Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Stradling, of St. Donat's-castle, in Glamorganshire.

Which

^a Ibid. ^f Descent of Nob. præd. Vis. de com' Ebor. Anno 1665.

^g Baronag. Geneal. M.S. ^f Ex Stemmat.

^b Dugdale's

Which William Herbert, created Earl of Pembroke, as before observed, was a stout adherer to the house of York, in divers bloody encounters with the Lancastrians. And no sooner did King Edward ascend the throne, but in reward of his fidelity and valour, he called him to be of his council; and one of his first acts being the delivery of the seals to the Bishop of Exeter, we find it thus recorded.

Memorandum. Tuesday, 10 Martil, 1461, 1 E. IV. 'Between the hours of five and six in the afternoon, in a certain high middle chamber in the house of Richard late Duke of York, near the Thames, called Baynard's-castle, in Thames-street, London; the King, in the presence of Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury, R. Bishop of Sarum, W. Bishop of Norwich, Sir R. Grey de Ruthen, Sir William Fauconberge, Knts. John Viscount Bourghier, Sir John Wenlock, and Sir William Herbert, Knts. G. Bishop of Exon, having taken the usual oath, was constituted Chancellor; and carried the seals home accordingly to his house, called le Herbert, in the said city.

And on the 8th of May following, also bearing the title of Sir William Herbert, Knt. obtained a grant^a of the offices of Chief Justice and Chamberlain of South-Wales: Likewise of the Stewardship of the commots of Kaermardin, and Kaerdiganshires; and of the office of Chief Forester in those counties, to hold for life. Moreover, on the 7th of September ensuing, (bearing then the title^h of Sir William Herbert de Herbert, Kt.) he had a grant^k of the Stewardship of the castle and Lordship of Brecknock; and of all other the castles of Humphrey Duke of Buckingham, in South-Wales.

Also in further consideration of his great services^l in the parliament, begun at Westminster, 4th Nov. the same year, he was advanced^m to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, at such time as George and Richard, the King's brothers, were made Dukes; the one of Clarence, the other of Gloucester. And by other letters patentⁿ, bearing date on the 3d of February following, wherein his manifold services, and eminent merits are recounted: As the adventuring his life with that King in several battles against King Henry the sixth, and others, his adversaries; and in particular against Henry Duke of Exeter, Jasper Earl of Pembroke, and James Earl of Wiltshire; as also his happy reducing of divers castles, towns, forts, and territories, to his absolute obedience, which had been held by those Earls, and others, in sundry parts of Wales; utterly driving them out of that country. In consideration thereof he obtained a grant^p in general tail of the castle, town, and Lordship of Pembroke, with all its members and appurtenances: Likewise of the hundred and Lordship

^a Rymer's Fœd. Vol. II. p. 473.

m. 22.

Annals, p. 410.

^k Ibid.

^h Pat. 1 E. IV. p. 1. m. 19.

^l Summon. ad Parl. Claus. in dorso. m. 34.

ⁿ Pat. 1 E. IV. p. 4. m. 16.

^p Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 2.

^m Stow's

ship of Castle-Martin, the Lordship of St. Florence, the Lordship and Forest of Coydrath; the castle, Lordship, and town of Teneby; the Lordships and Bailiwicks of West-Pembroke, and East-Pembroke; the Bailiwicks of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the moiety of the Ferry at Burton; the castle, town, and Lordship of Gilgarran, with all its members and appurtenances; the Lordships and manors of Emlyn, Memordyve, Diffymbrian; the forest of Kenendryu; the castle, Lordship, and town of Lanstephan, with all its members and appurtenances; the Lordships and manors of Penryn, and Le Verie; the Lordships and manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, Clyntone, and St. Clare; the Lordships and manors of Magoure, and Redwyke; the castle, manor, town, and Lordship of Caldecote, with its members and appurtenances, all in South-Wales, and the marches thereof; the castle and manor of Goderiche, and the Lordship and manor of Urchinfeld, with its members and appurtenances, in the marches of Wales and county of Hereford. Also of the manor and Lordship of Walwenes-castle in South-Wales, part of the possessions of James Earl of Wiltshire, attainted.

He was summoned * to that parliament, begun at Westminster on the 29th of April the ensuing year; and was elected one of the Knights companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter. On the festival of St. Andrew next following, he began his march with the King in that expedition then made into the North, for reducing of those castles, of which some of the Lancastrian party had then possessed themselves.

In 3 E. IV. he was made * Justice in the county of Mereonyth, in North-Wales; and shortly after (16 Junii the same year) had a grant * of the honour, castle, manor, and borough of Dunster, with the manors of Mynhede, Carhampton, and hundred of Carhampton: Also of the manor of Escantok alias Cantokesshed, and Iveton, with its members. Likewise of the manors of Chilton, and Blancome, in com' Devon; Stonehall, and Wodehall, in com' Suff. and of all other the lands of Sir James Loterell, Kt. which by his attainder came to the crown. And in 7 E. IV. was constituted * Chief Justice of North-Wales for life. And was * also Constable of the castle of Carmarthen, and Cardigan; which offices after his death, were bestowed on Richard Earl of Warwick.

On the 27th of May, 8 E. IV. he was advanced * to the title of Earl of Pembroke; and therewith had a grant in general tail of the castle, town, borough, and manor of Haverford-West, in South-Wales: Also in consideration of his good and laudable services had * the office of Chief Forester of Snoudon, with the Constableship

q Claus. 2 E. IV. m. 3. in dorso.

r Stow's Ann. p. 417.

s Pat. 3 E. IV.

p. 1. m. 8.

t Ib. p. 2. m. 16.

u Pat. 7 E. IV. p. 2. m. 14.

w Rymer's

Fed. Vol. 11. p. 647.

x Cart. de An. 8, 9, & 10. E. IV. n. 12. Orig. 8 E. IV.

Ret 14.

y Pat. 8 E. IV. p. 2. m. 17.

Constableship of Conway-castle, and of Governor of that town. And about the end of August won the castle of Harlow by assault, at that time one of the strongest forts throughout all Wales.

But in July, (8 E. IV.) on that insurrection^c in the North, on the behalf of the Lancastrians, made by Sir John Coniers, Kt. Robert Hillyard, (who called himself Robin of Ridesdale,) and others, to the number of twenty thousand; he was sent by the King with eighteen thousand Welshmen, Humphrey Stafford Earl of Devonshire having also six thousand good archers to assist; who meeting at Banbury, in com' Oxon, in order to an encounter with the enemy, (at that time not many miles distant,) and there falling at difference for lodging, Devonshire forsook him, in discontent; so that this Earl adventuring battle with those Northern men, at a place called Dane-Moore near Edgcote in Northamptonshire, (about three miles from Banbury) on the 26th of July, was there utterly vanquished, and taken prisoner; five thousand of his men being slain on the place. Whence being carried to Northampton (with Sir Richard his brother) he was there beheaded by the command of George Duke of Clarence, and Nevil Earl of Warwick, who both of them not long before had revolted from King Edward to the other side.

Others varying this relation in some circumstances, do say^d, that this Earl did the more readily obey the King's command in marching against these Northern men, thus risen on the behalf of the Earl of Warwick, to revenge himself against that Earl; in regard he had been his only hindrance in obtaining the wardship of the Lord Bonville's daughter and heir for his eldest son; and that being accompanied with his brother Sir Richard Herbert, (a valiant Knight) and above 6 or 7000 Welshmen, well furnished; he advanced forwards to encounter with them: Also that to assist him with archers, Humphrey Lord Stafford of Southwyke, (then named but not created Earl of Devonshire by King Edward) was sent, in hope that he would serve valiantly in that quarrel, who had with him 800 archers. Who, when they met on Cotswould, and heard that those Northern men were on their way to Northampton, the Lord Stafford and Sir Richard Herbert, with 2000 Welshmen well horsed, rode forth before the main army, to see the order of the enemy; and at length, under a Wood-side espying them passing forward, suddenly fell on their rear; but that the Northern men turning about, put the Welsh to a total rout, and took many of them prisoners: And thereupon retreated toward Warwick, to look for aid of that Earl; who being then newly come from Calais with his son in law the Duke of Clarence, was raising men in aid of his friends and Kindred.

Also

^b Stow's Ann. p. 421.

^c Ibid.

^d Hollinsh. p. 672. a n. 6e.

Also that King Edward was busy in raising men to the aid of this Earl of Pembroke: But that before either party received succour from their friends or partakers, both these armies met by chance in a fair plain by Edgcote near Banbury, where are three hills lying almost in a triangle, but not of equal bigness, of which the Welsh got that towards the West, hoping to have recovered the East hill also; the Northern men encamping on the South hill. But the difference which happened between this Earl of Pembroke and the Lord Stafford at Banbury, (where they lay the night before the battle) causing the Lord Stafford and his men to forsake him, he became thereby destitute of archers. And the Northern men attacking his army, their archers caused the Welsh quickly to descend the hill into the valley, where both armies engaged. The Earl of Pembroke behaved with great valour, as did his brother Sir Richard Herbert; but as they were on the point of obtaining the victory, John Clapham, Esq; servant to the Earl of Warwick, mounted on the side of the East-hill, accompanied with 500 men he had got together, bearing before them the standard of the Earl of Warwick, crying, *A Warwick, a Warwick!* whereupon the Welshmen, thinking the Earl of Warwick was advancing with his army, suddenly, as men amazed, fled, and the Northern men pursuing, slew above 5000, besides those taken. The Earl of Pembroke with his brother Sir Richard Herbert, and divers other gentlemen, were brought to Banbury, where the Earl with his brother, and ten of them lost their heads.

The Earl the day after the battle, July 27, knowing he was to suffer death, made his will, stiling himself William Herbert, Knt. Lord Pembroke, as I find it on record ^m.

In Nomine Jesu. Item I to be buried in the Priory of Bergavenny, undre charge; bytweene my faders tounge, and the chancell: And the cost that should have be at Tynterne, to be set upon the chancell, as my confessor, &c. shall say; and you my wife, and brother Thomas Herbert, &c. And wyse, that ye remember your promise to me, to take the ordre of wydowhood, as ye may be the better mayster of your own, to performe my wyll, and to helpe my children, as I love and trust you, &c. And that C. Tonne of . . . be yeven to make the cloyster of Tynterne, &c. and xx l. to the Grey freres, where my body shall lygh: and that my body be sent for home, in alle hast secretly, by Mr. Leisone, and certain freres with him, &c. To Dr. Leisone ten marks a yere, to singe for my soule, during his life, &c. Item to two prestes to be found to sing afore the Trinitie at Lanteliowe for my soule, and for all there soules slayn in the felde, for two yere, &c. Item yat my almesshows have as muche livelode as shall suffice to find vi power men and one to serve them. Wife pray for me and take ye said ordre yat ye promised me as ye had in my

VOL. II. I bys

lyfe m^e hert and love. God have mercy uppon me and save you and our ch^l dren, and our lady and alle the seints in heven help me to saluacion. Amen with my hand the xxvii day of Julie.

William Pembroke.

By his said will he also bequeathed to Thomas Herbert the two gilt pots that came last from London, and his great courser. And orders that John Herbert be sent for to be one of his executors, and Thomas Barry to be another, and that his son be under the rule of his brother Thomas Herbert, and Edmund Malyfaunt to wed one of his daughters.

The inquisition^a, taken shortly after, saith, that he died on Thursday, next ensuing the festival of St. James the apostle, so that he was beheaded about three or four days after the battle: and was then seized of the castle, manor, and Lordship of Chepstow; as also of the manors of Berton, Tudenham, Magore, Radewyke, Caldecote, Mortimer's-court, Milescort; with the castle and manor of Ragland, in the marches of Wales. Likewise of the castle and manor of Pembroke, the hundred and Lordship of Castle-Martin, and St. Florence; the forest of Coyerath, the castle of Tenby; the Lordships and Bailiwicks of West Pembroke, and East Pembroke; the Bailiwicks and Lordships of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the town of Kilgarran; the forest of Kevendryn; the castle of Lanstephan, and Lordship of Penryn; the manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, and Clinton: Also of the Lordship and burrough of Haverford West; the castle and Lordship of Kylpeck; the castle and manor of Swanesey; the Lordship and territory of Gower; the Lordship and territory of Kylvey; the castles and manors of Oyster-mouth and Llonghom; the manors of Landymore, Russely, Kythull, Trewydna, Limon, Pennard, and West Gower; the castle, town, Lordship, and manor of Crugehoel, and Stradu Issa, Tretour; the manors of Domrum and Egloysfeyll; the castle and Lordship of Dyngastowe; the castle and Lordship of Roche and Pyll; and also of the castles and manors of Munemouth and Dynas: leaving William his son and heir, who was nine years of age on the 5th of March the same year.

By Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Walter D'Evereux, Knt. and sister to Walter D'Evereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, he had likewise issue^o three other sons, Sir Walter, and Sir George Herbert, both Knights, and Philip Herbert of Lanyhangell, Esq; Also six daughters; Cecilie married to the Lord Greytroke; Maud to Henry Earl of Northumberland; Katherine to George Earl of Kent; Anne to John Grey Lord Powis; Isabel to Sir Thomas Cokesey, Knt. and Margaret first to Thomas Talbot, Viscount L'Isle, and afterwards to Sir Henry Bodrigham, Kt.

The

^a Etc. 9 E. IV. n. 21.
Arm.

^o Descent of Nob. M.S. B. 20. in Bibl. Joh. Antis

The said William Earl of Pembroke had also issue by Maud daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt^p, Richard Herbert of Ewyas, ancestor to the present Earl of Pembroke, and Sir William Herbert of Troye.

William his son and heir succeeding to the Earldom of Pembroke, in 14 E. IV. was retained^q to serve the King in his wars of France and Normandy for one whole year, with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers.

But King Edward being desirous to dignify^r his son Prince Edward with the title of Earl of Pembroke, procured a resignation^s of the same from this William; and in lieu thereof created him Earl of Huntington; as by his charter^t bearing date at York 4 July, in the nineteenth year of his reign, appeareth.

Which William, 15 Nov. 1 R. III. was constituted^u a justice of South-Wales: And on the last of February next following entered into covenants^v with that King to take dame Catherine Plantagenet, his daughter, to wife, before the feast of St. Michael then next following; as also to make her a jointure in lands of 200*l.* per annum value; the King undertaking to settle lands and lordships of 1000 marks per annum on them, and the heirs male of their two bodies: whereof 600 marks per annum in possession, and after the decease of Thomas Lord Stanley 400 marks per annum more. Likewise, that in the mean time, they should receive 400 marks per annum out of the Lordships of Newport, Brecknock, and Hay, in Wales; promising farther to be at the whole charge of the wedding.

But this Lady^x dying in her tender years, it is likely that this marriage did not take effect; and he afterwards wedded Mary, the fifth sister and coheir of Richard Woodville Earl of Rivers, by whom he had an only daughter, his heir, named Elizabeth, married to Charles Somerset Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the present Duke of Beaufort.

Having brought this line to a period, I now return to Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, son of William Earl of Pembroke, by Maud, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt, before-mentioned.

Which Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas had also a seat at Grovè-Radnor in Herefordshire, and lies buried under a noble tomb at Ber-gavenny. He married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Matthew Cradock of Swansea, in com' Glamorgan, Kt. by whom he had issue, William who was created Earl of Pembroke, of whom I am principally to treat; Sir George Herbert of Swansea Kt. who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Berkley;

I 2

^p Descent of Nobility MS. B. 21. in Bibl. Joh. Antis. Arm.

^q Ex Autog. penes

^r Cart. ab. anno 17. usq. 25 Ed. IV. n. 10. & 11. ^s Ib. ^t 1b.

^u Pat. 1 R. III. p. 1. m. 3.

^v Ex Autog. penes præf. T. Herbert. ^x Ex coll.

R. Gl. Som.

by whom he had a numerous issue; from Sir Thomas 3d son, descended Sir Arnold Herbert Kt.

I now return to William Herbert, created Earl of Pembroke, the elder brother of Sir George Herbert of Swansey before-mentioned. This William in 26 H. VIII. being Esquire of the body to the King, had a grant ^a with John Bassett, of the office of Attorney-General in the counties of Glamorgan, and Morganock, in South-Wales. Also to himself the office of Receiver of the King's revenues there during life. And in 28 H. VIII. in consideration of his services, had an annuity of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

In 35 H. VIII. he had a grant of the office of Captain ^b of the castle and town of Aburftwith, in South-Wales; likewise the custody of Carmarthen castle for life. Also the same year was knighted, and obtained a grant to himself and Anne his wife, of the house and scite of the late monastery of Wilton, in Wiltshire, and of divers lands in that county, Southampton, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall. Three days after which (27 January) he had licence to retain 30 persons at his will and pleasure, over and above all such persons as attend on him, and to give them his livery badges, and cognisance. And being chief gentleman of the privy chamber, and of the privy council to King Henry VIII. when he lay on his death-bed, he constituted him one of his executors, leaving him by his will a legacy of 300*l.* and appointed him one of the counsellors to his son Prince Edward, in all matters concerning both his private and publick affairs.

At the funeral of King Henry VIII. this Sir William Herbert ^c, and Sir Anthony Denny, were the only two, that were carried in the chariot, with the royal corpse, to Windsor, and were continually in waiting there till the interment.

Soon after the accession of King Edward VI. he went into Wales, where by his great interest and prudence he kept all in quiet; and on that insurrection of the commons in 2 E. VI. ^d in Wiltshire and Somersetshire, for pulling down inclosures, he raised forces, and by his courage and conduct totally suppressed them. For these services in 3 E. VI. on the death of Sir Anthony Brown Kt. he was made master of the horse. And in the same year being appointed with the Lord Russel, Lord Privy-Seal, to suppress another insurrection in Devonshire and Cornwall, he assembled ^e 1000 Welshmen, and marched with them to the city of Exeter; which having been besieged by the rebels, and destitute of provisions, those forces under his command, by their courage and industry, furnished it with all manner of necessaries in two days, and afterwards totally dispersed all those who made head against them; particularly at Sampford Courtney, where he had the command

of

^a Bill. Sign. 26 H. VIII. ^b Pat 35 H. VIII. p. 3. ^c Strype's Memorials in Reposit. p. 9. ^d Hayw. p. 54. ^e Hollinshed's Chronic. p. 1003, 1025, 1026.

of the foreward, at his own request to the Lord Ruffel, and after an obstinate resistance, the rebels were most of them cut to pieces.

On his return from these adventures, he was on the 1st of December 1548, 3 E. VI. elected one of the Knights Companions of the Garter, and installed on the 13th of December following. Also on the 8th of April ensuing, he was constituted Lord President of the council in the marches of Wales, and at the same time had a grant of 500 marks per annum; likewise soon after the wardship of Henry Earl of Southampton.

He was ^s twice General of the forces sent into that part of Picardy called Vermandois, and twice Governour of Calais; and having by his great services merited highly of the King, he was in the 5th year of his reign, by letters patent bearing date on the 10th of October, advanced to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Herbert of Caerdiff; and on the morrow created Earl of Pembroke.

In 1551, Anne his first Lady ^b departed this life at his seat at Bernard's-Castle, and was buried with great magnificence on the 28th of February, in the cathedral of St. Paul, near the tomb of the Duke of Lancaster. At her burial, first went 100 poor men and women in mantle freeze gowns, next followed the heralds, and then the corpse, about which were eight banerols of arms. Then came the mourners, Lords, Knights, Ladies, &c. to the number of 200; and after them 200 of her own, and others, servants in mourning. She was daughter of Thomas Lord Parr of Kendal, and sister to Catherine Parr, sixth wife of King Henry VIII. as also sister and coheir to William Marquis of Northampton; and had issue by the noble Earl her husband, two sons, Henry who succeeded him in the Earldom of Pembroke, and Sir Edward Herbert of Poole-castle, as it was anciently called, (but afterwards Red-castle, and Powis-castle) in com' Montgom. Kt. ancestor to the late Marquis of Powis; also one daughter Anne, married to Francis Lord Talbot, son and heir to George, the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury.

In 1552, several Lords of the court, having agreed to have under themselves a considerable body of men, well armed and horsed, and fit for service on any emergency, or summons of the King, he was at a ⁱ muster before his Majesty in Greenwich Park, on the 16th of May, with his band, the standard before them, being of red, white, and blue, and a green dragon with an arm in his mouth; and his men cloathed in coats of embroidery of his own livery. In the same year he was sent, ^k with the Earl of Huntingdon, to take a view of the fortifications of Berwick, and other places in the North, pursuant to an order of council. And on the 17th of February following he ^l rode into London to his mansion

I 3

of

^f K. Edward's Journal in Bibl. Cott. ^g Inscriptio Tumuli. ^h Strype's Mem.
ⁱ Vol. 2, p. 317. ^j Ib. p. 339. ^k Ib. p. 359. ^l Ib. p. 372.

of Bernard's Castle, with 300 horse in his retinue, whereof one hundred of them were gentlemen, in plain blue cloath with chains of gold, and badges of a dragon on their sleeves. Also in March following he was ^m commissioned with John Earl of Bedford, and others, to put in execution all such martial laws, as they should think most necessary to be executed; which was occasioned by popular disturbances and tumults, at that time frequent.

In the same year he ^a surrendered his place of master of the horse to Ambrose Dudley Earl of Warwick, son of the Duke of Northumberland; and the King ^o bestowed on him the manor of Dunyate in Somersetshire, with other lands and possessions, and the office of keeping the forests and parks of Clarendon, Pauncet, Buckholt, and Melthurst, to him and his son for their lives.

At the funeral of King Edward VI. he was ^p one of the principal mourners; and was ^t one of the chief of the privy council, who signed a letter to the Lady Mary, acknowledging the Lady Jane Grey, lawful Queen of the realm. But presently perceiving, that the whole nation was averse to the Duke of Northumberland's proceedings in the settlement of the crown, he was among the first that formed ^r a party for the proclaiming of Queen Mary; who had such a sense of his services, that she took him into favour, and on that ^s insurrection of the Kentish men and others, (headed by Sir Thomas Wyatt, in opposition to her marriage to Philip King of Spain) chose this Earl, General of the forces then raised for their suppression; who thereupon gathered a great body of men, and Wyatt, being vanquished and taken, suffered death. On the King of Spain's ^v landing in England, he waited on him, and was present at his marriage with the Queen at Winchester; and November the 9th 1554^u, rode into London against the sitting of the parliament, with 200 horsemen in his retinue, with gold chains and velvet coats with three laces of gold, and 60 other gentlemen in blue coats guarded with velvet, and a badge of a green dragon. Three days after which, on the King and Queen's going to the parliament, he carried the sword before them.

In 4 and 5 Phil. & Mar. he was ^w constituted Captain General of the Queen's army beyond the seas, for the defence of Calais; and ^x brought 1000 horse, 4000 foot, and 2000 pioneers to the siege of St. Quintine in Picardy, where a glorious victory was obtained.

On Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne, he was ^y sworn of her Privy Council. And with the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Bedford, and the Lord John Grey, were entrusted by the Queen ^z to be present at the consultations of those learned men

^a Strype's Mem. V. 2, p. 373. ⁿ Ib. p. 393. ^o Ib. p. 400. ^p Ib. 432.
 Hollinshed, p. 1085. ^r Godw. p. 269, and 271. ^s Ib. p. 286, 293, 294, and
 299. ^t Hollinshed, p. 1118. ^u Strype's Mem. V. 3, p. 202. ^v Hollinshed,
 p. 1133. ^x Godw. p. 328. ^y Camden's Ann. in Hist. of Engl. V. 2, p. 369.
^z Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, p. 378.

men and divines, who met at Sir Thomas Smith's house in Channon-Row, and settled the reformation of religion, as it is now established. Also in the first year of her reign, he was^a commissioned with other Privy Counsellors to administer the oath of supremacy, to all persons both ecclesiastical and laymen, receiving any fee, &c. within the kingdom of England. And in 8 Eliz. was in^b commission to hear and determine all causes of treason, felony, &c. committed within the verge of the court. He departed this life at Hampton-Court^c 17 March 1569. 12 Eliz. in his climacterical year. And Camden^d gives him this character, "that he was an extraordinary man, who was in some sort the raiser of his own fortune. With Henry VIII. he got into great favour, and was made his chamberlain. By his wife conduct he increased his wealth, especially after the King had married Katherine Parr, his wife's sister. Under Edward VI. whilst the court was distracted with factions, he was made Knight of the Garter, Master of the horse, Baron Herbert of Caerdiff, and Earl of Pembroke. Under Queen Mary, he commanded her forces against Wyatt; was General of the English army at St. Quintins, Lord-President of Wales, and twice Governour of Calais. Under Queen Elizabeth, he was made Great Master of the Household; whose favour he lost for a time, because he was the chief promoter of Norfolk's marriage with the Queen of Scots, tho' he had no ill design in it. After he was dead, they were ready to proscribe him upon some discoveries made, and some strong presumptions against him."

Others have observed, that great mischiefs had like to have befallen him, by the marriage of his son with Lady Catherine Grey, daughter of Henry Duke of Suffolk; which, by his great prudence and sagacity, was prevented. And Sir Robert Naunton is mistaken, in what he says concerning him (in his *Fragmenta regalia*) of the said Lady Catherine. For certain it is, that on the repudiation of that Lady (which was in the time of Queen Mary) being not ignorant of that Queen's great affection to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he married his son to Catherine daughter of that Earl; which Catherine shortly after departing this life, he matched him to Mary the daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, by Mary his wife, daughter to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland; by which he did no less endeavour to ingratiate himself with the Lord Robert Dudley, (one of the sons of that Duke, and afterwards Earl of Leicester, the great favourite of Queen Elizabeth) who at that time began to grow powerful at court; than by the former to insinuate himself with Duke Dudley, the great man of his time, who projected the match of his son with the Lady Catherine before-mentioned.

I 4

His

^a Rymer's *Fœd.* T. 15. p. 518.
Hist. præd. p. 427.

^b Ib. p. 66a.

^c Esc. 22 Eliz.

^d Ib.

His last will and testament bears date on 28th of December, 1569, 10 Eliz^e whereby he orders his body to be buried in the cathedral church of St. Paul, London, where Anne his late wife lieth interred, if so be he died in or near London; but if he died at Salisbury, his body to be buried in the cathedral there; with such funeral solemnity, as to his estate and calling appertaineth. And directs his executors to bestow yearly, for the space of two years, next after his death, 200*l.* to the poor in Baynard-Castle ward in London, Salisbury, in Wilts, and Hendon. He bequeaths to his daughter Anne Talbot, 500 marks in money and jewels; having by assurances and conveyances already advanced her to marriage with the Lord Talbot. And constitutes Henry Lord Herbert his son, sole executor, charging him to have due consideration to the rest of his children, friends, and servants; and to endow them with such convenient portion of his goods, as shall seem meet to him; and to stand bound to his executors in 4000*l.* in due form of law, for the performance of this his testament, within three months after his death. He bequeaths to his son Edward, plate to the value of 500 marks: And appoints overseers of his will, his very good Lords and friends, Robert Earl of Leicester, master of the Queen's Majesty's horses, Sir Walter Mildmay, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Knights, and Gilbert Gerrard, Esq; the Queen's Majesty's Attorney-General; and to every of them 50*l.* to be delivered either in money, plate, or jewels, within one month.

And by a codicil, it is mentioned, that he declared to the Earl of Leicester, and to his son Edward Herbert, 16 March 1569, late at night, (which was just before his death) that the Lord Keeper of the great seal, Sir James James Crofts, and Mr. Secretary Cecil, be joined to his overseers, and have the same gift. And bequeathed to the Queen's Majesty his best jewel, named the great ballace, and his new fairest and richest bed; and to the Lord Marquis of Northampton, his second best gold sword; and to the Earl of Leicester his best gold sword.

He was buried, according to his desire, in the Cathedral of St. Paul's, on the 18th of April, with such magnificence, that as Stow^f relates, the mourning given at his burial was of the value of 2000*l.* and a sumptuous monument was erected to his memory with this inscription:

Guil. Herberto, *Pembrochiæ Comiti, Equiti aurato, prænobilis Ordinis Anglici Henrico Octavo a Cubiculis: Edwardo Sexto Regi, Equitum Magistro; Walliæ Præsidi: Tumultu Occidentali, cum Russello & Grayo Baronibus, paribus, auspiciis, summa rerum præposito. Mariæ Reginae, contra perduelles; ac Expeditione ad Augustam Veromanduorum, bis totius Exercitus Duci, Bis summo, in agro Caletum limitum, præfecto. Elizabethæ Reginae Officiorum, seu magna Regiæ Magistra. Pariter, & Domina*

^g Ex Regist. vocat Lyon, in Cur, Prærog. Cant. Q^u. 15.

^f Chron. p. 664.

minæ Annæ, ex vetusto Parrorum gente oriundæ, sorori Katherinæ Reginae (Henrico Octavo Regi, sexto Matrimonio conjunctæ) ac Marchionis Northamptoniæ, prudentissimæ feminae pietatis, religionis, probitatis, omnisque avita virtutis retinentissimæ, fidiissimæque Comitis Conjugi.

Secundâ conjuge superstitute, Georgio Salopiæ Comite genitâ; insigni præter antiquam Nobilitatis decus virtute femina.

Liberis relictis ex prima { *Henrico Pembrochiæ Comite;*
 Edvardo Equite aurato;
 Dominâ Anna Baroni Talbot, nupta.

Obiit { *Ætatis* } *Ann.* { 63
 { *Salutis* } { 1569

Henr. F. ac Comes PP. Chariff. sibi ac suis P.

Henry his eldest son succeeded him in the Earldom of Pembroke, and from Sir Edward Herbert, the second son, lineally descended the late Marquis of Powis.

Henry, who succeeded his father in the Earldom of Pembroke, in 1572; (15 Eliz.) was ^a one of the Peers on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk, as likewise ^b in 29 Eliz. on that of the Queen of Scots. On the 20th of May, 1574, he was installed a Knight of the most noble ^c Order of the Garter; and in 1586, on the death of his father-in-law Sir Henry Sidney ^d, was made President of the council in the marches of Wales. He died at his seat at Wilton, 19 Jan. 1601, 43 Eliz. and was buried in the cathedral of Salisbury: his first marriage was with Catherine, daughter to Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, from whom he was divorced; and by Catherine his second Lady, daughter to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he had no issue: His third Lady was Mary, daughter to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, a Lady of great learning and virtue, to whom Sir Philip Sidney dedicated his most celebrated romance, the Arcadia. She lived to be very old ^e, dying at her house in Aldersgate-street in London, 25 Sept. 1621, and was buried by her husband, in the cathedral-church of Salisbury. The beautiful inscription to her memory is much admired.

Underneath this marble Herse,
 Lies the Subject of all Verse,
 Sidney's Sister, Pembroke's Mother:
 Death, e'er thou hast slain another,
 Wife, and fair, and good as she,
 Time shall throw a Dart at thee.

They had issue two sons, William, who succeeded him in his honours, and Philip; also a daughter, Anne, who died young.

Which William was made Knight ^f of the most noble Order of the Garter, in the first year of King James I. and in 7 Jac. Governor-

^a Camden's Annals in Hist. of Engl. V. 2. p. 437. ^b Ibid. p. 519. ^c Cat. of Knts of the Garter, MS. ^d Camden, ut sup. p. 643. ^e Wood's Athenæ, V. 1. p. 183. ^f Annal. R. Jac. per Camd.

vernour^a of Portsmouth. In 15 Jac. Chancellor^b of the university of Oxford; as also Lord-Chamberlain of the household to that King. And in 1 Car. I. was joined in commission^c with Thomas, Earl of Arundel, to make such persons, Knights of the Bath, as the King should then call to that dignity, at his coronation. In 5 Car. I. he was made Warden^d, and Chief Justice of all the forests south of Trent: As also Warden of the stannaries. And, having married Mary, the eldest of the three daughters and co-heirs to Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, had issue by her one son called Henry, who died in his infancy. He departed this life, at his house called Baynard's-Castle, in the city of London, 10 April 1630, and was succeeded by Philip, his brother and heir.

Which Philip, on the 4th of January, 2 Jac. wedded^e Susan, daughter to Edward Earl of Oxford. And by letters patent bearing date 4 Junii, 3 Jac. was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Herbert of Shurland, in the Isle of Sheppey in Kent; as also Earl of Montgomery.

On 18 May, An. 1608, (6 Jac.) he was installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter; at which time (as the inscription on his installation plate now remaining at Windsor, shews) he was one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the King. He was also Lord-Chamberlain of the household to King Charles I. and Chancellor of the university of Oxford.

By Susan his first wife before-mentioned, he had issue, seven sons, James, and Henry, who died young; Charles, who married the Lady Mary, daughter to George Duke of Buckingham, but died in his life-time at Florence, An. 1635, before co-habitation. Philip, who succeeded him in his honours; William, who died unmarried; another James, who took to wife Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Spiller, of Laleham in com. Midd. Knt. (by whom he had a daughter, Jane, who was second wife to Sir Walter Clarges, Bart.) and is ancestor to the Herberts of Kingsey in Oxfordshire: the head of which is Philip Herbert, a member of the last parliament for the city of Oxford; and John the youngest son died without issue, but had to wife, Penelope, daughter and co-heir of Paul Viscount Banning. Also three daughters; Anna-Sophia, married to Robert, Earl of Caernarvon; Catherine, who died young; and Mary, who died unmarried.

To his second wife, he married June 3, 1630, Anne, sole daughter and heir to George, Earl of Cumberland, widow of Richard, Earl of Dorset; but by her he had no issue, departing this life^f Jan. 23, 1648.

To whom succeeded Philip, his fourth son, who first married Penelope, sole daughter and heir to Sir Robert Naunton, Knt. master of the courts of wards and liveries, and Secretary of State

to

^a Pat. 7 Jac. p. 38.

^b Annal. R. Jac. ut supra.

^c Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 5. in

dorset. ^d Pat. 5 Car. I. p. 3.

^e Annal. R. Jac. ut supra.

^f Whitelock's

Memorials p. 423.

to James the 1st, widow of Paul Viscount Banning, by whom he had issue an only son, William, who succeeded him. And by his second wife Catherine, daughter to Sir William Villiers of Brookelby, in com' Leicest. Bart. had issue two sons, Philip, and Thomas, with five daughters, Susan, baptized 7 May 1650, married to John, Lord Paulet of Hinton St. George; Mary, baptized 13 Dec. 1651, to Sir John Sydenham, of Brimpton in the county of Somerset, Bart. and Catharine, born 9 June, 1654, and baptized at Bennet's Paul's-Wharf, the 10th of the said month, married to Sir John Williams of Langibby-castle in Montmouthshire, Bart. Rebecca, the youngest, born 18 July, 1655, baptized the 22d of the said month, at St. Bennet's Paul's-Wharf, died December 9, 1729; and Anne died an infant.

William, only son by the first wife, on the 11th of December 1660, succeeded his father in his honours, and dying on the 8th of July 1674, unmarried; Philip, his half-brother, baptized 5 Jan. 1652, became heir; on May 20, 1675, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and having married Madam Henrietta de Querovaille (youngest sister to the Dutchess of Portsmouth, who was grandmother of the late Duke of Richmond) by her (who died Nov. 1, 1728,) had an only daughter Charlotte, first married to John Lord Jefferies, Baron Wem, son of Chancellor George Jefferies, (who had by her a daughter named Henrietta-Louisa, now Countess of Pontefract) and after the Lord Jefferies's decease, which happened on the 9th of May, 1702, the said Charlotte married with Thomas Lord Montjoy of the Kingdom of England, and Viscount Windsor of Ireland; and the said Philip her father dying Aug. 29, 1683, without issue male, lies buried at Salisbury, and the titles descended to Thomas his brother.

Which Thomas Earl of Pembroke, March 16, 1688^a, was made Lord-Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and in 1689, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General; also was sworn of the Privy-Council^b, at Whitehall, Oct. 14, 1689. He was afterwards, in that reign, Colonel of a regiment of marines, first Commissioner of the Admiralty, and on the 11th of March 1691^c, constituted Lord Privy-Seal; was also first Plenipotentiary at the treaty of Ryswick in 1697; May 14, 1700^d, elected Knight of the Garter, and installed the 5 June following, when he was Lord President of the^e Council: He was seven times, one of the Lords Justices, whilst his Majesty went to Holland; and in the last year of his reign, was constituted Lord High-Admiral of England, and Ireland, &c.

A

^a Gazette, N. 2437.
N. 3601.

^b Ibid. N. 2497.

^c Ibid. N. 2745.

^d Ibid.

^e Ibid. N. 3498.

At the coronation of Queen Anne, April 23^d, 1702, his Lordship carried one of the three swords; and on June 24th, his Lordship was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth, and South Wales; he was likewise again made President of the council, and took his place at the board * July 9, 1702. In the 6th year of the Queens reign he was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland; after which he was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and arriving at Chester June 14, 1707, was received by the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. in their formalities, and all other honours were paid him. He set out the 16th for^d Holyhead, and arrived at Dublin, June 24, at 10 in the morning. He was sworn at 11 o'clock, and at 12 came into the castle, attended by the nobility and gentry. On July 7, 1707¹, he opened the session of parliament, with an excellent speech from the throne, concluding, "For my own part, (though a great honour to serve in this post) I can purpose no satisfaction in it, without your happiness and prosperity; the which I shall sincerely endeavour to promote, and hope (but chiefly) by your assistance, to secure the good of this kingdom; and shew, in our several stations, that we are united in our affections to each other, as well as in duty to the best of Queens."

His Lordship Octob. 30 following, having given the assent to several acts, made the following salutary speech^k.

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

"It is with great satisfaction that I now put an end to this session of parliament, wherein you have conducted all affairs with due regard to the crown, and the good of the country; and I cannot doubt but you have a grateful sense of the many good laws the Queen has now given you.

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

"Before we part, I cannot but observe, amongst all the qualifications with which her majesty is endowed, her subjects have been most eminently blessed by her majesty's vigilance, moderation, and justice; and by practising them in your several stations, the first will prevent all foreign attempts; the second, by healing your divisions will strengthen the Protestant interest, and secure your peace at home; and by the good administration of justice, you will suppress prophaneness and immorality, and altogether make a flourishing and happy people; to which end I heartily recommend them." After which the parliament was prorogued to the 6th of May.

On

^f Gazette, No. 3804.
No. 4341, 4345.

^g Ibid. No. 3821.

^{*} Ibid. No. 3826.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid. No. 4349.

^k Ibid. No. 4383.

On Nov. 25, 1708¹, his Lordship was constituted Lord High Admiral of Great Britain and Ireland, which^m he resigned on a new commission, appointing Novem. 8, 1709, Lords of the Admiralty.

On the demise of the Queen, he was appointed by our late sovereign, one of the Lords Justices of Great Britain, till his arrival from Hanover; and on the 20th of Oct. at his majesty's Coronation carried the sword called Courtana. He was likewise, in that reign, Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth, and South-Wales, and one of the privy-council.

At the coronation of our present sovereign, the 11th of Octob. 1727, he also carried the swordⁿ called Curtana; and on the 10th of Nov. following, was again made Lord Lieutenant of the county^o of Wilts, &c. This noble Earl made an admirable collection of antient marbles, at Wilton his country-seat, and was an excellent judge of all the antiquities he died possessed of. That collection consists of 133 busts, 36 statues, 15 bas-reliefs, and 10 miscellanies. He also made a very curious and chargeable collection of medals and coins.

His Lordship married to his first wife, in July 1684, Margaret, sole daughter and heir to Sir Robert Sawyer, of High-Cleer in com' Southampt. Kt. Attorney-General in the reign of King Charles II. and by her, who died Novem. 17, 1706, had seven sons.

1. Henry, his successor, Earl of Pembroke.

2. The Hon. Robert Sawyer Herbert, Esq; of High-Cleer, who was appointed one of the Grooms^p of the Bedchamber to his late majesty, May 28, 1723; and, on July 27, 1727, one of the Commissioners of the revenue in Ireland; which post he quitted in June 1737. He was chosen member for Wilton in Wiltshire, in that parliament summoned to meet June 13, 1734; and being made one of the Commissioners of trade and plantations, a new writ being ordered June 20, 1737, he was re-elected. Also in the parliament summoned to meet June 25, 1741, as likewise in the last and present parliaments, he has been returned one of the members for Wilton. On the decease of the late Earl, his brother, he was appointed March 30, 1750, Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and on Jan. 10, 1752, was made Surveyor-General of all his majesty's honours and Lordships in England and Wales. He married Mary, daughter of John Smith, Esq; (speaker of the house of commons in 1705) one of the bedchamber-women to her late majesty, but as yet hath no issue.

3. Charles, who died unmarried.

4. Thomas, who was a member in three several parliaments for Newport in Cornwall, and Colonel of a company in the first regiment

¹ Gazette, No. 4492.

^m Ibid. No. 4611.

ⁿ Ibid. No. 6624.

^o Ibid.

No. 6632.

Ibid. No. 6117.

regiment of foot guards; who departed this life Dec. 25, 1740, at his house in Gerrard-street Soho.

5. William, who taking to a military life, was Captain of a troop in the royal regiment of horse guards. He was elected for the borough of Wilton in the parliament summoned to meet June 13, 1734; and has served for the same place to the present time. On the decease of his brother Col. Thomas Herbert, he was appointed Pay-master to the garrison of Gibraltar; and being made one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to his majesty, a writ was ordered for a new election April 22, 1740, when he was again chosen for Wilton. He was after constituted Col. of a regiment of foot; and Dec. ^a 15, 1747, was appointed Aid de Camp to his majesty; and Feb. 3, 1753, Col. of the Queen's regiment of dragoon guards^r, and is member in the present parliament for Wilton.

6. John, who died unmarried; and

7. Nicholas, elected to parliament for the borough of Newport, on the decease of his brother Thomas aforesaid, and has served in parliament for the said borough to the present time. He married July 19, 1737, ——— daughter of Dudley North of Glemham-hall in Suffolk, Esq;.

Also five daughters; 1. The Lady Catherine, married to Sir Nicholas Morris, of Werrington in the county of Devon, Bart. and died in September 1716; 2. Lady Margaret, who died Dec. 15, 1752; unmarried; 3. Lady Elizabeth; 4. Lady Anne died unmarried; 5. Lady Rebecca, married to William, late Lord Abergavenny.

The Earl's second Lady, was Barbara, daughter to Sir Henry Slingsby of Seriven in the county of York, Bart. and widow of John, Lord Arundel of Trerice, by whom he had a daughter, the Lady Barbara, who on the 3d of Octob. 1730, was married to William Dudley North of Glemham-hall in the county of Suffolk, Esq;. And her Ladyship dying August 1, 1721-2, his Lordship married, 3dly, in 1725, Mary, sister to Scroop, Lord Viscount How, then maid of honour to her late majesty, when Princess of Wales, and afterwards one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber, by whom he had no issue; and departing this life Jan. 22, 1732-3; and she surviving him, was 2dly married to the Hon. Thomas Mordaunt, brother to the present Earl of Peterborough. He was succeeded in his honours and estate by Henry his eldest son.

Which Henry Earl of Pembroke, whilst Lord Herbert, was on the accession of our late sovereign, appointed one of the Lords of the bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; and his majesty, on his coming to the crown^s continued him in the same post. His Lordship, on the 22d of Sept. 1721, was constituted

^a Gazette, No. 8701.

^r Ibid. No. 9238.

^s Ibid. No. 6601.

... Captain and Colonel of the first foot of horse guards
... afterwards, resigned for the command of the King's
... of horse. In 1655, he was made Governor of the
... of his majesty; and on 22. 1655, was appointed one of
... Justices during his minority: after which, having before
... promoted to the rank of Brigadier, and Major
... was on 16. 1655, appointed Lieutenant
... of his majesty's forces; and on 19. 1655, again
... one of the Lords Justices. His Lordship, on August
... married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard, Viscount
... of the kingdom of Ireland, who was one of the
... to her last time when he left the
... Herbert his son, who was born 1658.



Herbert Earl of Pembroke.

... and ... of the ... of ...
... of Pembroke ...
... Montgomery ...

Party per pale, argent and gules, three lions rampant.

On a wreath, a wyvern with wings elevated, vert.

member of the guard; who departed this life Dec. 25, 1749, in his 60th year.

5. William, who took a military life, was Captain of a troop in the royal regiment of horse guards. He was elected for the borough of Wilton in the parliament summoned to meet June 23, 1742; and he served for the third place in the present year. On the death of his father, Col. Thomas Herbert, he was appointed Major-General to the Garrison of Gibraltar; and being made one of the Gentlemen of the bedchamber to the king, a writ was issued for a new election April 21, 1743, when he

Vol. 2.

p. 127.



Herbert Earl of Pembroke.

6
 Thomas, by which he had no issue, died unmarried this life Jan. 20, 1723-4; and the surviving son, who was married to the Hon. Thomas Mordaunt, brother to the present Earl of Peterborough. He was succeeded in his honours and estate by Henry his eldest son.

Which Henry Earl of Pembroke, whilst Lord Herbert, was on the accession of our late sovereign, appointed one of the Lords of the bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; and his majesty, on his coming to the crown, continued him in the same post. The Lordship, on the 22d of Sept. 1721, was

constituted Captain and Colonel of the first foot of horse guards, which he afterwards resigned for the command of the King's royal regiment of horse. In 1735, he was made Groom of the Stole to his majesty; and May 12, 1740, was appointed one of the Lords Justices during his majesty's absence. Having before been gradually promoted to the ranks of Brigadier, and Major-General; he was on Feb. 20, 1741^t, constituted Lieutenant-General of his majesty's forces; and April 25, 1743^u, again appointed one of the Lords Justices. His Lordship, on August 28, 1733, married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard, Viscount Fitzwilliams of the kingdom of Ireland, who was one of the maids of honour to her late majesty, by whom he left issue, Henry Lord Herbert his son and heir, born July 3, 1734, now Earl of Pembroke.

His Lordship died suddenly on Tuesday night Jan. 9, 1750-1, at his house in Privy-gardens Whitehall; and on January 16, his corpse was carried from his said dwelling house to be interred at Wilton in Wiltshire, amongst his ancestors. His Countess surviving, married 2dly in Sept. 1751, to North-Ludlow Barnard, Esq; Major of dragoons.

Which Henry Earl of Pembroke, succeeding his father April 12, 1750-1, his majesty gave the royal assent to an act, *to empower the guardians of Henry Earl of Pembroke, to make leases of his real estate, during his minority.* In 1752, his Lordship being on his travels, waited on his majesty, then at Hanover, and was there appointed a Cornet of horse. On Feb. 16, 1754, his Lordship was appointed Capt. of a troop, in the first regiment of dragoon guards.

TITLES.] Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Baron Herbert (of Caerdiff,) Rofs of Kendal, Parr, Fitz-Hugh, Marmion, St. Quintin, and Herbert of Shurland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Herbert of Caerdiff in Glamorgan, 10 Oct. (1551,) 5 E. VI. Rofs of Kendal in Westmorland, Parr, Marmion, and St. Quintin, all titles through heirs of families; Herbert of Shurland of the Isle of Shepey in Kent, 4 Mail. (1605,) 3 Jac. I. Earl of Pembroke Octob. 11, (1551,) 5 E. VI. and Earl of Montgomery May 4, (1605,) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Party per pale, azure and gules, three lions rampant, argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, a wyvern with wings elevated, vert, holding in its mouth a sinister hand coup'd at the wrist, gules.

SUPPORTERS.]

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a panther guardant, argent, spotted of various colours, with fire issuing out of his mouth and ears, his ducal collar, azure. On the sinister, a lion argent, gorg'd with a ducal coronet, gules.

MOTTO.] *Ung-je serviray.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Wilton in the county of Wilts, three miles from Salisbury, and 72 from London.

V. CLINTON, *Earl of Lincoln.*

THIS family took their name of Clinton from a Lordship so denominated, three miles North from Woodstock in com' Oxon. now called Glimpton. And (as appears from a manuscript in the Cotton library Tiberius E. 9.) descended from William de Villa Tancredi, Chamberlain of Normandy, and Maud his wife, daughter of William de Arches, whose descent is derived from Wevia, sister to Gunora, Dutchess of Normandy. Which William had issue three sons, Osbert, Renebald, and William, who all accompanied William the Conqueror in his victorious expedition into England, and were rewarded by him with large possessions. From Osbert descendd Renebald de Tankervill, whose lands by an heir descended to the family of Cantelupe. And Renebald, 2d son of William, having by gift of the Conqueror, the Lordship of Clinton in Oxfordshire (with other lands) his descendants assumed that surname. He had issue two sons, Geffery, and William, who held the manor of Clinton of his brother Geffery.

Which Geffery was so high in the favour of King Henry I. that he gave him great possessions, adding thereto much honour, * being made both Lord Chamberlain, and Treasurer to the King; also † was after promoted to that great office of Justice of England; which preferments are arguments of his extraordinary merit. He * built the great and strong castle of Kenilworth in Warwickshire, which he much delighted in, by reason of the spacious woods, and that large and pleasant lake lying amongst them (as is observed by Sir William Dugdale in his history of Warwickshire) near unto which he also founded a monastery for Black Canons.

By his foundation-charter it appears, that he gave to the canons of that house, for the redemption of his sins, as also for the good estate

* Regul. de Kenilworth, p. 1.
fo. 36.

|| Dugd. Chron. Series p. 1.

† Epist. Hen. Huntend. M.S. in Bibl. Cotton.
* Dugd. Antiq. of Warwicksh. p. 155.

estate of King Henry, whose consent he had thereto, and of his own wife and children, all the lands and woods of Kenilworth, excepting what he had reserved for the making of his castle and park. Together with the manors of Salford, Itilcote, and Newnham in the county of Warwick, as also the church of Wotton with a hide of land thereto belonging. Two hides in Lilenton, with the churches of Clinton (in Oxfordshire) and Barton in Northamptonshire; granting further unto them, that wheresoever his own hogs and cattle should be, whether within his park or without, theirs also might have liberty to feed. And their tenants hogs, to have the like freedom in all other, except his inclosed woods and parks, as his own tenants had. Adding by another charter, the gift of a full tenth of whatsoever should be brought to his castle; viz. either to his cellar, kitchen, larder, granary, or hall-garth; as well of all bought or given, either in corn, hay, hogs, muttons, bacon, venison, cheese, fish, wine, honey, wax, tallow, pepper, and cumin, (though they had been tithed elsewhere before) as of his own proper revenue. Together with all his lambskins, throughout every his manors, as well those which should be killed to eat, as of others that might die casually. To these large and munificent gifts, he added the manor of Hichenden in com^{ty} Buck. which he had by the bounty of King Henry; and the church of Stone in Staffordshire. And besides these particulars, he likewise gave to the said canons, liberty to fish with boat and nets on Thursday in every week, in his Pool at Kenilworth.

To him succeeded Geffery, his son and heir; ^b Lord Chamberlain likewise to the King, as his father was, and possessed of a great estate: In 5 King Stephen *, William de Lovetot accounted in the pipe for 256 L's of the pleas of this Geffery le de Clinton, that he held; and by the certificate of William Earl of Warwick, in 12 H. II. it appears, ^c that he held of him no less than 17 Knights fees, *de veteri Feoffamento*. Which Geffery wedded ^d Agnes, daughter to Roger Newburgh Earl of Warwick, with whom he had a discharge from any service, for 10 of those 17 Knights fees, except in some special cases: As also the hereditary shrievalty of the county of Warwick, to hold to him and his heirs, in such sort, as he the said Earl had held, or might hold it of the King. He was a great benefactor to the monastery of Kenilworth, ^e not only by confirming all his father's grants thereto; but adding lands in Wridfen, and Wotton, the manor of Packington, with the church and mill, and divers other churches and lands. All which were likewise ratified by his son Henry de Clinton, who also gave to that monastery the town of Tachebroke, with much more land at Wridfen; in considera-

Vol. II.

K

tion

^b Regist. de Stoneley, f. 9. b.^c Thorntons Nottingh. p. 529.^e Lib. Rub.

in Sac. f. 204. a.

^d Cartular. War. Com. f. 34. a.^e Dugd. Antiq. of War-

wick, p. 157.

tion whereof, the before specified canons, allowed to him every day, during his life, two manchets, such as two of the said canons used to have, and four gallons of their better beer, according to wine-measure; which he was to have, whether he were at Kenilworth, or not, from the time he should enter into a religious life, in case he did so do; except on those days he had entertainment in the said monastery. After whose death, *Amicia de Bidun* his wife, released unto these canons, all her right of dowry, which she had in the lands so given by her said husband. His son Henry ^f dying without issue in 17 H. III. William de Clinton, brother to Geffery (the founder of that monastery) who held the manor of Clinton of his gift, became next heir-male; and is the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Lincoln. Which William in 5 R. I. gave ten marks to have seizen of the manor of Eston ^a, held in searjeanty of the King's landry; and had issue Osbert, who had a grant of the Lordship of Colehill, from his kinsman Geffery de Clinton, 2d of that name; and thereupon was denominated of Colehill, in 8 H. II. ^b as also in 10 & 11 H. II. on payment of the scutage collected in those parts. He had to wife ^c Margery, daughter of William de Hatton (son to Hugh, founder of the priory of Wroxhall) and was succeeded at Colehill, by Osbert his son and heir, who was also ^d possessed of Amington, in the county of Warwick, the inheritance of his mother.

Which Osbert, bore the surname of Clinton, in the 9th year of King John ^e, when he obtained a grant, bearing date at Merleberg August 6, for a weekly market, at his Lordship of Colehill, upon the Sunday, as also for a fair yearly on the eve and feast-day of the apostles Peter and Paul. But about the latter end of that reign, having been in arms with the rebellious barons ^f; he made his peace in 1 H. III. and had his pardon; whereupon his lands which had been seized for that transgression, were restored to him. He died in 7 H. III. leaving ^g Thomas his son and heir, whose wardship (being a minor) the King ^h granted to William de Briwer, and by him ⁱ was passed over to William de Cantilupe.

Which Thomas, in 19 & 25 H. III. was one of the Justices of assize for the county of Warwick; and in 38 H. III. ^k obtained a charter for free-warren, within his Lordship of Colehill; but resided at Amington in com' Warwick. He married Mezera, daughter and heir of James de Bisege, of Badasley in com' Warwick ^l, by whom he had issue five sons, Thomas, John of Colehill (which line expired in 27 E. III.) Osbert Lord of the manor

^f Fin. levat. 5 Sept. Pasch. 17 H. III. Warw.

^a Dugdale Warwicksh. p. 727.

^b Rot. Pifo. 8 H. II. Warw. & Rot. Pip. 10, & 11 H. II. penes Robert Dom: Digby.

^c Ex Vet. Member.

^d Dugdale, p. 825.

^e Cart. 9 Joh. m. 7.

^f Claus. 1 H. III. m. 16.

^g Claus. 7 H. III. m. 26.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Pat.

19 H. III. in dorso, & 25 H. III.

^k Claus. 38 H. III.

^l Dugdale, p. 709.

manor of Austrey, who died without issue^m; whereby that manor devolved on his elder brother Thomas; William rector of the church of Austrey; and James who was feated at Badsfley (the inheritance of his mother) which now retains the name of Badsfley-Clinton. He left issueⁿ Thomas his son and heir, whose two daughters were his heirs, whereof the eldest was married to John Coningsby.

Thomas de Clinton, the eldest of the said five sons, had to wife Maud, daughter of Sir Ralph Bracebrige of Kingsbury in com^o Warwick, Knt. and left issue by her John his son and heir.

Which John de Clinton, residing at Amington, as his father did, was wrote of that place in 28 Edw. I. ^p and called John de Clinton, junior, (his uncle John de Clinton of Coleshill being then alive) in which year he obtained a charter for free-warren in all his demesne lands there. In 26 Edw. I. he ^q was in that expedition then made into Scotland; also in ^r the expedition there in 28 E. I. In 29 E. I. he ^s served in the parliament held at Lincoln, as one of the Knights for the county of Warwick; and the same year had ^t special summons among divers great men, to attend the King at Berwick upon Tweed, on the feast-day of the nativity of St. John the baptist, to march against the Scots. At which time the King invading Scotland ^u with his royal army; as a particular badge of his favour to him, for his special service in that expedition ^v, calling him *his beloved Esq*; he by his letters patent, dated the 2d of August at Glasgow, granted unto him lands in that kingdom, to the value of XL *ls.* per annum, which were part of the possessions of Malcolm Dromond, then in arms against King Edward.

In 31 E. I. he was ^w again in the wars of Scotland; and in June 34 E. I. ^x by the King's special command, he attended Edward Prince of Wales into Ponthieu. In 1 E. II. ^y he had the castle and honour of Wallingford committed to his keeping; but I find no further mention of him, and I presume he died soon after; for Ida his wife in 6 E. II. was in her widowhood ^z, and an attendant on Isabel the Queen, into France, with King Edward; and thereupon had the King's letters of protection May 3, 1313, 6 E. II. to hold till the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula following, being therein wrote Ida late wife of John de Clinton; she was the eldest of the four sisters and ^a coheirs of Sir William de Odingfells, Lord of Maxtock castle, and other possessions in

K 2

Warwickshire,

^m Dugd. ut antea, p. 810. ⁿ Ibid. p. 709. ^o Plac. coram. Ide Valibus, 12 E. I. Rot. 10. ^p Curt. 28 E. I. m. 14. ^q Rot. Scot. 26 E. I. m. 12.
^r Rot. Scot. 28 E. I. m. 11. ^s Claus. 29 E. I. in dorso. m. 17. ^t Ibid. m. 13.
^u Walsing. Hist. in 1302. ^v Ex Autog. in Bibl. Hatton. ^w Rot. Scot. 31 E. I. m. 12. ^x Pat. 34 E. I. m. 20. ^y Rot. Fin. 1 E. II. m. 2.
^z Rym. Fed. Tom. 3, p. 405, & seq. ^a Dugd. Warwick. p. 632.

Warwickshire, whose wife was Ela, daughter of William Longspee, 2d of that name, Earl of Salisbury.

The said John de Clinton, left issue by her two sons, both in minority^e; John his heir; and William a younger son, whose great actions, and eminent employments, do so sufficiently manifest his great abilities, that he may well be reputed one of the chiefest worthies of the kingdom. In 17 E. II. I find this William^d, and his elder brother John, were both Knights. In 3 E. III. he wedded Julian,^e daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Leybourn, and widow of John Lord Hastings of Bergaveny; which by Sir William Dugdale is observed, to be a great Step to his advancement: But it is evident, he had distinguished himself before his marriage^f: For Feb. 20, 18 E. II. the King signified to him, that having put off his expedition into Guyen, from Midlent to the morrow of the Ascension, he nevertheless commands him to be at Portsmouth, the Sunday after Midlent, to accompany John Earl Warren, with the forces under his command in those parts. And King Edward the 3d in the 1st year of his reign, reciting^g, That whereas the said William de Clinton, had performed good services to him and Queen Isabel his mother, when beyond the seas, for which they had promised him, lands of the annual value of 200 *l.* per annum; on confidence of which he had enlarged his family, *et se posuit ad Venillum*; he now grants to the said William, the castle, manor, and hundred of Halerton, in the counties of Chester, and Lancashire. Also the same year^h, he was ordered to conduct John Earl of Heinalt, with his men at arms (who then landed at Dover) to aid King Edward in his Scottish wars; and was also that yearⁱ with the King in his expedition into Scotland. In 4 E. III. he was constituted Governor of^k Dover castle, and Warden of the Cinque ports; also in 7 E. III. constituted Admiral of the seas; and the same year attending the King into Scotland^l, was at the famous battle of Halidown; after which great victory, the King had Berwick surrendered to him, which was annexed to the crown of England. And standing high in the favour of King Edward, he created^m him Earl of Huntingdon, by charter bearing date 16 Martij, in the 11th year of his reign. After many signal exploits, he was in 24 E. III. in that sea engagement near Winchelseaⁿ, where the Spaniards were beaten, and had not night favoured them, would have been all lost or taken. He died on the Sunday^o after the feast of St. Bartholomew in 28 E. III. leaving no issue; and as the inquisition reciteth, Sir John de Clinton, Kt. (son of John his eldest brother) was his next heir, and then of the age of 28 years.

^e Pat. 8 E. II. m. 6, & Claus. 9 E. II. m. 12. ^d M.S. in Bibl. Cotton Nom. Milit. in Cancel. ret. 17 E. II. ^e Claus. 3 E. III. m. 27. ^f Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 4. p. 133. & seq. ^g Ibid. p. 311. ^h Rot. Scoc. 1 E. III. in dorso, m. 9. ⁱ Barnes's Hist. of E. III. p. 7. & seq. ^k Rot. Fin. 4 E. III. m. 11. ^l Barnes p. 80. & seq. ^m Cart. 10 E. III. n. 41. ⁿ Barnes p. 452. & Stow's Annals p. 250. ^o Eccl. 23 E. III. n. 59.

I shall now treat of Sir John Clinton, elder brother to the said William Earl of Huntingdon. The first mention I find of him, is in 17 E. II. ^p before which time he had been knighted; being that year returned among the principal Knights of the county of Warwick, who bore antient arms from their ancestors. In 18 E. II. he was summoned ^q by the name of Sir John de Clinton of Maxstoke, to be at Portsmouth the Sunday after Midlent, to go with John Earl of Warren, for the relief of the Dutchy of Guyen: How long he continued in that service does not appear; but he had so far distinguished himself, that in the 6th year of King Edward the 3d, he had ^r summons to parliament amongst the barons of the realm; also in the 7th, 8th, and 9th years of that King. In which last ^s he had an order, on the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, for the payment of 70*l.* to him, expended by him in the King's service. He died soon after, leaving by Margery his wife, daughter of Sir William Corbet, of Chadley in Worcestershire, Knt. Sir John Clinton his son and heir.

Which Sir John, was born ^a in the year 1326, 20 E. II.; and serving from his youth in the wars under his uncle the Earl of Huntingdon, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him before the 28th of King Edward the 3d, when he ^b was found to be cousin and heir to the said Earl of Huntingdon.

The year after, 29 E. III. he ^c was in that expedition into Gascoigne, under Edward Prince of Wales, who after taking several towns from the French ^d, employed the winter season in repairing and fortifying the city of Bourdeaux, and other castles and towns in Gascony. And on the 6th of July, 30 E. III. marched out of Bourdeaux with his army, and taking several towns in Quercy, Auvergne, and Berry, so alarmed the French King, who having assembled a great army to oppose the Prince of Wales, the memorable battle of Poitiers ^e ensued, Sept. 19, where John the French King was taken prisoner. The Prince after that glorious victory ^f, conveyed his royal captive to Bourdeaux, where he stayed the winter; and on the 24th of April set sail for England, with the French monarch in his custody, and other French prisoners; accompanied ^g by most of his English commanders, and without doubt with this Sir John Clinton, though our historians don't mention their names.

However his services in those wars, rendered him so conspicuous, that immediately after his return, he ^h had summons to parliament among the Barons of the realm the same year, viz. 31 E. III.

K 3

In

^p M.S. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Antis Arm.
^q Rymer, Tom. 4. p. 133, & seq.
^r Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso.

^s Rymer, p. 657.

^a Esc. 28 E. III. n. 29.

^b Ibid. ^c Rot. Vasc. 29 E. III. m. 9.

^d Barnes's Hist. of E. III. p. 481. & seq.

^e Ashmole's Order Gart. p. 658.

^f Barnes p. 516.

^g Ibid. p. 526.

^h Claus.

ⁱ E. III. in dorso.

In 33 E. III. ¹ he was again in the wars with France; the Kings summons in that year, not permitting any to stay at home ², between the ages of 20 and 60, whereby many thousands that came were turned back; and 100,000 of the most chosen men were retained: Ships to the number of 1123 sail, were provided to take them in at Sandwich; and King Edward caused it to be proclaimed among them, *That it was his resolution to go into France, and never to return again alive, till either by war he should end the controversy, or obtain a peace to his honour; otherwise he would lose his life in the attempt. And therefore if any among them, was unwilling to partake with him, he had his free leave to depart.* But every one answered, *They were resolved to live and die with their King.* They embarked at Sandwich, October 28, *inter auroram dici, & ortum Solis*, as the record ³ expresses, and landed that evening at Calais. The King had with him the Prince of Wales, and three other of his sons; the youngest being left in England, and appointed regent, with a council. This army contained most of the nobility of the land, and the Lord Clinton is mentioned in ⁴ two records to be in it, in 33, & 34 E. III. for they continued abroad till the peace was made at Bretigny, 34 E. III. They marched through the very heart of France, and laid all waste before them, in order to bring the French to fight; but they kept themselves within their fortified towns, not daring to encounter the King; and as the Lord Clinton was one of the commanders, I shall give a short abstract from Froissard, of the most memorable places they passed through.

From Calais (on the 4th of November) they marched thro' ⁵ the country of Artois, by Arras, Beauvois, Thierach, and so to Rheims, which they besieged for seven weeks; but provision in the winter season (especially forage for the horses) growing scarce thereabouts, the King departed into Champagne; and thence, by several towns, to Avallon ⁶, where he stayed from Ash-wednesday to Midlent. In the march, the Duke of Burgundy, sent some of his nobles to the King, who made a composition with him, to preserve his country from plundering for three years. When the King dislodged his army from Avallon, he marched towards Paris, and set down within two leagues of it, at Bourgh la Reyne. While the King lay there, he sent his heralds to Paris, to demand battle of the Duke of Normandy, (then regent of France, the King his father being prisoner in England) to which he would not consent; and thereupon the King dislodged ⁷, on Tuesday before Easter, being the last day of March, intending to enter the country of Beausse, and stay part of the summer in

¹ Rot. Vasc. 33 E. III. m. 9. ² Barnes p. 566. ³ Claus. 33 E. III. m. 9. dorso.
⁴ Rot. Vasc. 33 E. III. m. 9. & Rot. Vasc. 34 E. III. m. 12.
⁵ Froissard c. 209, & Hollinsheds Chron. p. 392. ⁶ Froissard c. 210. ⁷ Holinsh. p. 393.

in Brittany; and about August to return and besiege Paris. But the Pope sending legates into France, the Duke of Normandy dispatht them to King Edward, to propose a treaty of peace, who required conditions the King would not yield to. Nevertheless they followed the King out of Brittany to Chartres, where a meeting for commissioners on both sides was consented to; and their demands being moderated, the King (by the Duke of Lancaster's persuasion) was content to accept of peace. But while the commissioners on both sides, were on the treaty (as Froissard^a relates) the King being wholly untractable, there fell into his army, so great a tempest of thunder, lightning, and rain, hail, and stones of such bigness, as killed both men and horses; which so astonished the King, then in sight of the church of our Lady of Chartres, that he vowed devoutly to consent to the peace. Mr. Barnes^b, who examined Wallingham, Knighton, and all our historians, has observed of this tempest; that there perished no less than 6000 horses, and near 1000 men, among which were the Lord Robert Morley, and the Lord Guy Beauchamp, eldest son to the Earl of Warwick.

The treaty was managed^c, between Edward Prince of Wales, and Charles Regent of France, their proctors and agents; in the name of both Kings, these two Princes, and all the subjects of both realms. At first, only a truce was agreed on (the 7th of May 1360, 34 E. III.) to continue till Michaelmas following; and the next day^d (May 8) the articles referring to a final peace, were agreed on in the behalf of both Kings. This was that famous treaty of *Renunciation*, (to which their eldest sons were parties) in regard the King of France, renounced the sovereignty, of several territories to King Edward, who in like manner renounced his title to France, and some territories. King Edward left France immediately after, and landed at Rye the 18th of May ensuing^e, and the next day came to Westminster; followed by most of the nobles that attended him in the expedition; and without doubt by this Lord Clinton.

Afterwards, there being a continual peace till 43 E. III. I find no further mention of the Lord Clinton till that year, when the French King perfidiously took Ponthieu, which caused an open rupture. King Edward thereupon, assumed again the title of King of France, changed his seals; and obtained from the parliament, a mighty aid to enable him by war to recover his right. Then the Lord Clinton, in company of the great Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick^f, as the record testifies, went over to the wars in France. Mr. Barnes^g relates, that King Edward took all precautions to guard his territories against the French;

K 4

^a Chron. c. 211. ^b Hist. of E. III. p. 583. ^c Ashmole p. 660. ^d Ibid.
^e p. 661. ^f Ibid. p. 662. ^g Rot. Franc. 43 E. III. m. 5. ^h Hist. of E. III.
p. 769. & seq.

French; and to annoy them had in readiness, an army of 100,000 chosen men. His son John Duke of Lancaster, was sent to Calais to keep the French in play on that side; and in those forces under his command, were the Earl of Warwick, the Lord Clinton, and others of the nobility. Before their arrival the French King was at Roan, fitting out in all haste an armada to invade England; but hearing that the Duke of Lancaster with a great power had invaded his dominions, it so alarmed him, that though the Duke of Burgundy, was on the point of sailing for England, he ordered his fleet to be laid up, and sent the Duke with his forces, against the Duke of Lancaster. The two armies, were for some time in sight of each other⁷, between St. Omers, and Tourneham, without any offers of a decisive engagement. The Duke of Burgundy's out-numbered the English seven to their one, yet (as Froissard observes) had the King his brother's express command, not to venture a battle; and the Duke of Lancaster thought it imprudent to attack them. At length the Duke of Burgundy, thinking it a blemish on his honour, only to watch his enemy, sent to the King, that he might either have his orders to fight, or leave to depart; who thereupon sent him letters to break up his Camp, on which he made his retreat at midnight without noise. Then the Duke of Lancaster, with Thomas Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, whom this Lord Clinton accompanied, (his wife's mother being sister to the said Earl) made several inroads into France⁸; during which the Earl of Warwick died November 13, and the Duke returning to Calais, embarked November 19 for England, which ended that year's service abroad.

In 41 E. III. (Octob. 4.) he was first summoned to parliament^a among the Barons of the realm, and accordingly attended; also in the parliament that met at Westminster in^b 51 E. III. held by Richard Prince of Wales; and in all other parliaments to the time of his decease.

On May 30, 1371, 45 E. III. the King gave^c this Lord Clinton information, that the French were preparing to invade England, and to obviate their intentions of landing, he requires him to repair to his manor of Folkeston in Kent, and to raise forces in that county, to be ready to oppose them.

In 1 R. II. 30 June 1377, the King notified to him^d, that his adversary of France, had prepared a fleet with a great number of armed men, and were come on the Kentish coast. He therefore charges his uncle Edmund Earl of Cambridge, Constable of Dover castle, this John Lord Clinton, William Lord Latimer, and John Lord Cobham, jointly, or separately, to im-
press

⁷ Froissard fol. 169.

⁸ Barnes p. 782.

^a Cotton's Records p. 115, 116.

^b Ibid. p. 141, 145. & seq.

^c Rymer's Fœd. Vol. 6. p. 688.

^d Rymer, Vol. 7.

p. 154.

press any persons they shall find fit for his service, for the defence of the said county of Kent, and to oppose the enemy.

In 4 R. II. he^e accompanied Thomas of Woodstock into France, who was 6th son of King Edward the 3d, and Duke of Gloucester; they landed at Calais, and marched through France into Brittain, making devastation as they went; and as observed by Froissard^e, the Lord Clinton rode with his banner displayed, and performed certain feats of arms at Nants, with Sir Galoys D'Aunoy. In 6 R. II. ^b he was again in the wars with France; in which year ^c they took the towns of Graveling, Bruges, Newport, and Dunkirk.

In 8 R. II. he had command from the King to be at Newcastle upon Tyne^d, on July 14, with his men, horses, and arms, according to his whole service, or more than his quota if possible, to march against the Scots, who had that year taken the town of Berwick upon Tweed. But on the English forces, according to the King's summons, coming before that town^e, and straightly besieging it, 'twas again surrendered to the English army the same year.

Having married to his 2d wife, Elizabeth, daughter and at length heir of William de la Plaunch of Havertham in com' Buckingh. (cousin and heir to Sir Roger Hillary, Knt.) and widow of Sir Robert Grey of Rotherfield, Knt. who held in capite of the King, and without his consent^m, he had Oct. 24, 12 R. II. a special pardon on that account. Also the same year, had anⁿ assignation of the manors of Coges, and Herdwyke, with a moiety of the manors of Sommerford, and Firingford, as also the 4th part of the manor of Stanlake, all lying in Oxfordshire; being her dowry, of the lands of the said Sir Robert Grey.

In 20 R. II. on the attainder and banishment of Thomas Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, he had the castle of Warwick, with all the manors and lands thereunto belonging^o, committed to his custody. And having been summoned among the barons, as before recited; and sat in that parliament of the 21 R. II. ^p to which he had summons the 4th of November; he departed this life during the sessions^q, on Friday next ensuing the feast of the nativity of our Lady.

By his first wife Idonea^r, eldest daughter of Jeffery Lord Say (by Maud his wife, daughter of Guy Beauchamp Earl of Warwick) he had issue three sons^s, Sir William de Clinton his son and heir, Sir Thomas de Clinton, and Edward; also a daughter Catharine, married to Thomas Lord Berkeley. The said

Idonea

^e Froissards Chron. fol. 237.

^f Stow's Annals p. 282.

^g Chron. fol. 249.

^h Rot. Franc. 6 R. II. m. 29.

ⁱ Stow, p. 295.

^k Rymer, Vol. 7. p. 473, 474.

^l Hist. of Eng. Vol. 1. p. 253.

^m Pat. 12 R. II. p. 3. m. 15.

ⁿ Claus.

^o 12 R. II. m. 31.

^p Pat. 20 R. II. p. 3. m. 29.

^q Cotton, p. 366.

^r Esc.

^s 22 R. II. n. 93.

^t Ex Collect. R. Glover, Somerset.

^u Dugdale's Warwicksh.

p. 727.

Idonea their mother, was sister to William Lord Say¹, who left issue John his son and heir, who died in his minority² in 6 R. II. leaving Elizabeth his sister and heir, at that time sixteen years of age, who had to her first husband³ John de Falvesley; and 2dly Sir William Heron, Knt. who survived her; but by neither of them had issue; whereby the said Idonea, was at length the eldest coheir of the noble family of Say, which had produced several eminent persons from the time of the conquest.

Before I treat of Sir William Clinton, her eldest son, I shall give some account of her two younger sons. Sir Thomas Clinton the 2d, ⁴ was seated at Amington in Warwickshire. On the 7th of January 1386, 9 R. II.⁵; he had a grant of the King's protection, going in his service, under the command of John King of Castile and Leon, into Spain. That year the Spaniards besieged Lisbon, and the King of Portugal thereupon sent an ambassy into England for assistance. The Duke of Lancaster, by the assent of the lords and commons in parliament⁶, began his voyage in the beginning of May, with an army of 20,000 men; they had various encounters, lost many by sickness, and the Duke⁷ did not return till the beginning of November 13 R. II. It may be presumed, that this Sir Thomas Clinton died in the expedition, for he left by his wife Joan, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Meignel⁸, only a daughter his heir, named Anne, married to Sir Robert Frances of Formark in com' Derby.

Edward 3d son, died⁹ unmarried in 1 H. IV.

I am now to treat of Sir William Clinton, the eldest son of the said John Lord Clinton. He had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Deincourt, Knt.¹⁰ by Alice his wife, daughter of John Lord Nevile of Raby, and sister of Ralph 1st Earl of Westmorland; and the said Sir William dying in the life time of his father, left issue William his son and heir, who succeeded his grandfather John Lord Clinton.

Which William Lord Clinton, ¹¹ April 28, in 22 R. II. had the King's protection for a year, going in his service into Ireland. In 1 H. IV. ¹² he was with the King in that expedition then made into Scotland, when he burnt great part of the¹³ towns of Edinburgh and Leith, and besieged the castle of Maidens in Edinburgh, the end of September; wherein the Duke of Rothesay, Prince of the realm, commanded; but the winter approaching, the King broke up his siege. In 3 H. IV. ¹⁴ he was in the wars of France; and in 5 H. IV. he¹⁵ was, with John Earl of Somerset, then Captain of Calais, retained for the defence

¹ Clauf. 6 R. II. v. 1. m. 24. ⁵ Est. 6 R. II. n. 67. ⁹ Rot. Fin. 6 R. II. m. 16. ¹⁰ Dugdale ut antea. ¹¹ Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. 7. p. 490, 491.
² Knighton, p. 2676. ³ Walsingh. p. 375. ⁴ Miller's Pedigree of Nob. M.S. penes meips. ⁶ Ibid. ⁷ Jekils Barnes Extincti M.S. p. 71. ⁸ Rymer, Tom. 3. p. 78. ⁹ Rot. Scoe. 1 H. IV. m. 11. ¹⁰ Rot. Franc. 3 H. IV. m. 12.
¹¹ Hall's Chron. fol. 17. ¹² Rot. Franc. 5 H. IV. m. 27.

defence of that garrison. In 6 H. IV. doing his homage, he had livery of his part of the lands of William de Say, as heir to him, by his grandmother Idonea: Whereupon he bore the title of Lord Say, in 3 H. V. ¹ when he attended the King in his wars in France. In 5 H. V. he embarked ² with the King about the end of July at Portsmouth, and landing in Normandy, was at the taking the strong castle of Tonque; and afterwards at the siege of Caen in Normandy, which was strongly fortified; and at last taken by assault. In 8 H. V. he was also ¹ with the King at the siege of Molyn on the Seine; and continuing with that victorious monarch, he was the next year ², at the siege of the city of Meux, in Brye.

In 5 H. VI. he was in the wars ² of France; being then retained by indenture ³ to serve the King with 25 men at arms, and 78 archers. And in 9 Hen. VI. being again retained ⁴ by indenture, to serve the King with 1 Knight, 38 men at arms, and 300 archers, was in those wars ⁵; the King himself being also ⁶ in person there. And having been summoned to parliament ⁷ from 23 Rich. II. till 9 Hen. VI. inclusive, departed this life ⁸ on the 30th of July, 10 Hen. VI. seized of the ⁹ manors of Birlinge, and Folkestone, in com' Cantii; of the manors of Hamme-Saye, and Buckestede, in com' Suff; as also of the castle of Maxstoke with the Hamlets of Cotton and Merston, Juxta Kingsbury; of the manors of Shustoke and Amington; the moiety of the manor of Piry-croft, and third part of the manor of Pakkyngton-Pigor, all in com' Warr; leaving issue, by Anne his wife, daughter ¹ of William Lord Botreaux, and widow of Sir Fouke Fitz-waryn, Knt, John ², his son and heir, twenty two years of age.

Which John in 12 Hen. VI. was in that expedition ¹ then made into France; And in 16 Hen. VI. passed ² away his castle and manor of Maxstoke, unto Humphrey Earl of Stafford and Anne his wife, ³ in exchange for the manors of Whiston, and Woodford in com' Northamp. In 17 Hen. VI. the Duke of York being made regent of France, he, ⁴ with many other noblemen, sailed with him into Normandy.

Shortly after which, viz. in 19 Hen. VI. being again in the wars of France ⁵, and of the retinue, with Richard Duke of York, he had the hard fate to be taken prisoner ⁶, where he so continued for more than 6 years; and was necessitated to give six thousand marks for his ransom. In 26 Hen. VI. he had special licence towards raising that sum, to employ his agents ⁷ for the buying

¹ Rot. Franc. 3 H. V. m. 15. ² Hall's Chron. fol. 55, b & 56, a & b. ³ Ibid. fol. 74. ⁴ lb. 78. ⁵ Rot. Franc. 5 Hen. VI. m. 13. ⁶ Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell. ⁷ Ibid. ⁸ Rot. Franc. 9 Hen. VI. m. 2. ⁹ Ibid. ¹⁰ Claus. de iisd. An. in dorso. ¹¹ Esc. 10 Hen. VI. n. 36. ¹² Ibid. ¹³ Ex Stemmate penes Hen. com. Linc. ¹⁴ Esc. ut supra. ¹⁵ Rot. Franc. 12 H. VI. m. 1. ¹⁶ Ex Autog. penes Tho. Dilke arm. ¹⁷ Ibid. ¹⁸ Hall's Chron. fol. 138. ¹⁹ Rot. Franc. 19 H. VI. m. 27. ²⁰ Ib. 26 H. VI. m. 13. ²¹ Ibid.

buying of 600 sacks of wool in England, and to transport them from London or Southampton, into Lombardy: As also 600 woollen cloths, and to transport them to any foreign country; paying for every sack and cloth, unto the King, as any other citizen used to do.

On his return, in the said 27 Hen. VI. he, by his deed, bearing date November 1, granted^a and confirmed to his kinsman, Sir James Fenys, Knt. (who in 25 Hen. VIII. had summons to parliament by the title of Lord Say and Sele, being descended from^b Joan, 3d sister and coheir to William Lord Say) and to his heirs and assigns for ever, the name and title of Lord Say, which by reason of the descent of the said John, Lord Clinton, from Idonea, the eldest sister, did, or might, belong unto him; as also the arms, which by reason of that name, title and honour, he had by hereditary right, or otherwise.

But after this, viz. in 38 Hen. VI. he revolted from the King, and adhered^c to the house of York; for which his lands were seized, and he himself^d attainted in the parliament then held at Coventry. Howbeit, in 1 E. IV. (upon the change of that scene) being restored; he soon after was joined with the Earl of Kent, Lord Fauconbridge, and Sir John Howard, for the safe keeping of the seas; and landing in Brittany with 10,000 men, they won the town of Conquet, with the Isle of Rhee. In 3 E. IV. he^e attended the King into the North; at which time he laid siege to the castles of Bamburgh, Dunstanburgh, and Alnewicke, then held by the Duke of Somerset, and others of the Lancastrian party: He died on the 24th of Sept. 4 E. IV. leaving John, his son and heir, of the age of 30 years and more, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Fines, Lord Dacres of Hurst-Monceaux in Suffex. Which John married Anne, daughter of Sir John Morgan of Tredagar, Kt. and died the last of Feb. in 3 Hen. VII. leaving John Lord Clinton his son and heir, of the age of 17 and more.

Which John, in 3 H. VII. accompanied^f Sir Edward Poynings, Knight of the Garter (whose daughter he had married) with 1500 archers, in aid of Margaret, Dutcheß of Savoy against the Duke of Gueldres. And in 6 H. VIII. with divers^g other persons of honour, and 400 men at arms went over to Calais for the better defence of that garrison. Moreover the same year the Lady Mary, (sister to the King) being married to the French King; whereupon the Dauphin proclaimed justs at Paris; he accompanied the Duke of Suffolk thither, they being all clad in green coats and hoods, to the end that they might not be known. Before the end of which year, Julii 4, 6 Hen. VIII. he died, leaving Thomas, his son and heir.

Which

^a Ex Autogr. penes Ric. Fenys de Broughton, Ar. An. 1586. ^b Rot. Fin. 6. H. IV. m. 7. ^c Claus. 38 H. VI. m. 12. ^d Hollinsh. Chron. p. 652. n. 10. ^e Stow's Ann. p. 416, 417. ^f Esc. 4 E. IV. n. 22. ^g Stow's Ann. p. 489. ^h Ibid.

Which Thomas Lord Clinton, at the time of his father's decease^a, was 24 years of age, and succeeded to the manor of Folkestone in Kent, with other large possessions. Whereupon the next year (7 H. VIII.) he^b had summons to parliament, and took his place among the barons of the realm. But two years after, a distemper called the *Sweating sickness*, raging with that malignity, as to kill in three hours; divers Knights, gentlemen, and officers of the King's court died thereof, as the Lord Clinton, the Lord Grey of Wilton, (and others of quality) who are^c recited by Lord Herbert in his life of King Henry the VIIIth. as of the King's court. He had then entered the 28th year of his age, dying on the 7th of August, in the 9th year of King Henry the VIIIth, leaving Joan his wife surviving; as evident from the inquisition taken^d at Warwick after his decease, viz. Feb. 26, the same year; when the jury found, that he died possessed of the manors of Bole-hall, Shustoke, Pakington, Amington-parva, Amington-magna, Pericroft, and Austrey in Warwickshire; and that Edward was his son and heir, of the age of five years and upwards. Also by inquisition taken at Canterbury, the 13th of March, 9 H. VIII. the said^e Edward, was found to be heir to his grandfather John Lord Clinton, who died July 4, 6 H. VIII. seized in the county of Kent of the manors of Folkestone-Clinton, Huntyngham alias Hunton, Bemsted, Goltane alias Goldestanton, Lees alias Elmes, alias Selmes, Polre, alias Poldrex, and lands in Poldrex, called Eastdown, and Rushinmarsh; also lands in Wingham. and Wodeneshburgh, Ashe, juxta Sandwich; and lands in the parish of St. Clements Sandwich.

The said Edward his son and heir, born in 1512, 4 H. VIII. was in the ages he lived, one of the most eminent persons this nation has produced, and for his signal services created Earl of Lincoln. His father dying (as said before) leaving him an infant, he was according to the custom of those times, in ward to the King; and such care was taken of his education, that he became wife, valiant, and fortunate, in all his enterprises. In 24 H. VIII. being then in the 20th year of his age, he waited on the King † to that memorable interview with Francis the French King, who met at Sandringfield, and after mutual complements, King Henry went to Boloign, where he was most royally entertained with his whole train for four days: And in return the French King with his court accompanied King Henry VIII. to Calais, where they also staid four days, entertained in the like manner; the King arrived at Calais the 11th of October 1532, and returned to England November 14 following. Hall has given a curious account of the whole proceedings (mentioning the Lord Clinton)

^a Escaet 9 H. VIII. Kanc.

^b Journal of Parl. de eod. Ann.

^c General Hist.

of Eng. Vol. 2. p. 28.

^d Cole's Inquisition of the Court of Wards Lib. 4. Not. 61.

A. 15. p. 81, in Bibl. Harley.

^e Ibid.

† Hall's Chronicle fol. 208.

Clinton) and of the entertainments on that solemn meeting. When he came of full age, he took his place among the Barons as Lord Clinton; and was specially summoned by writ, April 27, 28 H. VIII. ^f by the title of Edward Clinton Chivalier, to attend in the parliament to be held at Westminster the 8th of June following, on divers arduous and urgent affairs, concerning the crown and kingdom, as the writ imports. Also, bearing the same title, he was specially summoned, to that parliament held at Westminster, in 31 H. VIII. ^g and present the 23d of May, on passing the act for the dissolution of the monasteries, &c. Whereof Sir Henry Spelman observes the misfortunes that happened to the King, and most of the Peers ^h: But of this Lord Clinton, only recites his being made Earl of Lincoln, with the time of his death, and the issue from him to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln, his great grandson, then living, without any disaster that befel them.

In 32 H. VIII. a great joust at Tourney, and Barriers, having been proclaimed in France, Flanders, Scotland, and Spain, for all comers, to be holden at Westminster, the first day of May ⁱ, the Lord Clinton was the 3d of the forty six defendants (the Earl of Surry being the first) who, very richly apparelled, appeared on that occasion, which continued five days, the King, Queen, and their whole court being present.

Having contracted an intimacy with John Viscount Lisle, Lord High Admiral, he took to the sea service; and in 36 H. VIII. 1544 ^k, was in the fleet sent into Scotland that year, to conduct the Earl of Hertford, General of the army, who landed near Leith the 4th of May. The van was led by the Lord Admiral, with the Lord Clinton; and after encountering a body of the enemy entred Leith. The next day the army marching towards Edinburgh, the townsmen offered to yield on certain conditions: But the Earl of Hertford signified, that he was sent thither to take vengeance on them, for their detestable falsehood (in not complying to their agreement, in sending the Princess Mary to be married to Prince Edward) and unless they would submit to his pleasure, he would put them to the sword, and set their city on fire. And they answering it were better to stand in their own defence; the Earl of Hertford ordered the van to assault the town, which they performed with that signal courage, as entering the Canongate, they slew all who made opposition, and setting fire to the city, it continued three days burning. And the Earl of Hertford in reward of the valiant behaviour of the assailants, conferred the honour of Knighthood on the most meritorious, whereof the ^l Lord Clinton is the first in the list.

After

^f Rymer's *Fœdera* Vol. 14. p. 563, 565. ^g Spelman's *Hist. of Sacrilege* p. 196.
^h *Ibid.* p. 219. ⁱ Stow's *Annals* p. 579, 580. ^k *Ibid.* p. 586, & Herbert's
Life of H. VIII. in *Hist. of Engl.* Vol. 2. p. 243. ^l Stow, *ut antea*.

After this service, the Lord Admiral, with the Lord Clinton, and the fleet, scoured the coasts of Scotland, till the King in person laid siege to Bullogne; and then sailing to the coasts of France^m, arrived in the haven of Bullogne the 28th of July, and landing nine hundred men, were assisting in the siege. Stow^a observes, that the Admiral Lord Dudley, after his return out of Scotland, with the men he brought, made the general assault on Bullogne, which was courageously given, and as manfully defended; so that when the assailants had perceived how the breach that was made stood, and what provision they within had for defence of the town, which was great; they were called back and retired, but not without loss, on both sides. The town being soon after taken, the Lord Admiral, for his services in the siege (wherein the Lord Clinton also greatly merited) was made Governor thereof.

Our historians don't mention the Lord Clinton's being further employed, in any other naval expedition in that reign; but its likely he was with the Lord Lisle, the year after Bullogne was taken (37 H. VIII.) who landed^o with 6000 men at Treport in Normandy, and burnt the town and abby, with 30 ships that lay in the harbour. And the year after, the last of that King (38 H. VIII.) its on record, that he was present with the Lord Lisle in France^p, and a witness to Francis the French King's swearing, to observe the treaty, signed in the tents in the field near the town of Campens, in the confines of Ardres, and Guynes, the 7th of June 1546.

At the funeral of King Henry the VIIIth. which was performed with the utmost solemnity^q, twelve of the principal Peers, were appointed as chief-mourners, to give their attendance on the royal corpse, as well at the hearse, as in the removal thereof from place to place, to the interment at Windsor. And of those 12 chief-mourners, the Lord Clinton was one, who prepared themselves in their mourning habits, as hoods, mantles, gowns, &c. according to their degrees: Feb. 2, 1546, being Candlemas-day, the royal corpse was removed from the King's privy chamber (where it had lain five days with great reverence and ceremony) into the chapel, attended by all the officers of the household, and the chief-mourners: There it remained twelve days, services, masses, and diridges, being daily said morning and evening. The 14th of February, the corpse was conducted in all imaginable solemn state, from Westminster towards Windsor, resting one night at Sion, and the next day was brought to Windsor. The chief-mourners were at divine service the whole time, and great honours were paid to them by all that attended.

As

^m Diary of the Siege and taking of Bollogne in Bibl. Cotton, sub Efig. Caligula E. IV.

^a Annals p. 588.

^o Ibid. p. 589.

^p Rymer's *Fœdera* Vol. 15. p. 98, 99.

^q M.S. in Offic. Armor. I 11.

As they marched from town to town, they were received in procession, with the priests and clerks of every parish on each side of the way; and at Eton, the Bishop of Carlisle, the Provost, with all the fellows and masters of the said church, in their best ornaments and copes; as also the children, scholars of the college in their white surplices bare headed, in the one hand tapers, and in the other books, saying the seven psalms, accompanied them to the town of Windsor; where at the bridge foot, the Mayor, and the most substantial of the inhabitants, stood on one side, and on the other the priests and clerks; as the corpse, with the mourners, &c. passed through to the castle gate; where the Bishop of Winchester, with the college of Windsor, received these in the like manner as the Bishop of Carlisle, and Eton college. After which they went from the castle to the west door of the church, in this order. First Gentlemen, Esquires, Knights, Bannerets, Barons, Viscounts, Earls, Ambassadors. Then the Arch-bishop of Canterbury; then the twelve mourners, with their hoods on their heads, two and two; the chief-mourner, Henry Grey Marquis of Dorset, behind alone, his train borne by the Vice-chamberlain, &c.

I have been somewhat particular, in reciting part of the said funeral, as it was the most magnificent, ever known in the kingdom, then, or since.

After the accession of King Edward the VIth. his services merited the favour of the Duke of Somerset Lord Protector, and the council, who knowing his abilities, conduct, and valour, in several naval engagements, appointed him Admiral of that fleet; which was to assist the Duke of Somerset in his expedition against Scotland; for refusing to comply with their treaty, for the marriage of Mary their Queen, with King Edward; so finally concluded, that instruments of the contracts of marriage, were interchangeably sealed and sworn. The French, in all their wars, induced the Scots to invade this kingdom; and were so jealous that the marriage of King Edward with the Scotch Queen, would break all their measures for the future, as they employed all means to break the contract. To which end, the French King proposed Francis his son (after King of France) to marry the Queen; and recalled Matthew Earl of Lennox from his service in Italy, furnishing him with money and forces to effect his purposes. This occasioned the war with the Scots, in the first year of King Edward; and the protector was sent with an army against them, and the Lord Clinton with a fleet to annoy them by sea, as well as to fight the French, who had promised the Scots assistance of shipping and forces; but failed in both.

The Lord Clinton rode with his fleet, consisting of fifty men of war, and twelve gallies, in Edinburgh-Frith; and by his
conduct

* Sir John Hayward's Life of Edw. VI. in Gen. Hist. of Eng. p. 278, 279.

conduct and assistance, furthered the obtaining that memorable battle of *Muscleborough*, Septemb. 10, 1547. The two armies were divided by the river *Eske*, which was deep; the Scotch lying nearest to it. The English first raised their camp, intending to possess a hill, called *Under-Eske*, which commanded the Scotch camp; but they, apprized thereof, passed the river and mounted the hill, before the English could reach it. Whereupon the protector turned aside to another hill, called *Pinkensclench*, which fell much to their advantage, as well for that they were in place to be aided by their shipping, as they gained the advantage both of wind and sun. And the Scotch espying the English turning from them, imagined they fell towards their shipping, as the English fleet removed the day before from *Leith* to *Muscleborough-Frith*; which they conceived to be for taking in the English foot and carriages, that the horse might with less incumbrance, and more haste, return back to England on the spur. Thereupon the Scots, heaved up with sure hope of victory, forsook their hill, and marched into the plain towards the English; but when they were well advanced into the field, marching more than an ordinary pace, the great shot from the fleet, fired by order of the Lord Clinton, so furiously scoured among them, as many of the Scots were torn in pieces, and a wing of Irish was so grievously galled and scared therewith, that they had not either heart to go forward, nor good assurance to run away. I shall not enter into the particulars of the battle; but my author observes, that the fleet under the Lord Clinton plagued them very sore, till at length a compleat victory was obtained^d, 14000 being killed, and 1500 taken prisoners. But the English made not the best improvement of this great victory, by too much haste in departure, though the English fleet searched the havens where the Scottish ships retired, in such sort, as they left few unspoiled, or untaken. The army fired *Leith*, and took some other places in Scotland, where they staid only twenty five days after the fight, retreating (as given out) for that the season of the year and their provisions were far spent, and the country afforded little forage.

On his return from that expedition, he had the same year, in consideration of his services^f against the Scots, grants of the manor of *Braunceton* in the county of *Lincoln*, with the appurtenances, late parcel of the possessions of *John Lord Husley*; also the manor of *Polkingham* in the said county, late parcel of the possessions of the Duke of *Norfolk*, attainted of treason, and divers other manors, lands, and tenements; likewise the manor of *Clifford* in the county of *Hereford*, parcel of the possessions of the late Earl of *March*. And the protector and council, think-

VOL. II.

L

ing

^b Ibid. p. 283. ^c Hayward præd. p. 284. ^d Ibid. p. 286. ^e Ibid. p. 287.
^f Strype's Memorials Vol. 2. p. 78, & 231.

ing him the ablest person to defend Boloigne, threatned with a siege by the French, he was sent over Governor there; whereby I meet with nothing further of him, till the 6th of Nov. 1549, 3 E. VI. when Sir Thomas Cheney, sent Ambassador to the Emperor, arrived at Brussels, who had it in his instructions, to represent the danger Boloigne was in from the French². And the Ambassador being the next day admitted to an audience of the Emperor, recited, "That Boloigne was in such strait terms, "there was now no other way to preserve it, but the repulse of "the enemy from the siege. That the Lord Clinton the King's "Governor there, had made a motion to Monf. Chastilion, "the French King's Lieutenant, to bring things to some com- "position; but they refused to stand to former treaties, and "seemed in the rest to be over meagre, and little conformable to "reason. And therefore that matter was broken off again, and "no hope of any other appointment, unless some other occasion "should be ministred on their part. Therefore seeing now there "was no other means to save the place, but only by force, the "King, as it was his will these matters should be discourfed at "length to him, as to his most loving father and very friend, "so, by the advice of his lords, did most heartily pray him, to "grant him for his money, 2000 horsemen, and 4000 foot, to "be levied within his countries, with such furniture of armour, "and other amunition, as should be necessary."

The Emperor said, "That for the horse demanded³, he "thought there was no occasion, to make any such great pre- "paration against the French, as well because they were pre- "sently, for want of provision and other necessaries, unable to "bring toward Boloigne any great number of men of arms, "as also for that the time of the year was now very late;" but was willing to grant the levying of 6000 foot, so they had them from about Freezland, where they had at other times been accustomed to levy their men, and that they were conveyed thence by sea, and no otherwise. But⁴ afterwards the Emperor, being solicited by the Scots, not to be a help to ruin their king- dom, fell by degrees from the King of England, and failed in the end.

The French were not unactive during the winter season, for they placed a body of 5000 men at the town of Margaison, the midway between Boloigne and Calais, to distress the garrison of Boloigne, and the Lord Clinton being too weak to attack them, the King sent 5000 men under Francis Earl of Huntingdon, to dislodge the French, or otherwise annoy them. This brought the French King to make overtures to the Lords of the council, for an accommodation, and commissioners for both realms were appointed

² Strype p. 187, 188.

³ Ibid. p. 189.

⁴ Hayward ut antea p. 310.

appointed for a treaty, the English to lye at Guisnes, and the French at Ardes.

On the arrival of the English Ambassadors^k, the soldiers in Boloigne, were in great want; not having one drop of beer in the town, nor bread and bread-corn sufficient for six days. Whereupon the Lord Clinton (as observed by my author) limited the garrison to a small proportion, and, to give them example, allowed himself and family but a loaf a day. The French, according to their accustomed insincerity, would not agree to their first proposal of meeting, but desired it might be near the town of Boloigne, which after some debate was agreed to by the English commissioners. And that point being settled, they procured some relief of victuals, &c. and prepared a tent without the town in order to proceed on the treaty. But the French erected a house within their own territory, half way between their fort and the town; which double dealing of them caused great distrust in the English commissioners, who desired the surcease of their building, as fearing if peace should not follow, they might make it to annoy the haven or the town. However the French not only proceeded, but refused to be at any other place of interview. And finding the English commissioners, John Earl of Bedford, William Lord Paget, and Sir William Petre Secretary of State, yielding to that proposition, they refused to treat either of the debt that was to be paid (by a former treaty) for the redemption of Boloigne, or the pension annually paid. The English answered, that before their coming, Guidotti had declared from the French King, that on restoring Boloigne, all that was owing to the King of England should be paid, which he being present, affirmed to be true. And they urged the French to report their differences to their master, which they refused, saying, they knew the King's pleasure so well, that if they should send to him, he would think them of small discretion, and offered to break off the treaty. The English said, they would conclude on nothing, till they had further instructions from England, which they would procure as soon as possible. To that the French consented.

The council in England esteemed a peace with France so necessary, that new instructions being sent to their Ambassadors, a peace was concluded on the 24th of March 1549, 4 E. VI. when Francis de Montmorency Lord de la Rochepot, &c. Gaspard de Coulligny Lord of Chastilion, &c. Guillart Lord of Mortier, &c. and William de Bochetell Lord of Sacy, Counsellor and Secretary of State to the said King, notify, that after the Ambassadors of the King of England met them about the peace then concluded, they assured them on their honour and consciences, that the artillery, ammunition, &c. in Boloigne, were

L. 2

two

^k Hayward, p. 310, 311.

^l Rymer's Fœd. Vol. 15. p. 218.

two demy-cannons, three culverins, three demy culverins, two sacres, six faulcons, sixty-four barquebuzes, a crochet de bronze, fifteen pieces of iron, called scopentines good and bad, four bartels of powder, seven hundred iron balls for demy cannons, 480 iron balls for culverins, 492 iron balls for demy culverins, 92 iron balls for sacres; all which were found in the town of Boloigne, &c. And the said French deputies promised on delivery of the said guns, &c. they would give a discharge for them according to the treaty. When Boloigne was taken in 36 H. VIII. a treaty of peace was after concluded between both Kings, on the 7th of June 1546, 38 H. VIII. whereby the French King articulated "to pay to the King of England, all pensions due and comprehended by several treaties heretofore made, &c. And that the King of England shall keep possession of the town of Boloigne, with all fortifications, &c. thereunto belonging, within the boundaries of the port and coast of Boloigne, as far as the Hibernian water reacheth it, in length as far as port Debrique, until such time as two million of crowns shall be paid; and that upon the payment thereof, the said town, &c. shall be delivered up."

But according to the articles concluded with the French, by the Earl of Bedford, &c. the 24th of March, 4 E. VI. they could be brought to no other terms, than only to pay four hundred thousand crowns, each valued at 6 s. 8 d. whereof the half was to be paid within three days after the delivery of Boloigne, and the other two hundred thousand, like crowns, to be paid the 5th of August then next ensuing, for which hostages were to be delivered. To the said treaty, the French King was sworn at Amiens, and the King of England at London.

I may be thought too particular in citing these treaties about Boloigne, but our historians having slightly mentioned them, and Lord Clinton, I chose to explain the delivery of Boloigne more fully; especially as Sir William Dugdale, in the account of his Lordship, says only, *In 4 E. VI. being Governor of Boloigne, then in scarcity of provisions, he rendered it to the French upon articles*: Whereas he did not surrender it on articles, but by order of King Edward, and his council, pursuant to a treaty of peace. And on the 25th of April 1550, 4 E. VI. Francis de Montmorency Lord de la Rochepot, Knight of the Order to the most Christian King of France Henry the II^d. Governor of the city of Paris, and Isle of France, and his Lieutenant-General in Picardy, Boloigne, and Artoys; and Gaspard de Colligni Lord of Chastillon, Knight of the same Order, Colonel-General of the French foot, having a special commission from their King. Do acknowledge to have received, the towns and county of high and low Boloigne, with the port, together with the adjacent

^a Rymer, *Ibid.* p. 94. & seq.

^b *Ibid.* p. 228.

forts, either taken or built by the English, during the last war, viz. those of Dinette, Picardy, and of the Tower of the Order, with the store-houses, &c. from Edward Lord Clinton, deputed by Edward the VIth. King of England.

His Lordship returned to England soon after; for on the 4th of May 1550, 4 E. VI. he was received by the council, and thanked for his services¹; and the whole council conducted him to the King, who received him very graciously, gave him publicly thanks for his demeanor at Boloigne, and at the same time declared he should be made Lord High Admiral, and one of his privy-council. Also on the 11th of May following, in consideration of his great services at Boloigne², it was determined to grant him lands of 200*l.* per ann. and to make him one of the Kings privy-chamber, viz. one of the Lords of his bedchamber, as now styled. And on the 14th of May, bearing the title of Edward Lord Clinton and Say, he had a grant³ by patent during life, of the office of Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, and the dominions and Isles of the same, the town of Calais, and the marches thereof, of Normandy, Gascoign, and Aquitain, and Chief-commander of the fleets and seas of the said kingdoms of England, Ireland, &c. with a fee of 200 marks per ann. as the patent sets forth. And by another patent⁴ dated the 10th of June following, the King granted him, the manors of Westinvanger, Satewood alias Saltwood, Folkston, and divers other manors and lands, tenements, &c. in the counties of Kent, Cornwall, York, Lincoln, Devonshire, and Suffex, to the value of 246*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*

William Prynne, Esq; in his *animadversions to the institutes of the laws of England*, has from records, given a whole chapter⁵, of the court of Admiralty, proceeding according to the civil law. And asserts⁶, that Edward Lord Clinton, and Earl of Lincoln, exercised and enjoyed admiral Jurisdiction, in merchants and marine causes, and foreign contracts, as well beyond, as upon the seas, as his predecessors had done, without restraint, by any prohibitions of the courts of Westminster.

On July the 8th, in the said 4th year of the King⁷, he was one of the council, that signed with the King a letter to the noted Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, setting forth his offences, and requiring him to subscribe certain articles: And soon after, was⁸ sent with the Lord Cobham, by the King and council, to the Earl of Arundel (who on a message sent by the King to him (July 13) refused to go into Suffex for prevention of stirs likely to arise there) to require him to lend the pardon he had sued for and obtained of the King, and to tell him that means would

L 3

be

¹ Strype's Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 230.

² Ibid.

³ Pat. 4 E. VI. p. 4.

⁴ Strype, p. 231.

⁵ Page 75.

⁶ Page 100, & 122.

⁷ Strype, p. 238, 239.

⁸ Ibid. p. 233.

be found to bring him to a tryal of justifying the innocence he pretended to.

In November the same year, he obtained a grant of the office of High Steward of the manors of Westborough, Calthorp, Riskington, Hekington, and Welborn in Lincolnshire; and of all other lands, tenement, &c. which were the demesnes of Thomas late Duke of Norfolk; and to hold the same during life. And Jan. 17, he had a licence that whereas of late he had inclosed grounds in Aslackby and Kirkby Underwood, in the county of Lincoln, for a park, it should be a free and lawful park for keeping and feeding of deer. The next day, viz. Jan. 18, the King granted him during life, the reversion of the office of Steward of the honour of Bolingbroke in Lincolnshire, and of all the manors, lands, &c. in the parts of Kesteven, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, after the decease of Sir William Hussey, Knt. with all fees, profits, &c. Also in February following, obtained a gift, of all the Lordships, manors, lands, &c. lying in the town of St. Botolph alias Boston, in Lincolnshire, belonging to the late chantry of Corpus-Christi, founded within the said town; to hold by fealty, and to take the profits from Easter, 2 E. VI. The next month, viz. March 7th, by indenture between the King and Edward Lord Clinton; witnessed that the Lord Clinton had bargained and sold unto his Highness, his Lordships and manors, in Folkingham, and Aslackby, with the appurtenances, in exchange for the Lordships and manors of Wye, and the rectory of Wye, in the county of Kent, with divers other lands, &c. to the yearly value of 358*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* And March 20, had the office of Steward of the Lordship of Newark upon Trent, and all the lands and tenements thereunto belonging, with the office of Constable of the castle there, &c. during life. March 25, 1551, 5 E. VI. the King granted him a lease for sixty years, of the manors of Folkingham, Aslackby, and Temple-Aslackby in the county of Lincoln, with divers other lands. And on the 24th of April following, he had the honour of being elected a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, with Henry the French King; and was installed the 30th of June at the castle of Windsor; his plate of installation is yet remaining in the chapel there, in the 9th stall, on the sovereign's side, as follows:

Du tres noble et puissant seigneur, Edoard conte de Lincoln, baron de Clinton et Say, Ch^l du tres noble ordre de la jarretiere, et grand Admiral d'Anglitterre et d'Irlande, &c. qui fu enstalle le 30 jour de Juin l'an de n^{re} seigneur 1551.

Against

r Bill. Signat. 4 E. VI.

s Ibid.

t Bill. Signat. 5 E. VI.

u Ibid.

v Ibid.

x Bill. Signat. 5 E. VI.

y Muller's Collections of Knights of the

Garter, M.S. p. 105 m. 10 p. 1.

z Ibid.

Against his installation, the King, of his royal favour to him, wrote to the Earl of Wiltshire ^a, to order Sir Walter Mildway of such treasure as remaineth in his hands in the tower of London, to deliver to the Lord Clinton, one collar of gold of the Order of the Garter, with a george thereunto appendant; taking of him so much gold of the same fineness, or the value thereof. Also the King gave him a warrant to Sir Andrew Dudley, keeper of the jewels ^b, to deliver to him a george of gold, yet with eight small diamonds, which was the Earl of Southampton's Lord Admiral of England; and had another warrant to Sir Ralph Sadler (of the wardrobe) to ^c deliver to him, for his livery of the Order of the Garter, 18 yards of crimson velvet, for one gown, hood, and tippet, and ten yards of white sarcenet for the lining of the same. The King also the same year further rewarded his Lordship ^d, with a grant of Steward, of all his Lordships and manors in the county of Lincoln, parcel of the possessions of the late monasteries of Valday, Newbol, Swineshed, &c. for life, with several fees amounting to a hundred marks; and had the King's letter ^e to the Bishop of Carlisle, for a grant of a lease for sixty years, of the manor of Horn-castle in Lincolnshire. He was likewise the same year, in two several commissions, with the great officers of state for proroguing the parliament; and Lord Lieutenants of counties being soon after first appointed, his Lordship, with the Earl of Rutland, had Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire committed to their custody ^f. And in those counties to be the King's Justices to enquire of all treasons, misprisions of treason, insurrections, rebellions, unlawful assemblies, unlawful speaking of words, confederacies, conspiracies, &c. oppressions, riots, routs, murders, felonies, &c. and all accessories of the same; and to appoint certain days and places for inquiry thereof; and to be the King's Lieutenants within the said counties, for levying of men, and to fight against the King's enemies and rebels, and execute upon them martial law, &c. with commandment to all officers to be assisting.

In 5 Edw. VI. on the arrival of the Marshal of France, at Gravesend, who was sent on an Ambassy with the Order of St. Michael to King Edward ^g, and to propose a marriage between the King, and the Lady Elizabeth the French King's eldest daughter, the Lord Clinton was sent to receive him; and July 11, 1551 ^h, conducted him from thence to Durham place in the Strand; and the next day to the King at Richmond. Soon after the French King having a 3d son born, called Duke D'Engoulesme, requested King Edward to stand godfather; to which the King returned answer ⁱ, that he would dispatch for the

L 4

accom-

^a Strype's Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 512.^b Ibid. p. 520.^c Ibid. p. 539.^d Ibid. p. 232.^e Ibid. p. 525.^f Ibid. p. 484, 485.^g Hayward

præd. p. 318, 319.

^h Ibid.ⁱ Strype ut antea, p. 287.

accomplishment thereof, the Lord Clinton, Lord Admiral. Accordingly, his Lordship in November 1551, set out for his embassy on that point; and had also another commission, with Sir William Pickering Ambassador, Leiger at Paris, jointly and severally to hear the French propositions, relating to the match between King Edward and the French King's daughter, and transact all matters therein, according to the instructions delivered to them. In the Lord Clinton's company, went, by the King's order, to see the French court, Sir William Stafford, Sir Adrian Poyninge, Sir John Norton, Sir John Terry, Sir Richard Corbet, and other young gentlemen, whereof Barnaby Fitzpatrick was much favoured by the King, having been bred up with him from a child; and furnished him with instructions under his own hand, for his behaviour there, which are preserved in Fuller's history.

The Lord Clinton before he embarked^k, received 500 marks in French crowns, of six shillings each, towards his charges in the voyage; and carried^l with him two flagons of gold, with chains of the same, weighing 165 ounces, which he was to present to the French Queen at the christening of her son; also a ring set with a long diamond, to present to the Princess Elizabeth daughter of the King of France. The expences in standing proxy for the King, at the royal infant's baptism, who had the name of Edward-Alexander, were 292 French crowns^m (as specified in a warrant dated in January to the Lord-Treasurer for payment) which his Lordship gave to the governor, the nurses, &c. During his abode at the French court, he received orders, at his return from thence, to repair to the castle of Guisnes, to view what buildings and fortifications were already begun, and of what importance, or whether they needed alteration, or might be better devised; and to give his orders to surveyors to perfect the same. Which instructions were sent to his Lordship, on information of some defects in the town and castle, and it was thought proper to take the judgment of this great and expert commander, in viewing the strength and weakness of that place, and to give his orders for the security thereof. He returned from his embassy, and other charges committed to him, Dec. 30, having in less than two months, brought to a successful conclusion, the whole he had in charge. He delivered to the King and councilⁿ, the ratifications of the marriage, between the King's Majesty, and the Princess Elizabeth, the French King's daughter, under the great seal of France, who ordered the same to be reposed in the treasury of the exchequer, to remain there of record in safe keeping. And for his services in his negotiations, was on his return home, gratified by his royal master, with^o two good lordships, Kingston in Somersetshire,

^k Strype ut antea, p. 287.

^l Ibid. p. 520.

^m Ibid. p. 287.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 288.

^o Ibid. p. 232, and 311.

Leathire, and Chiffelborn in Yorkshire, with the advowsons thereof; parcel of the possessions of Sir Thomas Arundel, which came to the King by his attainder; to hold to him and his heirs. In 6 Ed. VI. the chief Lords of the court, having at their own expence, raised a considerable body of men, well armed and horsed, ready for service on any emergent occasion, the King on the 16th of May 1552, reviewed them in Greenwich Park, where they appeared in troops, a trumpet blowing before them. They had each their standards, with pennons; their coats in embroidery of their Lords' colours, their spears of the like colour, and their footmen attending. The Lord Clinton had fifty in his troop; his guidon, the cross of St. George, black, with an anchor of silver (as Lord Admiral) their coats black, embroidered with white; whereby it is probable his Lordship was then in mourning; as the other troops were in colours. In the same month and year, he was constituted sole Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lincoln; and the Earl of Rutland had Nottinghamshire. He was also in commission with the Duke of Northumberland, the Earl of Bedford, the Earl of Huntingdon, the Lord Darcy, and others, to take an account of all such lead, bell-metal, plate, jewels, ornaments, stock, and store-goods, due to the King's Majesty, by virtue of divers commissions and visitations, by the dissolution of monasteries, priories, colleges, chantries, &c. and by attainder of several persons; also for forfeits of jewels, silver, bullion, plate, and gold.

The year after, March 28, 1553, he obtained a grant of the Bishop of Hereford's house, lying in Old Fish-street London, with the gardens, and houses, thereunto belonging. And in May following had the King's orders for discharging of the fortifications and bulwarks of Sandshot in Dorsetshire, Higham, and those of Gravesend, and Milton in Kent, east and west Tilbury, in Essex; and to remove the powder and ammunition therein to the Tower, for the better guard thereof. Also in June following, had the King's sign-manual to take charge of the Tower; and enter on the government of it; with orders to Sir James Croft deputy constable of the Tower, to assist in whatever his lordship declared to him, and to observe such directions as he should appoint: but on June 30th, the King having removed Sir James from his charge of the Tower, the Lord Clinton by the King's order had the sole rule and government thereof. In this good King's reign, the last act of the Lord Clinton's was but six days before the death of his royal Master, when he signed with others of the council at Greenwich, July 1, 1553, a letter to the Ambassadors of England with the Emperor, ordering

P Strype p. 338, 339. Q Stow's Annals, p. 608, and Strype *ibid.* R Strype
p. 458, 459. S *Ibid.* p. 490. T *Ibid.* p. 534. U *Ibid.* p. 424. V *Ibid.*
* *Ibid.* 425. Y *Ibid.* p. 417, 418, 419.

ing them to assure his imperial Majesty of the King's most hearty affection to him, and of his affairs, and of his care of the good estate of Christendom, &c.

King Edward deceased at Greenwich, July the 6th at night; and having conveyed the imperial crowns of the realms to the Lady Jane Grey, wife of Guilford Lord Dudley, son of John Duke of Northumberland, to which all of the privy-council had subscribed; and the Lord Clinton Lord-Admiral, being by King Edward made Governour of the Tower (as before-mentioned) it involved him in the interest of Queen Jane. The day^a after the King's death, William Powlet Earl of Wiltshire Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Shrewsbury, and the Lord Clinton, came to the Tower from Greenwich, and the day after his Lordship conveyed therein great guns, &c. all the chief officers having been sworn to Queen Jane, and a fair assurance of her quiet possession was doubted only by a few. She made her entry into the Tower the 10th of July, about four of clock in the afternoon, attended by the chief officers, and most of the council to the late King; and at six of the clock, set forth her proclamation (exemplified in Bishop Burnet's history of the reformation Vol. 2.) declaring her title; and asserting that the Lady Mary was unlawfully begotten. It was proclaimed by two heralds, and trumpets blowing, first in Cheapside, and then in Fleet-street, without any opposition, except by a vintner's apprentice, who spoke certain words of Queen Mary's right and title, who was immediately secured, and at eight the next morning, set on the pillory, and both his ears cut off, an herald present; and trumpet blowing. I shall make no further mention of the interregnum, but only to observe, that the Lord Clinton continued in his government of the Tower without interruption, and delivered his possession thereof to Queen Mary, on her coming there August the 3d, where she spent the next day in private consultation^a. On the 5th of August, she released divers prisoners, and imprisoned others, as she stood affected, replacing Sir John Gage, Constable of the Tower, and choosing her privy-council wherein the Lord Clinton was left out; but I do not find he was under any confinement. His services to the nation, and the friendship he had with the chief persons of the Queen's court, who had taken the same steps, preserved him from censure; and his eldest son^b Henry, Sept. 19, 1553, was made one of the Knights of the Bath, against the Queen's coronation. Yet soon after his patent of Lord High-Admiral for life was revoked, and William Lord Howard of Effingham^c, on the 20th of March was constituted Lord High-Admiral in his place.

His

^a Strype's Memorials; Vol. 3. p. 2. ^a Ibid. p. 17, 18. ^b General Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 337. ^c Pat. 1. Mar. p. 5. m. 3, and Prynn. p. 122.

His Lordship however shewed he was disinterested in the service of his country; for on the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyat, with many gentlemen of the county of Kent, he^d accompanied the Duke of Norfolk; * and afterwards the Earl of Pembroke, who were sent to suppress them. And thereupon growing into favour with Queen Mary, she wrote to his Lordship, to be^e ready to repair unto her, on the arrival of the Prince of Spain, having heard that he was to embark at the Groyne, July 17 [1554;] and he arrived at Southampton three days after. On Monday July 23d, setting out for Winchester, he was royally attended with many of the nobility^g, and among them the Lord Clinton, who was present at his marriage two days after.

On the 17th of October, 1554, 1 and 2 Ph. and Mar. he^h was commissioned, bearing the title of Edward Lord Clinton and Say, Knight and Companion of the Order of the Garter, with Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter King of arms, to go to Emanuel Duke of Savoy, and invest him with the Order of the Garter. On which Mr. Ashmole has observed, that on such legations, it was customary for the credential letters to pass under the signet of the order, but that those sent to Emanuel Duke of Savoy, were subscribed both by King Philip and Queen Mary. On his return, he was Oct. 12, 2 and 3 Ph. and Mar. commissionedⁱ, with the Earl of Huntingdon, Kt. of the Garter; “to admit “Anthony Brown Viscount Montagu, into the said Noble Order, “and to receive his oath, and install him at Windsor, and do “therein, as to the statutes and laudable customs of the said “noble order appertaineth.”

On the war with France in 1557, his Lordship went over to the siege of St. Quintins, and as Hollinshed writes^k, was Colonel General of the Foot; but a manuscript in the Harleian Library^l, reciting the commanders of the forces in the journey to St. Quintin's, he is there said to be Lieutenant-General of the army under the Earl of Pembroke.

On his return from that expedition, in the parliament held at Westminster, January 20, there being a dispute betwixt him and the Lord Stafford for precedence, it was upon search^m, found that his ancestors the Lords Clinton, by long continuance and great antiquity, had place next above the Lord Audley, and it was adjudged that he had preheminance of the Lord Stafford. And on 13 Feb. following, 4 and 5 Ph. and Mar. he wasⁿ again constituted Lord High-Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, &c. And the war continuing with France, his Lordship on 12 April, 1558, was^o constituted Lieutenant-General and Chief-commander of the fleet

^d Strype Vol. 3. p. 87. ^e Hollinshed's Chron. p. 1098. ^f Strype p. 129.
^g Stow p. 633. ^h Speed's Chronicle p. 850. ⁱ Ashmole's order of the Garter,
p. 390, 391, 392. and Appendix N. 53. ^j Ashmole p. 315. and Appendix N. 29.
^k Chronicle p. 1133. ^l Nor. 160. B. 1. ^m Journal of Parl. de eod. Ann.
ⁿ Pat. 4 and 5 Ph. and Mar. p. 1. ^o Ibid. m. 38, in dorf.

fleet and forces going against France and Scotland; the preamble of the patent reciting, that the King and Queen fully confided in the loyalty, foresight, valour, experience, care, industry, integrity, and great diligence of their most beloved Councillor, Edward Fines Knight of the Garter, Lord Clinton and Say, Great Admiral of England, Ireland, and Wales, and of the dominions and illes thereof; of the town of Calais, and marches thereof, Normandy, Gascony, and Aquitaine, and Chief-commander of the fleets, and seas of the said kingdoms of England, Ireland, &c.

It was then proposed to assault and take the haven and town of Brest in Brittany from the French, and the Lord Clinton by the said patent, was constituted Chief-commander of the forces, as well as the fleet, on that expedition. His Lordship^p set sail July 29, 1558, with seven score ships of war, but finding^q Brest too strongly fortified to make any attempt on it, he came by break of day before the haven of Conquet, which with great courage he assaulted; and having taken the town, plundered and burnt it, together with the adjacent villages; after which he returned to his ships. But the Flemings, greedy of plunder, made contrary to his orders, a further incursion into the country, and not suffering themselves to return when recalled, five hundred of them were cut off.

On his return, the parliament sitting, Mr. Attorney, and Mr. Solicitor, Novemb. 14, declared to the house of commons, that divers of the Lords would confer with them about weighty affairs of the realm; and required the house to tarry their coming^r. And among the Lords was the Lord Clinton Lord Admiral, the Lord Chancellor, &c. who declared that of necessity, for the safeguard of the realm from the French and Scots, a subsidy must be had; and then departed: November 17, Mr. Read and Mr. Solicitor came from the Peers, and required Mr. Speaker and the house to attend them; whereupon the Speaker, with the rest of the house went up; and the Lord Chancellor told them, *God had taken the Queen to his mercy, but had furnished us with another sovereign Lady Elizabeth*; and willed them to resort to the palace; where the Lords would come, and cause her grace to be proclaimed Queen of England, &c. and immediately after the said proclamation was there made.

Queen Elizabeth, as soon as she ascended the throne, constituted him one of her privy-council, and he was continued in his post of Lord High Admiral. In 6 Eliz.^a when the Queen visited the university of Cambridge, where she staid 5 days, and was entertained with comedies, tragedies, and orations, he attended on her majesty, and the degree of master of arts, then first taken,

was

^p Hollinsh. Chronicle, p. 1150, 1151.

^q Bp. Godwin's Annals of Qu. Mary in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 357.

^r Ibid. in the Notes by Strype, p. 358.

^a Fuller's

Hist. of the University of Cambridge, p. 139.

was conferred on his Lordship, and others of the highest rank. In the 11th of Eliz. ^a he was appointed with other Lords to hear and examine such matters as should be brought against the Queen of Scots, by Murray, Regent of Scotland. In 12 Eliz. ^c upon that rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, he being joined by the Earl of Warwick, marched against them, which being apprized of, the two Earls fled into Scotland: For these services, in 14 Eliz. ^d 4 Maii, he was advanced to the title of Earl of Lincoln. In the same year he was one of those Peers appointed on the tryal of Thomas Duke of Norfolk. The next year ^e he was sent into France, attended by a great train of noblemen, to receive the ratifications of the treaty of Blois from the French King. In 22 Eliz. 17 Julij, he attended her majesty in her barge with Simier the French Ambassador, who promoted the Duke of Anjou's marriage with the Queen; and a young man discharging a piece out of a boat, shot one of her bargemen through both his arms, within 6 feet of her person; but it appearing to be done without design, he was pardoned; and when some persons insinuated, that it was done to mischief either her or Simier, she said, *That she could believe nothing of her people, which parents would not believe of their children.* In 24th Eliz. he was appointed, amongst others, a commissioner to treat of the marriage then proposed between the Queen and the Duke of Anjou. In 26 Eliz. ^b Francis Earl of Bedford, by his will dated April 7, 1584, among other his special friends, bequeaths to his very good Lord, the Earl of Lincoln, High Admiral of England, a george set with diamonds, which the Earl of Leicester gave him. His last will and testament bears date 2 years before his decease, viz. 11 Julij, 26 Eliz. whereof I shall give the substance of it, as it shews his œconomy and judgment. "I Edward Earl of Lincoln, of the honourable Order of the Garter, Kt. and Lord High Admiral of England, being of perfect mind, and of good and perfect remembrance, thanks be unto God, Nevertheless minding and intending to declare my last will and testament, as well touching divers of my manors, lands, &c. as of all my jewels, plate, &c. First I bequeath to my son Sir Henry Clinton, Knt. Lord Clinton, all my goods, chattels, and household stuff, at Tattersal in the county of Lincoln. Item I bequeath to the Lady Elizabeth my well-beloved wife, to her own use, all my plate, household stuff, &c. jewels, leases and armour whatsoever, at my house at Sempringham in the county of Lincoln, &c. And whereas I the said Edward Earl of Lincoln, have together with the said Elizabeth my wife bargained and sold divers manors, lands, and

^a Camden in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 369.

^c Ibid. p. 414.

^d Ib. p. 422.

^e Pat. 14 Eliz. p. 9. M. 40.

^f Stow, p. 685; & Camden, p. 463.

^g Camden,

p. 484. ^h Ex Regist. Windsor, qu. 45.

ⁱ Ex Regist. Brudenell in Cur. Prærog.

Cont. Qu. 26.

“ and tenements of the inheritance of my said wife, &c. and
 “ with the money received for the same, have purchased other
 “ lands, tenements, &c. to my own use : And for the great
 “ love, favour, and good will that I bear to my said wife ; and
 “ for that I have always found her to be a most loving and duti-
 “ ful wife ; my meaning therefore is, that my said wife shall
 “ quietly and peaceably enjoy the legacies to her before be-
 “ queathed, to her own use, discharging only my funeral charges,
 “ which I leave to her good discretion ; and that she shall not
 “ be chargeable with any of my debts by reason thereof : And
 “ yet for that my will is, that all my debts whatsoever shall be
 “ well and truly paid, I appoint them to be paid out of the
 “ manor of Poynton with the appurtenances, that I purchased
 “ of the Lord Wentworth and Mr. Pannell ; and out of those
 “ lands, &c. I purchased of the Queen’s majesty ; and out of
 “ all that the manor of Burthrope with the appurtenances, &c.
 “ in the parish of Sempringham in the said county of Lincoln ;
 “ and of all that the manor and lands called Stowegreen and
 “ Frekingham in the said county ; and of that manor of Threk-
 “ ingham alias Frekingham with the appurtenances late pur-
 “ chased of Sir John Elerker, Knt. and parcel of the late dis-
 “ solved house of Burton-Lazar ; all, or parcel of which manors,
 “ &c. are by me already conveyed to the use of the said Lady
 “ Elizabeth my wife for term of her life, for parcel of her join-
 “ ture, which I bequeath to my said wife and her heirs for ever,
 “ to be by her sold or otherwise employed for the true payment
 “ of all my said debts : And whereas I the said Earl have by
 “ several conveyances assured to the use of the said Lady
 “ Elizabeth my wife for term of her life, the said manors of
 “ Poynton, Burthrop, and Frekingham, within the said county
 “ of Lincoln ; and all those the manors of Sempringham, Horb-
 “ ling, Billingborough, Stowe, Est-Laughton, West-Laughton,
 “ Aslackby alias Aslaby, and Aslackby alias Temple Aslaby ;
 “ and the honour, castle, and manor of Folkingham ; and the
 “ advowsons of the churches and vicarages of Folkingham,
 “ Temble-Aslackby and Laughton ; and all that graunge called
 “ Glory-graunge, and that messuage in Folkingham called Web-
 “ sters, &c. Now my will is, that the said Elizabeth my wife,
 “ shall during the term of her life peaceably enjoy the said
 “ manors, &c. and for her further advancement, I give to the
 “ said Elizabeth all my messuages, lands, &c. which I late
 “ purchased of John Ward, lying in the parishes of Folkingham,
 “ Walcot, Est-Laughton, and Aslaby in the said county of Lin-
 “ coln ; and all my messuages, &c. purchased of John Bolde of
 “ Greybye in Aslackby ; and my messuages, &c. which I pur-
 “ chased of the aldermen, assistants, and inhabitants of Newark,
 “ &c. to hold to the said Lady Elizabeth for term of her natural
 life ;

“ life ; and for that I doubt least my said wife after my death
“ should have some trouble or disturbance by my said son Sir
“ Henry Clinton Lord Clinton, or his assigns : Wherefore for to
“ restrain my said son from all attempts against my good mean-
“ ing herein, I do further declare, will, and devise, that if my
“ said son, or any other for him, shall directly or indirectly in-
“ terrupt at any time during the life of my said wife, or molest
“ her servants, tenants, &c. in her, or their possession, &c. that
“ then from, and immediately after any such act done, or con-
“ sented to by my said son ; I bequeath to my said loving wife
“ the manors of Aflaby, Milthorp, and Greybye, the temple
“ and manor of Aflaby alias Temple Aflaby, &c. and all that
“ the park of Aflaby, the woods called Temple woods, Sem-
“ pringham woods, and Aflaby woods, to the said manors be-
“ longing ; and all and every the reversion and reversions thereof
“ in the said county of Lincoln ; to hold the same manors and
“ premises to my said loving wife, and to her heirs for ever ;
“ and for that my said son shall not be ignorant thereof, and to
“ the intent he may avoid the danger of so great a penalty, I
“ have caused this my will to be made indented of two parts,
“ whereof after my death he may have the one ; provided never-
“ theless, that if my said son, or his heirs, after any such act,
“ or attempt, &c. whereby my said wife shall by this my will
“ have the inheritance of the said manors, &c. shall within one
“ year after such act committed, cause recompence and satisfac-
“ tion to my said wife for such loss, &c. and shall desist from
“ thenceforth, or assent to any such act ; and within two years
“ after truly content and pay to my said wife, her executors and
“ assigns, two thousand pounds of lawful money of England ;
“ then the said manors, &c. shall after her decease descend to my
“ said son, and his heirs, as though there had been no such act
“ by him done.” He bequeaths to Ambrose Willoughby, one
of the sons of the Lord Willoughby of Parham, an annuity dur-
ing his life of 40 *l.* to be paid out of his manor of Folkingham.
He likewise bequeaths annuities during their respective lives to
his servants, John Weston the elder, John Weston the younger,
Christopher Gough, his servant and solicitor Richard Barton,
David Morgan, William Playsted, Richard Parkyns, William
Treves, to be paid out of his manors of Sempringham and Poynton ;
and bequeaths to Elizabeth Garret one of the Queen’s majesties
maidens of honour, an annuity of 100 *l.* issuing out of his manor
of Sempringham after the death of his said wife, for the term of ten
years ; also to Thomas Clinton, Esq; his son, and Mary his wife,
an annuity of 50 *l.* a year, issuing out of his lands and tenements,
&c. which he purchased of Cicely of Laughton, and of John her son,
within the county of Lincoln, to hold the said rent of 50 *l.* immediately
after the decease of the said

said Earl, to the said Thomas Clinton and Mary his wife, and to the heirs males of the body of the said Thomas lawfully begotten.

He constitutes the Lady Elizabeth his wife sole executrix, and I do ordain and make the Right Honourable my very good Lord and friend, the Lord Burghley Lord High Treasurer of England; and the Right Honourable my very good Lord and friend, the Earl of Leicester, the supervisors of this my last will and testament; and they to have for their pains, for a remembrance of my good will towards them or either of them, a gilt bowle of silver with the covers; and also to each of them one of my best great horses, with their furniture. Item I give to my very good Lord and friend the Earl of Warwick; one great horse and a piece of plate; Item I give to Sir William More, Kt. 20 marks of money, and to George More his son one great horse. In witness whereof, &c."

Which will he confirmed with some alterations by a codicil bearing date the 27th of July in 26 Eliz. whereby he settled and bequeathed his manors of Tattershall, Sempringham, Folkingham, with all his lands and tenements within the county of Lincoln, on his son Sir Henry Clinton Lord Clinton for term of his life, without impeachment of waste in the woods of the said premises, under such charges of annuities as by his said will he had appointed out of the said manors and premises; and after his death, then to Thomas Clinton his son and heir apparent, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and for default of such issue, then to remain to Edward Clinton 2d son of his said son Sir Henry Clinton, and the heirs male of his body, in default to the heirs males of the body of him the said Earl, remainder to the heirs of the body of the said Earl, remainder to his right heirs.

And by a 2d codicil bearing date the 19th of Sept. in 26 Eliz. affirmed and allowed by him the said Earl of Lincoln, he wills that his will aforesaid with the former codicil remain in full force, except the close next Folkingham park, and several other closes and lands particularly mentioned, which he bequeaths after the death of his said well-beloved wife, to Thomas Clinton, Esq; son and heir apparent to his son Sir Henry Clinton, Knt Lord Clinton, during the term of his life, and after his decease to remain to his said son Henry Lord Clinton for the term of his life, and after his decease to the heirs male of the body of the said Thomas Clinton, in default to Edward Clinton, Esq; 2d son of the said Henry Lord Clinton, and the heirs male of his body, in default with like remainders as in the first codicil. His mind and will being that the said parcels of land after the death of his wife shall remain to the said Thomas Clinton towards his maintenance and living.

The probate bears date the 19th of May 1585, and administration was granted to the Lady Elizabeth Countess of Lincoln his relict and executor.

He died¹ on the 16th of Jan. 1584, aged 72 years; and Holinshed gives the following account of his Lordship. "In the
" month of January deceased Edward Lord Clinton, Earl of
" Lincoln, Lord Admiral of England, Knight of the Garter,
" and one of her majesties most honourable privy-council; a
" man of great years and service, as well by sea as land, who
" was buried at Windsor leaving many children honourably
" married. Of this nobleman (whilst living) one to whom the
" honourable Lords of the court were not obscurely known,
" (writing of the Queen's majesty, and comprising in an orderly
" discourse, their high places of service to the crown) speaketh
" very commendably and deservedly of this deceased Earl, who
" had been then Lord Great Admiral of England 30 years, and
" of council unto three Princes; always of unspotted report,
" specially for allegiance; and therefore as singularly beloved
" in his life; so accordingly bemoaned at his death."

His Lordship was buried in the East-end of the South-isle in the chapel of St. George in Windsor, and a sumptuous monument is erected to his memory, of Alabaster, with pillars of porphyry. He lies in armour, with his Lady by him, in full proportion, their heads on a pillow, and their hands up-lifted as praying; on one side three sons, in armour, kneeling, and on the other 5 daughters in the same attitude.

On the basis, round the sides, is this inscription.

Nobilissimo Domino EDWARD FINIO,

LINCOLNIAE Comiti, CLINTONIAE et SAIAE, Baroni,
incliti Ordinis *Periscelidis* Militi, et summo *Angliae* Admirallo,
cum, post praeclaram operam, quatuor, continua, serie, illustri-
tissimis principibus, *Henrico, Edwardo, Mariae, et Elizabethae*
tam consilio quam armis, et domi et foris, terra mariq; fideliter
navatam, placide fato functus esset; Charissimo Marito, aman-
tissima, conjux Elizabetha, Comitis Kildariensis filia, plae per-
petuaeque; memoriae ergo mœrens posuit. Obiit 16 die Januarii
1584.

She was his third wife, but by her he had no issue. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, and widow of Gilbert Lord Talboys, by whom he had three daughters; Bridget, married to Robert Dymock, of Serivelby in com' Linc. Esq; Catharine to William Lord Borough, and Margaret to Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham. By Ursula, his 2d wife, daughter of William Lord Stourton, he had issue three sons, and two daughters,

VOL. II.

M

¹ M.S. in Offic. Armor. not. F. F. p. 15.

² Chronicle, p. 137², 1379.

daughters, Henry his successor, Edward who died unmarried, and Thomas who wedded Mary, daughter of John Tirrell of Warley, Esq. The two daughters were Anne, the wife of William Ascough, son and heir to Sir Francis Ascough, of Kelsey in com' Linc. Kt. and Frances married to Gyles Bruges Lord Chandos.

Which Henry, Earl of Lincoln, was one of the fifteen Knights of the Bath, made Sept. 29. 1553, ¹ the day before the coronation of Queen Mary. On May 26, in 14 Eliz. he ^m accompanied his father the Earl of Lincoln, in his embassy to the French court; and taking shipping at Dover crossed over to Boloigne, where they were honourably received, and from thence conveyed to Paris, and were lodged in a house of the King's called Le Château de Louze, being attended on by the King's officers. Five days after they went to the King at a house called Madril; and after the dispatch of their business, returned to Boloigne, where they embarked and returned into England. In 29 Eliz. he ^a was one of the Peers in commission, for the tryal of Mary Queen of Scots; and was also commissioned for the tryal of Secretary Davison ^o, *for that, in contempt of her majesty, contrary to what the Queen had commanded him, he had acquainted the council with the warrant for the execution of the Queen of Scots, and put the warrant in execution, without her knowing any thing at all of it.* In 32 Eliz. he was ^r one of the Peers on the tryal of Philip Howard Earl of Arundel. In 1601, 44 Eliz. he ^a was one of the Commanders of the forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, and obliged him to surrender; and was afterwards on his tryal, 19 Feb. in Westminster-hall. On the decease of Queen Elizabeth ^r he was one of the privy-council that signed the letter at the palace of Whitehall March 28, 1603, to the Lord Eure, and the rest of the Commissioners for the treaty at Breame, directing them how to proceed. His Lordship died ^a on Sept. 29, 14 Jac. I. and having married first Catharine, daughter to Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntington, by her had issue two sons, Thomas who succeeded him in his honours; and Edward, who took to wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Dighton, of Stourton in com' Linc. and ancestor by her to Henry now Earl of Lincoln; also 3 daughters, Elizabeth the wife of Sir Arthur Gorge, Knight; Catharine, and Frances, who died young. He wedded secondly Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Richard Morryson of Cashiobury in com' Hertf. Knt. widow of William son and heir of Henry first Lord Norreys of Rycote, by whom he had Sir Henry Clinton, Knt. who was of the age of 25 years ^r on his father's decease; and Robert second son.

Thomas,

¹ Strype's Mem. V. 3. p. 35. ^m Stow's Annals, p. 672. ^u Cambden in
Hist. of Engl. p. 519. ^o Ibid. p. 536. ^p Ibid. p. 551. ^q Ibid. p. 632, 633.
^r Rymer's Fœd. Vol. 16. p. 492, 493. ^s Cole's Esch. Lib. 1. p. 458. ^t Cole
pæd.

Thomas, son and heir to the last Earl Henry, was Earl of Lincoln, and 45 years of age when his father died; and heir to the following possessions^a in Lincolnshire, viz. the manors, of Aflackby and Temple-Aflackby; the castle and manor of Tatterhall; the house and scite of the monastery of Sempringham, and manor of Sempringham, and advowson of the church; the manor of Billingborough, and rectory of the church, and advowson of the vicarage; the manors of East and West-Claughton; the honour, castle, and manor of Folkingham, and manor of Thirkingham and advowson of the churches; the manors of Tatterhall, Thorp, and Kirkby-Bayne; the manors of Roughton, Marton juxta Thornton, Conisbye, Billingay, Walcot juxta Billingay, Burthorp, and Kirksted alias Cristed; and the college and scite of the manor of Tatterhall.

In his father's life time he served^w in parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth for St. Ives in Cornwall, and for Grimsby in Lincolnshire. In the first of James I. ^x having been elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lincoln; he was one of the Commissioners appointed by act of parliament, to treat with certain select Commissioners, nominated by the parliament of Scotland, for a union between both kingdoms; and Feb. 18, 1609, 1 Jac. I. had summons to parliament as Baron Clinton, and Say. His Lordship married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs to Sir Henry Knevet of Charlton, in com' Wilts. Knt. by whom he had issue 8 sons, Henry^y, and Thomas, who died young; Theophilus his successor, Edward, Charles, and Knevet; Robert who also died young, and John; with 8 daughters, Catharine who died young, Elizabeth married to John Beresford of Ledenham in com' Linc. and died July 26, 1624; Frances to John Gorges, Esq; son and heir to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knt. Susan to——Humphreys of the county of Kent, Esq; Arabella, Lucy and Anne who died young; Dorcas and Sarah. And departing this life (seized of the manors aforesaid) at his castle of Tatterhall in com' Linc. Jan. 15^z, anno 1618, (16 Jac.) lyeth buried in the chancel of that parish church; leaving his Lady surviving.

Which Elizabeth, Countess of Lincoln, was a Lady of great piety and virtue: She wrote a tract on *the Duty of Nursing, due by Mothers to their own Children*; and dedicated it to the Right Honourable and approved virtuous Lady, Bridget, Countess of Lincoln, her son's wife (as she says) "Because it hath pleased God to bless me with many children, and to cause me to observe many things falling out to mothers, and to their children."

M 2

Which

^a Cole ut antea. ^w Willis's Not. Parl. p. 80, 150. ^x Willis 161. ^y M.S.
¹ 2. p. 4. in *Offic. Arm.* ^z Cole's Esc. Lib. 1. p. 459.

Which Theophilus, his eldest surviving son, was 19.^a years of age at his father's decease: He was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Charles, anno 1616. In 22 Jac. I.^a on raising those forces under Count Mansfield, for the service of the elector Palatine, which consisted of 12,000 men, and were formed into 6 regiments, he was Colonel of one of them, also of one of the two troops of horse raised for that service: In the beginning of February, taking shipping in Kent, being above 100 sail, they put over to Calais for forces promised by the French; but notwithstanding the intimate correspondence between both kingdoms, by the treaty of marriage agreed on, such delays were used by that court, as Mansfield was obliged to depart without them, and sail with his army to Zealand, where he lay at the Ramekins a long time; the soldiers not being permitted to land by the States, who could not furnish them with provisions: Afterwards they sailed to Guertenberg in Brabant, where they met with the same treatment; and famine and close confinement on ship-board, brought the pestilence amongst them, that many hundreds died, and beaten on the shores, had their bowels eaten out by hogs and swine, to the horror of the beholders; whereby of the 12,000 men, scarce the half came with their General into Germany.

Of this Earl of Lincoln, I find Oct. 5, 1646^c, the parliament ordered 1700*l.* out of delinquents estates in Lincolnshire, to be paid to him; which sum he had disbursed in their service; but in 1647, ^a opposing the power of the army, and endeavouring to bring on a treaty with the King, an impeachment of high treason was carried up by the commons (then under power of the army) Sept. 8, praying that he might be sequestred from the house and committed; and that they would bring in a particular charge against him and other Lords, then likewise impeached: However he was afterwards discharged from it; and June 20, 1649^c, petitioned for damages in demolishing Tatterhall-castle belonging to him. He lived ^f to see the restoration of the royal family; and at the coronation of King Charles the II. performed the office of Carver.

He married Bridget, daughter to William Fines, Lord Viscount Say and Seal, by whom he had a son: Edward, and seven daughters; Catharine married to George Lord Delamere; Bridget, and Lucy, who both died unmarried; Arabella, wife of Robert Rolle of Heanton-Satchville in com' Devon. Esq; grandfather by her to Margaret, the present Countess of Orford; Margaret wedded to Hugh Boscawen of Tregothnan in com' Cornub. Esq; Mary and Judeth: Which Edward their brother dying in his father's life-time, left issue by Anne his wife, daughter

^a Cole pzed:

^c Whitelock, p. 228.

Chron. 7th Edit. p. 738, 739.

^b Wilson's Life of James I. in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 789.

^d Ibid. p. 271.

^e Ibid. p. 394, 395.

^f Baker's

^g Dugd. Addit. to his Baronsage.

ter to John Holles Earl of Clare, a son Edward, who, on the death of his grandfather in 1667, succeeded him in his honour and estate.

Which Edward, Earl of Lincoln, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the II. married Jane, daughter to Peter de Guliere, Lord of Verune in France, * who died without issue by him Aug. 25, 1688, and was buried from Fernesfield in the parish of Egham in Surry, on the 1st of September following, in Westminster-abbey. His Lordship departed this life in Nov. 1692.

I shall now treat of Sir Edward Clinton, Knt. younger brother to Thomas the third Earl of Lincoln.

Which Sir Edward, having married Mary, daughter to Thomas Dighton (before-mentioned) by her had Sir Francis Clinton, whose wife was Priscilla, daughter to John Hill, Esq; by whom he had Francis Clinton his son and heir, and Thomas; also a daughter Priscilla, married to Willoughby Dews of Stowlangton in the county of Suffolk, Esq;.

The said Francis, in his father's life-time, was knighted, and succeeded him in his estate at Stourton. He became Earl of Lincoln, upon the death of Earl Edward, in 1692; and died the next year, aged 58. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Killigrew, Kt. by whom he had a son Francis, who died an infant. But, by his 2d wife Susan, daughter to Anthony Penniston, Esq; a younger son of Sir Thomas Penniston of Oxfordshire, (which Lady died Sept. 23, 1720) he had two sons, Henry his heir, George 2d son, and a daughter, Lady Susannah, married to the Hon. Robert Booth, of the county of Lincoln, Esq;.

The Hon. George Clinton 2d son, taking to the sea service, was appointed Captain in the Royal Navy, June 16, 1716. In 1732, he was Governor of Newfoundland, and Commodore of a Squadron of his majesty's ships there. In 1737, he was Commodore and Commander in chief of all his majesty's men of war in the Mediterranean. On July 4, 1741, he * was appointed Captain-General, and Governor in chief of New-York; and on Decem. 10, 1743 ^b Rear-Admiral of the Red Squadron of his majesty's fleet. Also April 23, 1745 ^c Vice-Admiral of the Red; and Admiral of the White, July 15, 1747. In the present parliament, which met May 31, 1754, he was chosen a member for the borough of Saltsath. He married Anne, daughter of the Hon. Peter Carle, Major-General in our service, and General, and Engineer-General in Portugal, by whom he had three sons, and three daughters, of which Henry, and Mary, are surviving.

Henry Earl of Lincoln, who in 1693 succeeded his father, was the seventh Earl, and took his seat in the house of Peers ^d March

M 3

25,

* Ex Collect. Gregory King, M.S. penes meips.

^a Gazette, No. 8202.

^b Ibid, No. 8282, ^c Ibid, No. 8417.

^d Journal Dom. Procer.

25, 1708. He was one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, in which post he attended at his funeral ^c Novem. 13, 1708: But during the four last years of Queen Anne's reign, he had that regard to the honour and interests of his country, as to oppose the measures of the court, and the peace then made at Utrecht, refusing both place and pension offered him; whereupon Arthur Herbert, Earl of Torrington, on his decease, valuing his steadfastness and integrity, left him the bulk of his estate.

At the coronation of our late sovereign, his Lordship carried the pointed sword: On Sept. 21, ^f 1714, he was made Master of the horse to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our now most gracious sovereign; and, Octob. 16 ^g following, appointed one of the Lords of the bedchamber to his majesty. On Octob. 13, ^h 1715, he was constituted Pay-master general of his majesty's forces; and afterwards sworn of his most honourable privy-council. On March 27, 1721 ⁱ, he was elected a Knight companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter. The plate of his installation is now remaining, in the 19th stall in the chapel of St. George at Windsor, as follows ^k:

“ Du tres noble et puissant seigneur, Henry Fienes Clinton,
 “ comte de Lincoln, gentillhomme de la chambre du lit de sa
 “ majesté, conseiller du roy en son conseil privé, et chevalier
 “ du tres noble ordre de la jarretiere, installé au chateau de
 “ Windefor le 25 jour d'Avril 1721.”

On January 19, 1722-3 ^l he took the oaths in council at St. James's, as Lord Lieutenant of the Tower hamlets, and Constable of the tower of London. On July 18, 1724 ^m, he was commissioned with others, for the instalment of Richard Earl of Scarborough, and Charles, Lord Viscount Townshend, Knts. of the most Noble Order of the Garter at Windsor: In 1725 ⁿ his Lordship resigning his post of Constable of the tower of London, was, on the 1st of June, appointed Cofferer of his majesty's household.

At the coronation of our present sovereign ^o his Lordship carried the pointed sword; and March 23, 1728 ^p, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge: He was also one of the gentlemen of his majesty's bedchamber, and one of his privy-council.

His Lordship married May 16, 1717, Lucy, sister to his grace the present Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had issue three sons, George his successor, Henry now Earl of Lincoln, and Thomas born

^e Gazette, No. 4488. ^f Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 776. ^g Ibid. p. 785.
^h Ibid. p. 864. ⁱ Anstis's Reg. Vol. 2. p. 278. ^k Pote's Hist. and Antiq. of
 Windsor, p. 307. ^l Gazette No. 6131. ^m Ibid. No. 6290. ⁿ Ibid. No. 6328,
^o Gazette No. 6624. ^p Ibid. No. 6660.

born Nov. 8, 1723, who died on March 18, 1726-7, and was buried at St. James's, Westminster; also five daughters, Lady Lucy, born May 17, 1721, now living; Lady Margaret, born in Dec. 1722, who died in Oct. 1723, and was buried at Weybridge; Lady Anne, born Novem. 11, 1724, that died young; Lady Grace, born August 16, 1726, who also died in her infancy; as did Lady Caroline, to whom her late majesty was godmother.

His Lordship departed this life in the 44th year of his age, on the 7th of Sept. 1723, leaving his Countess surviving, who died at Weybridge July 20, 1736.

His eldest son George, Earl of Lincoln, born Jan. 16, 1718, to whom King George the first was god-father, succeeded his father; and dying April 30, 1730, in the 13th year of his age, was succeeded by Henry his brother, the present Earl of Lincoln, born April 20, 1720.

Which Henry, now Earl of Lincoln, was, on Feb. 6, ^a 1742, appointed gentleman of his majesty's bedchamber; and July 24^r following, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge, and took the oaths^r thereupon on the 29th of the same month. On December 25, 1746, his Lordship was appointed Cofferer of his majesty's household; and on April 1, 1751, ^r was constituted Auditor of the receipt of his majesty's Exchequer: On March 13, 1752, ^u he was elected a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, at a chapter held at St. James's.

His Lordship married October 16, 1744, Catharine, eldest daughter and coheir of the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Esq; first Commissioner of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, by whom he had issue, 1. George, Lord Clinton, who had his present majesty for his god-father, born Octob. 26, 1745, and died at Greenwich in the month of August 1751.

2. Henry the present Lord Clinton, born Nov. 5, 1750.

3. The Hon. Thomas Clinton, born July 2, 1752.

TITLES.] Henry Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, and Baron Say; one of the gentlemen of his majesty's bedchamber, Auditor of the receipt of his majesty's Exchequer, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron Say, by writ of summons, February 18, (1609) 7 Jac. I. by descent 6 H. IV. (1404) originally by like writ, July 26, (1313) 7 E. II. and June 8, (1294) 22 E. I. Earl of Lincoln, May 4 (1572) 14 Eliz.

M 4

ARMS.]

^a Gazetteer, No. 8200.
No. 9046.

^r Ibid. No. 8238.

^s Ibid. No. 8240.

^t Ibid.

^u Ibid. No. 9148.

ARMS.] Argent, six cross crosslets fitchy, 3, 2, 1, sable, on a chief azure, two mullets, pierced, or.

CREST.] In a ducal coronet, gules, five ostrich feathers argent, banded azure.

SUPPORTERS] Two gray-hounds argent, their plain collars, and lines, gules.

MOTTO.] *Loyalté Na Honte.*

CHIEF-SEAT.] Oatlands in the county of Surry, 7 miles from Kingston upon Thames, and 20 from London.

VII. HOWARD, *Earl of Suffolk.*

THE descent of this great and illustrious family, is set forth under the title of Howard Duke of Norfolk: Thomas the second Duke, marrying to his second wife Margaret, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden, Knight of the Garter, (Chancellor to King Henry VIII. and founder of Magdalen college in Cambridge) had issue Thomas Lord Howard, heir to his mother's estate.

By inquisition taken at Waltham^a in Hertfordshire, the last of September, (14 Eliz.) after the death of the said Margaret, it appears, that she died on the 10th of January in 6 Eliz. seized of the manor of Branynghinge, with the rectory of the church, and advowson of the vicarage; and of several tenements in Ware, with the wharf; and 3 pieces of meadow in Hoddesdon and Broxborne; the manor of Tryers with the appurtenances in Broxborne; the manors of Comebury, Giberack, and rectory of Layston and Ayleborne, and the advowson of the vicarage; the manors of Westmill, and advowson of the church, and Horemeade-Parva, and advowson of the church, all in Hertfordshire; and that Thomas, Lord Howard, was her son and heir, and of the age of 11 years, 1 month, and 10 days, at his mother's decease.

Which Thomas, Lord Howard, by act of parliament in 27 Eliz.^b was restored in blood; and in 1588^c, 31 Eliz. being in that memorable engagement of the Spanish Armada, was at sea knighted for his good service therein, by the Lord High Admiral. In

^a Coles Esc. Lib. 5, p. 440. in Bibl. Harley. Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. 2. p. 547.

^b Journal of Parl.

^c Cambden's

Vol. 2.

p. 168



Clinton Earl of Lincoln.

7

...the Queen, to prevent by their design, ...
...of the Cape, ...
...by the Earl of Essex, the ... the Lord Thomas ...
...and the ... Sir Walter Raleigh. This fleet, ...
...to ... and the ... to ... the Spanish ...
... to ... and to intercept the ...
... the ...

... the ...
... the ...

At a meeting of the House of Commons, held on the 14th day of January, 1801, the following business was transacted.

Called on by the Speaker, Mr. Pitt, who presented a bill for the relief of the poor, and for the better regulation of the poor laws.

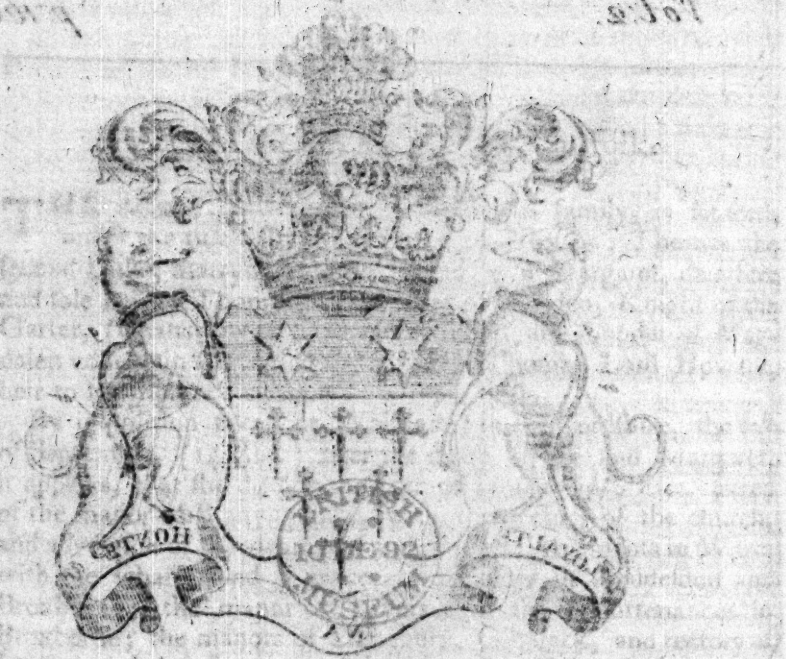
The bill was read a second time, and the House adjourned till the next day.

Monday, 15th January 1801.

Called on by the Speaker, Mr. Pitt, who presented a bill for the relief of the poor, and for the better regulation of the poor laws.

1801

1801



At a meeting of the House of Commons, held on the 15th day of January, 1801, the following business was transacted.

Called on by the Speaker, Mr. Pitt, who presented a bill for the relief of the poor, and for the better regulation of the poor laws.

The bill was read a second time, and the House adjourned till the next day.

In 34 Eliz. he had the command of a squadron of ships, set out for attacking the Spanish plate fleet, homeward bound, from America; but after six months stay at Flores, one of the Isles of Azores, his men being most of them sick, and Alphonso Bascano, being sent out with 53 ships, to convey home their American fleet, attacked him so unexpectedly, that (as Camden recites) Howard, in the Admiral, and the rest of the English ships, had much ado to get out to sea; and Sir Richard Grenville, in the revenge, being sent in between the Island and the Spanish fleet, he fought them with such courage for 15 hours, that even his enemies admired his bravery, &c. And Camden gives the following account of the Lord Thomas Howard: "That depending more on his courage than strength, he had a great mind to venture into the midst of the enemies fleet; but so far was the master from consenting to it, that he said he would first leap overboard, before the Queen's ship should be exposed to so palpable an hazard; nor did the rest think it proper to fight against such apparent odds and danger; and with little or no probability of rescuing their friends: For, to venture five ships against fifty three of the enemies; besides the extravagance of the action, would, in their opinion, be nothing else but to augment the glory of Spain, by weakening England; and at the expence of a great many lives besides. However, he, and the rest, especially Sir Thomas Vanebor, (who assisted the revenge for two hours together) fought bravely, as long as they had the advantage of the wind, and did all that could be expected from men of courage, till the night parted them. The English made themselves an ample amends for the loss of the revenge, by taking several Spanish ships."

In the 39th of Eliz. in that fleet commanded by Charles Howard, Lord High Admiral of England, this Thomas Lord Howard led the 3d squadron; the Admiral himself leading the first, the Earl of Essex the 2d, and Sir Walter Raleigh the fourth: This fleet took the town and castle of Cadiz, and the Lord Thomas Howard particularly signalized himself in the taking thereof. On his return, he was the same year summoned to parliament, by the title of Lord Howard of Walden.

The year after^a, the Spaniards making preparations for a descent on Ireland, the Queen, to prevent or divert their design, sent out a fleet consisting of 120 ships, divided into 3 squadrons; the 1st commanded by the Earl of Essex, the 2d by the Lord Thomas Howard, and the 3d by Sir Walter Raleigh: This fleet was ordered to steer to Ferrol, and the Groyn, to surprize the Spanish fleet in their harbours, and to intercept the Indian fleet at the Azores. Camden has given a particular account of the expedition,

^a Ibid. p. 565. ^b Ibid. ^c Ibid. p. 597, 593. ^d Journal of Parl. 39 Eliz.
¹ Camden, Ibid. p. 597, 598.

tion, and of a quarrel between the Earl of Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh; and that the Lord Thomas Howard interposed in favour of Raleigh, that he might not be severely treated, and persuaded him withal to acknowledge his fault; which he presently did, and thereupon, with the cashiered officers, was received again into favour.

On his return to England, he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter, on May 24, 1597,¹ and his plate of installation, which is remaining in the chapel of St. George at Windsor, in the 9th stall, calls him Thomas Earl of Suffolk, Baron of Walden, and Grand Treasurer of England; but 'tis evident he was not created Earl of Suffolk, or constituted Treasurer of England, till King James ascended the Throne; whereby 'tis probable the plate was set up, after his installation.

In 1601, the 44th of Eliz. * he was one of the commanders of those forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, which obliged him to surrender: And on the 19th¹ of Feb. following, he sat as one of the Peers, on the tryals of the Earls of Essex, and and Southampton, bearing then the title of Lord Howard of Walden; and was at that time Constable of the tower of London, as Cambden recites.

On the accession of King James^m, meeting his majesty at Theobalds, before he came to London, he was sworn of the privy-council there; and on the 21st of July following, 1603, (1 Jac. I.) was advanced to the honour of Earl of Suffolk: He was also appointed one of the Commissioners for making Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of the King; and the next year one of the Commissioners, for executing the office of Earl Marshal of England: In 1605, on the apprehension the King had of the gun-powder-plot, being Lord Chamberlain of his household *, his majesty ordered him, the day before the parliament was to meet, to make a strict search about the parliament-house; and taking with him the Lord Monteaule, entred the cellar under it, which he found stuffed with billet, faggot, and coal; and close by in a corner of the cellar, stood Faux a raw-bon'd man, who said he was Percy's servant, that had hired the cellar of Whinyard of the wardrobe. The Earl of Suffolk Lord Chamberlain, would not then make any bustle, but apprehended just cause to have the cellars further searched: And Lord Monteaule assuring him, as soon as he heard Percy's name, it was he that wrote the letter to him; and the Earl thereupon reporting it to the King and council, a further search was made that night, when the whole plot was discovered.

Henry

¹ Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 286.

^k Cambden ut antea, p. 632.

^l Ibid.

p. 633.

^m Cambden's Annals of K. James, in Hist. of Eng. V. 2. p. 641.

ⁿ Orig. 1 Jac. p. 5. Rot. 23.

^o Willson's Life of K. James, in Hist. of Eng.

Vol. 2. p. 275.

Henry Howard Earl of Northampton, shewed such regard to him, that by his last will and testament^o, dated the 14th day of June, 1614, 12 Jac. I. he makes this honourable mention of his Lordship: "To my most dear, and entirely beloved nephew, Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, I give my jewel of the three stones, one of them being that rubie, which his excellent majesty sent me out of Scotland, as his first token; which jewel I cannot better repose with any than with him, that is so faithful and trusty to his majesty, as my said nephew is: And I give him also a cross of diamonds, given me by my Lady, my mother; and I heartily entreat my said nephew, to give his countenance and furtherance to my executors, in execution of my will:" He also appoints him supervisor of his will. On the 11th of July^p following, 12th of King James, he was constituted Lord High Treasurer of England, in which great office he continued until July 19, 1618.

In the 13th of James, the commission for exercising the office of Earl Marshal of England being renewed, he was joined with other great Lords therein; likewise in the 15th of James^t when the commission was again renewed. He had been elected Chancellor of the university of Cambridge in 1613, 11 Jac. I. He built that stately fabrick at Walden, called Audley-end, in memory of the Lord Audley his grandfather, being (as said before) heir to Margaret his mother, who inherited that Lordship, and divers other manors in the counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Hertford, and London, by the last will and testament of her father Thomas Lord Audley, dated April 19, 1554, in 35 Henry VIII. who was buried under a stately tomb in the chapel at Walden, which he himself caused to be built: And departing this life at his house near Charing-cross (now called Suffolk-street) May 28, 1626 (2 Car. I.) was also interred at Walden^u. The said Thomas Earl of Suffolk having married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Knevit, of Charleton in the county of Wilts, Kt. (widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert Lord Rich) by her had seven sons and four daughters^w; whereof Elizabeth was first married to William Knolles Earl of Banbury, and afterwards to Edward Lord Vaux; Frances, to Robert Devereux Earl of Essex, from whom being divorced, she was married to Robert Carr Earl of Somerset; and Catherine the youngest was the wife of William Cecil Earl of Salisbury, and Margaret died an infant.

The sons, were Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Thomas, Henry, Charles, Robert, William, and Edward; the three latter Knights of the Bath; Sir Charles, the fourth, married Mary,

^o Ex Reg. Wood, qu. 55, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

^p Pat. 12 Jac. p. 24.

^q Camden's Annals, ut antea, p. 649.

^t Pat. 13 Jac. p. 29.

^s Pat. 15 Jac. p. 5.

^u Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Ang. p. 391.

^w M.S. I. 8. in Offic. Armor.

^x Ex

Stemmata.

Mary, daughter and heir to Sir John Fitz of Fitzford, in com^a Devon, Knt. and had issue Elizabeth; Henry, third son, married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of William Bassett of Blore in the county of Stafford, Esq; by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir John Harper of Swerkston in the county of Derby, Knt. The said Elizabeth was afterwards married to William Cavendish Duke of Newcastle; Thomas the second son, was created Earl of Berkshire; and the present Earl of Suffolk is descended from him, as will hereafter appear.

Which Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, was in his father's life-time, summoned to the house of Peers in 1 Jac. I. and all that reign, by the title of Lord Howard of Walden. In the 18th^o of James I. was made Governour of the Isle of Jersey, and Castlemorant for life. And on the 24th of Sept. 1628, was installed at Windsor, one of the Knights of the Garter, at which time he was Lord-warden, Chancellor, and Admiral of the Cinque-ports, and the members thereof; Constable of Dover-castle, Captain of the honourable band of pensioners, and one of the Lords of the privy-council; as his plate, now remaining in the 16th stall, in the chapel at St. George at Windsor, sets forth.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to George Lord Hume of Berwick, Earl of Dunbar in Scotland, by whom he had four sons and five daughters, and died June 3, 1640, and was buried at Walden.

Of the daughters, Catharine was married to George Lord Aubigny, afterwards to James Levingston Earl of Newburgh; Elizabeth to Algernon Piercy Earl of Northumberland; Margaret to Roger Boyle Earl of Orrery in Ireland; Anne to Thomas Walsingham of Scadbury in Kent, Esq; and Frances to Sir Edward Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers, Knt. who was brother of the half-blood to George Duke of Buckingham.

The sons were, James his successor, Thomas, George, and Henry; whereof Thomas the second had an only son named James, whose wife was Charlotte-Jemima-Henrietta-Maria Boyle, natural daughter of King Charles II. by Elizabeth Viscountess Shannon, and by her he had Stuarda Howard, his only child, sometime maid of honour to Queen Mary, but died unmarried.

James the eldest son, in 1625 was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. and, succeeding his father, was the third Earl. On the restoration of King Charles the II^d, he was constituted July 25, 1660, Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire; also on the 17th of the same month Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Suffolk: On Sept. 28, 1663, he was created in a full convocation then celebrated at Oxford, (the King and Queen being present)^b Master of Arts of that university.

^x Dugdale's Summons to Parl. p. 543. 580.
ut supra, fol. 39.

^y Bill, Signat. 12 Car. II.

^y Pat. 3 Jac. p. 29.

^z l. 3.

^b Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. 2.

university. His Lordship married to his first wife Susan, daughter to Henry Rich Earl of Holland, by whom he had an only daughter named Essex, married to Edward Lord Griffin of Braybrook in the county of Northampton, ancestor to the late Lord of that name. And by his second wife Barbara, (daughter to Sir Edward Villiers before-mentioned, who died—Dec. 1681,) had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas Felton, Esq; one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to King Charles the II^d; afterwards Sir Thomas Felton of Playford in Suffolk, Bart. And to his third wife the said James Earl of Suffolk married Anne, eldest daughter to Robert Montagu, Earl of Manchester, but by her had no issue; and dying without issue-male in 1688, was succeeded by George his third brother, (Thomas the second being dead, and leaving only a daughter, as before observed.)

Which George Earl of Suffolk, died without issue-male in 1691, and was succeeded in the Earldom, by Henry his youngest brother.

This Henry, in the reign of King Charles the II^d, was Commissary-General of the musters; and October 22, 1680, made Daniel Crawford his deputy. He married two wives, first, Mary Stewart, daughter and heir of the Lord Castle-Stewart, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had issue Henry his son and heir, created in his life-time Earl of Bindon, and Baron of Chesterford, in the 5th of Queen Anne; Edward late Earl of Suffolk; and Charles Earl of Suffolk; and the Lady Diana, married to Colonel John Pitt. His second Lady was the widow of Sir John Maynard, Knt. one of the Lords-Commissioners for the custody of the Great-seal of England, but by her had no issue. He died at his seat at Gunnersbury in the parish of Ealing in Middlesex, on the 9th of December 1709, and was interred at Walden in the vault of his ancestors. To whom succeeded Henry his eldest son and heir.

Which Henry Earl of Suffolk and Bindon, was^d constituted July 8, 1702, Commissary-General of the musters; and on the 24th of Aug. 1706, Deputy Earl Marshal of England; whereupon on the 30th of December following, he was created Earl of Bindon in the county of Dorset, and Baron of Chesterford in the county of Essex, to him and his heirs male; his father being then living; In 1707, he held a court of chivalry, whereof the following account is in our Gazette, No. 4326. “Westminster April 26, this day the Right Honourable Earl of Bindon, &c. Deputy (with her majesties approbation) to his grace Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal, and Hereditary Marshal of England, &c. held his court of chivalry in the painted chamber, according to ancient custom, and the law of arms; “being

^c Ex Collect. Greg. King Lanc. Feical.

^d Gazette, No. 3825.

"being accompanied by divers noblemen and gentlemen of quality; and attended by several doctors of the civil law, the Kings and officers of arms, proctors, and officers of the court." His Lordship, on June 26, 1708, was sworn * one of the Lords of the privy-council to Queen Anne; as he was to his late majesty King George the first, Oct. 1714, who constituted him * Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex, Oct. 10 following: And his majesty July 14, 1717, appointed him * first Commissioner of trade and plantations. His Lordship died at Gunnersbury, the seat of the Countess-Dowager of Suffolk, on Friday September the 19th, and was interred at Walden, the 2d of October 1718.

He married to his second wife, the Lady Henrietta Somerset, third daughter to Henry Duke of Beaufort, widow of Henry Lord Obrien, son of Henry Earl of Thomond in Ireland, but by her (who died Aug. 6, 1715) had no issue: By his first wife Penelope, daughter to Henry Earl of Thomond, he had four sons, and a daughter Sarah-Henrietta, married in 1721 to Thomas Chester of Knowle in the county of Gloucester, Esq; and died the 28th of March 1722, in the 19th year of her age.

The sons were, Charles-William, James, Thomas, and Arthur, whereof the three youngest died unmarried; but the eldest in 1718, succeeding his father, was the seventh Earl of Suffolk.

Which Charles-William, Earl of Suffolk, and of Bindon, was on Novem. 10, 1718, constituted * Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex; and died at his seat at Henbury near Bristol, on the 8th of February 1721-2, leaving no issue by his Lady Arabella, fourth and youngest daughter and coheir, to Sir Samuel Astley of Henbury in the county of Gloucester, Knt. He was succeeded in the title of Earl of Suffolk (his brothers being dead) by Edward his uncle, son of Henry Earl of Suffolk. His Countess died June 23, 1721-2.

Which Edward dying unmarried, the honour and estate devolved on his only brother and heir Charles, late Earl of Suffolk, who was one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to our late sovereign; and having married Henrietta, sister to John Lord Hobart, now Earl of Buckingham, died at the Bath, Sept. 28, 1733, leaving issue one son Henry, Earl of Suffolk, who married May 13, 1735, Sarah, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Inwen, Esq; then member of parliament for Southwark; but departing this life without issue surviving, at his seat at Audley-end in Essex, April 22, 1745, was interred with his ancestors in the vault belonging to the family, in the church of Saffron-Walden, on May 6 following. His Countess in Octob. 1752, had to her 2d husband Lord Viscount Falkland; whereupon the title of Earl

* Gaz. No. 4448.

f Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 779.

g Ibid. p. 783.

h Ibid. p. 1013.

i Gazette No. 5693.

Earl of Suffolk, devolved on the Right Honourable Henry-Bowes Howard Earl of Berkshire, son and heir of the Honourable Craven Howard, only son and heir of the Honourable William Howard, 4th son of Thomas, created Earl of Berkshire, who was 2d son of Thomas Howard, created Earl of Suffolk, July 21, 1603, as before-mentioned.

Which Thomas, having his mother's inheritance at Charlton in Wiltshire, and being Master of the horse to Charles Prince of Wales, ^a was for his eminent abilities and merits, on the 23d of Jan. 1621, in the 19th of James I. created Lord Howard of Charlton, and Viscount Andover; and installed Knight of the Garter the 13th of Dec. 1625; also on the 6th of Feb. 1625, ^b 1 Car. I. advanced to the degree and dignity of Earl of Berkshire. The preamble to the patent sets forth, that he had illustrated his ancient and noble extraction, by his innate virtue, the sweetness of his disposition; and the fidelity with which he had served, both the King, and his father, from his youth. And therefore it seemed equitable to his majesty, since himself was come to the crown, to make some addition to his honours, whereby posterity might observe his regard for him, and esteem his virtues.

He was (as said before) Master ^c of the horse to K. Charles I. when Prince of Wales; but whether he was continued in that office on his majesty's accession to the throne, I can't say, ^d it being conferred on the Marquis of Hamilton, in 4 Car. I. In 1640, the Earl of Berkshire was among those Lords, all popular men, and not one of them of much interest in the court, (as the Earl of Clarendon ^e writes) who were appointed to treat with the Scots commissioners at Rippon, for redressing the grievances complained of.

In 1642, he was one of the Lords ^f at York, who signed the declaration, of being witnesses to his majesty's frequent declarations, of abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament, &c. Soon after the rebellion broke out, the Earl of Berkshire was taken prisoner in Oxfordshire, and committed to the tower, for no other reason but wishing well to the King, as the noble author ^g before-mentioned recites. But Whitlock writes ^h, that he *with divers gentlemen of principal quality in Oxfordshire, intended to put in execution the King's commission of array at Wattle-ton*, but were prevented by the parliament's forces under Whitlock, Hambden, and Goodwyn, who forced the Earl and his friends into Sir Robert Dormer's house, where they yielded on quarter. He lay some time in the tower, and on his release waited on the King at Oxford; where in 1643, on the Marquis of Hertford's resignation of the government of Charles Prince of Wales,

^a Pat. 19 Jac. I. p. 1.

^b Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 7. n. 22.

^c Rymer's Fœd.

Tom. 12. p. 108.

^d Ibid. p. 37.

^e Hist. of Rebel. 8^o. Vol. 1. p. 155.

^f Ib. Voi. 2. p. 655, 656.

^g Ib. Vol. 3. p. 21.

^h Memorials of Charles I.

Wales, (after King Charles II.) he succeeded him in that great trust, having been for some years of the King's council.

His Lordship waited on the Prince of Wales in the West, and after into the Isle of Scilly, where he staid from the 4th of March till the 16th of April, when he embarked for Jersey, where he was also attended by the Earl of Berkshire. When the Prince was persuaded to go for France, the Earl of Berkshire and the council besought his Highness, *That he would give them his pardon, if they did not farther wait on him, for they conceived their commission to be now at an end; and that they could not assume any authority by it to themselves, if they waited on him into France, nor expect that their councils should be hearkened unto, when they were now rejected.* And in a day or two after the Prince's departure, the Earl of Berkshire left Jersey, and went for England, where he lived retired till the restoration of his royal master King Charles. During the usurpation, he was displaced from being High Steward of the city of Oxford, * and Whitlock was chose in his room in 1649.

When, on the death of his father Thomas Earl of Suffolk, the great Duke of Buckingham stood for Chancellor of the university of Cambridge; and it was signified to them by the King to chuse him, he carried it but by five votes, this Earl having 103 votes, and the Duke but 108; and this without his seeking or mentioning it to any of that body. Whereupon he returned his compliments to the university; wherein he told them, he received their favour with as much thankfulness, as if he were in full possession; concluding, that as he had his first breeding in Cambridge, so he would live and die the true servant of the university.

This Earl married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs to William Earl of Exeter, and by her had issue nine sons.

First, Sir Charles Howard, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. Lord Viscount Andover.

Second, Thomas, successor to his brother Charles.

Third, Henry, married to Elizabeth, widow of John Lord Craven of Ryton, and daughter to William Lord Spencer, and sister to Henry Earl of Sunderland; but died without issue.

Fourth, William, ancestor to the present Earl of Berkshire.

Fifth, Edward, who married two wives, and died without issue.

Sixth, Sir Robert Howard, Knt. of the Bath, Auditor of the Exchequer, who married four wives, and left issue Thomas Howard of Ashsted in Surrey, Esq; one of the four tellers of the Exchequer, who married the Lady Diana, youngest daughter of Francis Earl of Bedford, by whom he left one son Thomas, who died at Westminster-school, and a daughter, Diana, married to

Edward

Edward Lord Dudley and Ward, who left issue by her an only son, Edward Lord Dudley and Ward, who died in his minority; and there remaining no issue from the said Sir Robert Howard, the estates both in Norfolk, and Surrey, descended to the present Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. He lies interred, with his son, in Afted church in Surry, with the following inscription on a monument erected to his memory.

In this vault

Lies the body of Thomas Howard, Esq;

Son of the Honourable Sir Robert Howard,

Knt. Banneret, and grandson to the Right

Honourable Thomas Earl of BERKSHIRE,

Who died the 4th day of April, 1701,

In the fiftieth year of his age.

And also Thomas Howard, junr.

Son of Thomas Howard, Esq; who died the

Twenty-seventh day of February 1702.

In the 15th year of his age.

Seventh, Philip, who married Mary, daughter to—Jennings, and had issue.

Eighth, James; and ninth Algernon.

Also four daughters, first,

Elizabeth, married to the celebrated John Dryden, Esq; Poet-Laureat. Second, Diana, who died unmarried. Third, Frances, married to Conyers Darcy, son and heir to Conyers Lord Darcy of Hornby-castle, ancestor to the present Earl of Holderness. Fourth, Mary, who died unmarried.

This Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, in consideration of his loyalty to King Charles I. and II. had a grant the 29th of April 1661, to him, * and Sir Robert Howard his son, of the farm of the revenue of post-fines, for forty-eight years, from Michaelmas 1660, at the yearly reserved rent of 2276 L. and dying the 16th of July, 1669, was interred in Westminster-abbey the 20th of the same month, honourably attended at his funeral. He was near the 90th year of his age, and the eldest Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter; yet was so hearty that he might have lived several years, had he not met with an accidental fall, which occasioned his death, after some months lingering under it.

Charles, his eldest son, succeeded to his honours and estate. In † his father's life-time, in 4 and 5 Car. I. & 13 Car. II. he had summons to those parliaments, by the title of Lord Howard of Charlton. He married Dorothy, second daughter of Thomas Viscount Savage, by whom he had issue three sons, Thomas, Henry, and John, who died in their youth; and two daughters, Anne,

VOL. II.

N

Anne,

* Pat. 13 Car. II.
to Parliament, p. 53.

† Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 297.

† Dugd. Summons

Anne, married to Sir Henry Bedingsfield of Oxborough in com' Norfolk, Bart. and Elizabeth, who died young; and dying without issue-male at Paris, in the month of April, 1679, * was buried in the yard of the charity-hospital there; and left his estate and title to Thomas Howard his next brother.

Which Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, was introduced into the house of Peers on April 17, † 1679; and having married two wives, first, Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Harrison of Hurst in com' Berks, Bart., had issue two daughters; Frances, married to Sir Henry Winchcombe of Bucklebury in the county of Berks, Bart. and Mary, who died unmarried. To his second wife he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Parker of Ratten in the county of Suffex, Kt. but by her had no issue. And living to a very great age, departed this life without issue male the 12th of April, 1706.

We come now to Henry, third son of Thomas, the first Earl of Berkshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, widow of John Lord Craven of Ryton. To this Henry, William Cecil, Earl of Exeter, (whose daughter Thomas Earl of Berkshire had married, as hath been before observed) left his estate and manor of Rivenby in com' Lincoln, but in case of failure of male-issue, to the next brother, and his heirs-male; which accordingly, (the aforesaid Henry dying without issue in Dec. 1663) is now enjoyed by Henry-Bowes Howard, the present Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, grandson of William (fourth son of Thomas the first Earl of Berkshire) who was next brother to the said Henry.

Which William married Elizabeth, daughter of Lowthiel Lord Dundas of the kingdom of Scotland; by whom he had issue his only son Craven Howard, and two daughters; Dorothy, married to Colonel James Graham of Levens in the county of Westmorland, and was mother of the present Countess of Suffolk and Berkshire; and Anne, married to Sir Gabriel Sylvius, Knt. who died, leaving no issue by her.

Which Craven married two wives; first, Anne, daughter to Thomas Ogle of Pinchbeck, in com' Lincoln, Esq; then maid of honour to Queen Catharine, and had issue one daughter, Anne, who died unmarried. He afterwards married Mary, daughter and sole heir of George Bowes of Elford in com' Stafford, by whom he had issue Henry Bowes, his only son, now Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire; also two daughters, Mary deceased, and Dorothy living unmarried.

Which Henry-Bowes, Earl of Berkshire, succeeding Earl Thomas in 1706, was introduced into the house of Peers, the 10th of Jan. 1708; and on the decease of Henry Earl of Suffolk, as before-mentioned, succeeded to the title of Earl of Suffolk. His Lordship, on the 12th of Nov. 1708, was declared Deputy

Earl

* Dugd. Addit. to his Baronage, M.S. penes meipf.

† Journal Dom. Procer.

1779

1779



Richard Earl of Suffolk

Vol. 2.

p. 179.



Howard Earl of Suffolk & Berks

Earl Marshal of England, during the incapacity of Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk. He married March 5, 1708-9, Catharine, daughter of James Graham of Levens in com' Westmorland, Esq; by whom he had issue Lady Diana, born Jan. 13, 1709-10, who died in Jan. 1712-13; Henry, born Decem. 31, 1710; and James, who died in his minority; William Lord Viscount Andover, born December 13, 1715, the Hon. Charles Howard, born in 1719; the Hon. Thomas Howard, born June 11, 1721; and the Hon. Graham Howard, born in 1723, who died in the 14th year of his age; also two daughters, Catharine, born in 1716; and Frances, born June 17, 1725, who both died in their child-hood.

The Hon. Thomas Howard, third son, is seated at Ashted in Surry, and was elected a member for Castle-Rising to the parliament summoned to meet Aug. 13, 1747; and is also a member for the same place in the present parliament, which met May 31, 1754. In 1747, he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Kingscote, of Kingscote in Gloucestershire, Esq; by whom he hath issue a daughter Diana, born July 23, 1748.

His Lordship's eldest surviving son, William Lord Viscount Andover, who is seated at Elford near Litchfield* in Staffordshire, was first elected in April 1737, for the borough of Castle-Rising, on a vacancy by the decease of Thomas Hammer, Esq; and was also chosen for the same place in the succeeding parliament, which sat first on business the 4th of December 1741. His Lordship in 1736, married the Lady Mary, second daughter of the Right Honourable Heneage, Earl of Ailesford, by whom he hath issue, Henry baptized the last of May 1739; the Earl of Berkshire, and the Earl of Ailesford, being his god-father's; Catharine, born in 1740; Elizabeth, born May 14, 1744, who died in her infancy; and Frances, born February 27, 1747, now living 1755.

TITLES.] Henry-Bowes Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, Viscount Andover, and Baron Howard of Charlton.

CREATIONS.] Earl of Suffolk July 21, 1603 (1 Jac.) Baron Howard of Charlton in com' Wilts. and Viscount Andover in com' Southampt. Jan. 23 (1621) 19 Jac. I. and Earl of Berkshire February 6 (1625) 1 Car. I.

ARMS.] The same as the Duke of Norfolk, with a crescent difference.

CREST.] On a chapeau, gules, turn'd up ermine, a lion guardant, his tail extended, or, gorg'd with a ducal coronet, argent.

N 2

SUPPORTERS.]

* Parliament Register, No. 119.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a lion guardant, or, ducally gorg'd, argent. On the sinister a lion argent.

MOTTO.] NOUS MAINTIENDRONS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Charlton in Wiltshire, two miles from Malmesbury, and 74 from London; and Levens in Westmorland.

VIII. CECIL, Earl of Salisbury,

I S descended from Robert the youngest son of that great statesman William Cecil Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, whose eldest son Thomas was created Earl of Exeter, as I shall hereafter shew.

Which Robert was likewise one of the ablest statesmen of his time, being from his youth highly favoured by Queen Elizabeth, who, in the 38th year of her reign, made him one of her Principal Secretaries of State; and, in 41 Eliz. Master of the court of Wards, in which year he went into France to mediate a peace between the French and the Spaniards; and was generally employed by the Queen in all matters of weight and consequence. And having been highly instrumental to the peaceful entrance of King James, he was also in the highest favour of that King, who reposed an entire confidence in him; and soon after his accession, 13 Maii, 1 Jac. created him Lord Cecil of Esslingden in com' Rutland; as also Viscount Cranborn in the county of Dorset, Aug. 20, 1604, and was the first of the degree of a Viscount that bore a coronet; and he was created Earl of the city of Salisbury in the county of Wilts, May 4, 1605, 3 Jac. I. In the patent, among other expressions of his abilities, *as also for his faithfulness, circumspection, stoutness, wisdom, dexterity, providence, and care, not only in the great and weighty affairs of council, but generally, also, in all other expeditions of the realme.* He was from the beginning of his reign, sole Secretary of State; and on the 4th of May, in 6 Jac. I. constituted Lord High Treasurer of England; both which great offices he held to the time of his death. He was Chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter; his plate remaining in the twenty-first stall, of St. George's chapel at Windsor, shews the time of his installation, and the high places he then held, as follows:*

* Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 310.

"Du tres noble et puissant Seigneur, Robert, Comte de Salis-
 bury, Vicomte Crambourn, Baron Cecil d'Essenden, Grand
 Tresorier d'Angleterre, Secretaire Principal de sa Majesté, et
 Maistre des garde nobles, Chevalier du tres noble ordre de la
 Jartiere, installé a Windesol, le 20 de May, 1606."

When he was Secretary of State, he kept spies in all the courts of Europe, and liberally rewarded several of them out of his own purse; as is evident from letters I have seen in his Majesty's office of papers and records for business of state. King James, when he wrote to him, used the appellation of his *Little Beagle* from (as may be presumed) the intelligence he had from him, and his small stature. The celebrated Thomas Sackville Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer (whom he succeeded) has given fine encomiums on his eminent parts and abilities, in his last will and testament; wherein he bequeated to him a rich chain of gold, with a George set with rubies, and diamonds; likewise a garter of purple velvet, with two chains of gold on each side set with twelve diamonds, and one great diamond in the middle of the buckle; and several other jewels: And concludes his character in these words; *Of whose excellling virtues, and secret conditions, so well known to me, in respect of our long communication, by so many years, in most true love and friendship together; I am desirous to leave some faithful remembrance in this my last will and testament; that since the living speech of my tongue, when I am gone from hence, must then cease and speak no more; that yet the living speech of my pen, which never dieth, may herein, thus for ever truly testify and declare the same.* Sir Henry Wotton, Sir Robert Naunton, Charles Blount Lord Montjoy, and Earl of Devonshire, Francis Lord Cottington, Sir Dudley Carlton Viscount Dorchester, Sir Richard Weston Earl of Portland, and several others, owed their rise to his distinguishing judgment of their abilities; and his publick spirit in preferring persons of literature and merit. As I have perused and copied original letters of those great men to him; and likewise several of those he wrote himself, in that free and easy stile, as shewed him truly of a humane, noble, and generous disposition; it has incited me to make large collections to retrieve the memory of this great statesman, which I hope, hereafter, to publish; being more than can be brought into the account I am now to give: I shall only add, that he made his last will and testament, with the same sedateness and judgment, whereof he had given so many testimonies through the whole course of his life; and the preamble sets forth his Christian disposition, with such a publick profession of his faith, &c. as, take him altogether, shews him to have scarce his equal in any age. Having worn himself out with incessant fatigue, in the service of his country, he went to Bath for the recovery of his health, and being too far

spent to find any relief, he there came to a resolution of dying in his own house; but on his journey to London, was so ill, that having swooned in his litter, it was thought proper to lay him in his coach; and arriving at Marlborough, with his son the Lord Viscount Cranborne, the Lord Clifford, his son-in-law, Sir Robert Naunton, and others of distinction, he there ended his life the next day, viz. on Sunday 24 Maii, 1612, from whence his corpse was conveyed to Hatfield in Hertfordshire, where he was interred. He married Elizabeth, daughter to William Brook Lord Cobham, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he left a son and a daughter, William, and Frances married to Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland.

His only son William Earl of Salisbury, had all the advantages of education, being sent by his noble father into France and Italy for his accomplishment, attended by a great retinue. Sir Dudley Carlton, in a letter from Lyons Octob. 4, 1610, Stilo Vet. gives his father an account of his travels to that place; of his passing through Picardy, and at Paris, &c. In another letter from Turin Octob. 20 following, he acquaints him, that Lord Cranborne and his company were lodged in the Duke of Savoy's house, *who treated his Lordship with great magnificence; and they left the court of Turin very well satisfied of them.* His reception in general was according to his birth, and the fame of his father, which reached all parts of Europe; but at Padua, his Lordship fell ill of a violent fever, and remained in a doubtful state of life for almost a month; which induced his father to call him home, as being his only son; and Sir Henry Wotton, then relieved from his embassy to the states of Venice, waited on him in his return to England. He was married on the 1st of Dec. 1608, to the Lady Catharine, youngest daughter to Thomas Howard Earl of Suffolk; and succeeding his father in 1612, was installed a Knight Companion of the Garter Dec. 13, 1623; he was afterwards Captain of the band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and of the privy-council to King Charles the first; but the part he acted during the civil war, I forbear to relate: He concurred in the restoration of King Charles the II^d. and deceasing Decem. 3, 1668, aged 78, was buried at Hatfield. He had issue by his Lady before mentioned, eight sons, and four daughters, James eldest son, born June 15, 1616 *, had that name from King James his godfather, but he died an infant; Charles 2d son, is ancestor to the present Earl of Salisbury; the others were Robert, Philip, William, Algernon, Edward, and David; whereof Algernon, who was member of parliament for Old Sarum in the last parliament of K. Charles the II^d. Having married Dorothy, daughter of Sandford Nevile of Chevet in com' Ebor. Esq; died

* Cambden's Annals, in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 646.

in 1677, leaving an only daughter Diana, married to— eldest son of Sir Edward Turner; the four daughters were Lady Anne, married to Algernon Percy Earl of Northumberland; Elizabeth to William Cavendish Earl of Devonshire; Catherine to Philip Earl of Leicester; and Mary to William Lord Sandes of the Vine in Hampshire.

Charles Lord Viscount Cranborne, eldest surviving son, died in his father's life-time in 1659, and by Jane his wife, daughter and coheir to James Maxwell Earl of Darlton in Scotland, had seven sons and five daughters.

Catherine married to William Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland; Francis, to Sir William Bowyer of Denham-court in the county of Bucks, Bart. Diana, Penelope, and Elizabeth. The sons were James Earl of Salisbury, (of whom I shall further treat) Robert, Charles, William, Edward, Henry, and George, who all died unmarried.

James Earl of Salisbury, succeeded his grandfather William Earl of Salisbury, anno 1668. He was educated at St. John's college in Cambridge; and Mr. Barnes, who was brought up with him, declares on his knowledge, *that he was for loyalty, generosity, and affability, most likely to advance the ancient and noble name of Cecil, to the utmost period of glory.* He took his seat in the house of Peers^b Octob. 25, 1669; and on the 3d of Jan. 1678^c, he was sworn of the privy-council to King Charles the II^d. On the 31st of August 1680, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed at Windsor the 30th of September following; his plate remaining in the 24th stall^d, is as follows:

“Du tres noble et puissant Seigneur, Jacques Comte de Salisbury,
“Viscomte Cranborne, et Baron Cecil de Essington, du conseil
“privé de sa Majesté, et Chevalier du tres noble ordre de la Jar-
“tierre, installé au chasteau de Windsor, le trentiesme jour de
“September, l'an 1680.”

His Lordship died in June 1683, and having married Margaret, daughter of John Manors Earl of Rutland, by her had five sons and five daughters; Catharine married to Sir George Downing of East-Hatley in the county of Cambridge, Bart. Frances to Sir William Halford of Welham in the county of Leicester, Kt. and Bart. Mary to Sir William Forester of Dothill in the county of Salop, Knt. whom she survived, and died March 29, 1739-40; Margaret, first to John Lord Stawel, and secondly to Richard Jones Earl of Ranelagh in Ireland, and died on Feb. 21, 1727-8, in the 55th year of her age; and Mildred, the youngest, was married to Sir Uvedale Corbet of Longnor in the county of Salop, Bart.

N 4

The

^a Barnes's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 75.
Vol. 3. p. 356.

^b Journal Dom. Procer.
^d Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 313.

^c Hist. of Eng.

The sons were James, Robert, William, Charles, and George, whereof Robert, who was a member for Wotton-Basset in 1708, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Isaac Mennil of Mennil-Langley in the county of Derby, and relict of William Hale of King's-Walden in com' Hert. Esq; and died in February 1715; leaving one daughter Margaret, married to Sir Robert Brown, a Banker at Venice, and a son Charles, Bishop of Bangor, who died in 1737; James the eldest in 1683, succeeded his father.

Which James Earl of Salisbury, let out Salisbury-house to build on, whereby he much increased his estate, and departed this life in Dec. 1694. He had to wife Frances, one of the three daughters and coheirs to Simon Bennet of Beechampton in the county of Bucks, Esq; and by her, who died July 8, 1713, had an only son,

James late Earl of Salisbury, † who took his seat in the house of Peers June 19, 1712; and his Lordship was constituted Aug. 18, 1712, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of † Hertford: On the 20th of Oct. 1714, assisting at the coronation of King George I. he carried St. Edward's staff.

His Lordship married February 12, 1708-9, the Lady Anne Tufton, second daughter and coheir to Thomas Earl of Thanet, and dying on the 9th of Octob. 1728, aged 37; by her left issue James his son and heir; William, who died at Aix la Chapelle, in May 1740; and three daughters, Lady Anne, married to William Stroud of Punsborn in com' Hert. Esq; (twice chosen member for Reading) and died July 3, 1752; Lady Catharine married on the 15th of Feb. 1736-7, to the Right Honourable John Lord Viscount Percival, who was unanimously chosen one of the Representatives for the city of Westminster, on Dec. 31, 1741; and in 1747 for the borough of Weobley in Herefordshire, and succeeded his father John Earl of Egmont May 1, 1748. He was in April 1748, appointed one of the Lords of the bed-chamber to his late Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales, and was sworn ‖ of his majesty's most honourable privy-council at St. James's Jan. 9, 1755, and took his place at the board; and in the present parliament, which met May 31, 1754, is member for Bridgwater. His Lordship's Lady died aged 33 years at his seat at Charlton in Kent, August 16, 1752, generally lamented by all who had the honour of being known to her, as she was of a sweet and affable disposition, with all the amiable qualities that adorn a Lady of her birth and fortune. His Lordship had issue by her John-James Lord Viscount Percival, born Jan. 29, 1737-8; Cecil Parker Percival, born Octob. 19, 1739, who died at Eaton-school March 4, N. S. 1753; Philip Tufton Perceval, born Mar. 10, 1741-2; Edward Perceval, born April 21, 1744; Frederick-Augustus Perceval, born Feb. 11, 1749-

50;

† Journal Dom. Procer.

‡ Gazette, No. 5034.

‖ Gaze. No. 9440.

von Josef Wesselschlag, born Nov. 26, 1895-72, died May 20,
born Feb. 10, 1928, died Jan. 20, 1990.

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific information required.

1. The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold. It was a sharp contrast to the warm blanket I had been sitting under. I looked up at the sky, which was a deep, dark blue, and I felt a sense of peace. The air was crisp and clean, and I could hear the distant sounds of the city. I took a deep breath and felt a sense of relief. I had been waiting for this moment for so long, and now it was here. I looked down at my hands, which were shaking slightly, and I felt a sense of awe. I had been through so much, and now I was here. I took another deep breath and felt a sense of calm. I was ready for whatever came next.



Book End of History

1891. 1892. 1893. 1894. 1895. 1896. 1897. 1898. 1899. 1900. 1901. 1902. 1903. 1904. 1905. 1906. 1907. 1908. 1909. 1910. 1911. 1912. 1913. 1914. 1915. 1916. 1917. 1918. 1919. 1920. 1921. 1922. 1923. 1924. 1925. 1926. 1927. 1928. 1929. 1930. 1931. 1932. 1933. 1934. 1935. 1936. 1937. 1938. 1939. 1940. 1941. 1942. 1943. 1944. 1945. 1946. 1947. 1948. 1949. 1950. 1951. 1952. 1953. 1954. 1955. 1956. 1957. 1958. 1959. 1960. 1961. 1962. 1963. 1964. 1965. 1966. 1967. 1968. 1969. 1970. 1971. 1972. 1973. 1974. 1975. 1976. 1977. 1978. 1979. 1980. 1981. 1982. 1983. 1984. 1985. 1986. 1987. 1988. 1989. 1990. 1991. 1992. 1993. 1994. 1995. 1996. 1997. 1998. 1999. 2000. 2001. 2002. 2003. 2004. 2005. 2006. 2007. 2008. 2009. 2010. 2011. 2012. 2013. 2014. 2015. 2016. 2017. 2018. 2019. 2020. 2021. 2022. 2023. 2024. 2025. 2026. 2027. 2028. 2029. 2030. 2031. 2032. 2033. 2034. 2035. 2036. 2037. 2038. 2039. 2040. 2041. 2042. 2043. 2044. 2045. 2046. 2047. 2048. 2049. 2050. 2051. 2052. 2053. 2054. 2055. 2056. 2057. 2058. 2059. 2060. 2061. 2062. 2063. 2064. 2065. 2066. 2067. 2068. 2069. 2070. 2071. 2072. 2073. 2074. 2075. 2076. 2077. 2078. 2079. 2080. 2081. 2082. 2083. 2084. 2085. 2086. 2087. 2088. 2089. 2090. 2091. 2092. 2093. 2094. 2095. 2096. 2097. 2098. 2099. 2100. 2101. 2102. 2103. 2104. 2105. 2106. 2107. 2108. 2109. 2110. 2111. 2112. 2113. 2114. 2115. 2116. 2117. 2118. 2119. 2120. 2121. 2122. 2123. 2124. 2125. 2126. 2127. 2128. 2129. 2130. 2131. 2132. 2133. 2134. 2135. 2136. 2137. 2138. 2139. 2140. 2141. 2142. 2143. 2144. 2145. 2146. 2147. 2148. 2149. 2150. 2151. 2152. 2153. 2154. 2155. 2156. 2157. 2158. 2159. 2160. 2161. 2162. 2163. 2164. 2165. 2166. 2167. 2168. 2169. 2170. 2171. 2172. 2173. 2174. 2175. 2176. 2177. 2178. 2179. 2180. 2181. 2182. 2183. 2184. 2185. 2186. 2187. 2188. 2189. 2190. 2191. 2192. 2193. 2194. 2195. 2196. 2197. 2198. 2199. 2200. 2201. 2202. 2203. 2204. 2205. 2206. 2207. 2208. 2209. 2210. 2211. 2212. 2213. 2214. 2215. 2216. 2217. 2218. 2219. 2220. 2221. 2222. 2223. 2224. 2225. 2226. 2227. 2228. 2229. 2230. 2231. 2232. 2233. 2234. 2235. 2236. 2237. 2238. 2239. 2240. 2241. 2242. 2243. 2244. 2245. 2246. 2247. 2248. 2249. 2250. 2251. 2252. 2253. 2254. 2255. 2256. 2257. 2258. 2259. 2260. 2261. 2262. 2263. 2264. 2265. 2266. 2267. 2268. 2269. 2270. 2271. 2272. 2273. 2274. 2275. 2276. 2277. 2278. 2279. 2280. 2281. 2282. 2283. 2284. 2285. 2286. 2287. 2288. 2289. 2290. 2291. 2292. 2293. 2294. 2295. 2296. 2297. 2298. 2299. 2300. 2301. 2302. 2303. 2304. 2305. 2306. 2307. 2308. 2309. 2310. 2311. 2312. 2313. 2314. 2315. 2316. 2317. 2318. 2319. 2320. 2321. 2322. 2323. 2324. 2325. 2326. 2327. 2328. 2329. 2330. 2331. 2332. 2333. 2334. 2335. 2336. 2337. 2338. 2339. 2340. 2341. 2342. 2343. 2344. 2345. 2346. 2347. 2348. 2349. 2350. 2351. 2352. 2353. 2354. 2355. 2356. 2357. 2358. 2359. 2360. 2361. 2362. 2363. 2364. 2365. 2366. 2367. 2368. 2369. 2370. 2371. 2372. 2373. 2374. 2375. 2376. 2377. 2378. 2379. 2380. 2381. 2382. 2383. 2384. 2385. 2386. 2387. 2388. 2389. 2390. 2391. 2392. 2393. 2394. 2395. 2396. 2397. 2398. 2399. 2400. 2401. 2402. 2403. 2404. 2405. 2406. 2407. 2408. 2409. 2410. 2411. 2412. 2413. 2414. 2415. 2416. 2417. 2418. 2419. 2420. 2421. 2422. 2423. 2424. 2425. 2426. 2427. 2428. 2429. 2430. 2431. 2432. 2433. 2434. 2435. 2436. 2437. 2438. 2439. 2440. 2441. 2442. 2443. 2444. 2445. 2446. 2447. 2448. 2449. 2450. 2451. 2452. 2453. 2454. 2455. 2456. 2457. 2458. 2459. 2460. 2461. 2462. 2463. 2464. 2465. 2466. 2467. 2468. 2469. 2470. 2471. 2472. 2473. 2474. 2475. 2476. 2477. 2478. 2479. 2480. 2481. 2482. 2483. 2484. 2485. 2486. 2487. 2488. 2489. 2490. 2491. 2492. 2493. 2494. 2495. 2496. 2497. 2498. 2499. 2500. 2501. 2502. 2503. 2504. 2505. 2506. 2507. 2508. 2509. 2510. 2511. 2512. 2513. 2514. 2515. 2516. 2517. 2518. 2519. 2520. 2521. 2522. 2523. 2524. 2525. 2526. 2527. 2528. 2529. 2530. 2531. 2532. 2533. 2534. 2535. 2536. 2537. 2538. 2539. 2540. 2541. 2542. 2543. 2544. 2545. 2546. 2547. 2548. 2549. 2550. 2551. 2552. 2553. 2554. 2555. 2556. 2557. 2558. 2559. 2560. 2561. 2562. 2563. 2564. 2565. 2566. 2567. 2568. 2569. 2570. 2571. 2572. 25

Vol. 2.

p. 185.



Cecil Earl of Salisbury

9

30; Lady Catharine, born Feb. 20, 1745-6; Lady Margaret, born Oct. 10, 1748; died on the 3d of January 1749-50.

Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of the Earl of Salisbury, died unmarried of the small-pox, at the Earl of Egmont's in Pall-Mall, March 16, 1751-2.

Which James, now Earl of Salisbury, was born October 20, 1713, and having finished his travels, landed at Dover June 1, 1734. His Lordship married Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters of Mr. Edward Keet of the City of Canterbury, and sister to the Reverend John Keet, now rector of Hatfield in com' Hertf. by whom he hath issue, James Lord Viscount Cranburn, born in Sept. 1748; Lady Anne, born in March 1745-6; and Lady Bennet, born in April 1747.

TITLES.] James Cecil Earl of Salisbury, Viscount Cranburn, and Baron Cecil of Effingden.

CREATIONS.] Baron Cecil of Effingden in the county of Rutland, by letters patent May 13 (1603) 1 Jac. I. and confirmed August 13 following; Viscount Cranburn in the county of Dorset August 20, 2 Jac. I. and Earl of Salisbury in com' Wilts. May 4 (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Barry of ten argent and azure, over all six escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1 sable; each charged with a lion rampant of the field, a crescent for difference.

CREST.] On a wreath six arrows, or, heads and feathers argent, girt together with a bandage or belt azure, garnished or, and over those feathers a motion-cap proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two lions, ermine.

MOTTO.] SERO, SED SERIO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Hatfield in the county of Hertford, 17 miles from London; at Cranburn-house in the county of Dorset, 10 Miles from Salisbury, and 78 from London; and at Quickswood in the county of Hertford, two miles from Baldock.

CECIL,

IX. CECIL, Earl of Exeter.

THE name of this family has been, like others of long continuance, variously written, as Sitfild, Sicelt, Seycil, Seifel, Cicil, &c.^a yet it is evident that though the name was so differently spelled, the persons so wrote were of the same lineage. It is agreed by Camden, and other genealogists, that Robert Sitfild^b, an assistant to Robert Fitz-Hamon in the conquest of Glamorganshire, in the 4th year of the reign of King William Rufus, anno 1091, was ancestor to the family. Which Robert was rewarded with lands by the said Robert Fitz-Hamon, for his services; and afterwards, by ^c marriage, had Alterennes, n that part of Herefordshire called Ewyas-lands, with other lands in Herefordshire and Gloucestershire.

To whom succeeded his son and heir Sir James Sitfild or Seifel, Baron of Beauport, (now called Beaupere) in Glamorganshire^d, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle in the 4th of K. Stephen; having^e then on a vesture, whereon was wrought in needle-work, his arms or ensigns, as they appeared on the tomb of Gerald Sitfild in the abbey of Dore, which were blazoned in a judgment given by commission from King Edw. III. on a controversy of the same arms, as I shall hereafter shew. He left issue John his son and heir, and four daughters.

Which John was, after his father's death, in the same wars with Roger Earl of Hereford^f, and being taken prisoner at the siege of Lincoln, in the 9th of King Stephen, and paying for his ransom 400 marks, was obliged to sell his Lordship of Beauport, and his lands in Gloucestershire. He had by Maud his wife, daughter of——de Frenes, Eustace his son and heir, who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Walter Pembridge, Knt. and had issue Sir Baldwin Seifel, knighted by King H. II. and slain at the siege of the castle of Cardiff, his father then living. He gave^g lands in Kegestone to the monks of Dore; as also freedom of common and pasture, and other liberties in his woods.

This Sir Baldwin by his first wife, daughter of Maurice de Brampton, ^h had issue six sons, Gerald, Eustace, Henry, John, and Walter; as also two daughters, Catharine wife to Hugh ap Meredith Mareduke, and Eleanor to Walter Wallis. And by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Stephen Radnor, Knight, had issue, Stephen, Roger, Hugh, David, Maud a nun, Joan wife to John de Solers, and Anne to Owen ap Meredith.

The

^a Camden's Remains in loco Surnames, p. 140.
p. 124, 141, and 142. Hollinshed's Chron. p. 1255.
p. 75. ^d Barnes, *ibid.* ^e Hollinshed *præd.*
^h Ex Stemmate.

^b Powell's Hist. of Wales,
^c Barnes's Hist. of E. III.
^f *Ibid.* ^g *Ibid.* p. 1256.

The eldest son Gerald Sitfild married Mabel, daughter of Sir William Moigne, Kt. and had issue Gerald, who died an infant, Robert, Owen a monk in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire, Catharine wife of Sir Griffin ap Yereford, Kt. secondly to David ap Evan, and thirdly to Gessery, son of Sir Walter Bret, Knt. Anne wife to Robert, son of Richard Bromwich, Ellen wife to John, son of Sir Richard Abrahall, Knt.

He was succeeded by Robert Sitfild, who married Alice, daughter of Sir Robert de Tregoze, Kt. and had issue James, Gerald, Thomas, Baldwin, Margaret, and Elizabeth.

James Sitfild, eldest son of Robert, had to wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Knell, Knt. by whom he had issue James, who died young, and Gerard, twins, Robert, John, Alice wife to Walter Monington, Grace married to Roger, son of William Blunt, Eleanor wife to Thomas Paine, Margery wedded to Morgan ap Meredith, and Cecilie wife to Howel ap Blethin, secondly to Sir Hugh Bruge, Knt.

Gerard Sitfild eldest son, was buried ¹ in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire, under a tomb erected to his memory, and thereon the arms of his ancestor Sir James Sitfild, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle, in 4 King Stephen. He married four wives: By his first wife Margaret, daughter of Stephen de la Bere, he had issue John: And by his second wife Bridget, widow of Sir Simon Ward, Knt. had a son James: Also by his third wife—daughter of Martin Hopton, had issue Martin, Henry, David, and Jane: And lastly by his fourth wife Joan, daughter of Robert Emerton, had issue Strigand Seissel, slain at the siege of Strivelin in Scotland, in the reign of King Edw. II. and had no issue, as the register of the abbey of Dore mentions.

John Sitfild the eldest son by the first wife, married Sibil, daughter of Robert de Ewyas, and had issue Sir John, and George, and a daughter Margaret, wife of Sir Robert Baskerville.

Which Sir John Sitfel ² being at a place called Halidown-hill ¹ near Berwick, in 6 Edw. III. there arose a great controversy ³ between him and Sir William Fakenham, concerning a banner of arms, charged with this coat, viz. *a field barry, of ten pieces, argent and azure, on six escutcheons, three, two, and one, sable, as many lions rampant of the first.* ⁴ Which arms each challenged as their right, and offered to maintain the same by combat in their proper persons. But the King was pleased to forbid it, and ordering the heralds to decide the affair by law and justice, they solemnly adjudged the right of bearing those arms to Sir John Sitfild, as heir of blood, lineally descended from the body of James Sitfild Baron of Beauport, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle in the 4th of King Stephen. This Sir John, had a charge

¹ Hollinshed, p. 1255.

² Barnes's Hist. of E. III. p. 75.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Powell's Hist. of Wales, p. 147. fol. 8b.

⁵ Boswel's Concords of Arms,

charge^o of men of arms for the custody of the marches of Scotland, in 1 Ed. III. He married Alice, sister to Sir Robert Baskerville, and had issue John his son and heir, who having married Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Mannington, Kt. had issue John, who died in his life-time, and Sir Thomas Sitselt of Alterennes in Herefordshire, Knt.

Which Sir Thomas^p married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Gilbert Winston, Kt. and had issue Richard his son and heir, ^a who had to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Philips, Knt, by whom he had Philip Sitselt (as the name was then wrote) who ^a married Maud, daughter and heir of William-Philip Vaughan, of Tilliglast, by Wenlian his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Barry, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Lord Talbot. Which Sir Thomas Barry was son and heir of Gerald de Barrye, Lord of Castle-Scalt in Herefordshire.

Philip Sitselt, by the said Maud, had issue Philip his son and heir, ^a and David Sitselt, ancestor to the present Earls of Exeter and Salisbury.

Philip the eldest son, was father of John Sycill (as he wrote his name) of Alterennes, and of the ^a parish of Walterston in com^r Heref. who by his last will and testament, bearing date the 21st of June 1551, in 5 Edw. VI. orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Peter's in Walterston, and leaves to Elizabeth Weynston his wife, his Mansion-house of Alterennes, with the lands thereto belonging, for life, and, after her decease, to William his son and heir, and his heirs for ever. And entails his other lands in Herefordshire and Monmouthshire on the said William his son, and, in default of issue, on Thomas his son, remainder to Philip Sycill his son, remainder to Anne and Alice his daughters.

But I return to David, younger son of Philip Sitselt before-mentioned. Which David having purchased a fair estate in Lincolnshire, in 22 H. VII. ^a he founded a chantry in St. George's church in Stamford; and in 3 H. VIII. was constituted ^x Water-Baylif of Wittlesey-mere in com^r Hunt. as also Keeper of the swans there, and throughout all the waters and fens in Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, and Northampton Shires, for the term of thirty years. Also in 5 H. VIII. he was made ^y one of the King's Sergeants at Arms: And having this employment at court, obtained ^a for Richard, his son and heir, the office of a Page of the Crown. Likewise in 8 H. VIII. he obtained a grant to himself and son, of the Keepership of Clyff-park, in com^r Northamp. And in 15 H. VIII. (continuing still Sergeant at arms)

^o Hollinshed, ut antea. ^p Chauncey's Hertfordshire, p. 308. ^q Visit. de Com^r Heref. not. 9. A. 17. in Bibl. Harley. ^r Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Tho. Com. Leicest. per Cambden. ^s Ibid. ^t Ex Registr. vocat. Buck. qn. 16. in Cur. Perog. Cant. ^u Pat. 22 H. VII. p. 1. ^x Pat. 3 H. VIII. p. 21. ^y Ex M.S. quodam in Recepto Scacc. ^z Pat. 8 H. VIII. p. 2.

arms) was constituted Steward ^a of the King's Lordship of Coly-Weston in that county, and was Escheator ^b of the county of Lincoln from Nov. 15, 21 H. VIII. to Nov. 15, 22 H. VIII. In 23 H. VIII. on the death of Sir William Spencer, Knt. he was constituted Sheriff of Northamptonshire, for the remaining part of that year; ^c and was also Sheriff the next ensuing year. And having been three times Alderman ^d of Stamford, departed this life in the year 1541, 34 Hen. VIII. as should seem by the probate of his last will and testament, which bears date that year.

By which testament, dated on the ^e feast of the conversion of St. Paul 1535, being wrote David Cyffell of Stamford in the county of Lincoln, Esq; he orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. George of Stamford, and that Sir William Huddleston sing for his soul, and all Christian souls, for the space of a year, in the said church of St. George. He bequeaths to Jane his wife, all his lands in Stamford, Nallynton, and elsewhere, for term of her life, and after her decease to Richard his son and heir, and to his heirs for ever. And to Joan his daughter, one half of his household-stuff at Dowsby. He moreover bequeaths to Richard his eldest son, his best gown. To Anthony Villers his second best gown, his best doublet, and his velvet jacket. To David his son, his black gown of cloth lined with damask, a doublet of fatten streked, with a jacket and his green coats. And the residue of his goods he bequeathed to Richard Cyffel his son, *to the honour of God, and for the health of his soul, after the most laudable manner that he can do or devise*; and ordains him sole executor. The said Jane his wife ^f was daughter and heir of John Dicons of Stamford, by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of John Semark.

His son and heir Richard Cyffel, in 8 H. VIII. was ^g made one of the Pages of the Crown. In 12 H. VIII. he ^h waited on the King at that famous interview with the King of France between Calais and Guiesnes; and in 22 H. VIII. being Groom of the Robes to that King, obtained ⁱ a grant of the office of Constable of Warwick-castle, then in the crown. In 27 H. VIII. being one of the Grooms of the wardrobe, he had a grant of the office of Bailiff of the King's water, ^k called Wittlesey-mere, and the custody of the swans, and of those waters called Great-Crick and Merys, in the counties of Cambridge, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Northampton, for term of 30 years, after the expiration of the term granted to David Cecyll his father. In 29 H. VIII. he ^l had a grant of divers pastures and closes in Maxey; and in 31 Hen. VIII. he was ^m Sheriff of Rutlandshire. In 32 H.

^a Pat. 15 H. VIII. p. 1.

^b Lillie's Ped. of Nob. M.S. fol. 34.

^c Fuller's

Worthies in Com' Northamp. p. 299.

^d Butcher's Survey of Stamford, p. 43.

^e Ex Regist. Spert. qu. 3. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

^f Lillie, ut antea.

^g Pat.

8. H. VIII. p. 2.

^h M.S. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Jo. Anstis. Pat. 22 H. VIII.

p. 1. ^k Privat. Sigill. 27 H. VIII.

^l Pat. 29 H. VIII. p. 4.

^m Wright's

Rutlandshire. p. 12.

H. VIII. being wrote Richard Cecyll of Burley in the county of Northampton, Esq; he had a " grant to him, his heirs and assigns for ever, of the site of St. Michael's priory near Stamford, and the church; and 299 acres of arable land lying in the parish of St. Martin's in Stamford, in the county of Northampton. In 34 H. VIII. being then Yeoman^a of the wardrobe, he was made Steward of the King's manors of Nassington, Yarwell, and Upton, in com' Northamp. for life. In 36 H. VIII. he purchased^o the manor of Esyngdon, in com' Rutl. then also in the crown, as parcel of the Earl of Warwick's lands. In 37 H. VIII. he surrendered his custody of Warwick-castle. And departing this life March 22, 1553, was buried in St. Martin's church in Stamford, leaving issue by Jane his wife, daughter and heir to William Heckington of Bourn in com' Linc. Esq; William his son and heir, and three daughters, Anne, married to John White of Tuxford in com' Nottingh. Esq; Elizabeth to Robert Wingfield of Upton in the same county, Esq; and secondly to Hugh Allington, Esq; and Margaret to Roger Cave of Stamford in com' Northamp. Esq;

Which William his son and heir, born at Bourn in Lincolnshire, anno 1521, being (as our historians write) " a person of great learning, and singular judgment, admirable moderation, " and comely gravity, came to be the chiefest statesman of the " age wherein he lived; unto whose prudence in, council much " is attributed, for the blessings then enjoyed, by that prosperous " and happy government, throughout the long reign of Queen " Elizabeth of famous memory."

All which is more particularly manifested in his life, which I lately published, wrote by one who was conversant with him, for the last 25 years of his life. Not long before his death, his Lordship was desirous of leaving his Queen and country in perfect peace and tranquillity; to which end he endeavoured to bring about an accommodation with the King of Spain. But in this he was opposed by the Earl of Essex, and the swordsmen his adherents, who (as Camden has observed, in the life of Queen Elizabeth) *laboured hard against any motions for peace, and stiffly urged the impossibility of making any honourable treaty with Spain, or indeed any terms, but what they would break; upon these and the like suggestions,* " That the Spaniards were a subtle and enter- " prizing people, and very ambitious of extending their empire; " that they bore a most inveterate aversion to England, and " professed a religion quite contrary to it; that the Pope's dispensing power was unlimited, and that axiom generally espoused, *Faith is not to be kept with hereticks.*

" These

^a Pat. 32 H. VIII. p. 7.

^o Pat. 36 H. VIII. p. 7.

^o Pat. 6 H. VIII.

“ These arguments, and the apprehension of future dangers, and inconveniencies, he much insisted on; insomuch that the Lord Treasurer was provoked to say, *that he seemed intent upon nothing but blood and slaughter.* And after a very warm debate upon this point, he took out a prayer-book, and without using any words pointed to this passage; *Men of blood shall not live out half their days.*”

Some however there were who approved Essex's measures, as conceiving he was principally concerned for the honour and welfare of his country. His Lordship therefore to silence these men, wrote a formal kind of defence, wherein he exhibited such weighty arguments, to support his opinion for peace, as convinced all dispassionate men. And though they produced not the desired effect, yet whilst his Lordship lay sick, by his provident conduct a treaty was set on foot with the States of Holland, whereby the Queen was eased of a yearly expence, no less than 120,000*l.* English.

“ But in the midst of these discontents, * 1598, 41 Eliz. (to use Camden's words in his life of Queen Elizabeth) died William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England, having exhausted himself with study, and the necessary fatigue of his employment; so that growing old, and being troubled with the gout, he requested the Queen's leave to lay down his place. Upon the receipt of his letter, she was pleased to pay him some visits, and to support him with the most kind and encouraging expressions. However, he resigned his soul to God in a very few days, after he had lived long enough to answer the demands of nature and reputation, and every thing but the expectation of his country. He left the world so fairly, that the greatest enemy he had, freely declared that he envied him nothing, but that his sun went down with so much lustre; whereas generally publick ministers are not blessed with such calm and fortunate periods. He was without doubt, an extraordinary person, so liberally furnished by nature (to say nothing of his presence and aspect, which had a commanding sweetness in them) and so handsomely improved by learning and education, that he had few or no superiors as to the several qualifications of probity and prudence, industry, temperance, and justice. He had besides these accomplishments, an easy and flowing eloquence, which consisted not in pomp and ostentation of words, but in a masculine plainness and significancy of sense. He was master of a prudence formed from experience, and regulated by temper and moderation; then for his loyalty, 'twas true, and would endure the touch, and was only exceeded by his piety, which indeed was eminently great. To sum up his character in little; the Queen

“ was

* Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 609.

“ was blessed in so worthy a minister, and the kingdom indebted
 “ to his memory for the happy influence of his ministry.

“ Being admitted into the Duke of Somerset's family, who
 “ was Protector of England, he was made his Master of Re-
 “ quests, the first, as himself told me, who wore that title in
 “ England. Shortly after he was Secretary to King Edward
 “ VI. and received from him the honour of knighthood. Upon
 “ his opposing the pretended conveyance of the crown from the
 “ Ladies Mary and Elizabeth, he got into favour with the for-
 “ mer, though he was in the number of those that subscribed it;
 “ and his dexterous management preferred him to a perfect inti-
 “ macy with Cardinal Poole, Tonstall, and Sir William Petre.
 “ But whereas he had a real and hearty veneration for the Pro-
 “ testant religion, (however he might humour the present occa-
 “ sions) and finding the road to preferment lay quite another
 “ way, he made his court to the Lady Elizabeth, who made
 “ use of him as a necessary instrument, whilst she was a private
 “ person, and when she came to the throne, advanced him to
 “ be her Secretary, and a Privy Counsellor, and after the death
 “ of Sir Thomas Parry, made him Master of the Wards in the
 “ third year of her reign; which office he discharged, as he did
 “ all others, like a good husband for the Queen and the Wards,
 “ very modestly in respect to his private advantages, and not
 “ unprofitably for his followers and dependants, though without
 “ the least blemish upon his integrity; so that the Queen did so
 “ far rely upon the prudence of his conduct, as in a manner to
 “ lay the whole weight of the government on his shoulders. His
 “ great interest with the Queen, and a plentiful estate besides,
 “ drew upon him the envy of some of the nobility, which he
 “ used to say, was sooner overcome by giving way, than mak-
 “ ing opposition against it. The Queen having had a thirteen
 “ years experience of his prudence and loyalty, was pleased to
 “ honour him with the title of Baron Burleigh, and then to
 “ make him Lord High Treasurer of England: In which post
 “ he considerably augmented the publick purse, and his own
 “ private estate, though he abhorred the base and corrupt me-
 “ thods of scraping up money; for indeed he seldom or never
 “ suffered any thing to be expended, but for her Majesty's ho-
 “ nour, the security of the nation, or the support of some neigh-
 “ bouring allies.

“ He had a strict eye upon the farmers of the customs, but
 “ without harshness or pedantry. He used to say, *That he ne-
 “ ver cared to see the treasury swell like a disordered spleen, when
 “ the other parts of the commonwealth were in a consumption.*
 “ And he used all possible means (and with good success) to en-
 “ rich the Queen and the kingdom by his administration; it
 “ being a common expression with him, *That nothing could be*

"for the advantage of a prince, which makes any way against his reputation. Wherefore he would never suffer the rents of lands to be raised, nor the old tenants to be put out. The same method he observed as to his own private estate, which he managed with that discretion and probity, that he never sued any man, nor was sued himself. I shall forbear too lavish a commendation of him; but this I may venture to affirm with truth, That he was one of those few who lived and died with a sound and large reputation. Indeed he was in all respects so considerable a person, that I agree with the opinion of the ancients; and conceive a silent admiration of him to be the handsomest character."

He had by his first wife Mary Cheek, daughter of Peter Cheek, and sister of Sir John Cheek, a gentleman of known learning, Thomas Earl of Exeter, a person remarkably blessed in a numerous issue. He was married * to her in 1541, and she died in the same year. In 1546 he had to his second wife Mildred Coke, daughter of Sir Anthony Coke of Giddy-Hall, in Essex, Knt. who was preceptor to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he had Robert Earl of Salisbury, who succeeded him in his most honourable employments (a happiness which is very rare and unusual) besides two daughters, both of which he outlived; (as also his second Lady, † who died in 1589) viz. Anne Countess of Oxford, who had three daughters, Elizabeth wife to William Earl of Derby; Bridget married to the Lord Norris; and Susan wife to Philip Earl of Montgomery; as likewise Elizabeth married to William Wentworth, who had no children. He made his executors Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Winchester, a very reverend and worthy person; and Thomas Bellot his domestick steward, to whom he left a large sum to be distributed in charitable uses, which was very faithfully performed, as Camden observes, page 610, in History of England, Vol. II.

His eldest son Thomas Lord Burleigh, and Earl of Exeter, was born on the 5th of May 1542, 34 H. VIII. and in 5 Eliz. was elected to parliament for the town of Stamford in Lincolnshire, as also in two other parliaments in that reign. In 16 Eliz. he went a volunteer in that expedition into Scotland, in aid of the Regent of the young King of Scots, when the castle of Edinburgh was besieged and taken. In 17 Eliz. waiting on the Queen at Kenilworth-Castle, in Warwickshire, when she was entertained by the Earl of Leicester with all princely pleasures, her Majesty at that time conferred on him the honour of knighthood. In 23 Eliz. he was one of those illustrious gallants, who entertained Francis of Valois, Duke of Anjou, heir apparent of France, and brother to the French King, then in England, as a suitor to Queen Elizabeth; and gained honour in the jousts, VOL. II. O barriers,

* Vincent's Baronage, M.S. No. 20, in Offic. Armor.

† Vincent, ut antea.

barriers, and tourney, performed on that occasion. He also distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries, and was made governor of the Brill, one of the cautionary towns which the States of Holland pledged to Queen Elizabeth.

In the 27th of that reign, he was chose one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lincoln, as he was in another parliament; also in the 35th year of Queen Eliz. was chosen for Northamptonshire. In the memorable year of the Spanish invasion, 1588, he, with his brother Sir Robert Cecil, were both volunteers on board the fleet, which for six days maintained many sharp fights, and fierce assaults, with the Spanish navy, and at length forced them to fly.

In 40 Eliz. at the funeral of his father the Lord Burleigh, whose body was deposited in Westminster-Abbey with great solemnity on the 29th of August, he was chief mourner; and by her Majesty's order mourned as an Earl, being at that time in the 57th year of his age. The year after he was constituted Warden of Rockingham-Forest, and Constable of the castle there for life. And in 43 Eliz. on that insurrection then made by Robert Earl of Essex, went into the city of London with Garter Principal King of Arms, and proclaimed him and his adherents traitors, though they met with some opposition: And was afterwards one of the commanders of those forces that obliged the Earl and his adherents to surrender. Having thus shewed himself a faithful subject to the Queen, he was elected one of the Knights-Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on the 26th of May 1601, 44 Eliz.

On the accession of King James to the throne, he was sworn of his Privy-Council, at the Charter-House, the fourth day after his arrival in London, and was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northampton. And his Majesty, in consideration of his great merits and services, created him Earl of Exeter, by letters patent bearing date the 4th of May, in the third year of his reign; which was the first precedent of any being advanced to the title of Earl of the principal city, when another had the dignity of Earl of the same county, Charles Blount being then Earl of Devonshire. His Lordship had in 1 Jac. I. refused to be an Earl, on intimation whereof he sent the following letter to Sir John Hobbart Attorney-General.

Sir John Hubbert,

Yor letter fownd me in such estate, as rather I desyred thre dayes ease of payne, than to delyght to think of anny title of honnour. I am resolvyd to contente myselfe with this estate I have of a Baron.

And my present estate of lyving, howsoever those of the world hath enlargyd it, I synde lyttle inough to meyntheyne the degree

I am in. And I am sure they that succeed me wyl be less hable to maynteyne it then I am, consydering there wyl goo owt of the baronage, three yonger broothers lyvingts.

This is all I can wryte unto you at this time, being full of payne; and therefore you must be content wyth this my brefe wrytyng. And I give yow my verry hertie thanks for yor good wythes, and thynk myselfe beholding to those my frendes that had care of me therin. And so I rest,

Burghley, this
12 of January 1603.

Your assurid frend,

THO. BURGHLEY.

In 6 Jac. I. 1610, he was present and a witness to the patent creating Henry, the King's eldest son, Prince of Wales. In 14 Jac. I. 1616, he was in commission with other Lords of the privy-council, to treat with Sir Noel Caron, Knt. Ambassador from the States-General, for the delivery up of the town of Ulfshinge with the castle of Ramakins in Zeland, and the town of Brill in Holland. In 1618 he was in commission for banishing all Romish jesuits, Seminary priests, &c. And in 1620 was in a special commission with the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c. to enquire and put in execution the laws against all and singular heresies, great errors in matters of faith and religion, schisms, unlawful conventicles tending to schism against the religion and government of the church established, with full powers to call before them all persons, &c. As also in another commission the same year, with the Archbishop of York and others, to execute all manner of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within the province of York.

About the year 1602, his Lordship converted part of the old palace at Lidington in Rutlandshire, formerly belonging to the Bishops of Lincoln, into an hospital, for a warden, twelve poor men, and two women, allowing a competent maintenance for their support. He also gave to Clare-hall the yearly value of 108*l.* in good farms, for the maintenance of three fellows and eight scholars. And departing this life on the 7th of February 1621-2, was buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist in the Collegiate church of St. Peter's at Westminster; where there is a stately monument erected to his memory, of black and white marble, finely polished, raised above five foot from the floor, with the statues of the Earl in his parliament-robcs, collar, george, and mantle of the Garter; as also of his Countess in her robes on his right hand; round the verge whereof is curiously engraven this inscription:

THOMAS CECIL comes Exeter, baro de Burleigh, ordinis
garterii eques, regi Jacobo a sanctioribus consiliis, cum charis-
simis duabus uxoribus ejus, Dorothea Nevil, ex nobili domini
Latimeri

Latimeri familia, & una cohæredibus, prima uxore, & Francisca Bridges, ex nobili familia Chandois, secunda uxore, cum firma spe resurrectionis hoc in monumento compositi obdormiunt.

His Lordship by his last wife had no other issue than one daughter, Sophia-Anna, buried Sept. 15, 1621; but by the first, one of the coheirs of John Nevil Lord Latimer, he had issue five sons and eight daughters, viz. William who succeeded him, born anno 1566; Sir Richard Cecil, born anno 1570, ancestor to the present Earl of Exeter; Sir Edward Cecil, born 1571, created Viscount Wimbledon; Christopher drowned in Germany; and Thomas, born in 1578, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Leigh of London, Kt. and had issue Benjamin, Charles, Dorothy, and Anne. His daughters were these; Catharine, who died unmarried; Lucy, wedded to William Marquis of Winchester, by whom she had issue John Marquis of Winchester, father to Charles Duke of Bolton; Mildred, first married to Sir Thomas Read, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Edmund Trafford of Trafford in com Lanc. Knt. Mary, to Edward Lord Denny, afterwards created Earl of Norwich, who had an only daughter his heir, married to James Hay Viscount Doncaster, and Earl of Carlisle, which title also soon failed; Susan, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, wedded first to Sir William Hatton, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Edward Coke, Knt. Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-bench; (ancestor to the Earl of Leicester) who had by her one daughter, Frances married to Thomas Villiers Viscount Purbeck, brother to the Duke of Buckingham; Dorothy, to Sir Giles Allington of Hortheath in com' Cantab. Knt. and Frances to Sir Nicholas Tufon of Hothfield in com' Lanc. Knt. afterwards Earl of Thanet.

His Lordship's third son, Sir Edward Cecil before-mentioned, was one of the most famous Generals of his time, having followed the wars in the Netherlands for the space of thirty-five years with great applause; being first Colonel of foot, and at the battle of Newport commanded the English horse. He was also Marshal, and General of the forces sent by King James, and K. Charles I. against the Spaniards and Imperialists. On Nov. 9, 1 Car. I. he was advanced to the dignity of Baron Cecil of Putney; and the year after, on July 25 (1626) 2 Car. I. was created Viscount Wimbledon in com' Surr. And after his return from the wars was made one of his majesty's privy-council, Lord Lieutenant of Surrey, and Governor of Portsmouth.

He married three wives, first Theodosia, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel of Dalby in com' Leic. Knt. ancestor to the Earl of Gainsborough, by whom he had issue four daughters, Dorothy, who died unmarried; Albinia, wedded to Sir Christopher Wray
of

of Barlings in com' Linc. Knt. and by her, ancestor to Sir Thomas Wray, Bart. Elizabeth to Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham; and Frances to James, son and heir of William Viscount Say and Sele. His second wife was Diana, daughter to Sir William Drury of Halstede in com' Suff. Knt. (one of the coheirs to Sir Robert Drury of Halstede, Knt.) by whom he had issue an only daughter Anne, who died in her infancy. And by his third wife Sophia, daughter to Sir Edward Zouch of Woking in com' Surr. Knt. he had issue an only son Algernon, who likewise died in his infancy. And departing this life at Wimbledon November 16, anno 1638 (14 Car. 1.) was there buried, leaving his Lady surviving, who lived to a very great age, dying in Nov. 1691.

His eldest brother William Earl of Exeter, was married in his youth to Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Edward Maners Earl of Rutland: This Lady deceased on the 11th of April 1591, 33 Eliz. and was buried on the 19th of May in Westminster-abbey, leaving issue an only son William, who in right of his mother, bore the title of Lord Roos. And taking to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Drury, and sister and coheir to Sir Robert Drury of Halsted in com' Suff. Kt. had only three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Howard Knight of the Bath, (afterwards created Lord Howard of Charlton, Viscount Andover, and Earl of Berkshire;) Diana first married to Henry Vere Earl of Oxford, and secondly to Thomas Lord Bruce Earl of Elgin in Scotland, afterwards created Earl of Ailsbury; and Anne to Henry Lord Grey of Grooby, afterwards created Earl of Stamford.

His Lordship's only son William Lord Roos, married on Feb. 12, 1616, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, Knt. Principal Secretary of State; and was sent Ambassador into Spain to the Emperor Matthias, from whence he returned in Mar. 1617. After which his title of Lord Roos being disputed by the Earl of Rutland, though the King had allowed it to him in his letters of credence, the arguments on each part were heard before the Lords Commissioners for executing the office of Earl-Marshal, who adjudging that title to him, he had the King's declaration thereupon, dated July 22, 14 Jac. But the year after travelling out of England into Italy, he departed this life without issue at Naples, on June 27, 1618, being dispatched, as was suspected, by poison.

The before-mentioned William Earl of Exeter his father, was installed one of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor, on the 5th of Octob. 1630, being then of the privy-council to King Charles I. And departing this life, was buried on the 8th of July 1640, by his father, in the chapel of St. John Baptist in Westminster-abbey. And leaving no male-issue, his nephew

David Cecil, son and heir to Sir Richard Cecil, his brother, succeeded him in his honours.

Which Sir Richard Cecil, was seated at Wakerley in the county of Northampton; and in the 39th of Queen Elizabeth, was elected to parliament for the city of Peterborough; as also in the first parliament called by King James I. And waiting on his majesty at Woodstock in Oxfordshire, had the honour of knight-hood conferred on him there, on the 28th of Aug. 1616. The remaining part of King James's reign, he served in parliament for Stamford; and having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Cope of Hanwell in com' Oxon. Knt. and Bart. had issue David his son and heir before-mentioned.

Which David succeeded his uncle William Earl of Exeter in his honours in the year 1640, but found the estate much diminished by the fortunes of the three coheirs, and the dowers of two widows, his grandfather's, and his uncle's. But the former died soon after; and the latter deceased in 1658, and was buried at the upper-end of the South-isle, under the North-wall in the parish church of St. James Clerkenwell, where there is a black marble tomb erected with the following inscription.

Here lyeth Elizabeth, Countess-Dowager of Exeter, daughter of Sir William Drury of Hausted in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and coheir of Sir Robert Drury her brother; she was married to William Cecil, Knt. of the most Noble Order of the Garter, Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, sonne of Thomas Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, and grand-child to the illustrious William Lord Burleigh, Lord-Treasurer to Queen Elizabeth. By the said Earl she had three daughters and heirs, Elizabeth married to Thomas Howard, Viscount Andover, Earl of Berkshire; Diana married first to Henry Lord Vere, Earl of Oxford; after his death she married Thomas Lord Bruce, Baron of Whorleton, Earl of Elgin; Anne married to Henry Lord Gray of Grooby, Earle of Stamford. She died at her house called St. John's, the 26th day of Feb. 1658, her age was about 80 yeares, leaving behinde her an example for piety, wisdom, bounty, charity, and all goodness, fit for imitation of all Ladies of honour and virtue.

The said David Earl of Exeter married Elizabeth, daughter to John Earl of Bridgewater, by whom he had six sons and three daughters; Thomas the youngest of the sons was buried at Tinwell in Rutlandshire, the 28th of May 1641; and Elizabeth, one of the daughters, was buried there Nov. 13, 1638. Anne, another daughter died young; and Frances was married to Sir Anthony

p Ex Collect. B. Willis Arm. q Philpot's Cat. of Knights, corrected by Robert Dale, Esq; M.S. r Ex Stemmate de Famil. Cope. s Additions to the Baronage of England, by Sir William Dugdale, M.S. penes meips,

Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury. His sons that survived him, were John Earl of Exeter, William; and David. And his Lordship departing this life at London on the 18th of April 1643, was buried in the church of St. Martin's Stamford, near to William Lord Burghley his great grandfather.

Which John Earl of Exeter was 6 years of age, anno 1634; and by the Lady Frances, his first wife, daughter to John Earl of Rutland, had issue John Earl of Exeter, David, who died young, as also one daughter, Frances married to John Lord Viscount Scudamore in the realm of Ireland; and deceasing in June 1694, left issue James Lord Viscount Scudamore, whose daughter and heir Frances was married to the late Duke of Beaufort:—On July 17, 1662, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northampton. He married to his second wife the Lady Mary, daughter to Mildmay Fane Earl of Westmoreland, widow of Sir Brian Palmes of Aftwell in com' Rutl. Knt. but by her had no issue; and departing this life at Burghley-house near Stamford Mar. 18, 1687-8, * was buried in St. Martin's church aforesaid.

To whom succeeded in his honour, John Lord Burghley his only surviving son, who married Anne, only daughter of William Earl of Devonshire, and sister to William Duke of Devonshire, a Lady celebrated by Mr. Prior in one of his first poems, and her Lord was his patron; 'tis from Burghley he dates his ingenious epistle to Fleetwood Shephard, Esq; and she was widow of Charles Lord Rich, son and heir of Charles Earl of Warwick. The Earl of Exeter had by her John his son and heir; William Cecil of Snape in the county of York, Esq; several times member for Stamford, as was his brother Charles after him; and Edward, who all three died unmarried; the latter was at the siege of Barcelona in the reign of Queen Anne, and died there after raising the siege. Also four daughters, Christian, Anne, and Frances, who died young; and Elizabeth married to Charles Boyle, late Earl of Orrery in Ireland, and Baron of Marfown in England.

This noble Earl had a learned education, and an excellent genius, for the improvement whereof he travelled twice to Rome, and in the most polite parts of Europe; whereby no person was better adapted to adorn the court, or fitter for the administration of publick affairs. But choosing a retired life, he lived for the most part in the country, in great honour and reputation; affable and pleasing to his friends, bountiful to the poor, and a constant assertor of the religion and liberties of his country. His Lady was a faithful companion in his travels, and was present when he died, in his last return from Rome, in the Ville of Issy near Paris; she survived him three years, and was buried by him,

under a very magnificent and elegant monument, brought among other exquisite works from Rome, and erected in the church of St. Martin's Stamford, whereon is this inscription, which further shews how greatly they excelled, in whatever was commendable,

JOHANNES CECIL, baro de Burleigh, Exoniæ comes, magni Burleii adnepos haudquaquam degener, egregiam enim indolem optimis moribus optimis artibus excoluit. Humanioribus literis bene instructus peregre plus vice simplici profectus est, & ab excultis Europæ regionibus, multam antiquitatum linguarum, nechon & rerum civilium scientiam reportavit. Cum nemo fortè melius vel aulam ornare, vel curare respublicas posset, maluit tamen otium & secessum.

Itaque ruri suo vixit, eleganter, sumptuose, splendide, liberalibus studiis oblectatus; amicis comis & jucundus, egenis largus, legum & ecclesiæ Anglicanæ fortis semper propugnator. Suarum virtutum & peregrinationum, imo serè & scientiarum sociam habuit uxorem, Annam ex prænobili domo de Cavendish, Gulielmi comitis Devonix filiam; corporis forma, & animi ingenio, & omnibus quæ foeminam decere possent, dotibus insignem: E qua quinque liberos suscepit: Fælix conjuge, fælix & prole; sed inter omnia vitam quæ faciunt beatiorem, mortalitatis haud immemor, dum apud Italos præcipua artis opera curiosus lustrabat, hoc monumentum illic, ubi exquisitissimè fieri potuit, sibi & charissimæ lecti sui & itinerum & curarum omnium consorti

F. F.

Obiit ille,
Aug. 29, 1700.

Obiit illa,
Jun 18, 1703.

His eldest son and heir, John Earl of Exeter, served in parliament for the county of Rutland in 1695 and 1698; and, on the decease of his father, took his seat in the house of Peers^a March 28, 1700; and took the oaths as Lord Lieutenant^b of the county of Rutland Decr 11, 1712.

His Lordship married first in Feb. 1696-7, Annabella, daughter of John Bennet, Lord Ossulston, who dying in Aug. 1698, he had no issue by her. He secondly wedded Elizabeth, eldest daughter, and one of the coheirs of Sir John Brownlow of Belton in the county of Lincoln, Bart. They were married in Sept. 1699, and her Ladyship died in the 43d year of her age, on the 28th of Nov. 1723. They had issue five sons, John Lord Burleigh; Brownlow, late Earl of Exeter; William (who having been educated, with his brother, the late Lord, at St. John's college Cambridge, where most of his predecessors had studied, gave great hopes of keeping up the lustre of the family; but

^a Journal Dom. Procer.

^b Gazette, No. 5078.

but he died too early to the concern of all who had the honor of
his acquaintance) Francis, and Charles, who were unmarried.
Also a daughter Lady Elizabeth, the wife of William William
Esq. son and heir of John Esq. of Stoney in the county of
York, Esq. Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the privy council
to his late Majesty; which Lady Elizabeth died on April 6, 1727,
leaving also several children. This Countess, departing this life
on the 21st of Decr. 1725, was buried in the church of St. Dun-
stons, and was succeeded by her daughter Lady Anne, Countess
of Down, and Duke.

Which I have
April 1764
Cecil 1764

[illegible]

The seal of the University of Cambridge, featuring a shield with a cross and four lions, supported by two lions, with a motto scroll below.

1870

Barren. Grounds West End of Kent, and Town of
Barren. East of Kent, and North West End of the county
of Kent.

[illegible]

but he died too early to the concern of all who had the happiness of his acquaintance) Francis, and Charles, who died unmarried. Also a daughter Lady Elizabeth, the wife of William Aislaby, Esq; son and heir of John Aislaby of Studeley in the county of York, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the privy-council to his late Majesty; which Lady departed this life April 6, 1733, leaving issue several children. His Lordship departing this life on the 21st of Dec. 1721, was buried with his ancestors at Stamford; and was succeeded in his honours by John Lord Burleigh, his eldest son and heir.

Which John, Earl of Exeter, dying unmarried on the 9th of April 1722, was succeeded by his brother and heir, Brownlow Cecil, Esq; then member of parliament for Stamford.

Which Brownlow, Earl of Exeter, in the year 1724, married Hannah-Sophia, daughter of Thomas Chambers of Derby and London, Esq; by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters; the Right Honourable Brownlow, Lord Burleigh, now Earl of Exeter; Lady Margaret-Sophia Cecil, who died in Feb. 1737-8; the Hon. Thomas Chambers Cecil, who this present present year 1755, is travelling abroad for his greater accomplishment; Lady Elizabeth Cecil, born July 22, 1729; and Lady Anne, born in 1734. His Lordship departing this life Nov. 3, 1754, (leaving his Lady surviving) was succeeded in his honours and estate by his eldest son.

Which Brownlow, now Earl of Exeter, was elected member in the last parliament for Stamford, and likewise for the county of Rutland; and was also chosen for the same county to the present parliament, which met May 31, 1754: On June 22, 1752, his Lordship took the oaths as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the said county of Rutland.

His Lordship married July 24, 1749, Letitia, sole daughter and heir of Horatio Townshend, Esq; one of the Commissioners of the Excise (uncle to the Lord Viscount Townshend) but as yet hath no issue.

TITLES.] Brownlow Cecil, Earl of Exeter, and Baron of Burleigh, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Rutland.

CREATIONS.] Baron of Burleigh in com' Northamp. Feb. 25 (1570) 13 Eliz. and Earl of Exeter 4 Maii (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Barry of ten argent and azure, over all six escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1, sable, each charged with a lion rampant of the field,

CREST.]

202 Compton, *Earl of Northampton*.

CREST.] on a chapeau gules, turn'd up ermine, two garbs or, supported by two lions; that on the dexter side argent, on the sinister azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two lions, ermin.

MOTTO.] CUR UNUM, VIA UNA.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Burleigh in the county of Northampton, one mile from Stamford, and 67 from London.

XII. COMPTON, *Earl of Northampton*.

THAT this family is denominated from the Lordship of Compton in com' Warw. appears from several authorities, being descended from ancestors, who were Lords of the place before the conquest. Sir William Dugdale, in treating of the owners of the Lordship of Compton, has given no account of their original descent; but from the following evidences it plainly appears, that Turchil, ^a the son of Alwyne, (cotemporary with King Edward the confessor, and William the conqueror) was the ancestor of this family. The said Turchil resided at Warwick, and had great possessions in the county, when William Duke of Normandy invaded this realm; but giving no assistance to King Harold, though he was then a person of especial note and power, being reputed Earl of the county; ^b he found such favour with the conqueror, as that he continued possessed of his lands, and among them the Lordship of Compton, and forty-seven other manors, as is evident from *Domesday-book*. He was one of the first in England, who, in imitation of the Normans, assumed a surname; for it appears, that in the reign of King William Rufus, he ^c wrote himself Turchillus de Eardene, from his residence in Arden (as 'tis now wrote) in the said county, the said King having dispossessed him of his castle of Warwick. Which Turchil had several sons, as appears from Sir William Dugdale's discourse ^d on Curdworth, part of his possessions. By his first wife he had issue Siward de Arden, ancestor to the family of Arden; ^e and by Leverumia his second wife, he had issue Osbert his son and heir, who wrote ^f himself of Compton in 16 H. II. and is without doubt the ancestor of this family. Which Osbert had

^a Dugdale's Antiq. of Warw. p. 301.
Abend. in Bibl. Cotton. fol. 122. b. 137. a.
^c Ibid. p. 676.

^b Ibid. p. 301, 302.

^e Ex Regist.

^d Antiq. of Warw. p. 675.

^f Rot. Pipe, 16 H. II.

had issue three sons, Osbert, Philip, and Peter; the eldest whereof left only two daughters his coheirs. But Philip, second son, writing himself Philip de Compton, ² was a witness, about 5 King John, with William Poer (Sheriff of Warwickshire in 4, 5, & 6 King John) to a grant of lands lying in Tishoe, made by Richard de Beresford, and Cecilia his wife, to the canons of Kenilworth. In 20 H. III. he was certified to hold half a Knt's. fee ^h in Compton; and to him succeeded Thomas de Compton his son and heir, who in 36 H. III. was ⁱ certified to hold half a Knight's fee in Compton, of Thomas de Arden, lineal heir to Turchil before-mentioned, and he of the Earl of Warwick, whose ancestors, as my author ^k writes, had the greatest part of Turchil's lands made over to them by King William Rufus.

This Thomas de Compton had issue three sons, ^l Philip, Henry, and William. Whereof Philip de Compton the eldest, was certified in 7 Edw. I. to be Lord of the manor of Compton, ^m and that he held it of Thomas de Arden, by the service of half a Knight's fee. At which time the said Philip also held there two carucates of land in demesne, and had—freeholders, who held of him six yard-land by several rents. As also five tenants holding three yard-land, paying certain rent, and performing divers servile labours. He was succeeded by Robert de Compton his son and heir, who in 8 Edw. I. ⁿ granted to Roger de Vallibus, right of common in his manor of Hawton, com' Nott. so that neither his servants, freeholders, villains, nor cottagers did common. He gave to Theophania, daughter of Adam de Vavafor, one messuage and two bovats of land, &c. in Hawton, ^o paying yearly half a pound of wax at Christmas; to which charter, on a triangular shield, were three helmets (the arms of this family) circumscribed with his name. He was knighted before the one and thirtieth year ^p of King Edw. I. and in 33 Edw. I. being patron of the church of Compton, he presented thereto ^q on the second of March the same year.

The said Sir Robert de Compton left issue a son Robert de Compton, who ^r was commissioned to negotiate certain affairs for Mary Countess of Fyfe; and thereupon in 14 Ed. II. had the King's letters of protection, requiring all officers not to stay, molest or injure him. In 15 Ed. II. he ^s was in the wars against the Welsh, and was living in 5 Edw. III. (1330) when he presented ^t Roger Herbelot to the church of Compton. He had issue by Margaret his wife, Thomas de Compton, and John de Compton, who was one of the Knights for Warwickshire in the parliament held in 6 Ed. III. ^u and with Adam de Stynnynton the other

^g Regist. de Kenilworth, p. 158. ^h Testa. de Nevile. ⁱ Ibid. ^k Dugdale in Com' Warwick. p. 302, 303. ^l Ex Stem. hujus Fam. ^m Inq. per H. Nott. &c. fol. 71. b. ⁿ Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 175. ^o Ibid. p. 180, 181. ^p Ibid. ^q Dugdale præd. p. 425. ^r Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 3. p. 835, 836. ^s Pat. 15 Ed. II. p. 2. m. 13. ^t Dugdale, p. 425.

other Knight, had VII. allowed for their expences for X days attendance. And was also returned the same year to another parliament with Nicholas de Stratford, wherein they attended twelve days, and 4*l*. 16*s*. were levied for their expences.

Thomas de Compton succeeded his father at Compton, and presented Tho. de Clifton Clerk, to the church of that place, in 18 Ed. III. He was one of the Coroners for Warwickshire in 23 Edward III. an office of very great account in those days (which he ^a held till 50 Ed. III.) and in the same 23d year of Edward III. was joined in commission ^r with other persons of quality, for assessing and collecting a XVth and Xth in com' Warw. He left issue by Christian his wife, Edmund his son and heir.

Which Edmund de Compton was likewise Coroner of Warwickshire, ^a both in the beginning and latter end of the reign of King Richard the second, and deceased before the 13th of King Henry the fourth, in which year Agnes his widow presented Thomas de Compton Clerk, to the church of Compton. They had issue six sons, William, Thomas, John, Robert, Edmund, and Richard; whereof William de Compton eldest son, succeeded at Compton, and presented John Norton to the church of Compton in 2 Henry V. (1413). He ^a married Joan, daughter to John Hobby, Esq; and departing this life about 10 Henry VI. was succeeded by Robert his son and heir, who deceased in 21 E. IV. (1480) and by Agnes his wife, left issue Edmund, his son and heir.

Which Edmund Compton, Esq; deceasing in the 8th year of King Henry the seventh, ^b was buried at Compton, and by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Walter Aylworth, Esq; left issue a son named William, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Sir Walter Rodney, Knt.

The said William Compton ^c being but eleven years of age at his father's death, was in ward to King Henry the seventh, who appointed him to wait on his son Henry, Duke of York, whereby he so demeaned himself, that he grew into his especial favour, insomuch that when he ascended the throne by the name of King Henry the eighth, he ^d constituted him Groom of his bedchamber: And on the 12th of January the same year, the King being informed that divers gentlemen had prepared themselves to just, he elected Mr. Compton for his companion, and being secretly armed in the little park of Richmond, came to the justs unknown to all persons, and unlooked for, and performed so gallantly, that (as my ^e author says) the two strangers had great praise,

but

^a Pry's 4th Part of a Brief Register, p. 117, 120. m. 20.

^r Rot. Fin. 23 E. III. p. 2. m. 13.

^x Claus. 50 E. III. p. 1.

^z Claus. 12 R. II. m. 22.

Claus. 22 R. II. p. 2. m. 8.

^a Visit. de Com' Northamp.

^b Ex Regist. Jankyn.

qu. 17. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

^c Bic. 9 H. VII.

^d Pat. 1 H. VIII. p. 2. m. 13.

^e Hall's Chronicle, fol. 6.

but at length in a course by misfortune, Sir Edward Nevile, brother to the Lord Abergavenny, running against Mr. Compton, hurt him sore; and he was likely to die.

This endeared him more to the King, who soon after advanced him, viz. in the second year of his reign, to be chief Gentleman of his bedchamber, (*i. e.* Groom of the stole) as also Constable of Sudeley-castle in com' Glouc. and on all occasions shewed the great value he had for him. His majesty caused proclamation to be made on the 2d of November the same year (2 H. VIII.) at his court of Richmond, That he, with his two aids, Charles Brandon, and Mr. Compton, ^h would answer all comers with the spear at the Tilt, one day, and at Turney with swords, the other; and accordingly on the 13th of November, they entered the field richly apparel'd, their bases and trappers being cloth of gold set with red roses, ingreil'd and embroider'd with gold; and having valiantly performed before divers strangers of the Emperor Maximilian's court, the Ambassadors of Spain, &c. had the prize adjudged to them.

In the year following, he ⁱ was constituted Constable of the castle of Gloucester; and in 4 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his good and faithful services, had a special grant to himself and his heirs, ^k of an honourable augmentation to his arms, out of the said King's own royal ensigns and devises, viz. *A lion passant gardant, or*, and for his crest, *A demi-dragon erased, gules, with a coronet of gold upon a torse, argent and vert*, as by special letters under the King's sign manual appeareth, bearing date at Westminster the 7th of November, and exemplified by Thomas Wriothesley then Garter Principal King of Arms, with his seal, and the seal of his office, the 14th of December following. On the 4th of February next ensuing, ^l he had a grant of the office of Usher of the Black-rod, to bear the same at St. George's feast within the castle of Windsor, with a fee of XII *d.* per day for that service. He had likewise the same year, by the bounty of the King, another grant, to himself and the heirs of his body, of the manor of Wyke in com' Middlesex, and of a certain Mansion called Lovell's-Inn, situate in Pater-Noster-Row within the city of London, and divers tenements appertaining; as also the manor of Aldwike, com' Northampton, called Holand's Manor, and Deyncourt, com' Bucks, part of the possessions of Francis Lord Lovell; with the manors of Rockholds, Cobeham, and Rishams, part of the lands of Sir Richard Charleton, Knt. * and being with John Warner Collector of the Petit-customs in the Port of London, paid a reward to Thomas Wriothesley Garter King of Arms, of 20*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

In

ⁱ Pat. 2 H. VIII. p. 3. m. 6.

^g Ibid. p. 2. m. 10.

^h Hall's Chron. fol. 8. b.

ⁱ Pat. 3 H. VIII. p. 2.

^k Ex Autog. penes Com' Northampt.

^l Pat.

⁴ H. VIII. p. 2.

* Anstis's Regist. Gart. Vol. 2. p. 372.

In 5 Henry VIII. he led the rear-guard of the King's army at Therovenne, ^m composed for the most part of the retinue belonging to Richard Fox Bishop of Winchester, and Wolsey then the King's Almoner, being 800 in number; and having valiantly behaved himself both in the siege, and the battle that ensued, called by our historians the Battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away, he had the honour of knighthood ⁿ conferred on him by the King, who is said never to have laid his sword on any that had not distinguished themselves. He was also further rewarded ^o with the office of Chancellor of Ireland for life, which he ^p officiated by deputies till the time of his death. He had also the same year a commission to retain men in any of those Lordships, belonging to such monasteries whereof he was Steward, ^q for the service of the King in his wars; and was likewise ^r constituted one of the Knights for the King's body.

In the year following (6 H. VIII.) he had a grant to himself and Werburgh his wife, ^s and to their heirs, of the manors of Elcombe with the park, and of Ufcote, in com' Wilts; and ^t in 9 H. VIII. of the manors of Salthrope, Chilton, and Blagrave, in com' Wilts; Wythynden alias Myhunden in the parish of Wroughton and Lydeyerd Tregose in the same county; as also the manors of Wattlefcote alias Wykillscote, Westcote, and other lands. He was likewise the same year constituted ^u Constable of Hanley-castle, in com' Wigorn.

In the 10th year of King Henry the eighth, he was charged ^v with providing 50 archers for the King's service in his wars; and two years after attended on his sovereign, ^w at the great interview with the French King at a camp between Guisnes and Arde, having in his retinue, one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses; also the same year, soon after his return, he was commanded by the King, together with Sir Richard Weston, and Sir William Kingston, Knights for the body, to take ^x with them sufficient power to secure Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, accused of high treason; and thereupon coming to him at his manor of Thornbury in Gloucestershire, he surrendered himself, and they conducted him to London. In 13 Hen. VIII. on the attainder of the Duke of Buckingham, he obtained a grant in special sale, of the manor, castle, ^y and park of Maxstocke, in com' Warw. also of the manors of Scoton and Brereton, com' Ebor. in reversion, after the death or surrender of Simon Coniers. In 14 Hen. VIII. he was, ^z among others, appointed to attend the

^m Herbert's Life of H. VIII. p. 37.

ⁿ M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. sub Effig. Claudius

C. 3.

^o Pat. 5 H. VIII. p. 2.

^p Cox's Hist. Ireland, p. 205, 221.

^q Pat. 5 H. VIII. p. 1. in dorso.

^r Ibid. p. 2.

^s Pat. 6 H. VIII. p. 2.

^t Pat. 9 H. VIII. p. 1.

^u Ibid. p. 2.

^x M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. Ortho E. 11.

f. 40. a.

^y M.S. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Antis Arm. Gart. Reg. Arm.

^z Hall

præd. fol. 85. a.

^a Pat. 13 H. VIII.

^b Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 13. p. 768.

the King at Canterbury on the 27th of May, in order to receive the Emperor Charles the fifth, then expected in England; and the same year was one at a great joust, held for the entertainment of that monarch; at which time the King^c having received letters from his Ambassador in France, relating to the difference between the Emperor and the French King, he commanded Sir William Compton to carry the news of it to the Emperor. Likewise in the same year he was employed on some affairs abroad, as appears by his last testament^d made in that year.

In 15 Hen. VIII. he was sent by the King to^e assist Thomas Howard Earl of Surrey, who lay on the borders of Scotland, and entering that kingdom, they threw down several castles, and burnt 37 villages. Likewise in 16 H. VIII. he^f was joined with the Marquis of Dorset, to assist the said Earl in his expedition that year towards Scotland, against the Duke of Albany, who had invaded the North parts. He was employed in these hostile incursions by Cardinal Wolsey's means (as it was then said) who perceiving^g in what favour he grew with the King, contrived to send him out of the way, fearing that in time he might diminish his greatness, having shewn a dislike to the Cardinal's presumption, in taking on him so highly to the derogation of the King's government. But Sir William Compton was so riveted in the King's good opinion, that as my^h author says, he was soon recalled. And the next year, viz. in 17 Hen. VIII. he had the title of *Burcifer Regis*; ⁱ otherwise called *Keeper* of the King's usual money and jewels, which is the same we now call Privy-purse. After this I find no mention of him till his death, which happened on the 31st of May^k in 20 H. VIII. (1528)^l being seized with the Sweating-sickness, which then raged in the court, whereby the King was also in great danger, and after his decease removed to Titnanger in Hertfordshire. All our historians make an honourable mention of him, and by what is recited, 'tis evident he was in the highest favour with his sovereign, who very much regretted the loss of such an able and faithful servant; and 'tis highly probable would have promoted him to the dignity of Peerage, had he lived a few years longer, for he died in the 47th year of his age, and was possessed of a very great estate in several counties, ^m as appears by several inquisitions taken after his death. He was also in nomination to be elected a Knight of the Garter, in a chapter held at Richmond, April 23, in 14 H. VIII. ⁿ as also in all other chapters, to the time of his death; and from the number of votes given for him, had, 'tis probable, been chosen

^c Hall, fol. 94.

^d Ex Regist. Jankyn, qu. 17.

^e Hall, fol. 111.

^f Polyd.

Virg. p. 678. n. 10.

^g Hollinshed's Chronicle, p. 878. n. 20. & 40.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Pat. 17 H. VIII. p. 1. m. 2.

^k Cole's Etsaetr. Lib. 1. 61. A. 32. p. 132.

in Bibl. Harley.

^l Hall, ut supra, fol. 176. b. Stow's Annals, Edit. 1614.

p. 639.

^m Cole's Etsaetr. p. 639.

ⁿ Register of the Order of the Garter,

p. 291, 360, 362, 365, 366, 368, 381.

chosen on the next vacancy; the King in that age permitting the Knights to elect, and they were instructed to nominate such who were famed for their valour, and all manly virtues, and were without the least reproach. He had three Mansion-houses, one at Tottenham in Middlesex (in the church ^a of which place his daughter Margaret lies buried, who died June 17, 1517) another ^p near Windsor, being Ranger of the great park there; and the seat of his ancestors at Compton in com' Warw. This last he rebuilt, ^q erecting there a stately house out of the ruins of the castle and park of Fulbrook, whereof he had a grant; and about 11 H. VIII. encompassed it with a very large park; for in that year he had a licence not only to impark ^r certain grounds there, at that time inclosed, but to include and lay to the same 2000 acres more of land and wood, lying in Compton superior and Compton inferior (alias Compton Wyneyats). He set up in the chapel belonging to the house, ^s a costly window of rare workmanship, the passion of our Saviour being therein very lively represented; and in the lower part thereof his own portraiture, as also that of his Lady, both kneeling in their surcoats of arms, the figures of his two sons behind him, and behind her the figure of his daughter; which were also set up in the chapel of Baliol college in Oxford, to which he was a benefactor. He married Werburge ^t, daughter and heir of Sir John Brereton, Knight, widow of Sir Francis Cheyney, Knt. and by her mother, who was sister and heir to Sir William Berkley, Knt. was heir. And by his testament bearing date 8 Martii, ann. 1522, (14 H. VIII.) "wills" wheresoever he should die, that his body be buried at "Compton, where his ancestors lie; and that if it fortune his "Lady to decease before the time he returns from his journey, "if it be the pleasure of God he should return, that she should "likewise be there interred. And that a tomb of alabaster be "made, by the discretion of his executors, for his father, and set "over his grave, with his arms cut thereupon; as also that the "body of his mother be taken up where she was buried, and "laid by his said father. He moreover appointed that his "executors should found in his name, two chanteries at Compton, "for priests to perform daily service in praying for the souls of "the King, Queen, and the Lady Anne Hastings; as also for "the souls of himself, his wife, his ancestors, and all Christian "souls. Which priests and every of them to be presented to "the ordinary of the diocese, and he to make institution and "induction accordingly; and every of them to have yearly for "his salary X marks. He also wills that forty pair of vestments "be provided by his executors, and given to forty churches in "the

^a Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 535.

^q Leland's Itin. M.S. Vol. IV. f. 166.

Warw. p. 424, 425.

^r Visit. Com' Warw. An. 1619.

^p Ex Test. in Regist. Jankyn. qu. 17.

^s Pat. 11 H. VIII. p. 1.

^t Dugdale's

^u Ex Reg. Jankyn.

" the counties of Warwick and Worcester, next unto Compton,
 " and that all his apparel be disposed of for making of vestments
 " and other works of charity, at the discretion of his executors
 " and his wife. He bequeaths to the abbey-church of Wynche-
 " comb in com' Wigorn. his wedding-gown of tinsel sattin,
 " to make a vestment, to the intent that they pray for the soul
 " of him, his ancestors, and all Christian souls. To the abbey
 " of Denny *Xl.* to pray for his soul, and all such monies as was
 " owing to him. And *XX* marks to every of the houses of
 " monasteries of Evesham, Hayles, Winchecomb, Worcester,
 " Croxton, the Charter-house of Henton, and the Charter-house
 " in Coventry, to the intent that they perform a yearly Obit for
 " ever, for the souls of the King, the Queen, the Lady Anne,
 " the souls of him, his wife, children, and ancestors, and all
 " Christian souls. He further wills, that 200 marks be distri-
 " buted to poor householders, and to the marriages of poor
 " maidens in the counties of Warwick and Worcester; and to
 " every of his servants that go with him in his journey, a whole
 " year's wages during their lives. He bequeaths to his wife, his
 " goods at Bettisbone, and the great park at Windsor, and all
 " such plate as was late Sir Francis Cheyney's his predecessor;
 " and if his said wife be delivered of a son, he then bequeaths
 " to him all his household goods at Compton, with all such plate
 " as he had of the gift of the French King. He likewise be-
 " queathed to the King, from whom he acknowledged he had
 " received all his preferment, a little chest of ivory, whereof
 " one lock was gilt, with a cheff-board under the same, and a
 " pair of tables upon it; and all such jewels and treasure as was
 " inclosed therein, then remaining in custody of his wife; most
 " humbly desiring his Highness to accept thereof as a remem-
 " brance of him. He also bequeathed to the said King certain
 " specialties, to the sum of 1000 marks, being for money lent
 " to Sir Thomas Bullein, Knt. to the intent that the King
 " would be so gracious to his Lady and children, as to permit
 " his said will to be performed as there he expresseth. He con-
 " stitutes executors, dame Werburgh his wife, the Bishop of
 " Exeter, Sir Henry Marney, Knt. Lord Privy-seal, Sir Henry
 " Guilford, Knt. Sir Richard Brook, Knt. one of the Justices
 " of the King's-bench, Sir John Daunce, Knt. Dr. Chambre,
 " Humphry Brown, Serjeant at Law, Thomas Leson Clerk,
 " James Flavel and Thomas Unton, Esquires; and appoints
 " the Archbishop of Canterbury Supervisor, to whom he leaves
 " a cup and *XXl.* To the Bishop of Exeter a cup and *Xl.*
 " To Sir Henry Marney a cup and *XXl.* To Sir Henry
 " Guilford a cup and *Xl.* with legacies to his other execu-
 " tors."

Notwithstanding he had appointed the Archbishop of Canterbury overseer of his will, &c. yet he exacted 1000 marks sterling * of his executors for the probate of it, as Sir Henry Guilford, Knight of the Garter, declared in parliament in 22 Henry VIII. when the commons had under consideration the grievous oppressions of the spirituality.

This Sir William Compton's estate, as appears by the inquisitions in the court of Wards, consisted of such a number of manors, with their appurtenances *, in the several counties of Buckingham, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Essex, Gloucester, Kent, Leicester, Middlesex, Norfolk, Northampton, Oxford, Somerset, Southampton, Sussex, Warwick, Wiltshire, Worcestershire, and Yorkshire; that, were they now in the family, would be the greatest landed estate possessed by any person in the kingdom. The manors and rents of estates, being at this time more than treble the value in that age; and by the said inquisitions, it was found by the Juries in the several counties, that he died on the last day of June in 20 Henry VIII. and that Peter Compton was his son and heir, who is said in some of the inquisitions, to be of five years of age and upwards on the death of his father; and in others of six years of age; which variation, was according to the dates, when the several inquisitions were taken.

Which Peter Compton, being under six years of age, † at the death of his father, and being thereupon in Ward to the King, Cardinal Wolsey, then the greatest in power, got a grant ‡ of the custody of him and his marriage; but on that Prelate's disgrace, and dying soon after, he was in Ward to George Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord-Steward of the household to King Henry VIII. who had him married before he was 19 years of age, to his daughter the Lady Anne, § who was heir to her mother Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Walden of Eris (now called Earith) in Kent, Knt. and dying before he accomplished his full age, † viz. January 30, in 35 Hen. VIII. was buried in Westminster-abbey, leaving issue Henry his only son and heir, of the age of XLIX weeks and five days. The said Lady Anne, his wife, was afterwards ¶ married to William Herbert Earl of Pembroke, Lord-Steward of the household to Q. Elizabeth, † and was buried with great solemnity at Earith in Kent, on Thursday the 8th of August 1588.

Which Henry Compton, born Feb. 16, 1537-8, was ¶ knighted by the Earl of Leicester at Arundel-house, Feb. 10, 1566, and being called by writ to the house of Peers, 8 Mai, in 14 Eliz.

as

* Hall's Chronicle, fol 188.

† Harley. ‡ Cole's Escaetr. præd.

§ Pat. 21 H. VIII. p. 2.

¶ M.S. p. 227. in Bibl. Lambeth.

† p. 335.

¶ Anstis, Arm.

* Cole's Esc. M.S. Lib. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, in Bibl.

† Pat. 21 H. VIII. p. 2.

‡ Esc. 37 H. VIII.

§ Weaver's Fun. Mon.

¶ Funerals, by Sir W. Dethick Gart. M.S. p. 18, Not. 31, in Bibl. Joh.

† Jekyl's Cat. of Knts. M.S. p. 44.

^f as Baron Compton of Compton, was accordingly admitted and took his place in the house. In 20 Eliz. ^g he was one of the Peers assigned for the trial of the Queen of Scots; and at her funeral, which proceeded with great solemnity from the Bishop's palace at Peterborough to the Cathedral church, on August 1, 1587, his Lordship attended ^h as one of the four principal assistants to the corpse. In 44 Eliz. he was ⁱ one of the principal commanders of those forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, and forced him to surrender; was active in quelling that conspiracy, and was present with several other Peers at the execution of the said Earl. His Lordship departed this life at his seat at Compton, in the year 1589, and was honourably buried in the church of that place on Wednesday the 10th of December the same year; ^k William Lord Compton his son was chief-mourner, and the Lord Strange, the Lord Windsor, Sir George Hastings, Sir Henry Lea, Mr. Francis Hastings, and Mr. Walter Hastings, were Pall-bearers. "By his testament bearing date " the 17th of ^l May 1589, he orders his body to be buried at " Compton, in com' Warw. in such sort as should be seemly to " his calling, and that a tomb should be made for him, with " his picture, and both his wives. Amongst other bequests, he " gives to William his son and heir, all his armour, culverins, " musquets, pistols, steel saddles, velvet saddles, as also his " great horses, X trotting geldings, and half of his mares and " colts, with all his horsemens staves, coats and pendants. He " ordains him sole executor, and appoints overseers of his will, " Sir Christopher Hatton, Knt. Lord Chancellor, Sir William " Cecil, Knt. Lord Treasurer of England, and Sir Francis " Walsingham Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, be- " queathing to each of them a bowl of Xl. to be delivered them " by his executor, in token of his good will, earnestly requiring " them to be careful of his wife and children." Camden, ^m in his history of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, relates, *That he was a person of fine wit, and solid judgment.* His first wife was ⁿ the Lady Frances, daughter to Francis Hastings Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had issue a daughter Margaret, married to Henry Lord Mordaunt, William his son and heir before-mentioned, and Thomas Compton, second son, knighted at Whitehall, March 4, 1606-7, who married Marry Countess of Buckingham, relict of Sir George Villiers, Kt. and mother of George Duke of Buckingham, the great favourite of King James the first, and King Charles the first. Which Lady Frances depart-

P 2

ing

^f Claus. de eodem Ann. in dorso. ^g Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 519. ^h Funeral Ceremonies, M.S. p. 368. Not. H. 13. in Bibl. Joh. Antis. ⁱ Camden's Life of Q. Eliz. in Hist. of England, p. 632, 637. ^k Funerals, by Sir W. Dethick, M.S. Not. 81. in Bibl. Joh. Antis. ^l Ex Regist. vocat. Leicester, Num. 73. qu. 88. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^m Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 557. ⁿ Ex Stemmate.

ing this life, A. D. 1574, his Lordship married secondly Anne, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorp in com' Northampt. (widow of William Stanley Lord Monteagle) who survived him, and was the 2d wife of Robert Sackville Earl of Dorset. By the Lord Compton she had issue Sir Henry Compton, of Bramble Teigh in the parish of East Grinstead in com' Suffex, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James the first, who married the Lady Cecilie, daughter of the aforesaid Robert Sackville Earl of Dorset, (by his first wife) by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters, Cecilie married first to Sir John Farmer of Somerton in com' Oxon. 2dly, to Henry Lord Arundel of Wardour; Mary married to John, son and heir of Richard Lord Viscount Lumley, by whom she was great-grandmother to Richard Earl of Scarborough; and Margaret, wife of Colonel Thomas Sackville of Sedlescomb, in Suffex. The sons of Sir Henry, were William Compton, Colonel Henry Compton, slain in a duel in Putney-marsh by the Lord Chandos, * May 13, 1652; likewise George Compton, third son; but this branch is now extinct, in the male line.

William Lord Compton, eldest son and heir of Henry Lord Compton, was first ° summoned to parliament in 35 Eliz. and being one of the privy-council to that Queen, was among those of the regency who signed a letter † to the Lord Eure and other commissioners for the treaty of Breame, dated March 28, 1603, notifying her Majesty's death, and requiring the recognition of King James the first. He was afterwards by special direction of the Lords of the council, † sent, together with three other Lords, to attend the Queen in her journey from Scotland to England. Whereupon they set out the 2d of May, and June 27, her Majesty, with the said Lords, arriving at Elneston in Northamptonshire, were met there by the King. In the 2d year of King James the first, he witnessed, with other Privy-counsellors, † the patent for creating Charles (the King's 2d son) Duke of York; at which creation, January 5, 1604, he was invested together with the said Duke, and other noblemen, † with the order of knighthood of the Bath. In the year 1605, he waited on the King to Oxford, † and on Aug. 30, he and other noblemen were presented by the university with the degree of Master of Arts. In the 8th year of King James, he was present at the creation of Henry the King's eldest son, Prince of Wales, and was a witness (among other Privy-counsellors) to the patent. On Nov. 12, in the 15th year of the same King, † his Majesty, in consideration of his wisdom, discretion, dexterity, fidelity, courage, and integrity in the executing of justice without respect of

* Whitlock's Memorials, p. 567.

† Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 16. p. 494.

† Rymer, Ib. p. 607.

p. 796.

‡ Cat. Knts. M.S.

u Rymer, Vol. XVII. p. 28.

° Jour. Dom. Procer. in Bibl. Int. Temp.

q Stow's Annals, Edit. 1614. p. 823.

† Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. I.

of persons, appoints him President of the council within the marches of Wales; and on Novem. 20 following, * constitutes him Lord Lieutenant within the principality and dominion of Wales, the marches thereunto adjoining, and the counties of Worcester, Hereford, and Salop; and finally on the 2d of August, in the 16th year of his reign, † invested him in the dignity of Earl of Northampton, ‡ in a solemn manner, in the Bishop's palace at Salisbury.

In the reign of K. Charles the first, he continued Lord President of Wales, &c. as also Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire; and was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, April 21, 1629, as appears by a plate in the 13th stall on the sovereign's side in the chapel of St. George at Windsor. He rode to his installation from Salisbury-house in the Strand, with such splendor and gallantry, and exhibited such a glorious show, that Mr. Ashmole in his history of the most Noble Order of the Garter, has taken particular notice of the grandeur of it, and the retinue that accompanied him. His Lordship was a nobleman of great honour, generosity, and integrity. In that vile satyr of *the court and character of K. James the first*, page 89 & seq. some indecent reflections being made on George Villiers the first Duke of Buckingham, the answer thereto * wrote by a person of figure in the same court (published anno 1650) has set that nobleman's rise in a true light, and attributes it to the Lord Compton. He relates that *his mother, a widow, being lately married to Sir Thomas Compton, brother to the Lord Compton, who by chance falling on a wonderful match (for matchless wealth) with Alderman Sir John Spencer's daughter and heir, and his father then lately dead, this Lord was master of all, which was of more than credible; and so might be enabled bountifully to set up a kinsman, without help or alms of the parish. And that on Villiers † succeeding the old Lord of Nottingham in the Admiralty, who requested of the King that he might have his place, he went in person to acknowledge the kindness, and presented his young Lady with a very noble and valuable reward, which my Lord Compton paid for, &c.* whereby it appears, that his Lordship, forwarded the rise of the Duke of Buckingham at court. His death happened on a sudden act; of which S. Meddus in a letter dated July 2, 1630, has given the following account of his Lordship's decease ‡.

“Yesterday sev'night the Earl of Northampton, Lord President of Wales (after he had waited on the King at supper, and had also supped) went in a boat with others to wash himself in the Thames, and so soon as his legs were in the
P 3 water

* Rymer, Ibid. p. 119. † Pat. 16 Jac. I. ‡ Camden's Annals in Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 649. * Aulius Coquimariae, p. 165. † Ibid. p. 169. ‡ Peck's *Delectata Curiosa*, Vol. II. Lib. II. p. 36.

"water but to the knees, he had the cholick, and cried out, " *Have me into the boat again, for I am a dead man,*" and died a few hours after at his lodgings in the Savoy, ^a within the suburbs of London, on June 24, 1630. (6 Car. I.) and was buried at Compton with his ancestors. He took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Spencer, Lord-Mayor of the city of London in 36 Q. Eliz. with whom he had a large fortune; her father, from his great wealth, being usually called the *Rich Spencer*. He left issue by her an only son Spencer Compton, and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Robert Maxwell Earl of Nidesdale in Scotland; and Anne, married to Ulick, son and heir of Richard Burgh, Earl of Clanrickard in the kingdom of Ireland, and Earl of St. Albans in England. Which Ulick succeeded his father as Earl of St. Albans, &c. and in the 21st year of the reign of King Charles the first, was created Marquis of Clanrickard, but died without issue-male, A. D. 1659, Margaret his only daughter being married to the Lord Muskerry, grandfather of Donogh Earl of Clincarty in Ireland.

The before-mentioned Spencer Compton Earl of Northampton, was born at Compton, in May 1601, and in his youth discovered so great a ^b genius, that it was as much as four several tutors, at home, at Cambridge, in France, and in Italy, each taking his respective hour for the art and science he professed, to keep peace with his great proficiency. Being master of languages, ^c he received and conducted several Ambassadors to their publick audiences, both in the reigns of King James, and King Charles the first. On Nov. 3, 1616, he was ^d made one of the Knights of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and was afterwards a great favourite with that Prince, ^e whom he accompanied into Spain in the year 1622, waiting on him in the quality of master of his robes and wardrobe, and had the honour to deliver all his presents, amounting (as was computed) to 64000 *l*. He assisted at the coronation of King Charles I. ^f as master of the robes to his Majesty, and having been many years a witness of the King's gracious disposition, he was the more firmly settled in his opinion of the benefit of his Majesty's government, and, in defence thereof, hazarded his fortune, and lost his life in his service. In the year 1639, he waited on his Majesty in his Northern expedition against the Scots, with a great train of gentlemen and others his dependants. In the year 1640, he attended the affairs of the nation in parliament; and was among those noblemen ^g who took the protestation (May 4, 1641.) "To defend the true Protestant religion expressed in the doctrine of the church of England, against all Popery and Popish innovations"

^a M.S. J. VIII. in Offic. Arm. fol. 26. a.

^b Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 353.

^c Fianet's Observat. on Ambassadors, p. 38, 137, 207.

^d Cat. Knts. M.S.

^e Lloyd, p. 353.

^f Ibid.

^g Rushworth's Collect. Part. 3. Vol. I, p. 247.

“ vations within this realm, contrary to the said doctrine; and
 “ to defend his Majesty’s royal person, honour, and estate, as
 “ also the power and privilege of parliaments, and the lawful
 “ rights and liberties of the subject.” He voted against the bill
 for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford, and opposing the violent
 measures then taken; ^a he was put into the list of those that
 were called Straffordians, which was posted up at the corner of
 Sir William Brouncker’s house, in the Old Palace-Yard, West-
 minster. In the year 1642, he waited on his Majesty at York,
 and was with those Peers, who on June 13 the same year, sub-
 scribed, ¹ “ Not to obey any orders or commands whatsoever,
 “ not warranted by the known laws of the land; and to defend
 “ his Majesty’s person, crown, and dignity, together with his
 “ just and legal prerogative, against all persons and power what-
 “ soever. Likewise that they would defend the true Protestant
 “ religion, established by the law of the land; the lawful liber-
 “ ties of the subjects of England; and just privilege of his
 “ Majesty, and both his houses of parliament: And lastly,
 “ engaged themselves not to obey any rule, or ordinance what-
 “ soever, concerning any Militia, that had not the royal assent.”
 He was also among those Lords who attested, ^k “ That they had
 “ been witnesses of his Majesty’s frequent and earnest declara-
 “ tions and professions of his abhorring all designs of making war
 “ upon his parliament; professing before God, that they were
 “ fully persuaded, that his Majesty had no such intention: But
 “ that all his endeavours tended to the firm and constant settle-
 “ ment of the true Protestant religion; the just privileges of
 “ parliament; the liberty of the subject; and the law, peace,
 “ and prosperity of the kingdom.”

Having thus endeavoured to compose the unhappy differences
 in the nation, and finding it take no effect, and that the parlia-
 ment were raising forces to distress such as had not complied with
 them, he thought it more for his Majesty’s service to retire to his
 own country, and there (*by his untainted reputation, the ^l mode-
 ration and sobriety of his principles, the exemplary regularity of his
 person and family, the justice and generosity of his dealings, the
 hospitality and alms of his house, and the sweetness of his spirit*) he
 soon got together such a number of gentlemen and soldiers, as
 awed the country to their allegiance, drove the Lord Brook out
 of Warwickshire, who endeavoured to secure that county for the
 parliament; and in 12 skirmishes put a great stop to the Earl of
 Essex’s rendezvous at Northampton. He was the best furnished
 with arms of any nobleman in the kingdom, ^m and when his
 Majesty set up his standard at Nottingham, he raised and brought
 2000 of the best disciplined men that were in his army at the
 battle

P 4

^h Ib. p. 248, 654, 655. ⁱ Clarendon’s Hist. of Rebell. 8vo. Vol. I. p. 654, 655.
^k Ibid. p. 656. ^l Lloyd’s Mem. p. 354. ^m Ibid.

battle between Keinton and Edge-hill; after which fight, the King's army having taken Banbury, a garrison was placed therein under the command of his Lordship, who, by his vigilance and conduct, performed many successful services, and was the life of his Majesty's cause in those parts.

He secured most of the arms, ammunition, and garisons in Warwickshire, Staffordshire, and Northamptonshire, and settling an association, made the country, from garison to garison, one line of communication. Afterwards, with a strong party of horse and dragoons from his garison at Banbury, he relieved the town of Stafford that was besieged by Sir John Gell, and beat up a quarter of the enemy, in which he killed and took above 100 of their horse. Whereupon Sir John Gell retiring, joined with Sir William Bruerton, and soon after moved back towards Stafford, believing the Earl of Northampton would meet them without the Walls, which fell out according to his expectation. His Lordship no sooner heard that they were coming towards the town, but he drew out his party to encounter them, consisting of horse and dragoons, with some few foot, and about 1000 in number. He marched out of Stafford on Sunday March 19, 1642-3, and found the enemy at a place called Hopton-Heath, about two miles from the town. His Lordship then perceived, that Sir John Gell had been re-inforced, and that his number were more than double of the forces he had with him; but finding the Heath very fair, the breadth of it being more than musquet-shot from enclosure on each side, and the number of his horse being at least equal with the other, he resolved to charge them; which he did accordingly with so good success, that he totally routed one part of their horse; and rallying again his men, he charged the other part of their horse, which stood more in the shelter of their foot; and so totally routed and dispersed them, that the enemy had scarce a horse left on the field; and took likewise from them eight pieces of cannon.

In this 2d charge, his Lordship being engaged in the execution very near, or among their foot, had his horse killed under him. So that his own horse (according to their own unhappy practice) with too much fury pursuing the chase, he was left encompassed by his enemies. What his behaviour was afterwards, can be known only by the testimony of his enemies, who confessed, that after he was on his feet, he killed with his own hand the Colonel of foot who made first to him; and when his head-piece was stricken off with the but-end of a musket, they offered him quarter, which they said, he refused; answering, "That he scorned to take quarter from such base rogues and rebels as they were." After which he was slain by a blow with a halbert

on

on the hinder part of his head, receiving at the same time another deep wound in his face.

In this fight, which was sharp and short, there were killed and taken prisoners, of the parliament party, above two hundred, and about that number wounded. Eight pieces of their cannon, and most of their ammunition were likewise taken. Of the Earl's party were slain but five and twenty, but as many were hurt, and those of the chief officers; among them the Lord Compton, his eldest son, received a shot in his leg, and Sir Thomas Byron a shot in his thigh; yet a great victory had been an unequal recompence for such a loss; his Lordship being but in the 42d year of his age, and had the advantage of a strong constitution of body, and was so temperate in his diet, that 'tis said he took but one antidote, and only purged once; and then the physick found no obnoxious humour to work upon. My Lord Clarendon^a makes this honourable mention of him; "He was
" a person of great courage, honour, and fidelity, and not well
" known till his evening; having in the ease, and plenty, and
" luxury of that too happy time, indulged to himself, with that
" licence which was then thought necessary to great fortunes;
" but from the beginning of these distractions, as if he had been
" awakened out of the lethargy, he never proceeded with a luke-
" warm temper. Before the standard was set up, he appeared
" in Warwickshire against the Lord Brook, and as much upon
" his own reputation as the justice of the cause (which was not
" so well then understood) discountenanced, and drove him out
" of the county. Afterwards he took the ordnance from Banbury
" castle, and brought them to the King. As soon as an army
" was to be raised, he levied, with the first, upon his own
" charge, a troop of horse, and a regiment of foot, and (not
" like some other men, who warily distributed their family to
" both sides, one son to serve the King, whilst his father, or
" another son, engaged as far for the parliament) entirely dedi-
" cated all his children to the quarrel; having four sons officers
" under him, whereof three charged that day in the field: And
" from the time he submitted himself to the profession of a soldier,
" no man more punctual on command; no man more diligent
" and vigilant in duty. All distresses he bore like a common
" man, and all wants and hardneses, as if he had never known
" plenty or ease; most prodigal of his person to danger; and
" would often say, That if he out-lived these wars, he was cer-
" tain never to have so noble a death. So that it is not to be
" wondered, if, upon such a stroke, the body that felt it, thought
" it had lost more than a limb."

The enemy carried his body along with them; and when his son, the Earl of Northampton desired it, that he might give it
such

such decent burial as became him; Gell and Bruerton jointly by letter demanded, "in exchange for the dead body, all their ammunition, prisoners, and cannon, they had lost at the battle;" which demands being so unreasonable, and against the law of arms, the Earl sent again to them, to desire, "That if they would not return the corpse, that his chirurgeon might have leave to embalm it, whereby it might be preserved to receive those rites, when they should be willing to gratify him, which he presumed, upon more dispassionate thoughts, they would be." Their answer to this was as unreasonable as the other, "That they would neither send the body, nor permit his chirurgeons to come to embalm it;" presuming, it is probable, that the piety of the son would have prevailed to have their unheard-of propositions complied with. They afterwards carried the body to Derby, and there interred it in All-hallow's church, in the vault with the old Countess of Shrewsbury.

This brave nobleman took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont, brother to Mary Countess of Buckingham before-mentioned, and son of Anthony Beaumont, third son of William Beaumont of Cole-Orton in com' Leicest. Esqrs; by whom he had issue two daughters, Anne, married to Sir Hugh Cholmley of Whitby in com' Ebor. Bart. and Penelope to Sir John Nicholas, Knt. of the Bath, one of the Principal Secretaries of State, both to King Charles the first, and King Charles the second.

He had likewise six sons, who were all highly esteemed for their eminent abilities, and were all heirs of his courage, loyalty, and virtue; five of them receiving the honour of knighthood, and the youngest was no less conspicuous. At the battle of Edgehill the eldest was absent, but Sir Charles and Sir William, though neither of them was twenty, charged in the troop with their father; and Sir Spencer, though not able to grasp a pistol, yet, in indignation, cried, that he was not exposed to the same hazard his brothers were. Of James the eldest son mention will be made hereafter.

Sir Charles Compton, 2d son, was distinguished for sobriety, moderation, discipline, conduct, and activity in the field. He was with his father in the engagements at Edgehill, Hopton-Heath, and other actions; but the most remarkable adventure of his life, was his surprize of Beeston-castle in Cheshire, with six men, disguising himself and them, pretending to bring in provision, which he knew the garrison was in want of, by a letter he intercepted. But in this action he was in the greatest danger, two pistols having been clapt in his very face, yet neither gave fire; whereupon he had the presence of mind to encounter and kill those who held them. He likewise shewed the greatest bravery, A. D. 1644, in endeavouring to surprize Compton-house

house in Warwickshire, which the parliament had secured and made a garison of. He so far ¹ succeeded in this, that he possessed himself of the out-works, cut down the draw-bridge, seized the governor's troop-horses, and took 30 of his soldiers in their beds; but for want of being succoured, was forced to retreat. In those fatal times the church of Compton was demolished; ^u and the monuments therein of Sir William Compton and his Lady, with that of Henry Lord Compton his grandson, which were very beautiful and stately, were then utterly erased and knocked in pieces. This Sir Charles Compton was in great favour with King Charles the second, having shewed an ardent zeal in his endeavours for his restoration; but died soon after by a fall from ^x his horse at Northampton, in Novem. 1661, ^z and was buried at Sywell in the same county. He took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Hatton Fermor of Easton--Neston in the county of Northampton, Knt. ancestor to the Earl of Pomfret, and by her left issue a daughter Mary, married May 15, 1676, to James Lane, Esq; son and heir to Sir George Lane, Viscount Laneshorough in Ireland, (which Mary died May 24, 1733, aged 93, having had no children by her said husband) also a son Hatton Compton, who was constituted Lieutenant of the Tower July 26, 1715, in which place he was continued by his present Majesty. He died Jan. 22, 1740-1, at his house in Marlborough-street, aged upwards of 80, leaving by his wife, daughter of Secretary Nicholas, a daughter Penelope, married to Dr. Mawson, Bishop of Ely; also three sons, Charles, Edward, and James; whereof Edward Compton, Esq; cashier of the half-pay officers, was in May 1741, appointed Pay-master of the troops then to go abroad, as likewise of the Dutch and Hessian forces in the pay of Great-Britain.

Sir William Compton, third son, had no sooner accomplished himself by study and travel, but he was called by his noble father to take arms for King Charles I. who gave him the command of a regiment, with which he performed considerable services at the taking of Banbury, leading his men on to three attacks, ^z and had two horses shot under him. On the surrender of the town and castle, he was made Lieutenant Governour under his father, and by a most exemplary carriage, brought many over to the King's interest, who professed, "That if the King's army" "carried it self so in other places, they admired with what con-" "science any godly man could lift up a hand against them." Banbury was so situated, as to command over the adjoining counties, and by reason of its nearness to Oxford, was a place of the greatest consequence. Sir William therefore thought the gaining the affections of the inhabitants a necessary strength to the town; was likewise so indefatigable, that he attended on all

works

¹ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 123.
Athenæ Oxon. Vol. II. p. 707.

^u Dugdale's Warwick, p. 425,
^a Lloyd, p. 354, 355.

^x Wood's

works and watches, as much as the meanest person in the garrison; and was so dextrous in beating up the quarters of the enemy, and relieving his neighbours, that some of his men in turns were observed to be always on horse-back. Whereupon the parliament-forces of Northamptonshire, Warwick, and Coventry, who were aggrieved by his continual incursions, came before the town July 19, 1644, and Sir William having returned answer to their summons, *That he kept the castle for his Majesty, and as long as one man was left alive in it, willed them not to expect to have it delivered*; they sprang several mines, and made several assaults on August 27, wherein they were repulsed. And proceeding in their works on September 16, they sent him another summons, to which he made answer, *That he had formerly answered them, and wondered they would send again*. Thereupon they made another assault with the like success, and in return frequent sallies were made on them. At length having made a breach in the West-wall of the castle (the upper part near 30 yards in length) on Septem. 23, about 9 in the morning, 600 of their choicest men (12 being picked out of each company) with burdens on their backs to fill the mote, began the attack, and were seconded by others in four several places; but Sir William himself maintained the breach; and his orders in all other parts were so well executed, that they retired with great loss. He was so vigilant in his station, that he countermined the enemy eleven times, and during the siege (which held 13 weeks) never went into bed, but by his example so animated the garrison, that though they had but two ^b horses left uneaten, they would never suffer a summons to be sent to them after the answer before-mentioned was delivered. In these extremities he had no mutiny, neither in town or garrison, he being so impartial in justice, especially in distributing provisions, that all under him bore the fatigue without complaining, and so great was his care, that he trusted no man without his immediate oversight; yet he acted all things with common council and consent, such was his wariness and prudence. At length his brother, the Earl of Northampton, raised the siege on the 26th of October, the very ^c day of the month on which both town and castle had been rendered to the King two years before. Sir William continued Governour of Banbury, and performed many signal services for the King, till his Majesty left Oxford, and the whole kingdom was submitting to the parliament, and then on May 8, 1646, surrendered on honourable terms. *All officers being allowed their horses, swords, goods, money, and passes, with a safe conduct whither they pleased, without any arrest or molestation*. By these articles Sir William had liberty to settle his affairs, ^d yet he soon hazarded all again

^b Clarendon's Hist. 8°. Vol. 4. p. 542.
of King Charles, p. 1065.

^c Ibid. p. 545.

^d Sanderson's Life

to serve his Majesty in the Kentish expedition, and in the Earl of Norwich's absence commanded as General; in which capacity^c amidst the infinite distractions then amongst them, he made a comfortable provision for his forces in Greenwich-Park, and when they would have surrendered, kept them together in order to make honourable terms, and under that pretence drew them through the enemy, taking many of them prisoners within a mile of London, to the general astonishment of the whole city. He afterwards brought his forces through Essex into Colchester; and when the town was besieged by General Fairfax, by his instructions and example, the garison was kept in some competent order in the highest distresses; for before they surrendered, they were reduced to eating not only dogs and horses,^b but the very draught and grains, for the preservation of their lives. Here it was that Sir Charles Lucas and Sir Geotge Lisle were shot in cold blood, and the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel,^b the Lord Loughborough, eleven Knights, nine Colonels, eight Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Majors, subaltern officers and others, to the number of about 3500, were made prisoners August 28, 1648. The Earl of Norwich and the Lord Capel were tried and sentenced to lose their heads; yet the former was pardoned, and Sir William Compton, after being confined for some time, was likewise set at liberty. He was so much taken notice of for his admirable behaviour, that Oliver Cromwell called him, *The sober young man, and the godly cavalier*. He kept a constant correspondence with the King's friends, and there was no plot or pretended plot, wherein he was not secured. He,^a with the Earl of Oxford, John Lord Bellasis, Sir John Greenvil, Sir John Ruffel, and Sir Richard Willis, were called the *sealed Knot* from the supposed conduct of the privacy of their councils, managing all the eight attempts made for the restoration of King Charles the second, from 1652 to 1659; in which year when a day was fixed in July for a general rising in several counties, Sir William Compton, Sir Thomas Leventhorp and Mr. Fanshaw undertook Hertfordshire: But when that project failed, observing the temper of the people, that they assisted in the gradual changes of the government; he was among those noble persons who subscribed to a declaration (in order to dissipate the fears of such who had incurred guilt) wherein they affirmed, "That they
 "cherished no violent thoughts or inclinations against those who
 "reported them to be enemies to the publick peace, but that
 "they would testify their submission to the present power, in
 "expectation of the future parliament, on whose wisdom and
 "determinations, they trust God will give such a blessing, as
 "may

^e Lloyd, p. 358. ^f Clarendon's Hist. Vol. 5. p. 154. ^g Whitlock's Mem.
 p. 358. ^h Ibid, p. 329. ⁱ Lloyd, p. 358. ^k Baker's Chron. 7th Edit.
 p. 640. ^j Baker, Ib. p. 649.

" may produce a perfect settlement both in church and state." Which declaration my Lord Clarendon observes in his history of the rebellion, *appeased the minds of many that were ill-disposed to the King's restoration*; and produced that blessed effect, the settlement of the three nations in church and state, according to our ancient constitution. And this noble person, for the time he lived, had as great a share in the comforts of it, as he had formerly in the cares and sufferings of bringing it about. ^m He served in parliament for the town of Cambridge in 1661; and his Majesty King Charles the II^d conferred on him the important place of Master of the Ordnance, and swore him of his Privy-council; but he died suddenly in the year 1663, to the general grief of all that knew him, and was buried at Compton, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inscription;

P. M. S.

Here lieth the body of Sir William Compton, Knt. third son of the Right Honourable Spencer Earl of Northampton, engaged in the eighteenth year of his age in the civil wars for King Charles the first, by whom he was made Governour of Banbury-castle, anno 1645, and in the year 1648, Major-General of his Majesty's forces at Colchester; and upon the happy restoration of Charles the second, admitted one of the King's most honourable Privy-council, and Master General of his Majesty's ordnance. He married the Right Honourable Elizabeth Lady Alinton, widow to the Right Honourable William Lord Alinton of Horth Heath in the county of Cambridge, with whom he lived twelve years, and departed this life in the 39th year of his age, the 19th of October, anno domini 1663.

Sir Spencer Compton, 4th son, was as deeply concerned in the civil wars as his brethren, being with them in most of the actions of those times. He made a great progress through all solid and genteel learning, and would argue very strongly on the great principles of reason and religion. Mr. Lloyd, who wrote memoirs of those who suffered for King Charles the first, gives this account of him: " He was a person so singularly qualified by grace, nature, and education, that though his extraction was highly noble, yet he thought he might confidently say, it was the lowest thing in him. He had just sentiments of the dignity of humane nature in himself, and an universal charity for it in others; not measuring the wisdom he studied, by the subtilty and curiosity of speculation, by fineness of thoughts or depth of design, but by a noble endeavour to keep up the dignity of mankind, in a discreet piety towards the first Being, by a sober and due government of his own actions, and a publick justice

" and

“ and kindness towards all men ; confining all thoughts of glory
 “ within the compass of virtue, thinking nothing more dis-
 “ honourable than sin. He adhered to his sovereign the closer
 “ for that which others deserted him, viz. his afflicted virtue ;
 “ following the misfortunes of that court, the pleasures whereof
 “ he would have avoided and been afraid of, chusing it then as
 “ the great scene of virtue ; for though his extraction was noble,
 “ his fortune fair, his abilities great by nature, and greater by
 “ art and industry, yet was his modesty and meekness far beyond
 “ all these ; and if he had a fault, it was that he rather chose to
 “ hide, than to exercise his virtue.” He followed King Charles
 the II^d in his exile, as before is said, and died at Bruges unmar-
 ried in the year 1659, ending his life admired by those that were
 with him, admonishing his friends, *To be good and virtuous*, as
 Dr. Morley (afterwards Bishop of Winchester) and Dr. Earles,
 who were present, testified.

Sir Francis Compton, 5th son, was also from his youth exerci-
 sed to arms, being first engaged in the Civil Wars, and after the
 Restoration had a command in the Horse-guards ; and his merit
 gradually raised him to be lieutenant-general of the horse, and
 lieutenant-colonel of the royal regiment of Horse-guards, in
 which posts he died on the 20th of December, 1716, in the 87th
 year of his age, the oldest field-officer in Great-Britain, having
 acquitted himself with honour and fidelity. He was chosen
 member for Warwick in 1661 ; which parliament had been
 continued, by several prorogations and adjournments, for seven-
 teen years, eight months, and seventeen days, being dissolved
 Jan. 24, 1678. He married several wives, but by Jane, daugh-
 ter of Sir John Trevor, (father of Sir John, Principal Secretary of
 State to King Charles II.) he had issue two sons, James and John,
 who both died unmarried ; also three daughters, Mary, married
 to Sir Barrington Bouchier ; and Frances, and Anne, who died
 unmarried.

Henry Compton, 6th and youngest son, became a nobleman
 of Queen's-college in Oxford in 1649, or thereabouts ; and after
 three years stay there, retired to his mother's at Gryndon in
 Northamptonshire, from whence he travelled beyond the seas
 into France, Italy, and other countries, learned their languages
 and retained them ; and at his return became a cornet in the
 royal regiment of Horse-guards, under the command of Aubrey
 Vere Earl of Oxford : But his friends representing to him, it
 would be to the honour and dignity of the established church,
 to have one of his descent and education enter into holy orders,
 he readily complied with their advice, went to Cambridge, took
 his degree of master of arts, and obtaining a grant of the next
 canonry of Christ-Church in Oxford, he visited that university ;
 and

and entering himself a canon commoner of that college (by the advice of Dr. Fell, the dean thereof) was on April 6, 1666, incorporated master of arts there; and in the year following he was (on the death of Dr. Lewis) made master of the hospital of S. Cross near Winchester. On 24 May, 1669, he was installed canon of Christ Church in the place of Dr. Heylin deceased, and on 28 June, the same year, took his degree of doctor of divinity. On the 28th of October 1674, he was elected bishop of Oxford by the dean and chapter of the church, upon the translation of Dr. Crew to Durham; and on the 6th of December following was consecrated thereunto in the archbishop's chapel at Lambeth. In July, or thereabouts, 1675, he was made dean of the Royal Chapel on the death of Dr. Blandford, bishop of Worcester; and in December following, being translated to the See of London, on the death of Dr. Henchman, was confirmed therein on the 18th of the same month. His translation to this bishoprick was to the general satisfaction of the clergy, who promoted it all they could, knowing him to be an enemy to the Papists, and of so noble a spirit, as to act and speak what might be to the advantage of the established church; which being backed by the interest of his family, his advice would be most likely to succeed. On the 22d of January following (1675) he was sworn one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and continued in good repute for his behaviour both in church and state, till the death of King Charles II. But when King James II. came to the crown, he was dismissed from the council-board, for having before and then opposed his measures; as also from the deanery of the Royal Chapel, on the 16th of December 1685. On the 6th of September 1686, he was suspended *ab officio episcopi*, by the ecclesiastical commissioners about that time appointed by his Majesty, because he did not, when commanded, suspend Dr. John Sharp, minister of St. Giles's in the Fields near London (after archbishop of York) for preaching against his Majesty's declaration for dispensing with the penal laws; and soon after three bishops, viz. Durham, Rochester, and Peterborough, were commissioned to officiate in the spiritualities of the diocese of London. On the 23d of September 1688, the Prince of Orange being about to make his expedition into England, he was released from his suspension; and when his Highness was landed, he put himself at the head of some of his clergy and friends, waited on her Royal Highness the Princess Anne, (her late Majesty) shewed himself very active in the revolution, voting for the vacancy of the throne, and the supplying of it with the Prince and Princess of Orange. Thereupon, on February 14, 1688, he was sworn of the privy-council to their Majesties, and made dean of the royal chapel; also on 21 February following he waited on their Majesties,

at the head of the clergy of the city of London, and congratulated their accession to the throne of these realms. At the coronation, April 11, he was appointed to officiate in that magnificent ceremony, and accordingly had the honour of setting the crown on their Majesties heads; also in September 1689, he was impowered to act as archbishop of Canterbury, the then archbishop refusing to take the oath of allegiance; and in November following he was elected prolocutor of the upper house of convocation for the clergy, who had then referred to their consideration, the alteration of the common-prayer in favour of the dissenters. In the year 1691, he was the only prelate that attended King William at the Hague, at the most illustrious congress of Princes that ever met, there being present two Electors, and several foreign Princes, to the number of thirty, besides foreign ministers, &c.

When the assassination-plot was discovered, and an intended invasion from France alarmed all good protestants, and brought both clergy and laity to engage in an association for the defence of the King's person and government; no body engaged more freely than his Lordship, who was ever watchful for the preservation of the church and state; and when three nonjuring divines had pronounced absolution on Sir William Parkins and Sir John Freind, two criminals concerned in the plot, his Lordship, with the archbishops and other bishops, to the number of fourteen, published a declaration, "Wherein they censured the performance of that office of the church without a previous confession made, and an abhorrence express'd by the prisoners, of the heinous crimes for which they died; as extremely insolent and without precedent in the manner, and altogether irregular in the thing itself. It being a manifest transgression of the church's orders, and profane abuse of the authority of Christ, since they must look on the persons absolved, as impenitents, or as martyrs." His Lordship nevertheless did not come into all the measures of the court, in the reign of King William, as appears from his voting in several cases in the house of Peers. But on the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, (as he was in her esteem and favour when Princess) her Majesty shewed a particular regard to his advice, frequently consulting with him in private about the affairs of the church, and he was continued a member of the privy-council. In the year 1702, her Majesty being impowered by act of parliament to nominate persons to treat about an union with the kingdom of Scotland, he and the archbishop of Canterbury were the only clergymen in the commission: And in 1711 he was commissioned, in the absence of the archbishop of Canterbury, to preside over the convocation. At length, being grown very

VOL. II.

Q

infirm,

infirm, and an unhappy fall he had in his house at Fulham, adding a further weight to his old age, he piously surrendered his soul to him who gave it, the 7th of July, in the 81st year of his age; and his body was buried, according to his own directions, with decent solemnity, on Wednesday the 15th of the same month, in the church-yard of Fulham, from his palace in the same parish, where he died. He was, according to his orders, buried in Fulham church, with this inscription:

H. London. E. $\mu\alpha$ E. $\gamma\omega$ $\Sigma\tau\alpha\phi\phi\omega$ MDCCXIII.

being part of the words of St. Paul, Gal. vi. 14. *God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of Jesus Christ.* He was the 92d bishop from St. Miletus that presided over the See of London, who was translated to Canterbury, A. D. 619, and none of them were more universally esteemed, had greater honours conferred on them, or left a more commendable character. He translated into English, in the year 1667, *The life of Donna Olympia Maldachini, who governed the church during the time of Innocent X.* (which was from the year 1644 to 1655) written by the Abbot Gualdi: And from French into English, *The jesuits intrigues, with the private instructions of that society to their emissaries*, printed at London, A. D. 1669. He also published, *A treatise of the holy communion*, Lond. 1677. *A letter to the clergy of the diocese of London, concerning baptism, the Lord's-supper, catechism, &c.* 1679; as also several other letters to the clergy of his diocese on several subjects; which shew as well his learning, as a tender regard for his clergy, and the religion he professed. He had the honour to perform the ceremony of marriage at St. James's, between William Prince of Orange and the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of James Duke of York, on the 4th of November 1677; as also between George Prince of Denmark and the Princess Anne, at St. James's, on the 28th of July, 1683, who afterwards sat on the throne of their ancestors. He likewise christened a daughter of the Duke of York's, by his second wife, on the 17th of August, 1682; and a son of the Prince of Denmark's at Hampton-Court, on July 24, 1689, when his Majesty King William stood godfather, who named him William, and declared him Duke of Gloucester. As to his character^p, he was peculiarly called the Protestant Bishop, from the noble stand he made against popery, both in the reigns of King Charles II. and King James II. and so great was his pastoral care of his flock, that he not only resided always in his diocese, but even it may be said in every part of it; he visited parish by parish, to shew that his clergy should do so from house to house. But his diocese being more extensive than all others, and the foreign plantations subject to his care and inspection,

^p Vide Dr. Gooch's Sermon before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on his Death.

spection, he had a longing to visit them also, and nothing could have hindered him from it, but the tumultuous times he lived in. He was one of the best bred men of his time, courteous, affable, not full of words, but very conversible, and always easy of access; generous and charitable beyond example, and exceeding hospitable to friends and neighbours; besides which, he constantly provided for twelve poor people, and for many others accidentally every day at his gate. He disposed money to every one who could make out he was a proper object of charity. Several antient people he supported by constant yearly pensions; several children he maintained at school at his own charge, and several of them he brought up to the university, and others he put out to sea, and trades; for he never left what he undertook imperfect or unfinished. He was so indulgent to the church and clergy, that he spared no costs or pains to serve them, buying in several advowsons, and purchasing several impropriations, settling them on poor vicars; as also giving large sums for rebuilding of churches. He was on this and all other accounts, a man of the greatest public spirit, having no little artful selfish designs, but wished and promoted the welfare of all men, and no body more than himself that of the protestant interest. He kept a correspondence with the protestant churches abroad, and was never wanting in his endeavours to promote a good opinion in foreign protestants concerning the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, and her moderate Sentiments of them; which was so well received, that the pastors and professors of the church and academy of Geneva, testified their acknowledgment of his goodness, "In endeavouring to reconcile them to some members of the church of England, who had received sinister impressions about their sentiments, concerning the discipline and liturgy of our church, assuring him of the esteem they had for both, and their readiness to communicate as often as opportunity offered, and their desire to maintain such a correspondence, as may conduce to the common good of the protestant churches, and to the honour of the church of England in particular." He was a constant, useful, and an acceptable preacher, was earnest and pressing in his exhortations, and always enlivened and adorned them by his own most exemplary and unblemished practice; and lest his excellent sermons should miss of their due effect, his method was to propose some topick in divinity, to be discoursed of by himself and clergy, in a serious, grave, and judicious manner; which was afterward summed up, and formed into a regular treatise. He loved to remember what was for any one's advantage; and if any offended, he would ever prevent their asking pardon by his haste to give it; and among many instances, it is not the least remarkable, that in a quarrel between a minister

and his parishioners in London, it was proved before him, that he had spoken contemptuously of his diocesan, to which he made this christian reply, *I am glad of it, for he has given me an opportunity of setting you a good example in forgiving him.* Never did more tender or more manly passions meet in the same breast; never more firmness and fortitude, mixed with so much meekness and modesty. He was never seen to be afraid, or concerned at danger. In the midst of storms, he himself was calm. He had a great mind, and a good conscience, was most strict and regular in his private devotions, and constant and frequent in the service of the church. For, beside the publick offices, morning and evening, his whole family began the day with the litany, and ended it with select prayers from our excellent liturgy. And at all these times he himself (when he was able) was a constant attendant. When his last illness came upon him, he foresaw and foretold, what would be the event of it, with the same composedness, as if he had been sure of his recovery; and when he received the sacrament of the Lord's-supper, which was after his confinement to his bed, he rose upon his knees (unassisted) to take it, as if the whole man had received a new spring of life. The time he continued after, he spent in pious meditations, and calling upon God, who was pleased to hear and answer them, and at last to take him to himself, in the same easy and quiet manner as he had endeavoured to live, and wished to die.

I now return to James Compton the eldest son, Earl of Northampton. This noble person taking arms with his father for King Charles the first, was distinguished for his bravery and conduct, and performed many gallant acts in those times of confusion. He was at the battle of Edgehill, the taking of Banbury, &c. and waiting on the King to Oxford, had the degree of Doctor of Laws^a conferred on him by that university, the first of Novem. 1642. On the 10th of March following, he was in the engagement at Hopton-Heath, and receiving a shot in his leg, was obliged to be carried off the field, whereby his noble father (as before-mentioned) was the more easily encompassed: However, his Lordship was so well recovered, that on the 8th of April 1643, he was with Prince Rupert^b at the taking of Litchfield, and the surrender of the close the 21st of the same month. Al o May 12, the same year, he routed a party of the rebels, of horse and foot, at Middleton-Cheyney in com' Northamp. who thought themselves strong enough to attack Banbury, but were defeated with the loss of 200 killed, and as many taken prisoners. He afterwards^c commanded the horse at the first battle of Newberry, (September 20, 1643,) and charged and put to flight the enemy's

^a Wood's Fasti Oxon. 2d Edit. fol. 22.

^b Rushworth's Collections; Part 3. Vol. II. p. 148.

^c 244, 245.

^d Lloyd, p. 366.

^e Clarendon's Hist. Vol. III. p. 151.

^f Clarendon's Hist. Vol. III.

enemy's horse under Sir William Waller, that had ^x passed the river at Cropredy-bridge in com^o Oxon. June 30, 1644. After which, he marched with the King into Cornwall, and at his return raised the siege of Banbury, October 25, 1644, ^y routing the parliament forces, though their horse were much superior in number; and with great bravery and conduct pursued them till they were scattered and totally dispersed, taking one field-piece, three waggons of arms and ammunition, six officers of horse, with 200 of their horses, and many of the enemy were killed and mortally wounded. He afterwards joined the King, relieved Donnington-castle, ^z and battle was offered to the enemy, who declined it, though they had just before obtained advantages in the 2d fight at Newberry, the Earl being then absent in raising the siege of Banbury. He continued with his Majesty till all was lost, and then the parliament ordered a pass for his Lordship, ^a and twenty officers with him, to go beyond the seas, provided they took a negative oath; but the commons ^b refused to join with the Lords in admitting him to compound for his estate. Whereupon, on May 13, 1647, he again petitioned the parliament, that he might compound for his estate, ^c offering two years value of it, which was refused; but they then referred his petition to the committee sitting at Goldsmiths-hall, ordering them to compound with him at the usual rates, and to take into their consideration the petition of Mr. Cartwright for ten thousand pounds he required out of his Lordship's estate, for losses he had sustained by him; and accordingly he compounded with them for 1571*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* with 270*l.* per annum, settled on the teachers of those days.

During his Majesty's confinement, ^d his Lordship, with all his family, readily engaged to serve under the Earl of Holland, who had received a commission from the Prince to be a General of an army to be raised for the redemption of the King from prison, and to restore the parliament to its freedom; but this project ended in the destruction of that Earl, who thought himself too secure in the affections of the city to join with him. After this I find no further mention of his Lordship, but that he lived retired till the restoration of King Charles the second, and was at the head of the King's friends, who subscribed the declaration to appease the minds of such as were ill-disposed to the King's restoration, which he took all opportunities to effect, and at last had the comfort of seeing those distractions at an end, that had so long rent the nation. On the 5th of July 1647, he was married at Clerkenwell church, London, to the Lady Isabella, daughter and coheir of Richard Sackville Earl of Dorset, (which Lady

Q 3

^x Clarendon's Hist. Vol. IV. p. 498, 500.
^y Ibid. p. 551. ^a Whitlock's Memorials. p. 203.
 Clarendon's Hist. Vol. V. p. 122.

^y Ibid. p. 544, 545. ^z Ibid.
 Ibid. p. 208. ^c Ibid. p. 250.

Lady deceased at his house in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields on the 14th of October 1661,) by whom he had divers children that died young, and one daughter Alatheia, married to Edward Hungerford, Esq; son and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight of the Bath. His ^e Lordship, on the magnificent entry of King Charles the second, through his city of London, May 29, 1660, led a troop of 200 gentlemen clothed in grey and blue. His Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Warwick, on July 18, 1660, and May 15, 1671, was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northampton; yet notwithstanding his great merits and services, he had no publick employment till some years after. On March 7, 1672, he was first admitted of the Privy-council, and, after the usual oaths administered to him, took his place at the board. On June 25, 1675, he was constituted Constable of the tower of London, and Lieutenant within the limits and hamlets of the same. He was also Colonel of a regiment of foot, and Recorder of the city of Coventry, and towns of Northampton and Tamworth. He died full of honour, at his seat at Castle-Ashby in Northamptonshire, on the 15th of December 1681, and was interred amongst his ancestors at Compton, which church, being demolished in the civil wars, his Lordship caused to be rebuilt, A. D. 1665. His 2d Lady was Mary, daughter and heir of the Right Honourable Baptist Noel Viscount Camben (by his 2d wife Hesther, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Wotton) by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters, Lady Juliana who died young, and Lady Mary married to the Right Honourable Charles Sackville Earl of Dorset, by whom she was mother to his grace the present Duke of Dorset. His Lordship's three sons were, George late Earl of Northampton;

James, 2d son, who died young;

The right honourable Sir Spencer Compton, 3d son, created of Wilmington.

The Right Honourable George Compton late Earl of Northampton, was under age on his father's decease, and thereupon Edward Earl of Conway, Secretary of State, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire, during his minority, viz. January 23, 1681, and afterwards Robert Earl of Sunderland, Sept. 1, 1683. On the 18th of February 1681-2, his Lordship being of Christ-church college in Oxford, and about to leave the university, he was created Master of Arts; on which occasion, the publick orator made a speech to him by order of the university, and complimented him on the services his ancestors had done to their country, and on the honour the university had in his education, &c. His Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire,

^e Heath's Chronicle of the late Intestine War, p. 451.
p. 889.

^f Wood's Fasti Oxon,

Warwickshire, &c. by King James the second, on the 29th of March 1686; but refusing to come into the measures of repealing the penal-laws, &c. his commission was superseded, and the Earl of Sunderland, on the 5th of December 1687, was again made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the said county.

In the next reign, on the 16th of March * 1688, he was again constituted Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire; and at the coronation ² of King William and Queen Mary, bore the King's sceptre with the cross. In the year 1695, his Majesty King William ³ did him the honour of a visit at his seat at Castle-Ashby in Northamptonshire. On the accession of her late Majesty Queen Anne, his Lordship [†] was sworn of the Privy-council on the 21st of May 1702; and on June 24. 1702, [‡] again constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Warwick; likewise sworn of the Privy-council, ^{||} according to the act of union Dec. 13, 1711; and in 1712, was constituted Constable of the tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant of the hamlets of the said tower.

On the accession of his late Majesty, he was continued in the same posts; but in 1717, resigned his place of Constable of the tower, and Lord Lieutenant of the hamlets. In the year 1686, his Lordship married Jane, youngest daughter of Sir Stephen, Fox, Knt. And by this Lady (who deceased on the 10th of July 1721) he had issue four sons and six daughters.

James Lord Compton, late Earl of Northampton.

George Compton, 2d son, now Earl of Northampton.

Stephen Compton, 3d son, who died young.

Charles Compton, 4th son, who, on the 20th of May 1727, * was constituted Consul at Lisbon, and Consul-General in the dominions of Portugal. Our Gazette of December 25, 1727, recites, that he and his Lady arrived at Lisbon Nov. 18, N. S. in 7 days from Plymouth: And Jan. 16, 1741, [†] was appointed his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary, at the court of Portugal. On the 14th of August 1727, he was married to Mary, only daughter of Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart. by whom he hath issue two sons, Charles and Spencer, and four daughters, Mary, married first to Captain Haddock, and secondly to Captain Scot, both in the sea service; Jane, married February 2, 1753, to George-Bridges Rodney, Esq; Catharine and Elizabeth, unmarried.

Of the daughters, Lady Elizabeth, died unmarried in 1742; Lady Mary, married in April 1709, to William Gore of Tring in com' Hertf. Esq; member of parliament for the borough of St. Albans. She died at Tring in August 1737; Lady Jane, died unmarried; Lady Anne, married on the 16th of Octob. 1729, to Sir John Rushout

Q 4

* Gazette, No. 2437. ‡ Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 560. † Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 697. † Gazette, No. 3812. † Ibid. No. 3821. † Ibid. No. 4939. * Ibid. No. 6582. † Ibid. No. 8084.

232 Compton, *Earl of Northampton.*

Rushout of Northwick in com' Wigorn. Bart. Lady Penelope, Lady Margaret, both living.

His Lordship July 2, 1726, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Rushout of Northwick in the county of Worcester, Bart. (appointed Ambassador to Constantinople, A. D. 1697) and relict of Sir George Thorold, Bart. by whom he had no issue; and her Ladyship surviving, deceased January 15, 1749-50. His Lordship departed this life on the 15th of April 1727, and had sepulture with his ancestors at Compton; to whom succeeded

His eldest son James, late Earl of Northampton. He was elected one of the Knights for the county of Warwick, in the 9th of Queen Anne; and having distinguished himself in the house of commons, was called up to the house of Peers || by writ the 1st of January 1711, as Baron Compton, and took his place according to the creation of his father's Barony. At the coronation of our late sovereign, he bore part of the regalia, viz. * the ivory rod with the dove. On the 3d of March 1715-16, he married Elizabeth, sister and heir of the Right Honourable Robert Shirley, Lord Viscount Tamworth, grandson and heir-apparent of the Right Honourable Robert Shirley Earl Ferrers, who was Baroness Ferrers of Chartley, in right of descent from Sir Walter Devereux, that in the reign of King Henry VI. married Anne, sole daughter and heir to William Lord Ferrers of Chartley in com' Staff. His Lordship had issue by her, James his son and heir, born the 6th of July 1723, who died Novem. 28, 1739; Lady Jane, who died May 9, 1749, unmarried; Lady Anne, who also died unmarried; and Lady Charlotte, who, in Decem. 1751, was wedded to the Hon. George Townshend, eldest son and heir of Charles Lord Viscount Townshend; and her Ladyship is, in right of her mother, Baroness Ferrers of Chartley; also two sons, one named George, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, who died in their infancies. Her Ladyship died at her house in Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, Mar. 13, 1740-1. His Lordship survived, living a widower till November 1754, when he deceased, leaving no issue-male; whereupon his honour and part of his estate, devolved on his brother George, now Earl of Northampton.

His Lordship was elected (on a vacancy) member of parliament for the borough of Tamworth in 1727; and again in 1734. He was also member for the borough of Northampton, in the parliament summoned to meet on Nov. 28, 1727, and in that of June 13, 1734; for which last place he made his election; likewise again for Northampton in the parliament summoned to meet June 15, 1741; and being on Febr. 2, 1742, appointed a Lord of the Treasury, a new writ was ordered Feb. 18, 1742, and he was re-elected. He also served in the last parliament for the same place;

John, Earl of Warwick and Holland.

John, Earl of Warwick and Holland, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

Thomas J. George, Esq., Earl of Northampton, and John, Esq., of Cambridge.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

The Earl of Northampton, Esq., of Cambridge, was the first of the name who succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Parn, but as yet, the Lordship hath not been settled.

Compton, Earl of Northampton.

Group of Northmen in gum Water. Port. Lady Penelope.
Lady Margaret. 1841. 18. 18.

The families of the above named Elizabeth, daughter of James K. Adams, who resided in the county of Wisconsin, that she married a man called in Germany, a U. S. Agent and chief of the Chicago branch. That there can be no doubt, as the said Adams was deceased under 15, 1840, and the County reports that she on the 10th of April 1877, she had contact with his estate at Chicago, as before stated.

He died in 1891, at the age of 80. He was
one of the first to see the value of the

Vol. 2

p:233.



Compton Earl of Northampton

11.

place; and was elected to the present, of which he was member, when he succeeded the late Earl. He married Mary, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Payne, but, as yet, his Lordship hath no issue.

TITLES.] George Compton, Earl of Northampton, and Baron Compton of Compton.

CREATIONS.] Baron Compton of Compton in com' Warwick, by writ of summons to parliament, May 8 (1572) 14 Eliz. and Earl of Northampton, August 2 (1618) 16 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Sable, a lion passant-guardant or, between three helmets argent.

CREST.] On a wreath a mount vert, and thereon a beaçon or, enflamed on the top proper; about the same a label, inscribed, *Nisi Dominus.*

SUPPORTERS.] Two dragons with wings expanded ermine, collared with ducal collars, and chains of gold.

MOTTO.] JE NE CHERCHE QUE UNS.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Castle Ashby in the county of Northampton, five miles from Wellingborough, six from Northampton, and 53 from London; and at Compton-Vinyates in the county of Warwick, four miles from Banbury, and 57 from London.

XIII. Rich, *Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

THE first I find of this family is John de Rich, Esq; * born in Lombardy, who was living in England in the reign of King Henry the fourth, * and had issue Richard Rich of London, Esq; who died in 26 Henry VI. seized of ^c lands in Springfield, Little Waltham, Great Leys, Tirling, and Boreham, in Essex; and was ^d buried in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, London, leaving issue, among other children, * Richard Rich, who was of the company of Mercers of the city of London, and executed the office of Sheriff of that city, an. 1441, (in the 20th of H. VI.) and

* Pat. 11 H. IV. m. 6. ^b Pedig. of Nobility, by Lilly, penes Joh. Com' Egmont, Ric. 26 H. VI. Lilly præd. Ibid.

and founded a certain alms-house at Hoddesdon in com' Hertf. Which Richard, writing himself of London, Mereer, made his will April 20, 1463, 3 Edw. IV. ordering his body to be buried in the chapel of the blessed St. Mary, within the church of St. Lawrence, in the Old Jury, London, near his seat in that church, and that his funeral be performed without any pomp. He appointed Catharine his wife, Thomas his son, Robert Love his Chaplain, William Marrow, John Walden Alderman of London, and Thomas Verwick Recorder of London, who had married his daughters, and their servants, to be cloathed by Thomas his son, in black cloath of the value of 2s. 6d. per yard, to attend the day of his burial; and that his servants at Hoxton be also provided with mourning at 20d. per yard: He bequeaths two torches to the church of Brokesborn, and two to the chapel of St. Catharine in Hoddesdon, and one to each of the churches of Stansteed-abbey, Amwell, and Wormeley, all in com' Hertf. and was also a benefactor to other churches, and orders that his executors distribute to the poor according to their discretions.

He bequeaths to Thomas Rich his son, and to his executors, all his plate, money, debts, &c. To Catharine his wife her dower, &c. 100*l.* sterling; and all his goods and chattels in his capital tenement in the parish of St. Lawrence, and all his tenements and shops adjacent, which he had for a term of years, of the prior and convent of the hospital of the blessed Mary of Essling, Spittel London, by farm of 14*l.* per annum, and all his other tenements in Ironmonger-Lane, held of the dean and chapter of St. Paul, London, by farm of 3s. 4d. per annum; to hold during her life, paying the said 14*l.* and 3s. 4d. That his feoffees of all his lands and tenements, with appurtenances in Hoddesdon, Brokesborn, Stansteed, and Amwell in com' Hertf. and in Hoxton in the parish of Shoreditch in com' Middlesex, permit the said Catharine to hold them for her life, she paying his legacies, &c. That his executors enfeoff Isabel the wife of John Rich his son, of his tenement called the George in Hoddesdon, with other tenements there, and all lands to the same belonging for term of her life; and after her decease to the heirs of the said John Rich and Isabel, with remainder to Thomas Rich his son. To Thomas Ursewick and Anne his wife, his lands called Fellgates, and other lands in Essex, to hold for ever. He was a great benefactor to religious houses, hospitals, &c. He bequeathed ten pounds sterling to be disposed by his executors to the poor of the parish of Brokesborn, and 20d. to every man, and 12d. to every woman, in his alms-house in Hoddesdon, at the time of his death, to pray for his soul; also ten pounds sterling to the poor of the parish of St. Lawrence; forty pounds to be distributed by his executors to poor girls of good fame and honesty in London, at their marriages, viz. to each XXs. and 40 marks to poor girls of good fame, &c.

in Hoddesdon, and other villages near Hoddesdon; twenty pounds to the reparations of the foot-way and highway leading to Hoddesdon, and other villages according to the discretion of John Bokeney: To Thomas Rich his son 200 *l.* sterling, and all his lands and tenements in Iseldon (Islington) Redclyff, in com' Middlesex, to him and his heirs. The residue of his estate, &c. he gives to his executors Robert Love Chaplain, and the said Thomas Rich his son, and makes supervisors of his will William Marrew, Thomas Urlewick, and John Walden. He was buried in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, near his father, and left issue John, and Richard. Which John^r was father of Thomas, who by Margaret his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Edmund Shaw, Knt. Lord Mayor of London, left issue Thomas Rich of Southweald in Essex, Esq; who died March 3, 1531, leaving issue Edward Rich of Hordon in Essex, Esq; father of Sir Robert Rich, Knt. and others.

But I return to Richard Rich, second son of Richard, who died in 9 E. IV. The said Richard, by Joan^e his wife, daughter of Dingley, had issue three sons, Richard, Robert, and Hugh. Which Richard, by enjoying sundry eminent employments, arrived, at length, to great wealth and honour; he was educated in the study of the laws, and being a good proficient therein, was elected * Autumn Reader to the society of the Middle-Temple, whereof he was a member, in 21 H. VIII. In the 24th of Hen. VIII. he † obtained the office of Attorney-General in Wales; and the next ‡ year was constituted the King's Solicitor-General; and got a grant § of the profitable office of Chirographer of the court of King's-bench, in 27 H. VIII. On the grand dissolution of monasteries, he was made Chancellor of the court of Augmentation, by which he acquired to himself divers lands and manors. In 36 H. VIII. he was one of the Commissioners appointed to treat with the French touching peace, being ¶ at that time Treasurer of the King's wars, both there and in Scotland. And in the 38th of Hen. VIII. the King lying then on his death-bed, he was constituted one of the Assistants to his executors, in matters of great consequence.

On February 16, in the 1st of E. VI. (being then a Knight) he was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Rich; and constituted Lord Chancellor of England; Novemer 20, 1 Edward VI. But in the 5th of the same reign, well observing the danger of the times, as well by the Duke of Somerset's fall, as otherwise, he requested the King, by reason of some bodily infirmities, that he might be discharged from his office; which was granted, and the seal delivered to Thomas Goodrick,

¶ Lilly, ut antea. § Ibid. * Dugdale Origin. Jurid. p. 216. † Pat. 24 H. VIII. p. 2. ‡ Pat. 25 H. VIII. p. 1. § Pat. 27 H. VIII. p. 1, 11 M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. sub, Ffig. Otho. E. II, p. 64.

Goodrick, Bishop of Ely. After which he lived many years, and at his own charge built the tower-steeple of Rochford in Essex: Also in 1564 (6 Eliz.) he founded a free grammar-school at Felsted (near Leighs in Essex) settling 20*l.* per annum on the master, and 10*l.* per annum on the usher; which stipend, Robert the second of that name, Earl of Warwick, did, in anno 1638, augment to 50*l.* per annum to the master, and 25*l.* per annum to the usher. The said Richard also founded an alms-house at Felsted for six poor people; and gave to be distributed to the poor of Felsted, Little Leighs, and Great Waltham adjoining, on the several Sundays in Lent, 11 cades of red, and 11 barrells of white herrings. His last will bears date 12 Maii, 9 Eliz. whereby he bequeathed his body to be buried at Felsted in Essex, and to Sir Robert Rich his son and heir, as much of his plate as he shall chuse, to the value of 200*l.* and all the furniture of his houses at Leighs, Rochford, and St. Bartholomew's; and orders his executors to give 100 marks to poor people, coming to his burial. And by a codicil dated the 10th of June 1567, he gave one of his manors in Rochford hundred for building and endowing an alms-house at Rochford: He departed this life the year after, as should seem by the probate of his will, bearing date 3 Junii, 1568, leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, sister to William Jenks, and at length heir to her father Thomas Jenks of the city of London, Robert his son and heir, and nine daughters, Margaret, wife of Henry Picot of Abington in com' Cantab. Esq; Agnes, of Edmund Mordaunt of Thunderley in Essex, Esq; younger son of William Mordaunt of Hempstead, Esq; ancestor to Sir Francis Mordaunt, Bart. Mary, of Sir Thomas Wroth of Durans in com' Middlesex, Knt. Winifred, of Sir Henry Dudley, son of Thomas Duke of Northumberland, and secondly of Roger Lord North; Dorothy, of Francis Barley of Blisworth-hall in Kimpton, in com' Hertf. Esq; Etheldred, of Robert Drury of Halsted in com' Suff. Elizabeth, of Robert Peyton of Ilsham in com' Cantab. Anne, of Thomas Pigot of Stratton in com' Bedf. Esqrs; and Frances, of John Lord Darcy of Chich.

Which Robert, on the death of his father, was 30 years of age, and succeeding him in his honour, was one of the Peers who sat on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk, 15th of Eliz. and was afterwards sent into France with the Earl of Lincoln Lord Admiral, for concluding a league with the French at Blois. He died in the 23d of Eliz. and had issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of George Baldry of Hadley in Essex, Esq; son and heir of Sir Thomas Baldry, Knt. (whom she survived, and was 2dly married to Robert Forthe, Esq; and died in 44 Eliz.) five sons, 1. Richard, who married Catharine, daughter of Sir Thomas Kneyt, Knt. and died in the life-time of his father without issue,

and

and his widow afterwards was married to Thomas Howard Earl of Suffolk. 2. Thomas, who died unmarried, and was buried at Felstead Feb. 4, 1564. 3. Robert his successor. 4. Sir Edwin Rich, Knt. Banneret, of Malverton in Norfolk, Knt. whose son Sir Charles Rich, Bart. lies buried under a flat stone in the middle isle of Enfield church, in com' Middlesex, with this inscription: "Sir Charles Rich, Bart. fourth son of Sir Edwin Rich, Knt. and Banneret, brother to Robert first Earl of Warwick; he died the 16th of May, in the 59th year of his age, anno 1677." 5 Richard. Also two daughters, Frances, wife of Thomas Camock of Leyer Marney in com' Essex, Esq; and Elizabeth, of ——— Castleton.

Which Robert succeeding him, was in the voyage with Robert Earl of Essex to Cadiz, 4^o Eliz. and August 6, anno 1618, (16 Jac. I.) created Earl of Warwick, and the patent of his creation recites as follows, "James, &c. the King calling to mind the memorable, &c. and renowned deserts of the worthy progenitors of his well-beloved and faithful Robert Lord Rich; and observing that he treads the paths of virtue and true nobility, as well as of piety and probity; being also steady, valiant, and faithful to his King and country; creates the said Robert Lord Rich, Earl of Warwick, to have and to hold to him and the heirs-male of his body; and for the better support of that honour, grants to him and his heirs-male 20 L. yearly, payable at the Exchequer, dated at Gorhambury August 6, in the 15th year of his reign." He married two wives, first Penelope, daughter to Walter Devereux Earl of Essex, by whom he had three sons, Robert who succeeded him as Earl of Warwick; Henry created Earl of Holland (of whom I shall hereafter treat;) and Charles, slain at the isle of Rhee in France, in the expedition with the Duke of Buckingham, ann. 1627, being then a Knight. He had also by this wife, four daughters, Lettice, first married to Sir George Carey of Cockington in com' Devon. Knt. and 2dly, to Sir Arthur Lake, Knt. Penelope, to Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton in com' Nottingh. Knt. and Baronet; Essex, to Sir Thomas Cheek of Pirgo in com' Essex. Knt. and Isabel, first to Richard Rogers of Brianston in com' Dorset. Esq; 2dly, to Sir John Smythe of Sutton at Hone and Bounds in Kent, Knight, grandson to Thomas Smythe farmer of the customs. But this Penelope his first wife forsaking him, was married in his life-time to Charles Earl of Devon.

To his second wife he married Frances, daughter to Sir Christopher Wray, Knt. Lord-chief-justice of the King's bench, widow of Sir George Paul of Snartford in com' Linc. Knt. and Baronet, but by her had no issue. And dying at Warwick-house in

in Holborn, March 24, 1618, about eight months after his creation, was succeeded by

Robert his son and heir, who married three wives; first, Frances, daughter and heir to Sir William Hatton, alias Newport, Knt. (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir to Sir Francis Gaudy, Kt. Lord-chief-justice of the common-pleas) by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters; Robert, and Charles, who both succeeded to the earldom; also Henry, and Hatton, who died unmarried; Anne, eldest daughter, married to Edward then Lord Mandevil, son and heir to Henry Earl of Manchester; Lucy, to John Lord Robertes of Truro; and Frances, to Nicholas Earl of Scarfdale. And to his second wife had Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Wortley of Wortley in com' Ebor. Knt. widow of Sir Henry Lee of Quarendon, in com' Bucks, Bart. This Robert was admiral for the long parliament, and so much esteemed, that in 1645, when a peace with the King was debated in parliament, it was voted, among other concessions to be made by the King, that this Earl of Warwick should be created a Duke. He died May 29, 1659, and was buried at Halstead in Essex, to whom succeeded Robert his eldest son.

Which Robert had been made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of King Charles I. and married Anne, daughter to William Cavendish Earl of Devonshire, by whom he had issue a son Robert. And by his second wife Anne, daughter to Sir Thomas Cheek of Pirgo in Essex, widow of—Rogers, had issue three daughters; Anne, married to Thomas, at that time son and heir to Sir John Barrington of Barrington-hall in com' Essex Bart. Mary, to Sir Henry St. John, Bart. and Essex, to Daniel late Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, to whom she was first wife.

Which Robert, his only son, married Frances, youngest daughter of Oliver Cromwell, then called Lord-Protector, and died in his life-time without issue. The said Robert Earl of Warwick died May 29, 1659, and was also buried at Felsted. And dying thus without issue male, Charles his next brother succeeded in the honour, who was appointed custos rotulorum of the county of Essex, Nov. 24, 1660, and married Mary, daughter of Richard the first Earl of Cork in Ireland, ancestor of the late Earl of Burlington, by whom he had a son, Charles Lord Rich, who married Anne, sister to William first Duke of Devonshire, and dying in the life-time of his father, who deceased without issue August 24, 1673; whereupon the title descended and came to Robert Rich Earl of Holland, (viz. Son of Henry Earl of Holland, second son of Robert first Earl of Warwick, as aforesaid) who succeeded in both titles.

Of

Of which Henry, Earl of Holland, I am now to treat. He was made Knight of the Bath in 8 Jac. I. at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales; and on 5 Nov. 15 Jac. I. constituted captain of the King's guard, on the surrender of the Viscount Fenton. And by letters patent, bearing date 8 March 20 Jac. I. was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Kensington; and was sent into Spain, to Pr. Charles there at that time, in order to a match with a daughter of that king. Also, after the breach thereof, was the next ensuing year sent into France, to make private enquiry whether a match with a princess of that kingdom was likely to succeed or not; and of this to advertise King James before any public treaty had to that purpose.

On the 24th of September, 22 Jac. II. he was created Earl of Holland (a province in Lincolnshire) and on December 13, 1625 (1 Car. I.) installed Knight of the most noble order of the Garter. The same year he was sent with George Villiers Duke of Buckingham, to the States of the United Provinces, to treat with them and the ministers of other confederate princes, touching a common diversion for the recovery of the Palatinate, as also for entering into a league with the States of the United Provinces, against the Emperor and King of Spain: When, after a dangerous passage from Harwich, wherein three of their ships were foundered, he arrived the fifth day at the Hague, as is observed by Sir Henry Wotton¹, who gives this character of the Earl of Holland: *That he was a Peer of singular grace and solidity, and of all sweet and serviceable virtues for publick use.* In 4 Car. I. he was^m made governor of Harwich, and of the new castle at Landguard-point in com' Suff. during life. In 5 Car. I. heⁿ was made constable of Windsor-castle, and ranger of all the parks and warrens during life. On 15 May, 7 Car. I. he was^o constituted Chief-justice in Eyre of all the forests, chases, parks, &c. on this side Trent, during life. And on 10 Feb. the same year, ^p bearing the title of captain of the King's guard, he was in commission with other Privy-counsellors, to reprieve from execution persons attainted or convicted of felony, who, for strength of body, &c. shall be thought fit to be employed beyond the seas. He was also chancellor of the University of Cambridge in that reign.

In 9 Car. I. ^q he had a grant of house-keeper of the manor of of Pleasaunce in East-Greenwich in Kent, and of the garden there, for life.

In

¹ Life of Duke of Buckingham, p. 15. ^m Pat. 4 Car. I. p. 19. n. 15.
ⁿ Pat. 5 Car. I. p. 16. n. 9. ^o Pat. 7 Car. I. p. 8. n. 11. ^p Rymer,
Tom. 19. p. 406. ^q Pat. 9 Car. I. p. 13. n. 20.

In the year 1639, on the first insurrection of the Scots, he was constituted General of the Horse in that expedition made by his Majesty, with a royal army, into that realm.

This noble Lord, though not in arms for his royal master King Charles, on the breaking out of the unhappy rebellion, yet endeavoured all he could to accommodate matters; and to that end, with the Earl of Bedford, went to the King at Oxford. And afterwards perceiving to what pass those great pretenders for the preservation of religion and the laws were bringing things, having subdued all the King's forces, and his Majesty then a prisoner in the Isle of Wight, he cordially put himself in arms, with some other loyal persons, in order to the restoration of his distressed master.

The Earl of Clarendon gives the following account of his expedition: "The Earl of Holland had a mind to redeem his former faults by a new and thorough engagement. He had much credit by descent and by alliance with the Presbyterian party, and was privy to the undertakings in Scotland, and had constant intelligence of the advance that was made there. His brother the Earl of Warwick, had undergone some mortification with the rest, and had not that authority in the naval affairs as he had used to have, though he was the high-admiral of England by ordinance of parliament, and had done them extraordinary services. He did not restrain or endeavour to suppress the Earl of Holland's discontents, but inflamed them, and promised to join with them, as many others of that gang of men did; resolving that the Scots should not do all that work, but that they would have a share in the merit. The Duke of Buckingham, and his brother the Lord Francis Villiers, were newly returned from travel; and tho' both very young, were strong and active men, and being, in respect of their infancy, unengaged in the late war, and so unhurt by it; and coming now to the possession of large estates, which they thought they were obliged to venture for the crown upon the first opportunity, they fell easily into the friendship of the Earl of Holland, and were ready to embark themselves in his adventure. The Earl had made tender of his resolutions to his old mistress the Queen at Paris, who was always disposed to trust him and the Lord Jermyn; and he renewed their former friendship, the warmth whereof had never been extinguished.

"So a commission was sent from the Prince to the Earl to be general of an army, that was to be raised for redemption of the King from prison, and to restore the parliament to its freedom. The Earl of Peterborough, and John Mordaunt his brother, of the family of the Earl of Northampton, and all the officers who had served the King in the war, with which
" the

“ the city of London, and all the parts of the kingdom about
 “ ed, applied themselves to the Earl of Holland, and received
 “ commissions from him for several commands.

“ And when the Earl of Norwich and the Lord Capel, with
 “ the Kentish and Essex troops, were inclosed in Colchester,
 “ the Earl of Holland thought it necessary, since many who
 “ were in these had engaged themselves on his promises and au-
 “ thority, now to begin his enterprize; to which the youth and
 “ warmth of the Duke of Buckingham, who was General of
 “ the horse, the Lord Francis Villiers his brother, and divers
 “ other young noblemen, spurred him on. And he might have
 “ the better opinion of his interest and party, in that his purpose
 “ of rising and putting himself into arms for the relief of Col-
 “ chester, was so far from being a secret, that it was the com-
 “ mon discourse of the town. There was a great appearance
 “ every morning at his lodging, of those officers, who were
 “ known to have served the King; his commissions shewed in
 “ many hands; no question being more commonly asked, than
 “ *When doth my Lord Holland go out?* And the answer was,
 “ *Such and such a day;* and the hour he did take horse, when
 “ he was accompanied by an hundred horse from his house,
 “ was publickly talked of two or three days before.

“ His first rendezvous was at Kingston upon Thames, where
 “ he staid two nights and one whole day, expecting a great re-
 “ sort to him, not only of officers, but of common men, who
 “ had promised and lifted themselves under several officers; and
 “ he imputed the security he had enjoyed so long, notwith-
 “ standing his purpose was so generally known, to the appre-
 “ hension both the parliament and the army had of the affection
 “ of the city to join with him; and he believed that he should
 “ not only remain secure at Kingston, as long as he should
 “ think fit to stay there, but that some entire regiments of the
 “ city would march out with him for the relief of Colchester.

“ During the short stay he made at Kingston, some officers
 “ and soldiers, both of horse and foot, came thither, and many
 “ persons of honour and quality, in their coaches, came to visit
 “ him and his company from London; and returned thither
 “ again to provide what was still wanting, and resolved to be
 “ with him soon enough. The principal officer the Earl relied
 “ on, (though he had better) was Dalbeer a Dutchman, of
 “ name and reputation, and good experience in war; who
 “ had served the parliament as commissary-general of the horse
 “ under the Earl of Essex; and having been left out in the new
 “ model, was amongst those discontented officers who looked
 “ for an opportunity to be revenged of the army, which they
 “ despised for their ill-breeding, and much preaching. Thus
 “ Dalbeer was glad to depend on the Earl of Holland, who

242 *Rich, Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

“ thought himself likewise happy in such an officer. The keep-
 “ ing good guards, and sending out parties towards the Kentish
 “ parts, where it was known some troops remained since the
 “ last commotion there, was committed to his care. But he
 “ discharged it so ill; or his orders were so ill observed, that
 “ the second or third morning after their coming to Kingston,
 “ some of the parliament’s foot, with two or three troops of
 “ colonel Rich’s horse, fell on a party of the Earl’s about Non-
 “ such; and beat and pursued them into Kingston, before those
 “ within had notice to be ready to receive them. In this con-
 “ fusion, which happened July 7, 1648, the Earl, with near
 “ an hundred horse, took his way to St. Neot’s in Huntingdon-
 “ shire, and being pursued, was there taken prisoner, and there
 “ remained till by order of the parliament he was sent to War-
 “ wick-castle, where he was kept prisoner with great strictness,
 “ and from thence conveyed to the Tower.”

And that all hopes and pretences might be taken away from the Peers of England, that they should hereafter have any thing to do in declaring what the fundamental laws of the land were, a new high-court of justice was appointed to sit for the trial of Duke Hamilton, the Earl of Holland, the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel, and Sir John Owen; that they might see there should hereafter be no more distinction of quality in trials for life, but that the greatest Lord and the Commons should undergo the same judicatory. When he was brought on his trial, he was in an ill state of health, and so answered little, as a man that would rather receive his life from their favour, than from the strength of his defence.

Being adjudged to death by the same High Court of Justice, which had been fleshed in blood by the murder of their lawful sovereign, he with the rest of the Lords were carried to St. James’s, where they were to remain till their execution, which was two days after receiving their sentence, viz. on the 9th of March, 1648-9, on a scaffold erected before the gates of Westminster-hall.

The Earl suffered immediately after Duke Hamilton was beheaded, but by his long sickness was so spent, that his spirits served not to entertain the people with long discourse; but his Lordship (as Lloyd in his account of the Loyalists of those times relates) recommended with his last words to the people, the King’s government, and the established religion.

Great interest was made by his friends and relations, who endeavoured to save his life by the power and authority of the parliament, of which the Earl of Clarendon gives this account: “ The consideration of the Earl of Holland took up a long de-
 “ bate; the interest and interposition of the Earl of Warwick,
 “ his brother, was applied; and every presbyterian to a man,

was

“ was solicitous to preserve him. They urged his merit towards the parliament in the beginning of the troubles; how much he had suffered in the court for his affection to them: His age and infirmities, which would not suffer him long to enjoy that life they should give him: and the consideration of his wife and children, which were numerous. But these arguments stirred up others to inveigh against his backslidings with the more bitterness, and to undervalue the services he had ever done; to tax his vanities and his breach of faith. When the question was put concerning him, they who were for the negative, exceeded the number of the other by three or four votes; Cromwell having more than an ordinary animosity against him for his behaviour in the beginning of the summer, and for some words of neglect and contempt he had let fall concerning himself.”

The same noble author, in the first volume of his History of the Rebellion, 8vo. p. 62. gives this account of him (among those who were chief ministers, and had the principal management of publick affairs in church and state) “ The Earl of Holland was a younger son of a noble house, who, after some time spent in France, betook himself to the war in Holland, which he intended to have made his profession; where, after he had made two or three campaigns, according to the custom of the English volunteers, he came in the leisure of the winter to visit his friends in England, and the court, that shined then in the plenty and bounty of King James; and about the time of the infancy of the Duke of Buckingham’s favours, to whom he grew in a short time very acceptable. But his friendship was more entire to the Earl of Carlisle, who was more of his nature and humour, and had a generosity more applicable at that time to his fortune and his ends. And it was thought by many who stood within view, that for some years he supported himself upon the familiarity and friendship of the other; which continued mutually between them very many years, with little interruption to their death. He was a very handsome man, of a lovely and winning presence, and genteel conversation, by which he got so easy an admission into the court and grace of King James, that he gave over the thought of further intending the life of a soldier. He took all the ways he could to endear himself to the Duke, and to his confidence, and wisely declined the receiving any grace or favour, but as his donation; above all, avoided the suspicion that the King had any kindness for him, upon any account but of the Duke, whose creature he desired to be esteemed, though the Earl of Carlisle’s friend. And he prospered so well in that pretence, that the King scarce made

R 2

“ made more haste to adyance the Duke, than the Duke did
 “ to promote the other.

“ He first preferred him to a wife, the daughter and heir of
 “ Cope, by whom he had a good fortune; and amongst other
 “ things, the manor and feat of Kensington, of which he was
 “ shortly after made Baron. And he had quickly so entire a
 “ confidence in him, that the Duke prevailed with the King to
 “ put him about his son the Prince of Wales, and to be a gen-
 “ tleman of his bedchamber, before the Duke himself had reason
 “ to promise himself any proportion of his Highness's grace and
 “ protection. He was then made Earl of Holland, Captain of
 “ the guard, Knight of the Garter, and of the Privy-council;
 “ sent the first Ambassador into France to treat of the marriage
 “ with the Queen, or rather privately to treat about the marriage
 “ before he was Ambassador. And when the Duke went to the
 “ isle of Rhee, he trusted the Earl of Holland with the command
 “ of that army, with which he was to be recruited and assisted.

“ In this confidence, and in this posture, he was left by the
 “ Duke when he was killed; and having the advantage of the
 “ Queen's good opinion and favour (which the Duke neither
 “ had nor cared for) he made all possible approaches towards the
 “ obtaining his trust, and succeeding him in his power; or ra-
 “ ther that the Queen might have solely that power, and he
 “ only to be subservient to her; and upon this account, he made
 “ a continual war upon the Earl of Portland the Treasurer, and
 “ all others who were not gracious to the Queen, or desired not
 “ the increase of her authority.” He was Justice in Eyre of his
 Majesty's forests on this side Trent, Groom of the Stole, Con-
 stable of Windfor-castle, and Steward of the Queen's Majesty's
 lands and revenues.

By Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Walter Cope of
 Kensington in com' Middlesex, Kt. (by whom he had that feat
 and manor) he left issue four sons, Robert, Charles, Henry, and
 Cope; as also five daughters, Frances married to William Lord
 Paget; Isabella to Sir James Thinne of Long-Lete in com'
 Wilts, Knt. Susanna to James Howard Earl of Suffolk; Mary
 to John Campbel, Laird of Glenorchy in Scotland, and Earl of
 Breadalbin; and Diana, who died unmarried.

Which Robert succeeding him in his honours, took to wife,
 first Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Arthur Ingram of Temple-New-
 sam in com' Ebor. Knt. by whom he had issue divers children,
 which died in his life-time. Of which Henry, commonly called
 Lord Kensington, was the first, who took to wife Christiana,
 daughter of Sir Andrew Riccard Alderman of London, (widow
 of Sir John Gayer, Knt. Alderman of the same city,) and died
 without issue in anno 1658, leaving her the said Christiana sur-
 viving, afterwards married to John Lord Berkeley of Stratton.

The

The said Robert, secondly, married Anne, daughter of Edward Earl of Manchester, by whom he had issue Edward his son and heir, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to—Edwards, Esq;. And having in the year 1673, on the death of Charles Earl of Warwick without issue, succeeded to the dignity of Earl of Warwick and other his honours, but to no more of his estate than Warwick-house in Holborn, he departed this life in April 1675, and had sepulture in the vault of the family, on the right of the chancel in the church of Kensington, where also his brothers Henry and Cope Rich lie buried.

To whom succeeded Edward his son and heir, who being under age, did not take his seat ^a in the house of Peers till Nov. 30, 1694. The year before being on his travels in Italy, he went out of curiosity to see the bombardment of Pignerol, and finding the two armies could not separate without an engagement ^b. He continued with the Duke of Schonberg, during the whole battle of Marsiglia, October 4, 1693, distinguishing himself with great courage and forwardness, till, at last, he was wounded and taken prisoner; but the next day was released upon his parole. He married Charlotte, daughter and sole heir to Sir Thomas Middleton of Chirk-castle in the county of Denbigh, Bart. and granddaughter to Sir Orlando Bridgman, Kt and Bart. Lord-Keeper: And dying July 31, 1701, was buried in the vault in Kensington church. His Lordship left issue an only son Edward Henry, and his Lady surviving, was married on the 2d of August 1716, to the celebrated Joseph Addison, Esq; Principal Secretary of State to our late sovereign, and died July 7, 1731, leaving one daughter by him.

Which Edward-Henry Rich Earl of Warwick, was appointed, May 9, 1719, one of the Lords of the bedchamber to our late sovereign King George; but dying unmarried in the 24th year of his age, on the 16th of August 1721, was buried at Kensington church, where, on a monument erected to his memory, is the following inscription:

Hoc subter marmore conduntur exuviae
EDVARDI, HENRICI, Comitiss de Warwick & Holland,
Baronis RICH, & de Kensington;
Adolescentis nobilissimi,
Propriis tamen, quam majorum virtutibus, clarioris.

Inerat illi jam a pueritia,
In vultu ipso, in voce, gestuque corporis,
Virile nescio quid, & plenum dignitatis.

Miram sane ingenii ubertatem
Excoluit atque promovit optima disciplina:

R 3

Omnem

^a Journal Dam. Procer.

^b Gazette, No. 2929.

^c Gazette, No. 5745.

246 *Rich, Earl of Warwick and Holland.*

Omnem doctrinam liberalem ab eo perceptam

Illustravit

Nativa quædam, & quæ virum nobilem deceret, eloquentia.

Ita natus, ita educatus, quam primum in lucem processit,

Dignus extemplo visus est.

Quem in amicitiam cooptarent homines primarii:

Neq; erat in amicitia jucundior quisquam, aut cordatior.

Ad aulam accessit

Serenissimo Regi GEORGIO primo

A cubiculo, & brevi acceptissimus

Hoc sibi merito non ultimæ ducebat laudi,

Principi placuisse;

Non minus acri ad judicandum, quam ad favendum prono,

Tam aperta illi facilisque

Ad maxima quæque cum pateret via;

Cum nihil ei defuit ad summam laudem nisi longa vita;

In medio ætatis & fortunæ curriculo

Gravi febre correptus,

Spes audentissimas amicorum prope jam ratas

Immatura morte frustratus est.

Obiit die Aug. 16th. Anno 1721. Ætat. 24.

His titles descended to Edward Rich, Esq; son of Cope Rich, son of Cope, fourth son of Henry, who was created Earl of Holland.

Which Edward now Earl of Warwick, &c. married Mary, daughter to Samuel Stanton of Lynn-Regis in the county of Norfolk, Esq; and has issue one daughter, Lady Charlotte Rich, born March 28, 1731.

TITLES.] Edward Rich Earl of Warwick and Holland, Baron Rich of Leighs, and Baron of Kensington.

CREATIONS.] Baron Rich of Leighs, in com' Essex, by letters patent, Feb. 16 (1546) 1 Edw. VI. Earl of the county of Warwick, Aug. 6 (1618) 16 Jac. I. Baron of Kensington in com' Middlesex, by letters patent, Mar. 8 (1622) 20 Jac. I. and Earl of Holland in com' Lincoln, Sept. 24 (1624) 22 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Gules, a chevron between three crosses bottony or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a mount vert, and thereon a wyvern rising argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two reyne deer proper, attired or.

MOTTO.] GARDE LA FOY,

FIELDING,

Vol. 2.

p. 246.



Rich Earl of Warwick.

THE BRITISH MUSEUM
Natural History
Department
London

1882



BRITISH MUSEUM



1882

XIV. FIELDING, *Earl of Denbigh.*

THIS family is of a very noble extraction, being descended from the Earls of Hapsburgh in Germany, which is apparent from divers authentick evidences, * whereof I shall instance a letter of attorney made by Geffery de Fielding, bearing date at Munsterton in com' Leic. on the feast day of St. Barnabas the apostle, 9 Edw. II. in which he calls himself Filius Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitibus de Hapsburgh, & Domini in Laufenburg, & Rinfilding in Germania: and therein by the consent of Agnes de Napton his wife, he gives power to William Purefoy to deliver seisin of his manor of Munsterton to Sir Rauf de Stanlow; as also one yard-land in Lutterworth, which his mother Maud de Colvile sometime held: Also in an acquittance made by the said Sir Raufe, on the receipt from him of Xl. sterling, he therein mentions his descent as abovesaid; which bears date at Westminster 5 Julii 12 E. II.

And how it came about, that a foreigner, so eminent for his parentage, should thus settle in England, it is necessary to relate what is written in an antient M.S. about King Edward the 4th's time, which manifesteth the occasion thereof, viz. that Geffery Earl of Hapsburgh, by the oppression of Rodolph Emperor of Germany, being reduced to extreme poverty, one of his sons named Geffery, served King Henry III. in his wars in England, and because his father Earl Geffery had pretensions to the dominions of Laufenburgh and Rinfilding, he took the name of Filding, and by Maud de Colvile his wife left issue three sons, Geffery, John, and Thomas, then in their infancy.

It further appears, that King Henry the III. tending the low condition of the said Geffery, who was thus in arms on his behalf, here in England, gave him a considerable support in rents and fees lying in several places: For in a roll of them yet extant, and written in King Edward the III's time, whereunto the title is, *Redditus & Feoda Willielmi Filding, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitibus de Hapsburg, Lauffenberg, & Rhinfeldem*; in the margin thereof is this insertion, *Ex dono quondam Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis.*

As these testimonies are of much honour to this family, it is also apparent that heretofore they had a regard in transmitting to posterity their descent; for in an old book sometime belonging to the hospital of St. John Baptist in Lutterworth, is written: *Notum sit omnibus hunc librum visuris, quod ego Willielmus Veysey, magister hospitalis St. John Baptist de Lutterworth, præsens fui, quando*

R 4

quando Johannes Fylding, qui postea erat miles; eodem anno, quo inserviebat Johannem Ducem Bedfordiæ, in bello contra Gallos, tradidit multas veteres scripturas custodiendas, Thomæ Bellers Gentilman.; quæ certificabant dominum Galfridum Feldyng, filium fuisse Galfridi Comitiss de Hapsburgh, &c. And likewise this following certificate was made by Sir William Fielding, Knt. who lived in the time of King Henry the VIIIth; "The evidence of all
 " these things was left with William Cave, the son of Thomas
 " Cave, gentleman, by Sir William Fielding, before the battle
 " of Tewksbury; and a bill of remembrance of the same after
 " given to Richard Cave, which was also written in the same
 " book of William Veyfy, master of the hospital of St. John
 " Baptist of Lutterworth.

" This was the book of my fader,
 Sir Everard Fylding."

Geffery Fielding, son of Geffery, who first came into England, was living in the reigns of King Edward the Ist and IId. and married Agnes, daughter and heir of John de Napton, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de Munsterton, whereby he had the Lordship of Munsterton; as is apparent from the letter of attorney in 9 E. II. before specified; and by her was father of William Fielding, who took to wife Joan, daughter and heir of William Prudhome, by Julian his wife, daughter and heir of Robert de Newnham, and became thereby possessed of the manor of Newnham Padox in Warwickshire, which from that time has been the seat of the family. He had issue Sir John Fielding, who having served in the wars of France, was dignified with the honour of knighthood, and by Margaret his wife, daughter to William Purefoy of Drayton in com' Warwick, left issue William his son and heir.

Which William was a person so well affected to the Lancastrians in the civil wars betwixt them and the house of York, that no sooner did King Henry the VIth regain his sovereignty (viz. in the 49th year of his reign) but that he ^a constituted him Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntington, he being ^b then a Knight; in which year, fighting on the behalf of that King, in the battle of Tewksbury, he lost ^c his life, and was there buried ^d. This Sir William by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir to John St. Liz ^e, otherwise called De Seyton, with whom he had the Lordship of Martinesthorp in com' Rutl. and a descent in blood from those great families of Vaux, Longvile, and Bellers (a younger branch of Moubray) had issue three sons, and a daughter, viz. John, Everard, Edward, and Martina.

John

^a Rot. Fin. 49 H. VI. m. 9.
 Vol. VI. p. 93.

^d Ibid.

Claus. 17 E. IV. m. 16.

^e Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwickshire.

^c Lel. Hist.

John the eldest son dying before his father Everard, the second son succeeded to the inheritance. Which Everard was constituted Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 21 E. IV. and, in 2 H. VII. was a Commander^s in the King's army at the battle of Stoke; also in 4 Henry VII. he was one of those of prime note in the county of Leicester, who was^b commissioned to summon and to examine what number of archers armed and arrayed at the King's expence, that county could provide, and to article with them for the same, and to review them and commit to writing their names, and certify the same before the quindenes of Hillary, in order to be sent into Brittany for the relief of that country. In 12 Henry VII. he was in the battle of Blackheath in Kentⁱ, and shared in the honour of the victory then obtained; and afterwards^k was made Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, 17 Novem. 17 H. VII. He was also Custos Rotulorum^l of the county of Leicester in 14 Hen. VII. By his last will, dated April 19, 1515, he^m bequeathed his body to be buried before the altar of our blessed Lady in the Black-Fryers at Northamptonⁿ, to which he bequeathed a cope of blew velvet with garters, and a pax of silver and gilt, with two cruets of silver. He bequeathed to dame Jylys Fielding his wife 60 *l.* of his lands in Martinstorp in com' Rutland, and Stormouth in com' Northamp. in name of her dower, to the use whereof, his brother Martyn Fielding, with John Meryfelft, stand seoffed, remainder to William Feldyng his sonne and heire, and to his heirs and assigns: Also to William his sonne all his lands in Padok-Newnham, Paylyngton, Streteston, Shilton, and Corley, in com' Warw. and in Bittiswell, Lutturworth, Shawell, Cathorp, Bryntyngisthorp, and Claybroke, in com' Leic. and in Claye, Coton, and Nortoft, in com' Northamp. and in Manton and Egiston in com' Rutl. To Peter Feldyng his second son, all his lands in the Isle of Ely during his life; remainder to William Felding his sonne and heir, and to his heirs and assigns: To John his sonne all his lands in Fedyngworth, and Mysterton, in com' Leic. and Yelvertoste in com' Northamp. during his life, remainder to William Felding his sonne, his heirs and assigns: To Humfry his son 10 marks yearly, to be paid by the hands of Martin Felding his brother, out of all his lands in Holborn, and Cathorp: To Jane his daughter 100 *l.* to be paid out of his Stocke in Caleis, and of his other goods moveable. The residue of his goods, &c. he bequeaths to dame Jylys Felding his wife, Martyn Feldyng his brother, and William Feldyng his sonne and heir, and they to be his true and lawful executors: The

^f Rot. Fin. 21 E. IV. m. 6.

^g Polyd. Virg. p. 573. n. 40.

^h Rymer's

Feod. Tom. 12. p. 357.

ⁱ Dugdale præd.

^k M.S. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius

C. 3.

^l Ex Vet. Membr.

^m Ex Regist. Holder, qu. 5. in Cur. Prærog.

Sanct.

ⁿ Ex Fenestra. apud Newnham.

The probate bears date last April 1515, which shews he did not survive but a few days, after making of his will.

The said William Fielding his heir, was Sheriff of Rutlandshire in 11 & 18 H. VIII. and afterwards received the honour of knighthood from that King, having been employed for raising forces out of his tenants, and otherwise for the wars of France and Scotland, as by several Privy-seals appeareth. He assisted with no less than sixteen horse at his own charges against the Scots; as by the register belonging to the Council-table hath been observed; as also with ten able persons (most archers and gunners, in that naval preparation made by the same King, under the conduct of the Earl of Southampton, for the preventing such attempts as might be exercised by the Pope or his agents, whose supremacy he had in his realms abolished; He was in such esteem with Queen Jane (third wife to King Henry VIII.) that in 29 H. VIII. on her delivery of Prince Edward, she sent a Privy-seal unto him, signifying the same, with desire of his congratulation and prayers.

This Sir William was buried in the chancel of the church of Monks Kirby in com' Warw. under a raised tomb whereon lyes the effigies of a Knight in armour, with his wife by him, both at full length, with a lion at their feet, and this inscription:

Here lyeth the body of Sir William Fielding, Knight, late of Padoxe-Newnham; which deceased the xxivth of September MDXLVII. And Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney, which deceased the viiith of Septem. MDXXXIX. who had issue two sonnes and one daughter.

Michael his youngest son died without issue. His eldest son Basill Fielding, Esq; was Sheriff of Warwickshire in 10 Queen Eliz. He married Godith, second of the seven daughters and coheirs to William Willington of Barcheston in com' Warw. Esq; and lies buried by his father at Monks Kirby, where in the chancel is an altar monument erected to his memory: His effigies in armour lyes thereon, and his wife by him, both at full length, in a praying posture, a lion at their feet, his head resting on a helmet, her's on a cushion; and the effigies of their children are on the sides, with this inscription:

Here under lyes the bodies of Basill Fielding of Newnham in the county of Warwick, Esq; sonne and heire of Sir William Fielding, Knt. Which Basill deceased the ——— yeare of our Lord God ——— And Godith his wife: Which Godith deceased the sixth day of September in the yeare of our Lord God MDLXXX. Whom we hope rest in joy.

Their

Their issue were two sons, William, Roger, * and a daughter Anne, married to Humphry Peyto of Chelsterton in com' Warw. Esq.

Roger the youngest son, had * the manor of Bernacle in Warwickshire, settled on him by his father, and was knighted June 5, 1641, from whom the Fieldings of Bernacle descend.

William, the eldest son of the said Basill, was * Sheriff of Warwickshire in 30 Eliz. and thrice of " Rutlandshire; viz. in 23, 33, and 38 Eliz. He was afterwards knighted by the said Queen; and having married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Ralph Lane, Knight, by Magdalen his wife (daughter and coheir to William Lord Parr of Horton, uncle to Queen Catherine Parr) had issue by her Basill his son and heir, who, in 9 Jac. I. was Sheriff of Warwickshire; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir Walter Aston of Tixhall in com' Staff. Knt. was the father of William, afterwards created Earl of Denbigh.

Which William waiting on King James on his first entrance into this kingdom, was knighted at " Belvoir-castle April 23, 1603; and after made * Custos Rotulorum of Warwickshire. In 18 Jac. he was advanced * to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Fielding of Newnham-Padox in the county of Warwick, as also to * that of Viscount Fielding. In 19 Jac. I. he was made * Master of the King's great Wardrobe: And on the 14th of September 20 Jac. created * an Earl by the title of Earl of Denbigh, *ob generis claritatem, & nuptias admodum honorandas; sed præcipue ob eximiam virtutem & erga nos & coronam nostram fidem*, as are the words of the patent.

He was Admiral at sea in several expeditions; and when the Prince of Wales was at the Spanish court, he * was one of those nobles that went thither to attend him. On the breaking out of the Civil War, adhering stedfastly to King Charles the 1st, he performed the part of a stout and valiant soldier in several engagements; but at length, had the hard fate to receive divers mortal wounds in a sharp skirmish with the enemy near Bermingham in com' Warw. April 3, 1643, whereof he died the 8th day of the same month, to the great concern of the King and his friends; and his corpse being conveyed to Monks Kirby in that county, was there buried with his ancestors.

The Earl of Clarendon * says of him, " That he served from the beginning of the war with unwearied pains and exact submission to discipline and order, a volunteer in Prince Rupert's troop, and engaged with singular courage in all enterprizes of danger; but was unfortunately wounded, had many hurts on

* Dugdale's Warw. p. 375. * Ibid. p. 43. * Fuller's Worthys in Warw. p. 32. * Wright's Rutland. p. 13. * M.S. in Offic. Arm. * Dugdale præd. p. 58. * Pat. 18 Jac. p. 19. * Ibid. * Pat. 19 Jac. p. 4. * Pat. 20 Jac. p. 14. * Life of K. James, in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 765. * Hist. of Rebell. Vol. 3. 8°. p. 234.

“the head and body with swords and poll-axes, of which within two or three days he died.”

He married Mary, daughter to Sir George Villers of Brokesby in com^a Leic. Knt. (sister to George Duke of Buckingham) by whom he had issue three sons, and four daughters, Basill, George, ancestor to the present Earl of Denbigh, and Philip, who dying without issue, was buried Jan. 19, 1627, in a chapel in Westminster-abbey, on the North-side of King Henry the VIIth's monument. His daughters were the Lady Mary, married to James Marquis of Hamilton in Scotland; (afterwards created Duke of Hamilton) Anne to Baptist, son and heir to Edward Viscount Campden; Elizabeth to Lewis Boyle Viscount of Kenelmeky in Ireland, second son to Richard Earl of Cork, and created Countess of Guilford by K. Charles the II^d 14 Julii, in the 12th year of his reign; and Henrietta-Maria, who died young.

The Countess of Denbigh their mother (as is observed by Sir Henry Wotton in the life of the Duke of Buckingham her brother) was a very accomplished Lady, adorned with every virtue ornamental in her sex. And 'tis remarkable of her, that the day her brother was killed, she received a letter from him, whereunto all the while she was writing her answer, she bedewed the paper with her tears. And after a most bitter passion (whereof she could yield no reason but that her dearest brother was to be gone) she fell down in a swoon. Her letter ended thus:

I will pray for your happy return, which I look at with a great cloud over my head, too heavy for my poor heart to bear without torment; but I hope the great God of heaven will bless you.

The day following, the Bishop of Ely, her devoted friend, who was thought the fittest preparer of her mind to receive such a doleful accident, came to visit her; but hearing she was at rest, he attended till she should awake of herself, which she did with the affrightment of a dream, *Her brother seeming to pass thorow a field with her in her coach; where hearing a sudden shout of the people, and asking the reason, it was answered to have been for joy that the Duke of Buckingham was sick.* Which natural impression she scarce had related unto her gentlewoman, before the Bishop was entred into her bedchamber, for a chosen messenger of the Duke's death.

Basill his eldest son succeeded him in his honours and estate: He was made one of the Knights of the Bath* at the coronation of King Charles the first, February 1, 1625; and accompanied his uncle the Duke of Buckingham in his expedition into the Isle of Rhee, 3 Car. I. ° At his return to Plymouth, the Lord Goring having advertised the Duke by an expresse messenger of a design

* Anstis on Knighthood of the Bath, p. 77.
the Duke of Buckingham, p. 107, 108.

° Sir Henry Wotton's Life of

on his person, and advising him to decline the ordinary road to London, which being delivered to him on the way when he had only 7 or 8 in his company, whereof this Lord, then Viscount Fielding, was one; he out of a noble spirit besought him that he would change cloaths with him, alledging he would undertake so to gesture and muffle up himself in his hood (as the Duke's manner was to ride in cold weather) that none should discern him from his grace, whereby he might be at the more liberty for his own defence; but the Duke was so taken with his sweet proposition, that he caught him in his arms, kissed him, and said, "he would not accept of such an offer from a nephew, whose life he tendered as much as his own."

Nevertheless on the irruption of the Civil War, though his father the Earl of Denbigh engaged on the King's side in the battle of Edgehill; this Lord in the same engagement was in the Earl of Essex's army^c, in the right wing of the parliament's horse, which broke the left wing of the King's horse. In Aug. 1643, he was by the parliament made^a Major-General of Coventry, and parts adjacent. In 1644, he took^b a Ruffel house in Staffordshire, thereby opening the passage between Coventry and London. Afterwards besieging Dudley-castle, and the King sending 3000 horse to relieve it, who coming suddenly on the Earl, he was advised by some with him to save himself and them, by drawing off as fast as he could. But the Earl, as Whitlock observes^d, led on his men in Person, and charged the enemy so hotly, that they retreated in disorder. And in the close of that year, he was^e the first agreed on by the Commons, to carry propositions to the King at Oxford. In 1645, he, with the Earls of Essex and Manchester, laid down their commissions; and thereupon the Commons appointed a committee to consider of *gratifying them for their faithful services, and hazarding their lives and fortunes for the publick.*

Concurring in the restoration of King Charles the II^d. he was, through the special favour of his Majesty, by reason of his descent from Agnes, the daughter and heir to John de St. Liz, otherwise called Seyton (a branch of the most noble family of St. Liz, sometimes Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon) created Lord St. Liz on the 2d of February, 16 Car. II. He married four wives, to his first Anne, daughter to Richard Weston Earl of Portland, Lord High Treasurer of England, and to his second Barbara, daughter to Sir John Lamb, Knt. Dean of the Archepiscopate of Canterbury, and Chancellor to the Queen-mother, Consort of King Charles the first; his third wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Edward Bouchier Earl of Bath, and she died September 22, 1670; he had fourthly Dorothy, daughter

^c Whitlock's Memorials, p. 61.

ⁱ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 86, 87.

^g Ibid. p. 68.

^h Ibid. p. 85.

^k Ib. p. 106,

^l Ib. p. 134, 135.

to Francis Lane of Glendon in the county of Northampton, Esq; who was re-married to Sir John James, Knt.; but by none of them had any issue. He died at Dunstable, on his journey from London November 28, 1675, and was buried at Monks Kirby before-mentioned. To whom succeeded in his honours, William Earl of Desmond his nephew, son and heir to George Earl of Desmond his brother.

Which George was second son of William Earl of Denbigh; and on November 22, 20 Jac. 1. was created Lord Fielding of the Lecaghe, and Viscount Callan in the realm of Ireland; as also Earl of Desmond after the death of Sir Richard Preston, Knight, then Earl of Desmond. And on the coronation of King Charles the first, was made Knight of the Bath. A monument is erected to his memory in the chancel of Euston church in Suffolk, which shews that he died in the 49th year of his age, on the 31st of January 1665, and that he had five sons and three daughters by his wife Bridget, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Michael Stanhope, Knight. Which sons were the said William Earl of Desmond, afterwards Earl of Denbigh; 2. George of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, aged 40 anno 1682, who married daughter of Sir John Lee, Knt. 3. Sir Charles Fielding, knighted in 1673, and Colonel of the King's regiment of guards in Ireland in 1682; and at that time 37 years of age; he was Governor of Limrick, and of the Privy-council in Ireland to Queen Anne, and our late sovereign: He died, leaving no issue, April 24, 1722; 4. Basill; 5. John. Of his daughters, Elizabeth the eldest was married to Sir Charles Gaudy of Crows-hall in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and Bart. and Mary to Sir Edward Gage of Hengrave in the same county, Bart. and the youngest Bridget, was married to Sir Laurence Parsons of the kingdom of Ireland; and had issue by her Elizabeth, married to Sir William Parsons of Langley in Buckinghamshire, Bart.

William who succeeded his father in the Earldom of Desmond, also succeeded his uncle Basill in the Earldom of Denbigh anno 1675. He married to his first wife Mary, daughter and coheir to Henry Cary Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had no issue; and to his second Mary, daughter to Sir Robert King, Knight, and sister to John Lord Kingston in Ireland, by whom he had two sons, Basill, and William, and a daughter Mary, married to Evelyn Pierpoint Marquis of Dorchester; and dying on Sunday Aug. 23, 1685, at Cannonbury-house at Islington near London, he was buried at Monks-Kirby.

William the youngest son was constituted on the 7th of Feb. 1715-6, one of the Clerks Comptrollers of the Green-cloth; and having married the Lady Diana Newport, daughter to Francis Earl of Bradford, and widow of Sir Thomas Howard of Ashsted

in the county of Surry, Esq; died on the 21st of Sept. 1723, without issue.

Basil the eldest son, succeeding his father, was Earl of Denbigh and of Desmond, and then of the age of 17 years. He was in 1694, constituted master of the horse to his Royal Highness George Prince of Denmark March 15, 1702-3 *, and Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Denbigh. Also on the accession of Queen Anne March 15, 1702-3, was again made Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester; and † August 17, 1712, was appointed one of the tellers of the Exchequer, in which post he was continued by our late sovereign, 12 Nov. 1714. He died on March 18, 1716-7, having issue by his wife Hester, daughter to Sir Basil Firebrass, Knt. and Bart. who surviving him, died on the 1st of January 1725-6, four sons and six daughters.

1. William, now Earl of Denbigh.

2. Basil, who died in his infancy.

3. Charles, one of the gentlemen-ushers to her late Majesty Queen Caroline, and Captain of a troop of horse. In May 1735, he was appointed one of his Majesty's equeries; and in Novem. 1739, Captain of a company in the second regiment of foot guards; and after other promotions, died in the post of Lieutenant-General in 1745. He married in 1737 Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer of Wingham in Kent, Bart. by whom he had two sons, Charles, and William.

George, 4th son, died at Gibraltar on the 6th of Nov. 1721.

The daughters were Lady Mary, married on the 15th of April 1729, to William Cockburn, M. D. and died the 1st of Octob. 1732.

Lady Bridget, married to James Otway of the county of Kent, Esq; Colonel of a regiment of foot.

Lady Elizabeth, died unmarried April 6, 1752.

Lady Hester, died on February 20, 1720-1, aged 17.

Lady Diana.

Lady Frances, married to Daniel now Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, and died Sept. 27, 1734.

William the present Earl of Denbigh, born Oct. 26, 1697, married Isabella, daughter to Peter de Jong (or Young) of Utrecht in Holland, and sister to the Marchioness of Blandford, by whom he hath issue an only son Basil Lord Viscount Fielding, born on the 3d day of January 1719.

TITLES.] William Fielding, Earl of Denbigh, and of Desmond, Viscount Fielding, and of Callan, Baron Fielding of Newnham-Padox, and Baron Fielding of Lecaghe.

CREATIONS.]

* Gazette, No. 3897.

† Ibid. No. 5150.

CREATIONS.] Baron Fielding of Newnham-Padox in com' Warw. and Viscount Fielding Dec. 30 (1620) 18 Jac. I. Earl of the county of Denbigh, September 14 (1622) 20 Jac. I. (all English honours) Baron Fielding of Lecaghe, Viscount Callan, and Earl of the county of Desmond in Ireland, Nov. 22 (1622) 20 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Argent on a fess azure, three lozenges or.

CREST.] On a wreath, an eagle with two heads displayed, fable, armed and membered or, and charged on the breast with the above paternal coat.

SUPPORTERS.] Two bucks proper, attired and unguled or.

MOTTO.] HONOR VIRTUTIS PRÆMIUM.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Newnham-Padox in the county of Warwick, five miles from Rugby and 70 from London; and at Martinthorp in the county of Rutland, three miles from Uppingham, and 66 from London.

XV. FANE, *Earl of Westmorland*.

IT appears from a pedigree set forth in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and entered in the visitation of Kent, G. 12. in the office of arms, that the ancestors of the Earl of Westmorland, and the now Earl of Darlington, antiently wrote their name Vane; and descended from Howel ap Vane of Monmouthshire, living before the time of William the Conqueror, as may be computed from the number of descendants from him, and the King's reigns they lived in. His son, stiled by the Welsh heralds, Griffith ap Howel Vane, had to wife Lettice, daughter of Bledwin ap Kenwyn, Lord of Powis, whose son by her, was Ivon Vane, stiled the fair Vane, from his complexion; and by Angharaud his wife, daughter of Owen ap Edwin Meredith, left issue John Vane, Esq; whose son and heir Henry Vane, Esq; married Joan, daughter of David Lloyd, and was father of a son of his own name, Henry Vane, Esq; who wedded Margaret, daughter of John de la Dene; and his son by her, John Vane, Esq; had by a sister of Sir Richard Harley, Henry his son and heir.

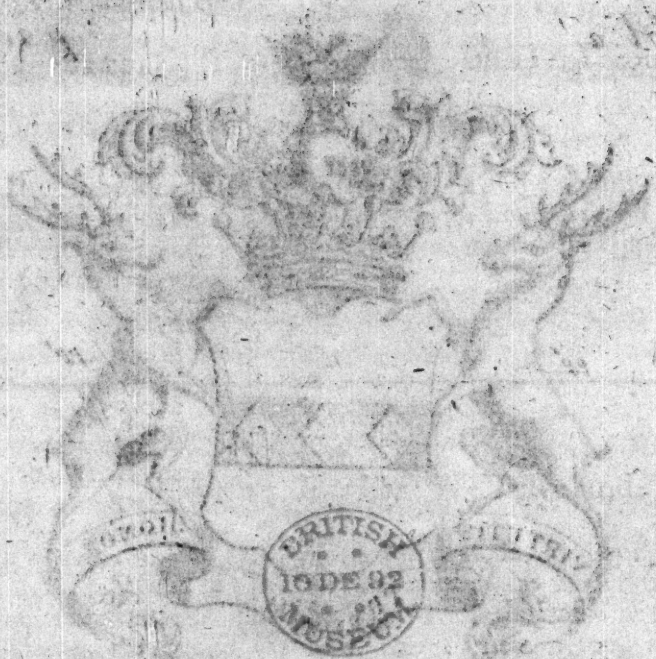
Which

Vol. 2.

p. 256.



Fielding Earl of Denbigh.



Which Henry, was knighted for ^a his valiant behaviour at the battle of Poitiers, in 30 E. III. and continuing in France, in the service of Edward Prince of Wales, was married there ^b to Grace, daughter to Sir Stephen de Leeke, a French Lady, by whom he had issue ^c John Vane, Esq; who married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Martin St. Owen, grandson of Sir Gilbert St. Owen, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Fitz Ellis; and from the said marriage proceeded Richard Vane, Esq; their son and heir, who had to wife Ellen, daughter of Sir John Pembridge, Kt. and his issue by her was John Vane, Esq; who by Elizabeth his wife, had issue two sons of the name of Henry, whereof the eldest left only a daughter and heir, married to Sir Peter Blondevil; but the younger, Henry Vane, Esq; having wedded Isabel, daughter and coheir of Henry Pershall, Esq; had issue by her three sons, John Vane, Esq; from whom the present Earl of Westmorland, and the Earl of Darlington are descended ^d, Thomas, who had a son Humphry, and Henry the father of Sir Ralph Vane, Kt. Also two daughters, Dorothy married to Thomas Whetenal, Esq; and Anne to John Abych of the county of Salop, Esq;.

Sir Ralph, ^e was knighted by King Henry the VIIIth. at the siege of Bologne in 1544; and in 1 Edw. VI. was ^f Lieutenant of all the men of arms and demi-lances in that expedition into Scotland, under Edward Duke of Somerset, Protector of the realm, when the great battle of Musselborough was fought, wherein he behaved with great valour, and took ^g prisoner the Earl of Huntley; whereupon he was made Knight-Banneret on Sept. 25 ensuing. In 2 Edw. VI. he purchased ^h of Sir George Harper, Knight, all such term of years, &c. that he had in the Lordship and manor of Penshurst, and Northlands, with the herbage of the Park, &c. and of all other lands, tenements, woods, &c. in Penshurst, and Leigh. And in 4 Edw. VI. ⁱ he obtained a grant of it from the King, in whom it was vested by the attainder of the Duke of Buckingham. But afterwards zealously espousing the interests of the Duke of Somerset, he fell under his fate, and lost a great estate, leaving no issue. Sir John Gates, Vice-chamberlain to King Edward the VIth. had a grant ^j of his goods and chattels; and Sir William Sidney, his manor and park of Penshurst, his manor of Enshfield, and other manors and lands in Kent. “He was charged with being an abettor “to Somerset; and at his tryal, being of a bold and resolute “disposition (as observed by ^k my author) he rather chose not “to live, than by any submission to intreat for life. *The time*
VOL. II. S “*batb*

^a Visit. de Com. Kanc. G. 12. in Offic. Armor. ^b Ibid. ^c Ibid.
^d Ex Regist. Milles, p. 77. ^e Nom. Equit. Claudius C. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.
^f Hollinsh. Chron. p. 987. ^g Ibid. p. 988. ^h Ex Evident. apud Penshurst.
ⁱ Bill. Signat. 4 E. VI. ^j Strype's Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 500. ^k Sir John Heyward's Life of E. VI. in Hist. of Engl. Vol. 2. p. 325.

*" hath been (saith he) when I was of some esteem, but now we
 " are in peace, the coward and courageous are a like reputed; his
 " great services in the field, and his natural fierceness, inflamed
 " by his disgrace, made him answer so undauntedly, as gave
 " offence, which much furthered his condemnation; for he
 " utterly denied the fact, and to the last protested, that he never
 " offended against the King or any of his council."*

I now return to John, the elder brother of Henry Vane, the father of Sir Ralph Vane. The said John Vane, Esq; took to wife Isabel, daughter of John Darell of the county of Kent, Esq; by whom he had four sons and three daughters, Henry, Richard ancestor to the present Earl of Westmorland, Thomas, and John, ancestor to the Lord's Bernard, and the now Earl of Darlington. His daughters were Anne, Alice, and Mercie, (whereof one was married * to Thomas Wombewell, Esq;) who were all living in 13 H. VII. when he made his last will and testament; and died the same year, as the probate thereof shews; and was the first of the family that took the name of Fane.

By the said will, * bearing date the 16th of April 1488, 13 H. VII. writing himself John Fane of Tunbridge, Esq; he orders his body to be buried in the church of St. Peter and Paul of Tunbridge; and that a priest celebrate mass there for his soul and his ancestors souls, and all the faithful deceased, for three years, and to have XXl. for his wages. Also that every priest coming to his funeral should have 6d. and bequeaths XXs. to the prior and convent of Tunbridge to pray for his soul; likewise to the high altar of the church of Tunbridge XXs. and five marks for the structure of the roode lost thereof, on condition the churchwardens build it in two years. And further bequeaths 6s. 8d. to every of the churches of Hadlowe, Ligh, East-Peckham, Seale, Morden, Lamberhurst, Bitbergh, Wittersham, and Suergate, in the county of Kent, in all which he held lands, &c.

He bequeathed to his daughters, Anne, Alice, and Mercie, XX marks each, with annuities of five marks per annum for their lives; and assigns lands to each of them on their marriages. The residue of his goods, chattels, &c. after his funeral expences, &c. discharged, he bequeaths to Isabel his wife, and Henry Fane his son, made by him joint executors of his will.

As to the disposition of his manors, lands, tenements, &c. in Kent or elsewhere; first, that Isabel his wife, shall have during her life, all those lands, &c. which he and she were jointly seised of, to her use; and while that she is sole, and his widow, all that is due to her as dower: And that his feoffees, Richard Fane, Henry Fane, Thomas Fane, and John Fane, his sons, suffer Isabel his wife, to receive the issues and profits of all his lordships, manors,

* Ex Regist. Hogen. Qu. 4.
 Prærog. Cantuar.

* Ex Regist. vocat. Milles, p. 77. in Cur

manors, lands, &c. (besides her jointure) for the space of four years, except his lordship called Albony, with the appurtenances in East-Peckham in Kent, the which he orders his feoffees to deliver to Henry his son, for his own use in fee simple for ever. And the said Isabel his wife, with the profits of the said lordships, &c. to pay his debts and bequests; and after the said term of four years, to revert to Henry his son and heir. He bequeathed to Richard Fane his son, his manor of Suergate, with the appurtenances; and after his wife Isabel's decease, his lands lying in Marden, to remain to the said Richard and Agnes his wife, and to his heirs and assigns; also his lands lying in Lamberherst; to Thomas Fane his son, the mansion with the gardens, and edifices, &c. that were Henry Fane his father's; to John Fane his son, when he comes to the age of 21 years, all his lands and tenements called Holynden, and all other lands and appurtenances assigned (to his feoffees) for him, as by deed of fee simple bearing date the 1st of April more plainly shews. And entails his lands on his sons severally, and if they die before the age of 21, on his sons that survive. He bequeaths to Humphry Fane, his brother's son, a house in fee simple, with a garden at the town's end of Tunbridge: The residue of his lands not bequeathed, he settles on Henry Fane his son. The probate bears date the 3d of June 1488, and Henry Fane his son administrated.

I was induced to recite the major part of his will, as it shewed his wife, children, and kindred; and that he was both a good husband, and a good father, which appears from the prudent disposition of his estate; and the care for his soul (according to the superstition of those days) is apparent from his piety and bounty to the churches, where he had lands; by which testimony, he may justly be reputed, "a person that had a regard to a good name, and good report."

I shall now first treat of Henry his eldest son: He resided at Hadloe,¹ and was sheriff of Kent in 23 Hen. 7. He had to wife Alice, sister to John Fisher, Esq; and died without issue in 25 Hen. 8. his wife surviving him, as appears from his last will and testament. And forasmuch as the preamble thereof shews he had none of the Popish superstition in those early days of the reformation, I shall insert it; as also the prudent disposition he made of his estate among his kindred^m.

"In the name of God, Amen. The 12th day of May, in the 25th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Henry the VIIIth, I Henry Fane, of Hadloe in the county of Kent, Esq; declare, and make my testament and last will in manner and form following: First, I bequeath my soul unto Al-

S 2

"mighty

¹ Fuller's Worthies, in Com. Kanc. Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

^m Ex Regist. Hogen. Quire 4. in.

“mighty God, and my body to be buried, as the body of a
 “true christian may, where it shall please God, by the dis-
 “cretion of my executors. Also I bequeath to the high altar
 “of the parish church of Hadloe, for my tythes forgotten, 13s.
 “4d. and to the same church, two chalices of four pounds
 “price.”

He bequeaths to Sir James Baynes his chaplain, till he be provided of a benefice in perpetuity, four marks yearly; to his brother Richard Fane his best gown; and to his brother John Fane, his second best gown. He was bountiful to his servants, who were many; and after his bequests, &c. satisfied, he bequeaths the residue of his goods, chattels, &c. to his brethren Richard Fane, and John Fane, whom he appointed executors of his will.

In the disposition of his *manners*, lands, and tenements. First, that Alice his wife, for the term of her life, have the lands he appointed for jointure; that his brother John Fane, and the heirs males of his body, have all his lands, &c. lying in Great Peckham in Kent; and in default of issue male, to remain to Ralph Fane, and to the heirs male of his body; in default to Richard Fane, brother to him the said Henry; in default to the eldest son of John Fisher of Hadloe, his brother-in-law; in default to remain from one brother to another of the said Fisher's sons; in default to Thomas Wombwell his sister's son; in default to the next heirs of him the said Henry Fane; and for default to remain to Ralph Fane, and to his heirs for ever. Also his will is, that immediately after his decease, his manor-place that he dwells in, with all the lands thereto adjoining, shall remain unto Ralph Fane, and the heirs male of his body, so that he do not suffer a recovery to be had against him thereof, or sell any of the lands whereof he hath a possibility to attain by this his will. Then he wills, that the profits shall be employed to the finding of his brother John Fane's children; that is to say, to Henry Fane, and Richard his sons; and after their decease without heirs males of their bodies, to be entailed as before recited. Also after the decease of Alice his wife, that his brother John Fane shall have all the lands of her jointure, and to the heirs males of his body, in default to the said Ralph Fane, and his heirs male; in default from heir to heir, as before entailed; in default to the said Ralph, and his heirs for ever. So that his intent and meaning is, that Ralph Fane shall have all his lands in Hadloe, and Capel; and his brother John Fane, all his lands and tenements in Great Peckham and Tunbridge, and to be entailed to every of them as before recited. The probate is dated the 7th of June, 1538, which shews that he lived near five years after making his will.

Richard Fane, mentioned in the will, was on the decease of his said brother Henry, next heir to his father John Fane, Esq; and is the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Westmorland, of whom I am now to treat; and his younger brother John, who is also mentioned in the will, is ancestor to the now Earl of Darlington. There was also another brother Thomas, who died the year before his said brother Henry Fane, whereby he was not mentioned in his will. The said Thomas had a son Thomas Fane, and a daughter Alice, by Margaret James, as by his will appears, dated the last of July, 1532, 24 Hen. 8. and died the same year, as appears by the probate thereof.

In his said last will and testament, he writes himself Thomas Fane, Gent. of the parish of St. Peter the Poor in London, and orders his body to be buried, where it shall please God. He bequeaths to his brother John Fane (ancestor to the now Earl of Darlington) his grey ambling mare, which he had of his gift, and his lands lying in Tunbridge called the Vaultney; and to Alice, daughter of his brother John Fane, and his god-daughter, a legacy: He died seised of manors, lands, and tenements, in the parishes of Tunbridge, Bytborough, Leigh, Sevenoke, Ashe, and Hartley in Kent, part of which (as he recites) were of the gift of John Fane, late his father. All which he bequeathed to Thomas, the son of him the said Thomas, and Margery James, whom he appointed to receive the profits thereof, while she remained sole and unmarried, to find the said Thomas his son, and Alice his daughter, during their minority: And if the said Thomas his son, died before the age of 22, and not married, or without heirs, to remain to Alice his sister; remainder for want of heirs, to Edward Garth, on condition he pays 100*l.* to the amendment of the highways about Tunbridge, within five years, and a tunable tenor bell to the bells at Bytborough. Which will was proved the 21st of October 1532.

From the said Thomas his son, descended Thomas Fane of Fairlane in the county of Kent, Esq; who died in Sept. 1692, unmarried, aged 70, and left his estate of 3000*l.* per annum, to Mildmay Fane, Esq; seventh son to Vere Fane Earl of Westmorland, who was then about three years of age, making his chaplain, his steward, and his butler, &c. his trustees: And that the said Mildmay Fane should have but 50*l.* per annum, till he arrived at the age of 14 years, then 100*l.* per annum, till he was 21 years old; and then to enjoy the whole estate: Till which time, the said trustees were to live in his Mansion-house of Fairlane, and have the rest of his estate to keep house, in the same manner he used, and retain the same number of servants as fully and actually, as if he himself was alive: Also to order and

S 3

dispose

ⁿ Ex Regist. Thower. Quire 19. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.
Greg. King. Lanc. Feclal.

^o M.S. in Collect.

dispose of every thing as they shall think best, during the time the said Mildmay Fane, Esq; is under the age of 21.

I am now to treat of Richard, eldest brother to the before-mentioned Thomas Fane, and to John Fane, ancestor to the present Earl of Darlington. Which Richard Fane, Esq; seated at Tudeley in Kent, had by gift^p of his father in his will, the manor of Suergate in Kent, with the lands thereto belonging; also his lands in Lanberhurst, with his manor and lands in Marden, after the decease of Isabel his mother: Likewise by the will of Henry his elder brother, he was, with his^q brother John, executors to the said Henry, to whom he left the residue of his estate, after his will fulfilled. He married Agnes, (as by his father's will is evident) daughter and heir of——Stidolph, an antient family seated at Stidolph in Surry, by whom he left issue one^r son, George, and a daughter, Alice, married to John Brown, Esq; mentioned in the last will and testament of the said Richard Fane, Esq; which bears date March 20 (1540) 32 H.VIII. and the probate thereof the 2d of April following; he therein orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the church of Tudeley in Kent, which chapel he had caused to be made. He left legacies, to Margaret, Elizabeth, and Anne, daughters of John Brown, who had married his daughter Allice, and to Catherine Fane, daughter of George Fane his son and heir; and constitutes his well-beloved wife Agnes, and the said George Fane his son, executors: And as to the disposition of his lands, tenements, &c. he bequeathed to Agnes his wife, all such lands he had allotted to her in certain writings: To Thomas Fane the eldest son, of George his son, his lands and tenements in Hadlowe, and the lands that were sometime William Carters, when he came to the age of 17 years, and to the heirs of his body, in default to remain to George his son, and his heirs: To Thomas, the 2d son of the said George, all his lands and tenements in Bethrisden and Smarden, when he came to the age of 17 years, and to the heirs of his body, with remainder to Thomas the first son of the said George, in default to the said George.

Which George Fane, Esq; was seated at Baddesley in Kent, which was settled on him by his father, on his marriage. He was Sheriff^s of the county of Kent in 4 & 5 Ph. & Mary; and having married Joan^t, daughter of William Waller of Groombridge in Kent, Esq; had issue two sons of the name of Thomas, (as before recited in the will of his father) and three daughters, Catherine married to Walter Roberts of Glastenbury in Kent, Esq; from whom the present Duchess of St. Albans is descended; Mary wedded to John Ashburnham, Esq; ancestor to the present Earl

^p Ex Regist. Milles præd. ^q Ex Regist. Hogen. præd. ^r Ex Regist. vocat.
 Allinger Qu. 26. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^s Fuller's Worthys in Kent. ^t Vincent's Baronage, M.S. n. 20. in Offic. Armor.

Earl of Ashburnham; and Bridget to Charles Bolles of Hawes in Lincolnshire, Esq;

Thomas, the youngest of the two sons, seated at Busto in Kent, was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1598. He married Helena, daughter of Sir Walter Hendley of Cranbrook in Kent, and widow of Sir George Somerset, second son of Charles Earl of Worcester, and had issue Mary, his daughter and heir, wife of Henry Fane of Hadlowe in Kent, Esq; ^a to whom she was married in 21 Eliz. but he left no issue by her.

Thomas Fane, the elder brother, was in his youth among those gentlemen of the county of Kent, who engaged with Sir Thomas Wyat, in the first year of Queen Mary, and thereupon was ^w committed prisoner to the tower, and attainted of High-treason: But the Queen at St. James's March 18, 1554, in the first year of her reign ^x, signified to Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, Chancellor of England. *That whereas by warrant she commanded him, to direct his writs to the Sheriff of Kent, to execute Thomas Fane, Esq; and three others. Yet nevertheless, having compassion on them, commands him to cause writs of super-sedeas, directed to the Sheriff of Kent, not to proceed to execution of them, minding rather their reconciliation by merciful means, than by justice to prosecute them according to their deserts:* And being pardoned, were delivered out of the Tower the 24th of March following. He was ^y knighted at the castle of Dover on the 26th of August 1573, by Robert Earl of Leicester, in the presence of Queen Elizabeth. He had to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper of Bedgbury in Kent, Knt. but left no issue by her: His second marriage was on the 12th of December 1574 ^z, at Birling in Kent, with the Lady Mary Nevile, daughter and heir of Henry Lord Abergavenny, by his wife Frances, daughter to Thomas Manners Earl of Rutland. The said Lady Mary Fane ^a, was 32 years of age, at the death of her father, Henry Nevile Lord Abergavenny, in 29 Eliz.; and by inquisition taken at Maidstone, 22 August that year, the jury found that she was heir to the manors of Birling, Ryarthe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddesdon; the rectory of all saints in Birling, and advowson of the vicarage of Birling; the manor of West-Peckham, and Maplescomb in West-Peckham, and advowson of the church; the manor of Mereworth, and advowson of the church, and farm of Old-Hale, alias Holehaie; all in the county of Kent.

Sir Thomas Fane had issue by her three sons, Francis, George, and Edward; and departed this life ^b on the 13th of March, in 31st year of Q. Elizabeth, leaving his Lady surviving; and writing himself

S 4

^a Cole's Esc. Lib. 5. p. 360. in Bibl. Harley. ^w Stow's Annals, p. 622, 623.
^x Rymer's Fœd. Vol. 15. p. 373. ^y Nom. Equit. M.S. penes Nich. Jekyl Arm.
^z Ex Regist. Eccles. de Birling. ^a Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. p. 105. in Bibl. Harley
 Vincent's Baronage, M.S. N. 20. in Offic. Armor.

himself of Badsell in the county of Kent, he made^c his will the day before he died, viz, March 12, in 31 Eliz. being sick in body, but of perfect memory, as therein mentioned. He bequeaths all his manors, lands, and tenements whatsoever to Francis his eldest son, and to the heirs-male of his body lawfully begotten, and for want of such issue, to George his second son and his heirs-males, in default to Edward his third and youngest son, and his heirs-males: And for lack of such issue to his right heirs for ever; and to George and Edward his younger sons, to each of them 50*l.* for ever, to be paid out of all his lands, &c. To Frances his daughter 1000*l.* so that she be married with the advice of his executors, and one of his overseers. He makes his good Lords and friends Gilbert Lord Talbot, William Lord Cobham, and his honourable good uncle and friend Roger Manners, overseers of his will: And his dearly beloved wife, sole daughter and heir of Sir Henry Nevile, Knt. late Lord Abergavenny, and his well-beloved brother Thomas Fane, Esq; his executors, reposing his whole trust and confidence in them, or either of them: And to his dearly beloved wife, one hundred marks a year, above her jointure, during her life. He also bequeaths to his said executors, two parts of all his manors, lands, &c. till such time as his son and heir-apparent shall attain to his full age of 21 years; on confidence and trust that they will bestow the profits thereof, for the benefit of his two younger sons, to be divided equally.

The rest of his goods, chattels, &c. he bequeaths to his well-beloved wife, paying all his debts, legacies, and bequests; also the legacies to his servants, mentioned in a codicil. Which Will was proved February 10, 1590, and administration granted to the Lady Mary Fane his relict, and Thomas Fane his brother.

Which Lady Mary, by letters patents, bearing date the 25th of May, in the 2d year of King James the first, was restored to^a the name, stile, and dignity of Baroness le Despencer, and to the heirs of her body; with the antient seat, place, and precedency of her ancestors. The preamble recites, whereas Hugh le de Despencer, formerly Justice of England in the reign of King Henry the III^d. was one of the Barons of England, by the name of Baron le Despencer, to him and his heirs, and was summoned to parliament among the Barons in 49 Hen. III. And whereas, Mary Fane, daughter and heir of Henry Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of George Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of George Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Isabel, sister and heir of Richard le de Despencer, Earl of Gloucester, and Lord le de Despencer, son of Edward Lord de le Despencer by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Burghersh, son of Edward le de Despencer, son

^a Ex Regist. Sainberbe Qu. in Cur. Praerog. Cant. ^c Pat. 25 May, 2 Jac. I.
p. 2. ^c Pat. 2 Jac. p. 2.

of Hugh Lord le Despencer, son of Hugh le de Despencer, Earl of Winchester, and Baron le de Despencer, son of Hugh aforesaid, Justice of England, who was summoned to parliament 49 Hen. III. among the Peers; and not only born of an honourable and illustrious stock, but shewed himself adorned with all virtues, and worthy of his descent. And she, having issue two sons, Francis, and George, both Knights, and of great abilities and perfections both in mind and body, and ready to do their King and country service at home and abroad; and one daughter Mary, married to Sir Robert Brett, Kt. the King's Serjeant. Now he (the King) inclining to restore the said honour, creates the said Mary Barones le Despencer, to have and to hold the same to her and her heirs for ever, and that she enjoy the same title during her life; remainder to her heirs, who shall be called Barons le Despencer, and she Barones le Despencer; and hold and enjoy such place in parliament and councils; as Hugh late Earl of Winchester held as Baron le Despencer, or Hugh le Despencer, Justiciary of England. Dated at Westminster, 25 May, 2 James I.

The said Lady Mary, Barones le Despencer, lived to be very aged, departing this life^f at Mereworth-castle in Kent, on the 28th of June 1626, leaving two sons that survived her, Francis, and George; Edward her youngest son dying before her, unmarried.

Which George, her youngest son, was seated at Burston in Kent; and had the honour of knighted conferred on him. In the first year of King James the first, he was chosen a member of parliament for the Port of Sandwich^g, and one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Kent in 18 Jac. I. also^h for Maidstone in 21 Jac. I. 1 Car. I. 3 Car. I. and 15 Car. I. He had to wife Mary, daughter of Robert Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, by whom he had no issue; and secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Oliver Butler of Teston in Kent, and sister to Sir William, created a Baronet July 3, 1641, by whom he had a son and a daughter, Spencer, and Anne.

The eldest son Francis, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of K. James; and on the 29th of December, the 22d of that King, was advanced to the titles of Baron Burghersh, and Earl of Westmorland. He took to wife Mary, sole daughter and heir to Sir Anthony Mildmay of Apethorp in com^r Northamp, Knt. (and died the 9th of April 1640) with whom he had a great estate, and seven sons and six daughters; 1. Mildmay; 2. Thomas, who died in his infancy; 3. Francis, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. and in the time of the Civil Wars was Governour of Doncaster-castle for the King,

^f Vincent's Baronage, præd. 211, 221, 232.

^g Willis's Not. Parl. p. 165.

^h Ib. p. 191.

King, and afterwards of Lincoln. He was seated at Fulbeck in Lincolnshire, and at Aston in Yorkshire¹, where he resided the latter part of his life. He married Elizabeth, (widow of John Lord Darcy, who had no issue by her) eldest daughter of William West of Tirbeck in com' Ebor. and coheir to her brother John West, Esq; she died in 1649, and left issue by Sir Francis Fane, four sons and six daughters, Francis, William, Henry, and Edward, Mary, Rachael, Elizabeth, Catherine, Grace, and Jane.

Henry, the third son, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the 2^d. and April 18, 1689, was² appointed by King William first Commissioner of the Excise in England: On the 1st of December 1690, he was sworn of the Privy-council to that King; and served for Reading in Berkshire³ in three several parliaments, from the 1st to the 10th year of King William. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Sapcot of Exeter, Esq; who died his widow in 1726, in the parish of St. Anne, Westminster, and by her had Charles Fane, Esq; his son and heir.

Which Charles, was seated at Basildon in Berkshire, and on the accession of our late sovereign King George, was on October 19, 1714, appointed of his Privy-council; and was created Viscount Fane, and Baron of Loughaire in the kingdom of Ireland, by Privy-seal dated at St. James's April 2, 1718, and by patent the 22^d of that month; whereupon he took his seat in the house of Peers Septemb. 21, 1725. He married Mary, youngest daughter of Alexander Stanhope, Esq; sister to James, created Earl Stanhope in England; and dying at his seat of Basildon July 7, 1744, had by her two sons and four daughters; the youngest son died before him, unmarried; Charles, his eldest son, is now Lord Viscount Fane.

I shall now treat of Francis, the eldest son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath. Which Francis, was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the 2^d, and had to wife Hannah, daughter of John Rushworth of the county of Essex, Esq; by whom he had issue John his eldest son, who died an infant, Henry, and George, who was three months old April 9, 1666, when the visitation of Yorkshire bears date, in the account of this branch of the family; after which he had three other sons, Francis, Henry the 2^d of that name, the first dying young, and Edward; and dying at Henbury in Gloucestershire, was buried at Westbury upon Tryn in the same county. Of his three sons that survived him, Edward the youngest, was rector of Fulbeck in Lincolnshire; Francis, was seated at Fulbeck; and married——daughter of Henry Herne of Crescey in

Visitation of Yorksh. C. 40. p. 209, in Offic. Armor. ² Gazette, No. 2246.
¹ Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. 1. p. 48. ³ Dugdale's Visit. of Yorksh. ut antea.

in com' Linc. by whom he left one son Francis Fane of Fulbeck, Esq; now living 1755, who married——daughter of——Paine, but as yet hath no issue.

Henry Fane, Esq; the second surviving son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the II^d. married Anne, sister and coheir of John Scrope of Walmesley in com' Oxon. Esq; * and departing this life in 1732, was buried at Westbury upon Tryn; leaving issue three sons, Francis, Thomas, and Henry, now living; also a daughter Mary, first married to John Henley of Bristol, Esq; and 2dly to Dr. Creswick, the present Dean of Wells.

Francis Fane, Esq; his eldest son, is yet (1755) unmarried: He has been chosen a member in several parliaments, first for Taunton in Somersetshire, in that which sat first on business January 27, 1727-8^a, when he was one of his Majesty's council at law, and standing council to the board of trade and plantations; also for the same place in the parliament summoned to meet June 13, 1734; and in that summoned to meet June 25, 1741, for Petersfield^o; and being constituted one of the Commissioners for trade and the plantations, a writ was ordered for a new election Novemb. 18, 1746, and he was re-elected. In the succeeding parliament, which sat first on business Nov. 12, 1747, he was^p chosen for Ilchester; and is now member for Lyme-Regis, 1755.

Thomas Fane, Esq; the second son, on the decease of his uncle John Scrope, Esq; in Jan. 1753, was chosen member of parliament for Lyme in Dorsetshire; and in the present parliament, which met May 31, 1754, was elected for Lyme Regis, with his brother Francis Fane, Esq;. He married Anne, daughter of Mr. William Swymmer, Merchant of Bristol, by whom he hath issue two sons, John, and Henry, also two daughters, Anne, and Mary.

Henry Fane, Esq; the youngest, is one of the Chief-clerks of the board of Treasury. He married first Charlotte, daughter of Nicholas Rowe, Esq; the celebrated Poet-Laureat, by whom he hath issue a daughter Charlotte. He secondly wedded Anne, daughter of Dr. John Wynn, late Bishop of Bath and Wells, by whom he hath one daughter Mary; and by his present wife Charlotte, daughter of Richard Luther of Miles near Ongar in Essex, Esq; hath issue four sons, Henry, John, Francis, and Richard.

Anthony, fourth son of Francis, Earl of Westmorland, married Annabella, daughter of Sir Anthony Benn of Kingston upon Thames,

* The said John Scrope, Esq; was one of the Barons of the Exchequer in Scotland, in the reigns of Queen Anne, and our late sovereign; which he resigned, to be Joint Secretary of the Treasury; and died in that post January the 6th, 1753. He served in several parliaments, first for Rippon in Yorkshire, summoned to meet May 10, 1722, and for Bristol Novemb. 28, 1727, and in the three last parliaments for Lyme in Dorsetshire.

^a British Parl. Regist. No. 149.

• Ibid. No. 159.

p Ibid. No. 152.

Thames, in Surry, Recorder of London, and of Kingston, who lies buried with his wife and two children, in the chapel near the Communion-table at Kingston, dying (as the inscription on his monument sets forth) September 29, 1618, aged 50. The said Anthony also lies buried at Kingston, where a marble monument is erected to his memory, on the South-wall of the chancel, with the following inscription:

Here lyeth the body of the Honourable Anthony Fane, third son to Francis Earle of Westmorland. He had to wife Annabel, daughter to Sir Anthony Benn, Knt. by her he had issue Jane Fane, and Anthony Fane, who both lye hear interred near him; he ended this life in the yeare of our Lord 1643, in the 30th year of his age.

The said Annabel, was the second wife of Anthony Earl of Kent, and died his widow Aug. 17, 1698, aged 92. Of George, William, and Robert, the other sons, I find no further mention. The daughters of the said Francis Earl of Westmorland, were the Ladies Grace, born in 1603, who was the second wife of James, the second Earl of Hume in Scotland, and had no issue; Mary, born in 1605, married to Dutton Lord Gerrard; Frances, died unmarried; Elizabeth, was the second wife of Sir John Cope of Hanwell in com' Oxon. Bart. (ancestor by her to the present Baronet) and after his decease, was married to William Cope of Icombe in Gloucestershire, Esq; by whom she also left issue; Rachael, born 1613, who was married to Henry Bouchier Earl of Bath; and secondly, to Lionel Cranfield Earl of Middlesex, who died without issue by her October 26, 1674: She deceased Nov. 11, 1680, aged 67, and was buried at Tavistock in com' Devon; Frances, and Catherine, the two youngest daughters, died unmarried.

I now return to Mildmay Earl of Westmorland, the eldest son of Earl Francis: He was a member for the city of Peterborough, in that parliament which met at Westminster January 30, 1620, and dissolved Feb. 8, 1621; and was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the first. On the breaking out of the Rebellion, he took part with that King, and was in his parliament at Oxford; but in 1643, as observed by Whitlock, in his memorials, page 78. "The Earl of Westmorland, and divers other delinquents, came into the parliament, desiring the benefit of the declaration of both kingdoms for composition." And the 22d of April 1645, "The Earle of Westmorland, Holland, Thanet, Monmouth, and the Lord Savile, took the oath appointed by the parliament, for such as come into them", before the Commissioners of the

"Great-

q Vincent's Baronage, præd.
leck, p. 138.

Willis's Not. Parl. p. 176, 181.

Whit-

“Great-seal.” But concurring in the restoration of King Charles the 2^d. he was constituted jointly with John Earl of Bridgewater, July 30, 1660, Lords Lieutenants of Northamptonshire. His Lordship married Grace, daughter of Sir William Thornehurst of the county of Kent, Knt. by Anne his wife, daughter of Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon, and by her had issue one son Charles, who succeeded him in his honours and estate, and five daughters, whereof Diana was married first to John Pelham of Brokelby in com’ Linc. Esq; secondly, to John Bill of Canewood near Highgate in com’ Middlesex, Esq; and Francis to Sir Erasmus Harby of Aldenham in com’ Hertf. Knt. His Lordship’s second wife was Mary, second daughter and coheir of Horace Lord Vere of Tilbury, widow of Sir Roger Townshend of Raynham in com’ Norfolk, Bart. by whom he had issue Vere Fane, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and four daughters; Mary, first married to Francis Palmes, son and heir to Sir Bryan Palmes of Ashwell in com’ Rutl. Knt. afterwards to John Earl of Exeter; Rachael, to Dr. Gregory Hesketh, Dean of the King’s Royal chapel at Windsor; Catherine, married to Conyers Earl of Holderness; and Susan. Which Mildmay dying February 12, 1665, was buried at Apethorp.

Charles, his eldest son, born in 1634, succeeded him, who first married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Charles Nodes of Sheephall-Bury in com’ Hertf. Esq; secondly, to Dorothy, daughter to Robert, late Earl of Cardigan; but died in September 1691, without leaving any issue. To whom succeeded Vere Fane, his half-brother, Knight of the Bath, who was member for the county of Kent in 1678.

Which Vere, Earl of Westmorland, took his place in the house of Peers October 22, 1691; and the usual oaths as joint Lord Lieutenant of Kent, with Henry Lord Viscount Sidney, was administered to him March 24, 1692: He died the year after on December 29; and by his wife Rachael, only daughter and heir of John Bence, Esq; Alderman of London, left issue, first, Vere Fane, who succeeded him, but died unmarried May 19, 1699, six days before he would have come of age; Thomas Fane, second son, late Earl of Westmorland; John Fane, third son, now Earl of Westmorland; and Mildmay, born anno 1689, who was seated at Mereworth-castle in Kent, of which county he was Knight of the Shire, in that parliament summoned to meet March 17, 1714-5, and died unmarried, on the 12th of Septemb. 1715. Also three daughters, Lady Mary, married to Sir Francis Dallwood of the city of London, Bart. who deceased August 19, 1710, aged 35; and was buried at the church upon

¹ Lilly’s Pedigree of the Nobility, M.S. penes, Joh. Com. Egmont. u. Gazette, No. 2752. w Le Neve’s Mon. Anglic, from 1700, to 1725, p. 186.

upon the Hill at West-Wycomb. Bucks. where a monument is erected to her memory; Lady Catherine, married to William Paul of Braywick in com' Berks, Esq; and died in Octob. 1737; and Lady Susan, who died unmarried at Barnes in Surrey March 11, 1734-5.

Thomas, Earl of Westmorland, succeeding his brother, Vere Earl of Westmorland, took his place^x in the house of Peers Novemb. 6, 1704; and in 1706, being one of the Lords of the bedchamber to his Royal Highness George Prince of Denmark, he^y was sent from him with his compliments to Signor Francisco Cornaro, the Venetian Ambassador, on his landing at the tower; and on Nov. 13, 1708, attended in his post of gentleman of the bedchamber, in the^z funeral procession of that Prince. On September 22, 1715, he was declared one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to our late sovereign; and on Decem. 13, 1716, appointed Chief-justice in Eyre of all^a forests, &c. on the South-side of Trent, in the room of the Duke of Kingston; also sworn^b of the Privy-council April 16, 1717. His Lordship was May 19, 1713, constituted first Lord-Commissioner of trade^c and the plantations, which he resigned in May 1735. He married Catherine, daughter and heir of Charles Stringer, of Charleton in com' Ebor. Esq; widow of Richard Beaumont, of Whitley in the said county, Esq; and this Lady dying on the 4th of February 1729-30, his Lordship continued a widower till his death, which was on Sunday the 4th of June 1736, at Meerworth-castle in Kent, and was buried at Apethorp. Having no issue, his honours and estate devolved on his only surviving brother John, now Earl of Westmorland.

Which John, Earl of Westmorland, taking early to a military life, was constituted Captain of a troop of horse the 24th of March 1708-9; and distinguishing himself in the wars, under John Duke of Marlborough, was made Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment of foot, the first of May 1710: On August 23, 1715, he was constituted Colonel of a regiment of foot; and on the 11th of December 1717, Captain and Colonel of the first troop of Grenadier-guards: On the 4th of July 1733, Captain and Colonel of the first troop of Horse-guards; and on the 4th of October following, was created a Peer of Ireland, by the stile and title of Lord Catherlough, Baron of Catherlough, in that kingdom. Whilst he was a Commoner, he served in parliament, first for the Port of Hyeth in Kent, to which he was returned in July 8, 1708; as also to the succeeding parliament^d summoned to meet Novem. 25, 1710, with Richard Lord Viscount Shannon; but were declared unduly elected. On the decease of his brother Mildmay Fane, Esq; he, in Sept. 1715, was chosen^e one of the Knights

^x Journal. Dom. Procer. ^y Gazette. No. 4221. ^z Ibid. No. 4488. ^a Ibid. No. 5494. ^b Ibid. No. 5530. ^c Ibid. No. 5745. ^d British Parl. Regist. No. 242. ^e Ibid. No. 89.

10-11-1944



THE COURT OF CHANCERY
IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK
DOES hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true and correct copy of the original as the same appears from the records of the said Court.

1. One of a small number of small, dark, round, smooth, and hard seeds, about the size of a pea, and of a light brown color, with a smooth surface.

Vol. 2.

p. 271.



Fane Earl of Westmorland.

Knights for the county of Kent. And on the decease of Richard Grenville, Esq; he was elected in ' February 1726-7, for the town of Buckingham; also in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet Nov. 28, 1727: And succeeding his brother as Earl of Westmorland, took his seat in the house of Peers Feb. 1, 1736-7; also was appointed in 1737, Warden of the East-Bailiwick in Rockingham-forest, and Joint-chief-ranger thereof with the Earl of Exeter. And in that year resigned his command of the first troop of horse-guards. After being declared Brigadier-General of his Majesty's forces; his Lordship, on Nov. 16, 1735, was constituted Major-General; and on the 2d of July 1739, Lieutenant-General of the forces of this kingdom: He retiring to his seat at Meerworth-castle in Kent, rebuilt the church of the parish thereto belonging. On the 1st of January 1754, the Earl of Arran, the Chancellor, appointed his Lordship Lord High Steward of the university of Oxford, on the decease of the Earl of Clarendon; and July the 2d, 1754, he was received by the university with great solemnity, the vice-chancellor, heads of the several houses, doctors, and persons of rank and quality, going in procession from Trinity-College to the Theatre; where the Vice-chancellor made a speech in Latin to his Lordship, and presented him with the patent of his office; and his Lordship replied in the same language, professing, in the most elegant manner, his love and regard for the university, and his resolutions of continuing to be one of its patrons and defenders; and several were then presented to the degree of doctors of law.

His Lordship married Mary, only daughter and heir of the Lord Henry Cavendish, by Rhoda his wife, daughter of William Cartwright of Ayno in com' Northampt. Esq; by Ursula his 2d wife, daughter of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax of Cameron; but as yet hath no issue.

TITLES.] John Fane, Earl of Westmorland, Baron le Despenser, and Burghersh, Lord and Baron of Catherlough in the county of Catherlough in Ireland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Burghersh (the name of a family) and Earl of the county of Westmorland, Dec. 29 (1624) 22 Jac. I. Recognition of the Barony of le Despenser, by letters patent May 25 (1604) 2 Jac. I. but originally by descent and summons to parliament June 23, 1295, 23 Edw. I. and Baron of Catherlough July 7 (1733) 7 Geo. II.

ARMS.] Azure, three right-hand gauntlets, with their backs affrontee. Or.

CREST.] Out of a ducal coronet or, a bull's head argent, pyed sable, armed or, and charged on the neck with a rose gules, barbed and seeded proper.

SUP-

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a gryphon party per fess, argent and or, his beak, forelegs, and chain of the second, his collar sable; on the sinister, a bull argent pyed sable, armed, collared, chained and hooped or; on the collar a rose gules.

MOTTO.] NE VILE FANO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] Meerworth-castle in the county of Kent, 6 miles from Maidstone, and 30 from London; and at Apethorp in the county of Northampton, 4 miles from Oundle, and 61 from London.

XVI. MORDAUNT, *Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth.*

IT appears from the records of this family, collected in the reign of King Charles II. and printed at the charge of Henry Earl of Peterborough, that Osbert le Mordaunt, a Norman Knight, was possessed of Radwell in Bedfordshire, by the gift of his brother, which he had of William the Conqueror, for his services, and the service of his father, in the conquest of this kingdom, as is evident from the following charter.

“Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio omnibus hominibus & amicis
 “suis tam Francigenis, quam Anglicis, salutem. Sciatis me
 “dedisse, & hac præsentī charta confirmasse, Osberto dicto le
 “Mordaunt, fratri meo, pro homagio & servitio suo, terram
 “meam de Radwell, cum omnibus pertinentiis, & libertatibus
 “suis, sibi & hæredibus ejus, tenendum de me & hæredibus
 “meis, liberè & quietè, honorifice & hæreditariè, sicut illum ego
 “inter alia recepi ac tenui de donatione & munificentia Willielmi
 “illustrissimi Regis Angliæ, pro servitiis quæ pater meus in
 “conquestu, & ego sibi fecimus, per servitium dimidiæ partis
 “feodi unius militis, pro omni servitio seculari. Ego vero
 “prædictus Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio, & hæredes mei
 “prædictam terram prædicto Osberto, & hæredibus ejus, contra
 “omnes homines & foeminas, warrantizabimus. His testibus,
 “Ranulpho filio Thomæ Herveo, &c.”

This Sir Osbert le Mordaunt, for (as appears by other authorities) he was a Knight, had issue two sons, Osmund, and Baldwin, as I find by charters of the said Osbert, and his son Osmund, the former giving land in Radwell to his younger son Baldwin; which his brother confirmed to him. This Osmund had issue Eustach le Mordaunt, who by marriage with Alice, eldest daughter and coheir of William de Alneto, modernly called Dauney, became possessor of the Lordship of Turvey in Bedfordshire; a moiety of which he had in the life-time of her father, as appears by his charter without date; wherein he gave to the said Eustach and

and his heirs, a moiety of all his lands in the Ville of Turvey, by the service of half a Knight's fee; Robert le Mordaunt his brother being a witness (among others) to the charter.

Several deeds of this Eustache are extant, by the name of Eustachius Mordaunt de Wahall. He gave in free alms to the canons of St. John the Evangelist of Caudewell, for the health of his own soul, his wife's, and the souls of his ancestors and successors, the church of John Baptist of Batonenci, and ten acres of land in Turvey; and a fine was levied in 9 Richard I. between the said Eustache, and Gilbert son of William, concerning one virgate of land, with the appurtenances in Radwell, which Osmund, father of the said Eustache, held.

William Mordaunt, his son and heir, was Lord of Turvey, Radwell, Aftull, and other lands, and was succeeded therein by a son of his own name.

Which William was likewise possessed of Chicheley, and had licence from King Edward I. in the 25th of his reign, to inclose his pasture of Wolesey, his field called Turvey-Lees, his pasture of Manselgrove, and other his lands in Turvey, to form a park. He had issue by Rose his wife, daughter of Sir Ralph Wake,

Robert his son and heir, (mentioned in charters in 16 Ed. II. and 7 and 29 Edw. III.) who was a Knight of the Shire for the county of Bedford, in the parliament held at Westminster in 15 Ed. III. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas Frowick, and had issue Edmund le Mordaunt, who added to the possessions of his ancestors, Clifton, and Shephaell, and lived in the reign of King Edward III. as appears by his charters. He married Helen, daughter and coheir of Ralph Brook, from whose other daughter and coheir Agnes, the present Earl of Cardigan is descended. And the said Ralph Brook, was the son of Laurence Brook, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Ralph Perrot, and of Cassandra his wife, daughter and heir of Gyles de Argenten. From which match proceeded Robert le Mordaunt his son and heir.

This Robert le Mordaunt is mentioned in deeds in 49 E. III. and 14 Richard II. and having married Agnes, daughter and heir of John Strange of Hampton-Tudworth in Suffex, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of William Butler of Waldern in the same county, had issue a son of his own name, who succeeded him.

Which Robert in 9 Henry V. was one of the Knights for the county of Bedford, in the parliament which met at Westminster, and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Holdenby of Holdenby in com^s Northampton, was father of William Mordaunt, Esq.

VOL. II.

T

This

^a Prynn's Brevia Parl. p. 9.

^b Ex Collect. B. Willis Arm.

This William was living in 11 E. IV. and married Margaret, daughter of John Pecke of Cople in Bedfordshire, by whom he had, among other children, John, and William, as also a daughter Joan, wife of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury in the county of Dorset.

William, the second son, covenanted Feb. 14, 10 Hen. VII. to marry Anne, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Huntingdon of Hempsted in Essex, which was consummated on the 5th of June following, his brother John Mordaunt settling on her as a jointure the manor of Woodend, with the appurtenances, and several lands and tenements in Rockiden, Bereford, Chalnestre, Colmouth, and Colledon in Bedfordshire; and all his lands in Tychmerth, and Clopton in Northamptonshire; and the said Thomas Huntingdon, her father, settled on them, after his death, and on John Paris of Linton in Cambridgeshire, Esq; (who had married his other daughter) all his manors and lands in Cambridgeshire and Essex. This William Mordaunt, writing himself of Hempsted in Essex, makes his will Decemb. 22, 10 H. VIII. (the probate whereof bears date June 22, 1513) and orders his body to be buried by his wife in the church of Hempsted, if he died at London, or as near to Hempsted as London; and that, as soon as may be after his death, there be five masses said for his soul, of the five wounds, and five trentals for his soul, and the soul of Anne his wife, whereof one to be at the friers of Bedford, and the other four to be at the four orders at Cambridge. He bequeaths to the church of Hempsted a suit of vestments, and a cope of black velvet of the price of 20 *l.* with the arms of him and his wife on the cope and vestments. And that a stone of marble be provided by his executors, to be laid upon him and his wife, with their images, and this inscription graven on the same stone: "*Hic jacet Willielmus Mordaunt de Hempsted, nuper capitalis Prothonotarius Cur. Domini Regis de com. Banco, filius Willielmi Mordaunt de Turvey in com. Bedford Armiger; & Anna uxor ejusdem Willielmi filii, quæ Anna obiit die Sabbati, 12 die Decembris, Anno Domini Milleffimo, Quingentesimo XVII.*" And that his executors cause the day and year of his decease to be put on the same stone, with *Quorum Animabus propitiatur Deus, Amen.* He moreover wills, that his bible and all his other books, as well of the law, as of entries, English books and Latin books, remain to the heirs-male of his body, lawfully begotten, from one to the other, without selling or putting away any of them. He bequeaths to Christopher Mordaunt his son, his manor of Weldberne, and lands in Depden. To Edmund Mordaunt his son, his manor of Burghall, and lands and tenements in Swafham-Bulbeck, Swafham-Prior, and Roche, and elsewhere in the county of Cumbr. To George Mordaunt

his

his son, his manor of Dales in Thunderley, and all his lands in Wymbisht.

But Robert Mordaunt, was his eldest son, who was seated at Hempsted in Essex, and by marriage with Barbara, daughter and heir of John L'Estrange of Maffingham in Norfolk, by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of Thomas L'Estrange of Walton in Warwickshire, became possessed of both these estates, from whom descended L'Estrange Mordaunt, created a Baronet at the first institution, June 29, 1611, whose lineal heir is Sir Charles Mordaunt of Walton in Warwickshire, Bart.

I now return to John, son and heir of William, father of William Mordaunt, as before observed. Which John Mordaunt was seated at Turvey in com' Bedf. and in 2 H. VII. was one of the King's commanders at the battle of Stoke near Newark on Trent, against John Earl of Lincoln, and his adherents. Being also learned in the laws, he was ^a constituted King's Serjeant in 11 H. VII. ^e Justice of Chester in 15 Hen. VII. and soon after Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster; and made one of the Knights of the sword at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales.

On 19 August, 19 Hen. VII. the King, in discharge of his conscience, and desiring in no manner to do any wrong, or to be indebted to any person in any sum or sums of money, neither for loan, or for any thing delivered to his use for his house, or wardrobe, or any other cause or matter; or to have any man's lands, goods, or chattels, otherwise than good reason or conscience did require, or by due order and course of the laws had been adjudged; Willetth and desireth all persons that have reasonable claim to put their complaints in writing, and deliver the same in term-time, at any time within two years, to the Bishop of Winchester, Keeper of his Privy-seal, Sir John Fyneux, Chief-Justice of his Bench, Sir Thomas Frowyk, Chief-Justice of his Common-pleas, Sir Thomas Lovell, Treasurer of his house, Sir John Mordaunt, Chancellor of his Dutchy of Lancaster, Master Gessery Simeon, Dean of his chapel, or Mr. Thomas Routhale his Secretary, or to any of them;

"The which his Highnes hath appoynted to receyve the said
"bylles of complayntes, and the complaynautes shall be by
"them, or sours of them, favourable herde, and so reasonable
"and spedeli answered, that of reason they shall have good cause
"to hold them satysfied and contented."

All which was signified to the Sheriffs of the several counties in England.

Sir William Dugdale in his baronage, (and others from him) make this Sir John Mordaunt to be the first Lord Mordaunt; but it is evident, that he died in the 21st year of King Hen. VII.

T 2

his

^a Polyd. Virg. p. 574.

^d Pat. 11 H. VII. p. 1. m. 6.

^e Record. Fam.

ed Cholmondley, M.S. p. 21.

^f Rymer's Feed. T. 13. p. 107.

his will bearing date on the 5th of September 1504, and the probate thereof the 6th of December following; and is to be seen in the register intituled Holgrave, in the prerogative court of Canterbury. He thereby orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary, in the parish-church of Turvey, and that his executors found a chantry in the said chapel of Turvey, and find two chaplains to celebrate divine service for the good estate of King Henry VII. whilst living, and for his soul after his decease, and for the souls of Elizabeth late his consort, and their progenitors and predecessors; as also for the soul of him the said John Mordaunt, William Mordaunt his father, and Margaret his wife, his mother, and all his ancestors; and for the soul of Edith his wife, daughter, and one of the heirs of Nicolas Latymer, Knt. of Dantysb. in com' Dorset and for the soul of Anne, late Countess of Warwick, and all his benefactors. And that the chaplains, and their successors for ever, be paid for their service out of the manors of Melbourn, Metreth, and Royston, in com' Cantab. He had divers manors in the counties of Bedford, Bucks, Northampton, Hertford, Essex, Surrey, and Northumberland, which he settles on William Mordaunt, his son and heir, and his heirs-male; and in default, on John his son, and in default to Joan his daughter, remainder to Elizabeth his sister, wife of Wistan Brown.

The said William, his eldest son, was executor and administrator of his father's will; but dying without issue, the estate devolved on John his brother and heir. Which John, was Sheriff for Bedford and Bucks, 1 H. VIII. and was, in 5 H. VIII. nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the peace (as the words of the Act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. He was knighted before the 11th year of King Henry VIII. when he was one of those appointed to attend the Queen at the interview with Francis King of France; and in 14 Hen. VIII. waited on the King at Canterbury, at his meeting with the Emperor. In 22 H. VIII. 1520, he was appointed, with others, to enquire what lands, &c. Cardinal Wolsey held in the county of Buckingham. And meriting much by reason of his great abilities, had summons to parliament among the Peers of this realm, in 24 H. VIII. where he took his place accordingly on the 4th of May. In which year also King Henry going with great state into France, and landing at Calais the 11th of October, he attended him thither; as also to Boloign, at that magnificent interview with King Francis the first.

* Rot. Parl. 5 & 6 H. VIII. dorso 37.

* Ibid. p. 768.

* Stow's Annals.

* Ibid. p. 403.

* Rymer's Fœd. T. 13. p. 712.

* H. 13. in Offic. Arm. c. 398. b.

In the reign of King Edward the sixth, anno 1551, a great dearth being in the nation, he was the first in commission, with other persons of quality in the county of Bedford, to prevent the enhancing the prices of corn, victuals, &c. and to punish offenders therein, as also to supply the said county. By his last testament, ^m bearing date the first of August anno 1560, (2 Eliz.) styling himself Lord Mordaunt, of Turvey; he bequeathed his body to be buried in the parish-church of Turvey, in the wall next above his father's tomb: appointing, that the body of the Lady Elizabeth his wife, should be removed, and laid on his right side: Likewise, that a tomb of marble, with the images of himself, and the same Lady his wife, in alabaster, should be there placed in memory of them. And orders on the day of his burial 100 marks to be distributed in alms to the poor of Turvey, and fifteen other parishes adjacent; as also 100 marks towards the repair of the church and steeple of Turvey, and rough casting the walls of the church, and 40 *l.* for the repair of Turvey-bridge. The probate of which testament bears date the first of September, anno 1562, so that 'tis probable he died in that year.

By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Henry de Vere, Lord of Drayton and Adington, in com' Northampt. he had issue John his son and heir, William, and George; also had six daughters that were married; one of them to William Acklam of Moreby in com' Ebor. Esq; another to Edward, fifth son to Sir Nicholas Fairfax of Gilling-castle in com' Ebor. Knt.

Which John, in the life-time of his father, was made ^p one of the Knights of the Bath, with the Marquis of Dorset, the Earl of Derby, and other nobles, at the coronation of Queen Anne Bollen, in 25 H. VIII. and was Sheriff for Essex and Hertfordshire in 32 H. VIII. On the death of K. Edward VI. (though the Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed Queen, by direction of the whole Privy-council) he appeared ^o in arms with the first, on the behalf of Queen Mary; whereupon he was ^p sworn of her Privy-council; and in ^{*} her reign served in four several parliaments for Bedfordshire. By his testament, ^a bearing date the 16th of April, 13 Eliz. he bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of Turvey, appointing, that his manors and lands called Tiptofts, Pinkneys, and Warleys, should be assured to the King's-hall, and Brazen-Nose college in Oxford, for the maintenance of certain scholars to those houses, and other deeds of charity; and that those scholars should be successively named, from time to time, by his executors; and afterwards by his heirs for ever. Which will was proved the 19th of October, 14 Eliz.

He married Ellen, cousin and heir to Sir Richard Fitz-Lewis of West-Thornton, in com' Essex, Knt. by whom he had issue Lewis his son and heir.

T 3

Which

^m Regist. Streat. qu. 22. ^a Stow's Annals. ^o Godw. p. 267. ^p Strype's Memorials, V. 3. p. 479. ^{*} Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. 1. p. 7. ^q Holney, qu. 39.

his will bearing date on the 5th of September 1504, and the probate thereof the 6th of December following; and is to be seen in the register intitled Holgrave, in the prerogative court of Canterbury. He thereby orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary, in the parish church of Turvey, and that his executors found a chantry in the said chapel of Turvey, and find two chaplains to celebrate divine service for the good estate of King Henry VII. whilst living, and for his soul after his decease, and for the souls of Elizabeth late his consort, and their progenitors and predecessors; as also for the soul of him the said John Mordaunt, William Mordaunt his father, and Margaret his wife, his mother, and all his ancestors; and for the soul of Edith his wife, daughter, and one of the heirs of Nicolas Latymer, Knt. of Dantysb, in com' Dorf. and for the soul of Anne, late Countess of Warwick, and all his benefactors. And that the chaplains, and their successors for ever, be paid for their service out of the manors of Melbourn, Metreth, and Royfton, in com' Cantab. He had divers manors in the counties of Bedford, Bucks, Northampton, Hertford, Essex, Surrey, and Northumberland, which he settles on William Mordaunt, his son and heir, and his heirs-male; and in default, on John his son, and in default to Joan his daughter, remainder to Elizabeth his sister, wife of Wistan Brown.

The said William, his eldest son, was executor and administrator of his father's will; but dying without issue, the estate devolved on John his brother and heir.

Which John, was Sheriff for Bedford and Bucks, 1 H. VIII. and was, in 5 H. VIII. * nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the peace (as the words of the Act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. He was knighted before the 11th year of King Henry VIII. when he was † one of those appointed to attend the Queen at the interview with Francis King of France; and in 14 Hen. VIII. † waited on the King at Canterbury, at his meeting with the Emperor. In 22 H. VIII. 1520, he was † appointed, with others, to enquire what lands, &c. Cardinal Wolsey held in the county of Buckingham. And meriting much by reason of his great abilities, † had summons to parliament among the Peers of this realm, in 24 H. VIII. where he took his place accordingly on the 4th of May. In which year also King Henry going with great state into France, and landing at Calais the 11th of October, he † attended him thither; as also to Boloigny, at that magnificent interview with King Francis the first.

* Rot. Parl. 5 & 6 H. VIII. dorso 37.

† Ibid. p. 768.

‡ Stow's Annals.

§ Rymer's Fed. T. 13. p. 712.

¶ H. 13. in Offic. Arm. § 393. b.

In the reign of King Edward the sixth, anno 1551, a great dearth being in the nation, he was the first in commission, with other persons of quality in the county of Bedford, to prevent the enhancing the prices of corn, victuals, &c. and to punish offenders therein, as also to supply the said county. By his last testament, ^m bearing date the first of August anno 1560, (2 Eliz.) styling himself Lord Mordaunt, of Turvey; he bequeathed his body to be buried in the parish-church of Turvey, in the wall next above his father's tomb: appointing, that the body of the Lady Elizabeth his wife, should be removed, and laid on his right side: Likewise, that a tomb of marble, with the images of himself, and the same Lady his wife, in alabaster, should be there placed in memory of them. And orders on the day of his burial 100 marks to be distributed in alms to the poor of Turvey, and fifteen other parishes adjacent; as also 100 marks towards the repair of the church and steeple of Turvey, and rough casting the walls of the church, and 40 l. for the repair of Turvey-bridge. The probate of which testament bears date the first of September, anno 1562, so that 'tis probable he died in that year.

By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Henry de Vere, Lord of Drayton and Adington, in com' Northampt. he had issue John his son and heir, William, and George; also had six daughters that were married; one of them to William Acklam of Moreby in com' Ebor. Esq; another to Edward, fifth son to Sir Nicholas Fairfax of Gilling-castle in com' Ebor. Knt.

Which John, in the life-time of his father, was made ⁿ one of the Knights of the Bath, with the Marquis of Dorset, the Earl of Derby, and other nobles, at the coronation of Queen Anne Bollen, in 25 H. VIII. and was Sheriff for Essex and Hertfordshire in 32 H. VIII. On the death of K. Edward VI. (though the Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed Queen, by direction of the whole Privy-council) he appeared ^o in arms with the first, on the behalf of Queen Mary; whereupon he was ^p sworn of her Privy-council; and in ^{*} her reign served in four several parliaments for Bedfordshire. By his testament, ^q bearing date the 16th of April, 13 Eliz. he bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of Turvey, appointing, that his manors and lands called Tiptofts, Pinkneys, and Warleys, should be assured to the King's-hall, and Brazen-Nose college in Oxford, for the maintenance of certain scholars to those houses, and other deeds of charity; and that those scholars should be successively named, from time to time, by his executors; and afterwards by his heirs for ever. Which will was proved the 19th of October, 14 Eliz.

He married Ellen, cousin and heir to Sir Richard Fitz-Lewis of West-Thornton, in com' Essex, Knt. by whom he had issue Lewis his son and heir.

T 3

Which

^m Regist. Streat. qu. 22. ⁿ Stow's Annals. ^o Godw. p. 267. ^p Strype's Memorials, V. 3. p. 479. ^{*} Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. 1. p. 7. ^q Holney, qu. 39.

Which Lewis, Lord Mordaunt, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by Queen Elizabeth, in 1567; and in the 19th of the reign of that Queen, was one of the Peers who sat in judgment on Thomas Duke of Norfolk; likewise in 29 Eliz. on the Queen of Scots at Fotheringhay; and departing this life at his Manor-house of Drayton in Northamptonshire, 16 Junii, anno 1601, (43 Eliz.) was honourably buried at Turvey the 29th of July next following; leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Arthur Darcy, Kt. second son of Thomas Lord Darcy, and ancestor to the present Earl of Holderness, Henry his son and heir.

Which Henry, Lord Mordaunt, in the 4th of King James the first, being suspected to have knowledge of the gun-powder treason plot, was, with Edward Lord Stourton, and the Earl of Northumberland, committed to the tower; where, after some imprisonment, he, and the Lord Stourton being fined in the Star-chamber, June 3, 1606, were released; but the Earl of Northumberland continued a prisoner for many years after. This Henry had to wife Margaret, daughter of Henry Lord Compton, by whom he had issue John his son and heir, who succeeded him.

Which John, was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Peterborough, by letters patent, bearing date 9 Martii, 3 Car. I. He was brought up in the Romish religion, but was converted by a disputation at his house, between the learned Bishop Usher, and a Papist, who confessed himself silenced by the just hand of God on him, for presuming, without leave from his superiors, to dispute with the Bishop, who was then only Dr. Usher. This Earl, in 1642 *, in the army raised by order of parliament, under the command of Robert Earl of Essex, employed (as pretended) for the defence of the Protestant religion, the safety of his Majesty's person, and of the parliament; was General of the Ordnance, and Colonel of a regiment of foot: And departing this life the 18th of June the same year, was buried at Turvey in com' Bedf. He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Howard Lord Effingham, (son and heir of Charles Earl of Nottingham) and of Anne his wife, daughter and sole heir of John Lord St. John of Bletso, and had issue by her two sons, Henry Earl of Peterborough, and John, created by King Charles II. Lord Mordaunt of Rygate, and Viscount Avalon; also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas, son and heir of Edward Lord Howard of Escrick.

His successor, Henry Earl of Peterborough, distinguished himself in the Civil Wars, in behalf of King Charles I. raised a regiment at his own expence, and was wounded at the battle of Newbury, and often imprisoned for his loyal attempts. In 1648, he was

* Camden's Annals. F. F. in Offic, Arm. 681. a.
Printed for John Partridge, 1642.

* List of the Army,

was in that rising with the Earl of Holland, to rescue the King from his imprisonment; and on their defeat, though that Earl was taken and beheaded, yet the Earl of Peterborough, with his brother, escaped, but were voted traitors to the commonwealth, and their estates sequestred.

On the marriage of King Charles II. he was sent with a fleet, and took possession of Tangier in Africa, for his Majesty, where he remained as Governor till the year 1663, when he was succeeded by the Earl of Tiviot, and arrived at Whitehall, July the 4th. In the year 1673, he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the court of Modena, to negotiate a match between a daughter of that house, and James Duke of York, which he concluded, and was the proxy in the marriage-ceremony, and brought her over through France, landing at Dover on November 21, 1673. After which he was sworn of the Privy-council at Hampton-court, July the 10th, 1674.

At the coronation of King James, he carried the sceptre with the cross; and on Sunday the 19th of April 1685, his Majesty was pleased to declare him Groom of the Stole, by delivering the golden-key to his Lordship. On the 18th of June, the same year, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed the 22d of July following, * and was Colonel of a regiment of horse in that reign.

After the accession of King William and Queen Mary, the Commons resolved (October 26, 1689) that the Earl of Peterborough, and the Earl of Salisbury, should be impeached of high-treason, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; but the impeachment was dropped. His Lordship departed this life on the 19th day of June 1697, without issue-male, and was buried at Turvey, leaving by Penelope his wife, daughter of Barnabas Earl of Thomond (in Ireland) an only daughter, Mary, married to Henry Duke of Norfolk, and secondly to Sir John Germain, Bart. so that the title of Earl of Peterborough devolved on his nephew Charles late Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, son and heir of John Lord Viscount Avalon, second son of John Earl of Peterborough.

Which John, Lord Viscount Avalon, was famed for his signal exploits during the usurpation; and being very instrumental in the restoration of King Charles II. He engaged very early for the rescue of King Charles I. in that attempt with the Earl of Holland, as the Earl of Clarendon relates in his history of the Rebellion; and gives this further account of him, and his services to King Charles II.

“ There was a young gentleman, John Mordaunt the younger son, and brother of the Earl of Peterborough, who having been too young to be engaged in the late war, during which time he had his education in France and Italy, was now of

T 4

* Gazette, N. 2412.

“ age,

“ age, of parts, and great vigour of mind, and newly married
 “ to a young beautiful Lady, of a very loyal spirit, and notable
 “ vivacity of wit and humour, who concurred with him in all
 “ honourable dedications of himself. He resolved to embrace all
 “ opportunities to serve the King, and to dispose those upon
 “ whom he had influence, to take the same resolution; and be-
 “ ing allied to the Marquis of Ormond, he did, by him, inform
 “ his Majesty of his resolution, and his readiness to receive any
 “ commands from him. This was many months before the
 “ Marquis’s journey into England.”

But Cromwell having notice of the Marquis’s being in the kingdom, he sent for Mr. Mordaunt, and very strictly examined him, whether he had seen the Marquis of Ormond during his late being in London; which, though he had done often, he very confidently and positively denied, being well assured, that it could not be proved, and that the Marquis himself was in safety: upon which confident denial, he was dismissed to return to his own lodging. Yet two days after (anno 1658) he was sent for again, and committed close prisoner to the Tower, on the discovery of Mr. Stapeley, (a gentleman of large fortune in the county of Suffex) that preparations were making for an insurrection, in order to the restoration of King Charles the second; of which Lord Clarendon gives this account.

“ Mr. Stapeley was well known to Mr. Mordaunt, who had
 “ represented his affections to the King, and how useful he
 “ might be towards the possessing some place in Suffex, and his
 “ undertaking that he would do so, by a letter to the King un-
 “ der Mr. Stapeley’s own hand: and thereupon Mr. Mordaunt
 “ desired, that his Majesty would send a commission for the
 “ command of a regiment of horse to him; which he would
 “ provide, and cause to be ready against the season he should be
 “ required to appear: which commission, with many others,
 “ was sent to Mr. Mordaunt; and he delivered it to Mr. Stape-
 “ ley, who was exceedingly pleased with it, renewed all his
 “ vows and protestations; and it is still believed, that he really
 “ meant all he pretended. But he had trusted some servant,
 “ who betray’d him; and being thereupon sent for by Crom-
 “ well, his father’s fast old friend, was by him so cajoled by
 “ promises and by threats, that he was not able to withstand
 “ him; but believing that he knew already all that he asked
 “ him, he concealed nothing that he knew himself; informed
 “ him of those of the same country who were to join with him;
 “ of whom some had likewise received commissions, as well as
 “ himself; and in the end he confessed, that he had received his
 “ commission from Mr. Mordaunt’s own hand.”

On this discovery, several were taken up in all quarters of the kingdom, and a High Court of Justice was erected for the trial

of the prisoners. Of this court John Lisle, who gave his vote for the murder of King Charles the First, and continued an entire confident of Cromwell's, was president; but the judges seldom consisted of fewer than twenty; and among them there were usually some, "who (as the noble author before-mentioned relates) "out of pity, or for money, were inclined to do good offices to the prisoners who came before them; at least to communicate such secrets to them, as might inform them what would be most pressed against them. Mr. Mordaunt's lady had, by giving money, procured some in the number to be very propitious to her husband; and in the evening of that day the trial had been begun, she received two very important advices from them. The one, that she should prevail with her husband to plead; then his friends might do him some service: whereas, if he insisted upon the point of law, he would infallibly suffer, and no man durst speak for him." The other, "that they had no sufficient proof to condemn him upon any particular with which he stood charged, but only for the delivery of the commission to Stapeley; and that there was to that point, besides Stapeley, one colonel Mallory, whose testimony was more valued than the other's. This Mallory had the reputation of an honest man, and loved Mr. Mordaunt very well, and was one of those who were principally trusted in the business of Sussex, and had been apprehended about the same time that Stapeley was; and finding, upon his first examination, by the questions administered to him by Thurlow, that all was discovered, he unwarily confessed all that he knew concerning Mr. Mordaunt; having been himself the person principally employ'd between him and Stapeley. He was brought in custody from the Tower, to give in evidence against Mr. Mordaunt, with an intention in the court after he had done that good service, to proceed as strictly against himself, tho' they promised him indemnity. "The lady, having clear information of this whole matter, could not find any way that night to advertise her husband, that he should no more insist upon the want of jurisdiction in the court. For there was no possibility of speaking with, or sending to him, during the time of his trial. Therefore she laid aside the thought of that business till the morning, and passed the night in contriving how Mallory might be prevailed with to make an escape; and was so dextrous, and so fortunate, that a friend of hers disposed the money she gave him so effectually, that the next morning, when Mallory was brought to the hall to be ready to give in his evidence, he found some means to withdraw from his guard, and when he was in the croud he easily got away,

"She

" She had as good fortune likewise to have a little note the
 " writ concerning the other advice, put into her husband's
 " hand, as he passed to the bar; which having perused, he de-
 " parted from his former resolution; and after he had modestly
 " urged the same again which he had done the day before, to
 " spend time, and the president, in much choler, answering as
 " he had done, he submitted to his trial, and behaved himself
 " with courage; and easily evaded the greatest part of the evi-
 " dence they had against him; nor could they find proof, what
 " presumption soever there might be, that he had spoken with
 " the marquis of Ormond; and he evaded many other particu-
 " lars of his correspondence with the King, with notable ad-
 " dress. That of the commission of Stapeley was reserved to
 " the last; and the commission being produced, and both the
 " hand and the signet generally known, by reason of so many
 " of the like, which had fallen into their hands at Worcester,
 " and by many other accidents, Mr. Stapeley was called to de-
 " clare where he had it; and seeing himself confronted by
 " Mr. Mordaunt, though he did, after many questions and re-
 " proaches from the council that prosecuted, at last confess that
 " he did receive it from Mr. Mordaunt; yet he did it in so dis-
 " orderly and confused a manner, that it appeared he had much
 " rather not have said it; and answered the questions Mr. Mor-
 " daunt asked him with that confusion, that his evidence could
 " not be satisfactory to any impartial judges. Then Mallory
 " was called for, but by no search could be found; and they
 " could not, by their own rules, defer their sentence. And it
 " so fell out by one of the Judge's withdrawing upon a sudden
 " fit of the stone, that the court was divided, one half for the
 " condemning him, and the other half that he was not guilty;
 " whereupon the determination depended upon the single vote
 " of the president; who made some excuses for the justice he
 " was about to do, and acknowledged many obligations to the
 " mother of the prisoner, and, in contemplation thereof, pro-
 " nounced him innocent, for aught appeared to the court. There
 " was not in Cromwell's time the like instance; and scarce any
 " other man escaped the judgment, that was tried before any
 " High Court of Justice. And he was so offended at it, that,
 " contrary to all the forms used by themselves, he caused him
 " to be kept for some months after in the Tower, and would
 " willingly have brought him to be tried again. For, within a
 " day or two after, Mallory was retaken, and they had likewise
 " corrupted a Frenchman, who had long served him, and was
 " the only servant whom he had made choice of (since he was
 " to be allowed but one) to attend him in the prison; and he
 " had discovered enough to have taken away his life several
 " ways. But the scandal was so great, and the case so unheard-

" of,

“ of, that any man, discharged upon a publick trial, should be
 “ again proceeded against upon new evidence for the same offence,
 “ that Cromwell himself thought not fit to undergo the reproach
 “ of it, but was, in the end, prevailed with to set him at liberty.
 “ And he was very few days at liberty, before he embarked him-
 “ self as frankly in the King’s service, as before, and with better
 “ success.”

He kept a constant correspondence with the King, and used his utmost endeavours to form a party for his restoration. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, the spirits of his friends being raised, and very many of those who had served the parliament being desirous to enter into amity with them, and to make a firm conjunction with them towards his Majesty’s establishment on his throne, he had the courage to go over in disguise to the King at Brussels, to concert measures for that end.

How prudently he acted, is apparent from what the Earl of Clarendon writes. “ Mr. Mordaunt, who had so lately his head
 “ upon the block, was more active than any man; and was so
 “ well trusted by men of all conditions, upon the courage of his
 “ former behaviour, that he had in truth very full engagements
 “ from very good men in most quarters of the kingdom, *That if*
 “ *the King would assign them a day, and promise to come to them*
 “ *after they were embodied, they would not fail to appear at the day.*
 “ Whereupon Mr. Mordaunt ventured himself to come in disguise
 “ to the King to Brussels, to give him a clear account how his
 “ business stood, and what probability there was of success, and
 “ likewise to complain of the want of forwardness in some of
 “ those upon whom the King most relied, to encourage other
 “ men, and to desire that his Majesty would, by him, require
 “ them to concur with the rest. It appeared, by the account he
 “ gave, that there were very few counties in England, where
 “ there was not a formed undertaking by the most powerful men
 “ of that county, to possess themselves of some considerable place
 “ in it; and if any of them succeeded, the opportunity would be
 “ fairer for the King to venture his own person, than he yet had
 “ had, or than he was like to have if he suffered those who were
 “ now in the government to be settled in it.”

Mr. Mordaunt had before received a blank commission signed by the King, dated at Brussels the 7th of March 1659; wherein he, with Arthur Annesley, (after Earl of Anglesey) Sir John Greenville, Sir Thomas Peyton, and Mr. Legg, were impowered to treat with any of his Majesty’s subjects in England or Wales, that are or were in arms against him, or his father (excepting such as actually sat in judgment for taking away the life of his said father, or pleaded as counsel learned against his life, or attended as ministers to the pretended court, or laid hands on his person in the execution of that horrid murder) and to assure them

them if they would join heartily in his restoration to his kingdom, that they should have not only free pardon, but such recompence and reward, as such of them, by any remarkable service, should merit, either by reducing any town or fort, or any other trust. And what the said Mr. Mordaunt, or any of those before recited, should under their hands in writing promise in his name, he would ratify and confirm. And they proceeded so warily, and were so active, that a day in July was fixed for a general rising in England. Sir George Booth having agreed to raise Lancashire and Cheshire; the Earl of Stamford, Leicestershire; the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Suffolk; and Sir Horatio Townshend, Norfolk; Sir William Compton, and Sir Thomas Leventhorp, Hertfordshire; and Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Francis Vincent, and Sir Adam Brown, engaged to raise Surrey and Sussex; and undertakings there were in other counties, by men very ready to venture all they had.

Mr. Mordaunt was principally consulted, and trusted in this grand affair, and thereupon went over to the King (as before related) to prevail on his Majesty to come over to head them. “When (as the Earl of Clarendon writes) the King received this account in gross from a person so well instructed, whereof he had by retail received much from the persons concerned, (for it was another circumstance of the looseness of the present government, that messengers went forward and backward with all security) and likewise found by Mr. Mordaunt, that all things were now gone so far, that there was no retreat; and therefore, that the resolution was general, *That though any discovery should be made, and any persons imprisoned, the rest would proceed as soon as the day should be appointed by the King*: His Majesty resolved, that he would adventure his own person, and would be ready *incognito* at Calais upon such a day of the month; and that his brother the Duke of York should be likewise there, or very near, to the end that from thence, upon the intelligence of the success of that day, which was likewise then appointed, they might dispose themselves one to one place, and the other to another.”

It was towards the end of June, that Mr. Mordaunt left Brussels, with a resolution that there should be a general rendezvous throughout England, of all who would declare for the King, upon a day named, viz. the 10th of July; and the King resolved at the day appointed to be at Calais, and the Duke of York at Bologne, were they accordingly went, waiting for the event. But through the treachery of Sir Richard Willis, who was intrusted by the King, (whom his Majesty too late found untrue to him, and informed Mr. Mordaunt of it at Brussels) this well-concerted design was discovered, and many persons of honour and quality committed to several prisons throughout the kingdom, before the day appointed, which did not terrify the rest. “The day

day itself was accompanied with very unusual weather at that season of the year, being the middle of July. The night before, there had been an excessive rain, which continued all the next day, with so terrible a cold high wind, that the winter had seldom seen so great a storm; so that the persons over England, who were drawing to their appointed rendezvous, were much dismayed, and met with many cross accidents; some mistook the place, and went some whither else; others went where they should be, and were weary of expecting those who should have been there too.

To recount the several enterprizes, and by what means they failed, is not consistent with the nature of this work; I shall only observe, that Mr. Mordaunt, Charles Stuart Earl of Litchfield, (after Duke of Richmond) Sir Adam Brown, and some few others, rendezvoused near Guildford in Surrey; but Sir Francis Vincent being seized, and forces coming up before they could make head against them, they were obliged to disperse. Mr. Mordaunt, and the Earl of Litchfield, came disguised by water in the common barge from Chertsey to London, and got privately to Alderman Robinson's house, till such time as they thought themselves safe, by the confusions of the rump-ministry, and General Monk's arrival in London. But the rump-parliament, on the 3d of September 1659, ordered Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Adam Brown, &c. to be taken as traytors, if they did not surrender themselves by a day then named.

Nevertheless, in the short interval, between the return of the secluded members, and the convention of the parliament that restored the King, many prudent acts were done towards it. And, as my Lord Clarendon writes, "Those of the King's party who had sheltered themselves in obscurity, appeared now abroad, and conversed without controul; and Mr. Mordaunt, who was known to be entirely trusted by the King, walked into all places with freedom; and many of the council, and some officers of the army, as Ingoldsbey and Huntingdon, &c. made, through him, tender of their services to the King."

Also, when General Monk was wrought on to shew his affection to the King, we are told by the same noble author, that Mr. Morrice, and Sir John Greenville, whom the General trusted with his secret intentions in the arduous affair of the restoration, were at that time taken notice of to have all intimacy with Mr. Mordaunt, who most immediately corresponded with Brussels. And when Sir John Greenville had received his instructions from the General, and Mr. Morrice, he took Mr. Mordaunt with him for the companion of his journey, who set out for Flanders about the beginning of April 1660, and in a few days arrived at Brussels.

Whereupon

Whereupon his Majesty, in testimony of his faithful services, to the hazard of his life and fortune, and as a mark to future ages of his great loyalty, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Mordaunt of Rygate in com' Surrey, as also to the honour of Viscount Avalon in com' Somerset. And as a further mark of his concerting a general rising in the kingdom, in order to his restoration, the letters patent bear date on the same day, viz. on the 10th day of July 1659.

He returned with Sir John Greenville, with the letters the King wrote to the General, and to the house of Commons, &c. And in that to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-council of the city of London, is this expression: "How desirous we are to contribute to the obtaining the peace and happiness of our subjects without effusion of blood, and how far we are from desiring to recover what belongs to us by a war, if it can be otherwise done, will appear to you by the inclosed declaration; which, together with this our letter, we have intrusted our right trusty and well-beloved cousin the Lord Viscount Mordaunt, and our trusty and well-beloved servant Sir John Greenville, Kt. one of the gentlemen of our bedchamber, to deliver to you, to the end, &c."

They arrived in London a full week before the parliament was to sit, and the General on perusal of the copies of the several dispatches liked all very well, and used all his endeavours to promote and advance his Majesty's interest; yet, (as my author before-mentioned) *he as carefully retained the secret, and did not communicate to any person living; (Mr. Morrice only excepted) that he had received any letter from the King, till the very minute he presented it to the house of Commons.* Whereby it may justly be inferred, that the Lord Viscount Avalon had a principal share in that great work of the restoration of Monarchy and Episcopacy. And the Lord-Mayor and Common-council of London ordered 300*l.* to him and Sir John Greenville, as a testimony of their respects to them, to buy each of them a ring, to wear in honour of their services on that occasion.

His Lordship met the King on his landing at Dover, who arriving at Canterbury on Saturday the 26th of May, his Lordship and the Earl of Winchelsea brought up General Monk to his Majesty, who delivered him the Garter, and, at the same time, conferred the honour of knighthood on all three of them. And afterwards his Majesty constituted the Lord Viscount Avalon, Constable of the castle of Wicdfor, &c. and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Surry, June 30, 1660; which he held to the time of his death.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Tho. Carey, second son to Robert Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had issue seven

seven sons, and four daughters; and departing this life in the 48th year of his age, on the 5th of June 1675, was buried in the church of Fulham, where a magnificent monument is erected to his memory, of white and black marble, with his effigies in his robes, and a battoon or staff of command in his right-hand, (as Constable of Windsor-castle) with this inscription:

H. S. E.

Nobilissimus heros JOHAN. MORDAUNT

Johannis Comitis Petroburgensis

Filius natu minor,

ex

Mordantiorum Stemmata, quod ante sexcentos annos

Normania traductum

Serie perpetuâ, deinceps hic in Angliâ floruit:

Qui

Acceptum a Parentibus Decus

Rebus Gestis Auxit, & Illustravit

Operâ egregiâ Positâ

In Restituendo Principe ab avitis Regnis Pulso,

Mille aditis periculis,

A

Cromwelli Rabie sæpius provocata sæpe etiam devictâ,

A

Carolo Secundo feliciter Reduce

In laborum mercèdem, & benevolentia tesseram

Vicecomes de Aviland est Renunciatus;

Castri etiam Windesore & Militiæ Surriensis

Prefecturæ Admotus;

ex

Nuptiis cum lectissima Heroïna ELIZABETHA CAREY

Comitum Monumethæ stirpe oriundâ,

Auspiciatissime initis

(Susceptâ prole numerosâ)

Filiis septem Filiabus quatuor;

Medio Ætatis florè annorum 48 Febrè correptus

Vir Immortalitæ dignus animam

Deo reddidit

V

Die Junii Annoque Domini MDCLXXV.

His sons that survived to maturity were five; and four daughters; Charlot, Carey, who died unmarried on the 4th of January 1713-14; Sophia, married to James Hamilton, of Bangor in the kingdom of Ireland; and Anne, to James Hamilton of the said kingdom, by whom she was mother of James created Lord Viscount Limerick, by our late sovereign.

Of the sons, Charles, the eldest, succeeded to the title of Earl of Peterborough, and was also Earl of Monmouth. Harry, second son, was member of parliament for Richmond in Yorkshire, and Treasurer of the Ordnance at his decease Jan. 4, 1719-20, having been appointed to that office June 16, 1699. By Penelope, only child of W. Tipping of Ewelme in Oxfordshire, he left issue three daughters, and the present Sir John Mordaunt, Knight of the Bath; who taking to a military life, has distinguished himself by many brave actions. On Octob. 10, 1747^b, he was promoted from the rank of Brigadier-General, to that of Major-General of his Majesty's forces. On Mar. 19, 1747-8^c, he was constituted Colonel of his Majesty's regiment of dragoons, in the room of Major-General Thomas Bligh, promoted to a regiment of horse. In Novem. 1749, he was appointed Colonel of the late Lord Viscount Cobham's regiment of dragoons; and June 13, 1752, Governor of the fort of Sheerness, in the island of Sheepey: On June 17, 1754, he was appointed a Lieutenant-General. He represented the borough of Pontefract, in the 7th parliament of Great-Britain^d, and Cocker-mouth in Cumberland^e, in the two last parliaments, and is a member for the same place in the present parliament, which met May 31, 1754. Of the three daughters, Anna-Maria, was married to the late Right Hon. Stephen Poyntz, Esq; one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council, Preceptor, and afterwards Treasurer, to his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland, by whom he had several children, and died at Midgham in Berkshire Dec. 17, 1750; Elizabeth-Lucy, second daughter, wife to Sir Wilfred Lawson of Isel in the county of Cumberland, Baronet; and Penelope, wedded to Monoux Cope, Esq; father of Sir John Cope, Bart.

Lewis, the third son, on the 10th of May 1707, was made a Major-General in the army^f, and died on the 2d of Feb. 1712-3. He left issue one son, — married to Anne, widow and relict of Charles Lord Mohun.

Osmund, fourth son, was killed at the battle of the Boyne in Ireland.

George, fifth son, departed this life on the 28th of July 1728. He married Catherine, fourth daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Spencer of Yarnton, in the county of Oxford, Bart. and widow of John Dormer of Ascot in the same county, Esq; and she deceased the 26th of May 1714.

The eldest son, Charles, late Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, by many remarkable services to his country, rendered himself very conspicuous. In his youth he served under the Admirals Torrington, and Narborough in the Mediterranean, during

^a Ex Collect. Greg. King, Lanc. Feal.

No. 9174.
No. 4330.

^d British Parl. Regist. No. 44.

^b Gazette, No. 8682.

^e Ibid. No. 238.

^c Ibid.

^f Ibid.

during the war with the state of Algier. On the 1st of June 1680, he embarked for Africa, with the Earl of Plymouth; and distinguished himself at Tangier, when it was besieged by the Moors. On the accession of King James the second, he was one of the chief arguers in the house of Peers against repealing the Test-act; and disliking the proceedings of the court, he got leave from the King to go over to Holland to accept the command of a Dutch squadron in the West-Indies. On his arrival there, he was the first of the English nobility that pressed the Prince of Orange to undertake an expedition into England, to free the nation from Popery and Slavery. And, as Bishop Burnet relates in his history of his own Times, was among those whom the Prince chiefly trusted, and on whose advice he governed all his motions; and was in that fleet, which landed his Highness in the West of England.

Being therefore so instrumental in the revolution, he was, on the accession of King William and Queen Mary, sworn of their Privy-council, and made one of the Lords of the bedchamber to his Majesty. And in order to attend at their coronation as an Earl, he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of the county of Monmouth, on the 9th of April 1689; having the day before been constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury; and on May 30 the same year, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. Also on an address of the Lord-Mayor, and Aldermen of the city of London to his Majesty, he was commissioned to command the royal regiment of horse, which the city had raised for the publick service, of which his Majesty was graciously pleased to be Colonel: And their Majesties, with the Prince and Princess of Denmark, with the Lords spiritual and temporal, having accepted of the humble invitation of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, &c. of the city, to dine at Guildhall October 29, 1689, the royal city regiment of Volunteer-horse, richly and gallantly accoutred, led by the * Earl of Monmouth, attended their Majesties from Whitehall into the city. In 1692, † his Lordship made the campaign in Flanders under King William; and in May 1694, he was succeeded by Henry Lord Sydney, as first Commissioner of the Treasury.

In the reign of Queen Anne, (the year the Duke of Ormond was sent to Cadix) he was designed for the West-Indies, having the commissions of Captain-General and Governour of Jamaica, and the command of the army and fleet for that expedition. On June 24, 1702, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire &c. and on Mar. 27, 1705, his Lordship was sworn † one of her Majesty's most honourable Privy-council, and was declared General and Commander in chief of the forces sent to Spain.

VOL. II.

U

* Gazette, No. 2500.
No. 4110.

† Ibid. No. 2774.

‡ Ibid. No. 3321.

|| Ibid.

Spain, and Joint-Admiral of the fleet with Sir Cloudesley Shovel; and taking King Charles the III^d. on board the British fleet, he came into the Bay of Barcelona August 22 that year; and the year following, he had the sole command, Sir Cloudesley remaining in the British seas: Our Gazette, O^r. 8, 1705, No. 4164, gives the following account, so much to his Lordship's honour, as it is fit to be mentioned. "The fleet came before Barcelona August 11, O. S. 1705; the next day they landed without opposition, the whole country having declared for Charles III. King of Spain. On the 3d of September, the Earl of Peterborough, having resolved to attack fort Montjovi, lying on the contrary side of the city, to that where our forces landed, and commands the place; his Lordship marched thither himself, with a detachment of 1000 men, accompanied by the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, the Lord Charlemont, and other officers. And the fort, which was so well fortified by art and nature, that it was looked on as impregnable, together with the works between it and the town, were carried sword in hand, with inconsiderable loss, except that of the Prince of Darmstadt, killed in the beginning of the action." This courageous attempt, brought the city to surrender; and in another of our Gazettes (No. 4167) in the article from Lisbon October 13, N. S. 'tis said, "Our men who were with the Prince of Darmstadt, upon his Highness's being killed, began to give ground, but the Earl of Peterborough came immediately, and rallied them, and being animated by his Lordship's presence and example, they beat the enemy into the fort, and lodged themselves in all the outworks." Also in 1706, when it was besieged by the Duke of Anjou in person, and greatly distressed, his Lordship, by his presence and example, gave life and vigour to the Catalans*; and on the 11th of May 1706, forced the enemy to raise the siege, leaving behind them near 200 brass battering guns, 30 mortars, a great quantity of bombs, shot, &c. 3000 barrels of powder, 10,000 sacks of corn, and all their sick and wounded men, whom the Marshal de Tessé, by a letter, recommended to the Earl of Peterborough's clemency, who (as the Gazette recites) *had been very generous and indulgent towards them.* His driving the Duke of Anjou, and the French army out of Spain, which consisted of 25,000 men, though his own troops never amounted to 10,000: The possession he gained of Catalonia, of the kingdoms of Valencia, Arragon, and Majorca, with part of Murcia and Castile, giving opportunity to the Earl of Galway, of advancing to Madrid without a blow; are undeniable proofs of his great valour, prudence, and conduct in military affairs; and the wonderful vigour in the execution of those, and several other actions during the war, surprized most men

* Gazette, No. 4232.

men at that time. For which services he was declared General in Spain by King Charles III. And that war being looked on as likely to be concluded, he received her Majesty's commission for Ambassador Extraordinary, with powers and instructions for treating and adjusting all matters of state, and traffick between the two kingdoms. Whatever were the causes of his being recalled from Spain, are not publickly known; but 'tis certain, that our affairs there were soon after in a very ill condition, by the loss of the battle of Almanza. The Earl of Peterborough came * to the Duke of Marlborough's camp at Genap, August 11, 1707, and continued with his grace till August 22, when he left the camp at Spignes, in his journey to Holland. I shall further take notice, that on his return to England, having brought on the examination of his conduct in parliament, after the strictest enquiry, there were no objections made to any part of his behaviour; but all his actions appeared suitable to the dignity of his character. The house † of Peers voting Jan. 12, 1710, *That during the time he had the command of the army in Spain, he performed many great and eminent services*; for which he had the thanks of their house §: And the Lord Chancellor expressed himself in the strongest terms; in his speech to him he said, "There was no enquiry into the nature of any service, upon a more mature deliberation, or with greater justice, than at this time to your Lordship. Such is your Lordship's known generosity, and truly noble temper, that I assure my self, the present I am now offering to your Lordship, is the more acceptable, as it comes pure and unmixt, and is unattended with any other reward which your Lordship might justly think would be an allay to it."

My Lord,

Had more days been allowed me, than I have had minutes, to call to mind the wonderful and amazing success, which perpetually attended your Lordship in Spain, (the effect of your Lordship's personal bravery and conduct) I would not attempt the enumerating your particular service, since I should offend your Lordship, by the mention of such as I could recollect, and give a just occasion of offence to this honourable house, by my involuntary omission of the far greater part of them.

Had your Lordship's wise counsels, particularly your advice at the council of war in Valentia, been pursued in the following campaign, the fatal battle of Almanza, and our greatest misfortunes which have since happened in Spain, had been prevented, and the design upon Thoulon might have happily succeeded.

I shall detain your Lordship no longer than in obedience to the order I have received, to return your Lordship, as I do, the thanks

* Gazette, No. 4431, and 4459. † Pointer's Chron. p. 663. § Gazette, No. 6062.

of this house, for your eminent, and remarkable services to your Queen and country during your command in Spain.

His Excellency's Answer.

My Lords,

For the great honour and favour I have received from your Lordships, I return my most humble thanks, with a heart full of the truest respect and gratitude. No service can deserve such a reward. It is more than a sufficient recompence for any past hardships, and to which nothing can give an addition. I shall endeavour, in all my future actions, not to appear unworthy of the unmerited favour I have this day received from this great assembly.

In the years 1710, and 1711, he was employed in embassy to the court of Turin, and other Italian courts, on special affairs; and on his return to England, was, December 22, 1712, made Colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards*, then vacant by the death of Richard Earl Rivers; and being General of the Marines, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northampton, was installed at Windsor, on the 4th of August 1713, a Knight-Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter. And in November following, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of Sicily, and to negotiate affairs with other Italian Princes; where he continued till the Queen's death, and did not return † till April 2, 1715.

In the reign of our late sovereign, he was constituted May 25, 1722, General of all the Marine forces in Great-Britain; and on the 22d of October 1727 ‡ he had the same commission from his present Majesty.

His Lordship married Carey, daughter to Sir Alexander Frazier, of an ancient family in Scotland, and by her, who died on the 13th of May 1709, (and was buried the 20th of the said month, at Turvey in Bedfordshire) had two sons, John, and Henry, and a daughter Henrietta, married to Alexander Gordon, Duke of Gordon, in Scotland.

He married to his 2d wife, anno 1735, Anastasia Robinson, and going to Lisbon for the recovery of his health, died there on the 25th of Oct. that year, aged 77, and was buried at Turvey.

Henry, his youngest son, was a member of the house of Commons for Brackley in 1695, and 1698. He was brought up in the service, and, like his noble father, distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour. In 1706, he was Captain of the *Resolution* man of war; and the Earl, his father, sailing from Barcelona March 14, O. S. 1706-7, with the King of Spain's Envoy to the Duke of Savoy, in order to land at Genoa; having also two light frigates with them, they fell in on the 19th with six French

men

* Gazette, No. 5079.
No. 5627.

† Painter's Chron. p. 3. and 205.

‡ Gazette,

men of war, whereof two were of 86, two of 70, one of 68, and the other of 38 guns, which chased them. Whereupon his Lordship, with the Spanish Envoy, quitted the *Resolution*, went on board the enterprize Frigate, and by favour of the night, escaped into Leghorn, as did the other Frigate. The enemy continuing chasing the *Resolution*, one of their ships came about ten at night within gun-shot of her, but did not begin to fire till about six the next morning, by which time the rest of the enemies ships, being all clean, and newly come out of Toulon, came up with the *Resolution*. Then began a sharp fight, which Captain Mordaunt maintained with great bravery and conduct till half an hour after 3 in the afternoon, when finding no possibility of getting clear of the enemy, and his ship being much shattered, he run her on shore. The enemy still pursued her, and continually fired on her, but finding by the Captain's returning their fire, that he would not quit his ship, they sent out their boats to burn her, but those were soon beat back. The 21st in the morning one of the enemy's ships of 80 guns came very near her with design to batter her; but she being full of water, and the powder wet, it was resolved to burn her, rather than she should fall into the enemies hands; accordingly by 11 in the morning, that part of her, which lay above the water was consumed, and the Captain with his ship's company got safe on shore with what was most valuable on board her; he was wounded in the thigh during the engagement, by a cannon ball, but not dangerously. He died of the small-pox, unmarried, Feb. 24, 1709-10.

His eldest brother John Lord Mordaunt, taking early to arms, likewise eminently distinguish'd himself. He was Colonel of the Granadiers in the first regiment of foot-guards, at the battle of Hochstet; and then lost his left-arm in the service of his country. He was afterwards Colonel of the royal regiment of Scotch Fusiliers, and was a member of the house of Commons for Chipenham, from the 12th year of K. William, to the 9th year of Q. Anne. He died of the small-pox on the 6th of Apr. 1710, and was buried at Turvey, leaving issue by the Lady Frances his wife, second daughter to Charles Paulet Duke of Bolton, (who died Aug. 5, 1715) two sons; Charles Lord Mordaunt, who succeeded his grandfather; and John, who, in October, 1735, married Mary, sister to Scroop, Lord Viscount How, and widow and relict of Thomas Earl of Pembroke, to whom she was third wife, and was twice chosen one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, and is member for Christ-Church in the present parliament. His Lady deceased at her house at Parson's Green Sept. 12, 1749.

Charles, now Earl of Peterborough, married Mary, daughter of John Cox, Esq; by whom he hath issue two daughters, Lady Frances, born in April 1736; and Lady Mary.

TITLES.] Charles Mordaunt Earl of Peterborough, and Monmouth, Viscount Avalon, Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, and Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate.

CREATIONS.] Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, in com' Bedford, by writ of summons May 4 (1532) 24 H. VIII. Earl of Peterborough in com' Northampton, by letters patent Mar. 9 (1627) 3 Car. I. Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate, in com' Surry, and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon in com' Somerset, July 10 (1659) 11 Car. II. and Earl of the county of Monmouth April 9 (1689) 1 William and Mary.

ARMS.] Argent, a cheveron between three estoils of six points fable.

CREST.] In an Earl's coronet or, the bust of a *Moorish* Prince, habited in cloth of gold, all proper, and wreathed about the temples, argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two eagles silver, armed and membered fable.

MOTTO.] NEC PLACIDA CONTENTA QUIETE EST.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Parson's-Green in the county of Middlesex, four miles from Brentford, and four from London; and at Dantsey in Wiltshire.

XVII. GREY, *Earl of Stamford.*

Reginald, the grandfather of Edmund the first Earl of Kent, marrying to his second wife Joan, daughter and heir to William Lord Astley, had a son named Edward; who, by marrying Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Henry, son of William Lord Ferrers of Groby, became next heir to the said Lord Ferrers; and by that title in 25 H. VI. * obtained a dispensation from John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury, in consideration of the great distance of his Manor-house of Groby, from the parish-church, and badness of the ways thereto, to christen therein, by his chaplain, the child wherewith his Lady Elizabeth was then big. And two years after was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Ferrers of Groby, being at that time thirty years of age,

By

* Stafford and Kempe, f. 25. a. in Offic. Principal. Cantuar.

Vol. 2.

p. 294.



Mordaunt Earl of Peterborough & Monmouth

15.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY
540 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

This image shows a blank, aged, cream-colored page, likely an endpaper or flyleaf of a book. The paper has a slightly textured appearance with some minor discoloration and small dark spots, possibly due to age or handling. The left edge of the page shows the binding structure, including what appears to be a vertical crease or fold. The overall tone is a warm, off-white or light beige.



Handwritten text: *Handwritten text, possibly a signature or name, partially obscured by a stamp.*

By the said Elizabeth his wife, he had three sons, and a daughter Anne, married to Sir Edward Hungerford, Knt. The sons, were John, Edward, and Reginald, slain in the battle of Wakefield.

Edward, was in the 15th of Edw. IV. created Baron Lisle; and in the 1st of Richard III. Viscount Lisle.

Sir John, the eldest son, ^b being slain in the battle of St. Albans, on the King's part, the 39th of Hen. VI. left issue by Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter to Richard Woodville Earl Rivers, two sons, Sir Thomas, and Sir Richard Grey, beheaded at Pomfret, the 1st of Richard III. their mother still living.

Sir Thomas, who was Knight of the Garter, was on the 12th of Aug. 1472, the 12th of Edward IV. in respect to his mother whom that King had married, ^c created Earl of Huntingdon. Two years after, he was ^d retained to serve in Normandy with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers; and on the 18th of April, in the 15th of that reign, was created Marquis of Dorset, only *per Cincturam Gladii & Capæ Honoris Impositionem*: Upon which day, he ^e sat at the upper end of the table among the Knights, in St. Edward's chamber. But after the said King's death, because of his near relation to the young K. Edward V. (whom Richard Duke of Gloucester, his uncle, caused to be unnaturally murdered in the tower) he was ^f attainted of high-treason; but found means to make his escape into Britany, with divers other persons of note, to the aid of Henry Earl of Richmond. On that King's obtaining the crown, by the name of Henry VII. he was sent for to return to England, (having been left in pledge with John Bourchier at Paris, for certain moneys borrowed there) and on his return, was ^g restored to his honours, and made of his Priuy-council. In 8 Henry VII. he ^h was one of those great men who offered propositions, and requested the King to conclude a peace between France and England. In 11 H. VII. he was ⁱ present in parliament when the three states of the kingdom assented to the peace made with France.

He was likewise, by the same King, made ^k one of the Principal commanders of the forces that vanquished the Lord Audley at Black-Heath in Kent; and married Cicely, daughter and heir to William Bonville Lord Harrington, by which match those titles fell to him and his heirs. He had by her seven sons, and eight daughters; Dorothy, married to Robert Lord Willoughby of Brook, and afterwards to Will. Blount Lord Montjoy; Eleanor, to John Arundel of Lanherne in Cornwall, ancestor to the Lord Arundel of Wardour; Elizabeth, to Gerald Fitz-Gerald Earl of Kildare in Ireland; and Mary, to Walter Devereux Lord Ferrers

U 4

of

^b Pol. Virg. p. 513. ^c Cart. 11 E. IV. n. 12. ^d Ex ipso Autogr. penes Cleric. Pell. ^e Stow's Annals. ^f Pol. Virg. p. 551, &c. ^g Rot. Parl. 1 H. VII. n. 32. ^h Rymer's Fœd. ⁱ Ibid. ^k Rot. de Vadiis Milit. de an. 12 H. VII. penes Cler. Pell.

of Chartley, (who was afterwards created Viscount Hereford;) Margaret, to Richard Wake of Bliseworth, in com^e Northampt. Esq; Bridget, who died young; and Anne, wife to Sir Richard Clement, of the Mote in Ightham in Kent, Knt. And departing this life 18 Novem. 18 Hen. VII. was buried, according to his will, in the collegiate church of Astley, (of which he was patron) before the image of the Holy-trinity, under the same ground on which the steeple now stands. Of his sons, Edward and Anthony died young. Thomas succeeded; the others were Richard, John, Leonard, and George, a clergyman.

Thomas, aforesaid, was Knight of the Garter. In 3 H. VIII. he was General of that army of 10,000 men, sent into Spain, in which were three of his brothers. In 5 H. VIII. he, with four of his brethren, ^m together with the Duke of Suffolk, and others, on proclamation of jousts at St. Dennis in France, (which Francis de Valois, next heir to the crown of France, had obtained leave of the King to be performed) went thither, and behaved himself so bravely therein, that he returned home with singular honour. In 15 H. VIII. he, and Sir Thomas Lovel, Knt. were ⁿ constituted Chief-justice itinerant of all the King's forests. Having no issue by his first wife, who was Eleanor, daughter to Oliver St. John, of Lidiard Tregoze, in com^e Wilts; he took to his second, Margaret, daughter to Sir Robert Wotton of Bockton in Kent, and by her had five sons and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden; Anne, to Henry Willoughby of Wollaton, in the county of Nottingham; The sons were Henry, his heir; John Grey of Pergo in Essex, Esq; Edward, Thomas, and Leonard, who being deputy of Ireland under Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Richmond, did great service there against O Donel and O Neal; but upon his return to England, had divers articles of treason exhibited against him; and in the 31st of Henry VIII. lost his head on Tower-hill.

Henry, who succeeded his father, was by King Edward VI. made Lord High-constable of England, for three days only, by reason of the solemnity of the coronation; in 4 Edward VI. Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests; and the next year Warden of the east, west, and the middle Marches towards Scotland; and having, first, taken to wife Catharine, daughter to William Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, by her had no issue. Secondly, he married Frances, eldest daughter and coheir to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the French Queen his wife, sister to King Henry VIII. and in favour to her, on the 11th of October, 1551, the 5th of Edward VI. was created Duke of Suffolk, and was Knight of the Garter.

By his said Lady, he had three daughters, Jane the eldest, married to Guilford Dudley, fourth son to John Duke of Northumberland,

¹ Herb. Hist. H. VIII. p. 20.

^m Ibid. p. 52.

ⁿ Pat. 15 H. VIII. p. 1.

umberland, and upon the death of King Edward VI. through ambition, being allured to countenance the proclaiming his said daughter to be Queen, on pretence of King Edward's leaving her the crown by his will; Queen Mary, that King's Sister (before the said Jane was crowned) having the Suffolk men for her friends, soon deposed her from her royalty, turned her palace (which was then the tower) into her prison, and caused her to be beheaded on Tower-hill, Feb. 12, 1554; and to shew her utmost resentment on her family, stripped her father of his honours, because she had usurp'd her crown; and having attainted him, seized upon his vast estate, and so closely sought after him, that he was necessitated to hide himself under the trust of one Underwood his keeper, in a hollow Tree in his park at Astley; who, after some few days discovering him, he on the 23d of February, the same year, was also beheaded.

Catharine, the second daughter, was first married to Henry Lord Herbert, eldest son to William Earl of Pembroke, from whom she was divorced, and then married to Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford; but that marriage being without the licence of Queen Elizabeth, she imprisoned them in the Tower, and fined the Earl 15,000, as also severely forbad him her company; but by bribing his keeper, he begat a son named Edward, ancestor to the late Duke of Somerset; but his lady died in her prison, Jan. 26, 1567, where she had been nine years.

Mary, third daughter, being affrighted at the misfortunes of her two eldest sisters, and chusing rather to secure her life than her honour, married Martin Keys of the county of Kent, Esq; Serjeant-porter to Queen Elizabeth, and died without issue, the 20th of April 1578.

What is farther necessary to be observed, concerning this unhappy Duke and his family, is, that all his honours being thus lost, did so continue, till King James I. in the 1st year of his reign created Sir Henry Grey of Pergo, in the county of Essex, Knt. (son and heir to John Grey of Pergo, before mentioned, Esq; by Mary his wife, daughter to Anthony Brown, Viscount Montacute) Baron Grey of Groby in com' Leicesters, with remainder to the heirs-male of his body.

He married Anne, daughter to William Lord Windsor of Bradenham, and by her had two sons, John and Ambrose; of which, John in 1614, succeeding, married Elizabeth, daughter to Edward Nevils Lord Abergavenny, and by her had Henry, his son and heir, and Philip, who died in his father's life-time.

Henry, who in 3 Car. I. was created Earl of Stamford in com' Lincoln, married Anne Cecill, youngest daughter and co-heir to William Earl of Exeter, and by her had four sons, Thomas, Archibell, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Aston

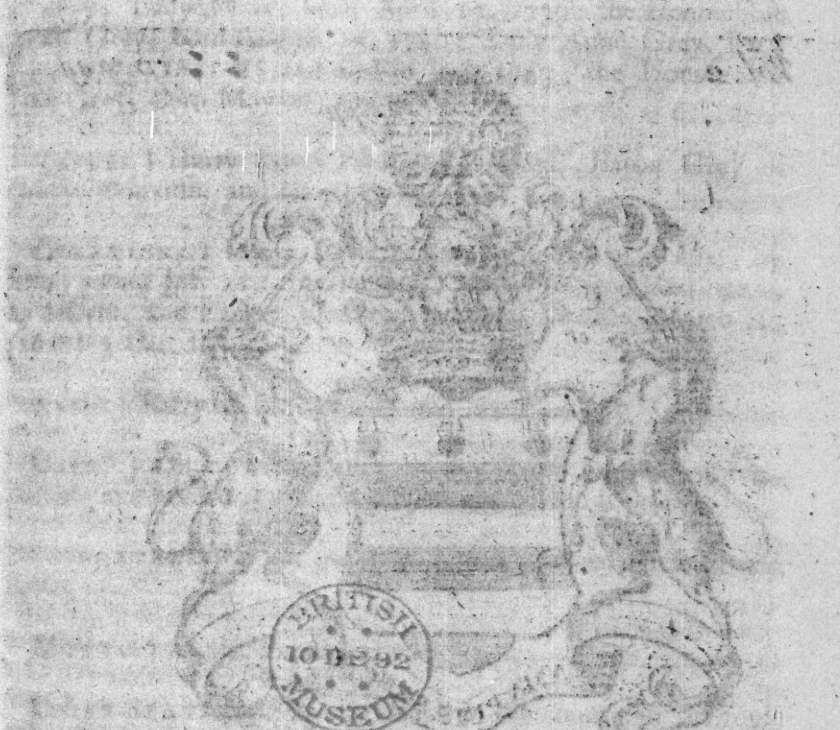
Aston of Aston in Cheshire, Bart. John, and Leonard; likewise five daughters, Lady Elizabeth, married to George Booth, Lord Delamere; Diana, to Robert Bruce, Earl of Aylesbury; Jane, married to — Ogle, Esq; Anne; and Mary, who died unmarried. Thomas the eldest son, dying in his father's life-time, left issue by Dorothy his wife, second of the three daughters and co-heirs to Edward Bouchier, the fourth Earl of Bath, a son Thomas, who on the 21st of August, 1673, succeeded his grandfather, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Henry Benson of Charwelton, in the county of Northampton, Esq; and Anne, to James Grove, Esq; Serjeant at Law, and was mother of Grey-James Grove, Esq; member of parliament for Bridgnorth.

Which Thomas Earl of Stamford, in the reign of King William, on April 24, 1696, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Derby; April 28, 1697, he was made Chancellor of * the Duchy of Lancaster, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester; and at the funeral of Queen Mary † bore one of the banners of England and France quarterly; and in that of Queen Anne, was one of her Privy-council. He first married — daughter of — Harvey of Combe, in Surry, Esq; and 2dly, married Mary, daughter and coheir to Joseph Maynard of Gunnersbury, in the county of Middlesex, Esq; son and heir to Sir John Maynard, Knt. one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal of England, in the reign of King William; but dying on the 31st of January, 1718, aged 67, without surviving issue, his titles, and part of his estate, descended to Harry Grey, Esq; son to John Grey, third son of Henry the first Earl of Stamford; and his Countess surviving him, died November 9, 1722.

Which Harry, late Earl of Stamford, married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Nathan Wright of Caldecote-hall in the county of Warwick, Knt. Lord-Keeper of the Great-seal in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne, and by her (who died August 12, 1738) had issue two sons, and five daughters; Harry, the present Earl of Stamford; John Grey, Esq; married in June 1748, to Lucy, daughter of Sir Joseph Danvers of Swithland in com' Leicest. Bart. who, on April 6, 1754, was appointed one of the Clerks-comptrollers of the board of Green-cloth, on the resignation of Sir Richard Wrottesley, Bart. Lady Dorothy Grey; Lady Catharine Grey, married to Mynheer John Trip, Post-master-General of Amsterdam, who died in June 1738; and was secondly married to Vanden Bempden, Burgo-master of Amsterdam; Lady Diana Grey, married in September 1736, to George Middleton, Esq; Lady Anne Grey, married in Oct. 1744, to Sir Richard Acton of Aldenham in the county of Salop, Bart. and Lady Jane Grey, married in June 1738, to George Drum-

life
ord
ie,
r:
eft
o-
o-
ia-
of
to
ya
is
il-
nd
he
u-
at
nd
of
ey
nd
of
ne
gn
ed
ic-
of
ng
h-
of
of
uft
he
ne
in
ne
he
y;
ft-
nd
of
6,
t.
p,
ge
n-

THE HISTORY OF THE
COUNTY OF
SURREY
FROM THE EARLIEST PERIODS TO THE PRESENT
BY
JOHN COCKER, ESQ.
OF THE COUNTY OF SURREY, ESQ.
IN TWO VOLUMES.
LONDON:
PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAULS CHURCH-YARD, 1783.



THE HISTORY OF THE
COUNTY OF
SURREY
FROM THE EARLIEST PERIODS TO THE PRESENT
BY
JOHN COCKER, ESQ.
OF THE COUNTY OF SURREY, ESQ.
IN TWO VOLUMES.
LONDON:
PRINTED BY J. JOHNSON, ST. PAULS CHURCH-YARD, 1783.

Vol. 2.

p. 299



Greg. Earl of Stamford.

16

Drummond, Esq. secretary to the Order of the Thistle; and his Lordship departing this life at Enfield-hall in the county of Stafford, in November 1739, was succeeded by Harry his eldest son and heir.

Which Harry, now Earl of Stamford, at his father's decease, was one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Leicester; and in May 1736, married the Lady Mary, only daughter and heir of George Booth Earl of Warrington, by whom he hath issue George Harry, Lord Grey, born October 1, 1737; Lady Mary, born April 17, 1739; the Honourable Booth Grey, born August 15, 1740; Lady Anne Grey, born January 23, 1741-2; and died in June 1743; the Honourable John Grey, born May 22, 1743.

TITLES.] Harry Grey Earl of Stamford, Baron Grey of Groby, Bonville, and Harrington.

CREATIONS.] Baron Grey of Groby in com' Leicester, by letters patent July 21 (1603) 1 Jac. I. Bonville, and Harrington, by descent, and Earl of Stamford, in com' Lincoln, March 26, (1628) 3 Car. I.

ARMS.] Barry of fix, argent, and azure.

CREST.] On a wreath, an unicorn erect ermine, armed, crested, and hooped or; having a full sun behind it proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two unicorns ermine, armed, crested, and hooped or.

MOTTO.] A MA PUISSANCE.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Endfield-hall in the county of Stafford, four miles from Stourbridge, and 130 from London; and at Bradgate in the county of Leicester, four miles from Leicester.

FINCH,

300 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

**XVIII. Finch, Earl of Winchelsea
and Nottingham.**

IT is the opinion of Sir William Dugdale, and other antiquaries, who have wrote of this family, that it had the same ancestor with the Herberts, Earls of Pembroke, viz. Herbert Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlain to King Henry I. and Leland gives this account: *The Finches that be now, say, that their proper name is Herbert, and that with marriage of the Finch's heir, they took Finch's name.* One Vincent Finch, in Henry the fourth's days, recovered of the King, by a suit, the manor of ——— by Winchelsea. And in an ^a old inscription in Braborne church, the name is wrote Herbert, alias Finch.

It appears from a record in the genealogical books of this family, which were in the custody of Heneage, late Earl of Winchelsea, that the name of Finch was first taken in the reign of K. Edward the first. Which record, as it is in those books, I have here transcribed.

Superfedeas de anno Octavo Edwardi II. in Dorso.

Rex Collectoribus suis Scutagii de Exercitibus Scotiæ de annis Regni Domini Edwardi quondam Régis Angliæ Patris nostri 28 & 31, in com Cantia, sal. Quia constat nobis per Inspectionem Rotulorum Cancellariæ ipsius Patris nostri, quod dilectus & fidelis noster Herebertus Filius Hereberti dicti Finch defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit de capite, fuit infra ætatem, & in custodia ipsius Patris nostri, temporibus exercituum prædictorum, vobis mandamus, quod Demandæ, quum eidem Hereberto fieri facilis pro Scutagio ad opus nostrum, pro Exercitibus prædictis, in terris & tenementis suis, quæ tenet de hæreditate prædicti Hereberti, superfederi, & ipsum inde pacem habere permittatis. Proviso, quod Scutagium de feodis militum quæ de hærede prædicto tunc tenebantur, prout iuste fuerit, levetur ad opus nostrum. Teste Rege apud Westmon. 16 die April, anno Regni nostri octavo.

Before that time they do not seem to have had any fixed surname in their family; but the sons, for several generations, added the christian name of their fathers to their own, (as was anciently the custom of many families of great note,) from the time of the conquest: as, *Herebertus filius Hereberti, Petrus filius Hereberti, Reginaldus filius Petri, Mattheus filius Hereberti, Herebertus filius Manthei, &c.*

I

The

The ancient and best-attested memoirs of this family affirm, that Matthew, the son of Herbert, (a very eminent Baron in King John's, and King Henry the third's reign) was one of their lineal ancestors: That his lands lay chiefly in Suffex, in the rape of Hastings; some part whereof were given him by K. Henry III. and yet continueth (says Mr. John Philpot, Rouge Dragon, who drew up the pedigree of this family in the year 1620) in the possession of some of his descendants, viz. the manor of Warblington, with the hamlets of Empsworth, Estney, and Watlington, in the county of Suffex.

The same person assures us, this Matthew Fitz-Herbert, was Sheriff of Suffex, and Surry, five several times, in the reign of King John, and oftener under King Henry III.

The following records are proofs of some of the particulars above-mentioned.

Rex Henricus III. dedit manerium de Warblington, cum hamletis de Empsworth, Estney, & Watlington, eidem Mattheo filio Herberti, & heredibus suis in feodo, infra libertatem rape de Hastings. Fines 7 Edwardi II. membr. 1.

Mandatum est constabulario de Wallingford, quod haberi faciat Retro filio Hereberti terram quam fuit Willⁱ Paynel in Watlington, cum pertinent. quam dominus rex ei concessit apud Odyam 15 die Aprilis. Rot. claus. 17 R. Johan. membr. 3.

This Matthew was Sheriff of Suffex in the 12th of King John, for three parts of that year, and so continued till the 17th inclusive. He was one of the Barons that stood firm to that King, and his son, and did them both eminent service, and was Sheriff of Suffex from the first to the 12th year of King Henry III. At length, some authors say, he was slain at Margan in Wales, by the Welch, about the 20th of Henry III.

Mr. Philpot's pedigree of this family tells us, that Peter was the eldest son of this Matthew Fitz-Herbert, and died without issue; and Sir William Dugdale is of the same opinion: but then they differ much in their following accounts of the posterity of this Baron Matthew.

But the before-mentioned books of the family produce good authority for it, that Herbert, a son of Matthew, inherited all those lands in Suffex, and was Lord also of the whole demesne at Sandhurst in Kent; which seat, it is affirmed, was sold from the family by Herbert Finch, grandfather to William Finch of Couldred in Kent, and Anthony Finch (living A. D. 1620) of Petworth in Suffex. These Finches, and those of Watlington, that removed to Grovehurst in Kent, branched out from the same ancestor.

King Henry III. by his charter granted^b to Herbert, the son of Matthew, free warren in Warblington.

In

^b Cart. 25 H. III. m. 7.

302 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham*

In another charter, dated the 23d of the same reign, he granted to Herbert filio Matthei, a market, fair, and free warren in Empsworth, and Warblington, and many other places wherein the said Herbert had lands and lordships.

In the 18th of Henry III. he is named among the Barons (Placit. 18 Hen. III. Rot. 15. apud Westm.) cited by Mr. Selden, in his titles of honour.

The third, in the genealogy, is Herbert, the son of Herbert, thus written in records, *Herbertus filius Herberti dicti Finch*, of whom I have already made mention, as the person that first appears to have borne the name of Finch. It is evident from the record before recited, that he was under age in the 31st of Edward I. but when he died, as also his marriage, we don't find.

Vincent Herbert, alias Finch, was his son, who lived at Netherfield in Suffex, about the end of King Ed. III. and was possessed of many other lands about Winchelsea, and in the rape of Hastings, as appeareth by his deeds. In one of which he gave certain houses and lands, about Winchelsea, in frank marriage with his daughter Joan, unto John de Pelham, ancestor to his grace the present Duke of Newcastle. He married Joan, daughter of Sampson Salern of Iden, in com. Suffex.

John, the second son of this Vincent, married dame Lucy de Wigfell, widow of Robert Allard, and by her had John Finch, his eldest son, Lord-Prior of Christ-church in Canterbury^a, whose monument is there at this day, near to Archbishop Warham's tomb, in the place called the Martyrdom of St. Tho. Becket.

Henry Herbert, alias Finch, son and heir of the before-mentioned Vincent, was in possession of Netherfield, and added to his patrimony the manor of Ikelsham, which came to him from the Heringods, formerly Lords of it. He married Pamel, daughter of Nicholas Allard of Winchelsea, which name flourished there from the Conqueror's time. Their monuments in the church, inscribed with Saxon characters, are testimonies of their antiquity, and their deeds sealed fairly with their arms, shew their gentry. This Henry Finch lived in the time of King Edward III. as appeareth by an inquisition on record in the Tower, and died in 8 Richard II. possessed of lands in Gestlynge, Ikelsham, and Wyghtresham, in com. Suffex.

Vincent Herbert, alias Finch, son and heir of Henry, was Lord of Netherfield, Marle, Ikelsham, with other lands about Breade in Suffex, as appeareth by inquisition taken in the 13th of K. Richard II. recorded in the Tower. He married Joan, daughter and heir of Robert Pessinden, whose inheritance lay in the Weald of Kent. Their arms, being three pelicans, are very ancient

^c Cart. 23 H. III. m. 5. ^a Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 236. ^e M.S. de Famil.
^f Esc. 8 Rich. II. in Turr. n. 94. ^g M.S. præd.

ancient on the seals of their deeds. This Vincent Finch left issue Vincent Herbert, alias Finch; who succeeded at Netherfield, &c. and was living in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. He married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Robert Cralle, of Cralle, in the parish of Warblington in Sussex, by his wife Margery, daughter and coheir of Simon Peplesham.

William Finch was his eldest son. ^b John, his second son, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Sewer of Linsted, and lies buried in the church of Sevington in Kent, as an inscription shews, which informs us, that he died 19 Maii, 1442. From this John descended Finch of Sewer, Finch of Kingsdown, Finch of Feverham, Finch of Wye, Finch of Norton, whose heir was married to Sir Michael Sands; Finch of Linsted, whose heir Sir Drew Drury married; and many other families of the name descended from the persons here mentioned.

Joan, one of the daughters of the said Vincent, was married to Adam Iwood, Esq; Elizabeth, unto Thomas Asburnham, of Asburnham, Esq; ancestor to the present Earl of Asburnham. Isabel was first married to William Scot, of Brabourne, Esq; secondly, to Sir Gervase Clifton, of Nottinghamshire, (who had by her two daughters;) Joan, married to John Diggs; and Isabel, wife of John Jerningham, as is evident from an inscription on a monument ¹ in Brabourne church.

William Finch of Netherfield, Esq; son and heir of Vincent, was Sheriff of Sussex and Surry, in the 8th year of King Henry VI. and three years after ² served in parliament for the port of Winchelsea. He took to wife Agnes, daughter of Walter Rooy, of Dartford, Esq; by whom he had issue two sons, John, and Henry. Of John, the eldest son, we have the following record.

Johannes Herbert, alias dictus Finch nuper de Ikletham in com^o Sussex, Armiger, 2^o die Decem. anno regni regis Hen. VI. 36, recognovit se debere Dionysiaz & Petronillæ Finch centum & quadraginta libras. Qui quidem Johannes fuit seiscitus de Mancris de Netherfield, Ikletham, & Marle infra libertatem rapæ de Hastings, &c. He died in 17 Edw. IV. leaving Henry his Brother heir to his estate, having no issue himself. Which Henry Finch married Alice, the only daughter and heir of Philip Belknap of the Moat near Canterbury, uncle to Sir Edward Belknap. This marriage not only occasioned the first settlement of this family in Kent, but rendered it very illustrious by a descent from many noble houses, it being evident that by this marriage he and his posterity acquired a right of quartering these arms, viz.

^a Weaver's Fun. Monuments, p. 296. ⁱ Weaver præd. p. 270. ^k Pryn's 4th Part of a brief Register, p. 1169. ^l Rot. Claus. de Anno 10 Edw. IV. ^m Esq; 17 Edw. IV.

304 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham*

1. Belknap. Azure, a bend of the same charged with three falcons flying or, the bend cotised arg. 2. Butler of Wern. G. a fesse chequy arg. and S. between six crofs croselets fitch arg. 3. Pantulph. Barry of 9. 3 G. Ermine. 4. Sudely. Bendy of five. 3 or. Gules 2. 5. Montfort. Bendy of 10. Or and az. 6. De la Planché. Argent a lion rampant sable crowned or, round him billets fairs nombre sable. 7. Havenham. Az. a fesse arg. between six crofs croselets or. All which coats are quartered by the present Earl of Winchelsea.

The aforesaid Henry Finch, who married Alice Belknap, makes his will the 18th of January, in the 10th of Henry VII. (the probate whereof bears date the 18th of May following 1493.) "wherein" he orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas of Iclesham, and that 100 masses be said "for his soul, and the souls of his ancestors, within a month next after his decease. He bequeaths to the reparations of the said chapel of St. Nicholas, and the building of an altar, like to the altar in the church of Iclesham XLs. and to the reparations of the said church XLs. also to the mending of the ways between Clogge-croft, and Iclesham-street, XLs. He further wills, that his executors suffer Alice his wife, to take the profits of all his land, &c. as well within the franchise as without, till such time as she receives 200*l.* to be applied to the marriage of his two daughters. Also that his younger sons have, out of the said lands, their sufficient finding, during their nonage, by the guiding and oversight of his said wife. As also, that his said wife, and executor should receive the yearly sum of XX*l.* out of the profits of his manor of Nethersele, till the sum of 100*l.* be fully received, to be bestowed for the wealth of his soul at their discretions. He moreover wills, that Alice, his wife, should be at her choice, either to have the manor of Iclesham, with the appurtenances, in the name of her jointure, or else the jointure that is assigned to her. Likewise, that Henry his son, when he comes to the age of xxi years, should have the marsh at Dymoldale, during the life of his mother; as also his lands in Winchelsea; and that Philip, his son, should have his land called Dolham, during his mother's life; and after her decease, his manor of Marley, with the appurtenances, in fee-tail: And in default of issue, to remain to his son William; and in default of issue of the said William, to remain to Henry his son, and to his youngest son. And constitutes Alice, his wife, and Edward Belknap, Esq. executors."

The said William Finch was his eldest son and heir. In the 5th of Henry VIII. he was at the sieges of Teroven and Tour-nay,

may, as also in the battle of Spurs (so called from the swiftness of the French in running away) and having behaved himself with great bravery and conduct, the honour ° of knighthood was then conferred on him. In the 12th of Henry VIII, 1520, both he and his lady ^P attended on King Henry VIII. and his Queen at Canterbury, Calais, and Guisnes, on their meeting first with the Emperor Charles V. and afterwards on their interview with the French King and Queen. Sir William had in his train ⁹, a chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. His lady was attended by one woman, two men servants, and four horses; and his daughter, being one of the Maids of Honour to the Queen, had also a waiting woman, two men-servants, and three horses. In 24th of Henry VIII. he was Sheriff for Kent. In the 33d of Henry VIII. in consideration of his services, he had a grant to him and his heirs male (by Catharine his wife) of the manor of Borowe-Marche, alias Burmarche, in the county of Kent *, late the possessions of St. Austin's monastery, near the city of Canterbury.

This Sir William Finch married two wives, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Crowmer, of Tunstal, Knt. and the widow of Sir Richard Lovelace, of Bethersden in Kent, Knt. by whom he had Lawrence Finch, his eldest son; who married Mary, only daughter and heir of Christopher Kemp, Esq; and died without issue.

His second son was Sir Thomas Finch, who became his heir.

Richard Finch, third son, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham, Knt. Constable of the Tower of London, but died without issue.

His issue by his second wife Catharine, daughter of Sir John Gaynsford of Crowhurst, in Surry, Knight. were, 1. Erasmus Finch, who married Marian, daughter of John Sommers, widow of Thomas Rolfe, and died without issue; as did also Vincent Finch, his second son, who married the daughter of ——— Ferrers of the county of Gloucester.

The said Sir William Finch had also three daughters; 1. Eleanor, married first to Robert Morton of Esture, by whom she had issue; secondly, to Thomas Wotton of Boughton Malherb, being his second wife, by whom she had issue the famous Sir Henry Wotton, ambassador to Venice; 2. Mary, married to ——— Whitney, Esq; 3. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Thwattes, Esq;

Thomas Finch, after the death of his elder brother Lawrence, succeeded to the estate of his father Sir William Finch. He took early to arms, and in the first year of Queen Mary, joined with the Lord Abergavenny in opposing Sir Thomas Wyat,

VOL. II.

X

and

* M. S. Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton. sub Effig. Claudius c. 3.

p M. S. entit.

Names of the Nobility, &c. not. B. 5. p. 81. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.

q Ib. p. 383.

* Privat. Signal. 33 H. VIII.

Hollinshed, p. 1097.

and drove him out of Kent. After this, and other services, he was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, on the 2d October 1553*, the day after the coronation of Queen Mary, in the palace at Westminster, before her in her chamber of presence, under the cloth of estate, by the Earl of Arundel, who was commissioned to execute that honour. In the 6th year of Queen Elizabeth he was made Knight-marshal of the forces in Newhaven, then besieged by the French, but had the hard fate of being shipwrecked in his voyage to that place, whereof Stow in his Annals† gives this relation: “Sir Adrian Poinings, being Knight-marshal, upon his return into England went not back again; and then was Sir Thomas Finch, of Kent, appointed to go over to supply the room of Knight-marshal, who making his provision ready, sent over his brother Erasmus Finch to have charge of his band, and his kinsman Thomas Finch to be Provost-marshal; whilst he staying till he had every thing in a readiness to pass over himself, at length embarked in one of the Queen’s ships, called the Greyhound, having there a-board him, besides threescore and six of his own retinue, four and forty other gentlemen, two of them being brethren to the Lord Wentworth, to wit, James Wentworth, and John Wentworth, with divers others, who in the whole, accompting the mariners, amounted to the number of 200 persons and upwards; and as they were on the further coast towards Newhaven, they were by contrary wind and foul weather, driven back again towards the coast of England; plying towards Rye, they forced the captain of the ship, a very good seaman, named William Maline, and also the master and mariners, to thrust into the haven before the tide, and so they all perished, seven of the meaner sort only excepted, whereof three died shortly after they came on land.”

This Sir Thomas Finch married Katherine, eldest daughter, and one of the two coheirs of Sir Thomas Moyle of Eastwell in Kent, Knt. Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, a gentleman of a very ancient and noble family in the west of England. His ancestors anciently bore the name of de Molis, and lived at their lordship of North Cadbury in Somersetshire, in the rank of Barons of England; two of them being summoned to parliament during the greater part of the reigns of King Edward I. and II.

Sir Thomas Finch had by this heiress of Moyle, the manor of Eastwell in Kent, with other possessions: The said Catharine*, his lady, having survived him, was 2dly married to Nicholas St. Leger, Esq; and died on the 9th of Febr. in 29 Elizabeth, possessed of the capital messuage, called Eastwell-Place, with the garden

* Strype’s Memorials, Vol. 3, p. 11. in Reposit.
p. 654.

† Annals of Queen Elizabeth.
* Cole’s Esc. Lib. 1, p. 409, n. 61, A. 12, in Bibl. Harley.

garden and park, and the manor of Estwell, and advowson of the church; with the manors of Potbury, Ucking, Ullen, and Sacton, all in the county of Kent; and that Moile Finch, Esq; was her son and heir, and aged 35 years. But their issue were three sons and a daughter; 1. Sir Moyle Finch, Knight and Baronet. 2. Sir Henry Finch, Knt. and Serjeant at Law to King James I. whose son and heir John Finch was knighted, and January 23, 1639, had the Great Seal, as Lord Keeper; and the year after created Lord Finch of Fordwich in Kent, 16 Car. I. which honour is now extinct. 3. Thomas Finch, who married the daughter of Mr. Wilkins of Tong, and died in the Portugal voyage without issue. Jane was married to George Wyat of Bexley, in Kent, Esq; only son living of Sir Thomas Wyat of Allington-castle in Kent.

Sir Moyle Finch of Eastwel in Kent, Knt. and Baronet, eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Finch, had to wife Elizabeth, the only daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt. hereafter mentioned; descended from the ancient family of Heneage of Hainton in the county of Lincoln, where they flourished from the time of King Henry III. enriched by marriages with the daughters and heirs of Preston and Bucton, whose arms are also quartered by the now Earl of Winchelsea, viz. 1. Preston, or, 3 garbs gules. 2. Bucton, azure, a chevron, argent, between 3 goats heads erased of the same.

Robert Heneage, Esq; the father of Sir Thomas, was Auditor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and Surveyor of the Queen's woods beyond Trent, and dying July 4, 1556, was buried with his lady in St. Catharine Cree-church in London, where the figures of himself and lady, on brass plates over his monument, with their arms are still visible, but the inscription effaced. She was daughter and coheir of Ralph Bucton of Hemswell in com' Ebor. Esq; His second wife was Margaret, widow of Henry Strangwaies, Esq; and daughter of George Manners, Earl of Rutland, by whom he had no issue.

Sir Thomas Heneage, his eldest son and heir, was Knight of the Shire for the county of Lincoln, in the parliament held at Westminster in the 8th of Queen Elizabeth; was also Captain of her Guards, Treasurer of her Chamber, Vice-chamberlain of her Household, Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, and one of her Privy-council.

He was owner of Copt-hall, at that time the noblest house in Essex; and married for his first Lady, Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz of Acton-Poyntz in the county of Gloucester, Kt. by Joan, daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley-castle, two of the most ancient and noble families then in Gloucestershire, whose ancestors had been eminent by their quality and great alliances from the time of the conquest. By this Lady he was father

308 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

ther of Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, the wife of Sir Moyle Finch before-mentioned. Sir Thomas Heneage, survived the said Anne his Lady, who * deceased Nov. 30, in 36 Eliz. when the said Elizabeth, her daughter, was found by the inquisition, taken after her death, to be 36 years of age; and, as heir to her mother, was possessed of the manor of Brightlingsea, with the appurtenances in Brightlingsea, and Terrington, in the county of Essex. To this Lady it was, that the Earls of Winchelsea owe their titles of honour; for surviving Sir Moyle Finch her husband, who had been created to the title of Baronet, on the first institution of that dignity; and by reason of his great prudence * in the management of publick affairs, would have been more highly dignified, in case his death had not prevented it. King James therefore taking into consideration, † that his widow was not only the sole daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knight, Treasurer of the Chamber, Vice-chamberlain of the Household, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster to Queen Elizabeth, as also one of her Privy-council, but a Lady of excellent endowments, did, by his letters patent, bearing date July 8, in the 21st year of his reign, advance her to the dignity of a Viscountess, by the title of Viscountess of Maidston in Kent, with limitation of that honour to the heirs-male of her body, lawfully begotten.

And King Charles the first, in regard to her great merits, conferred on her the title of Countess of Winchelsea in com' Sussex, by letters patent bearing date the 12th of July, in the 4th year of his reign, with the like limitation of that honour to the heirs male of her body. Which noble Lady departing this life the 13th of March, anno 1633, had sepulture at Eastwell, under a noble monument erected there for her, and her husband, who died on the 18th of December, in the year 1614. The issue which she had by Sir Moyle Finch, were seven sons and four daughters; 1. Sir Theophilus Finch, who married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Christopher Haydon of Beaconsfhorpe in com' Norf. Knt. but died without issue; 2. Sir Thomas Finch, who succeeded as Earl of Winchelsea; 3. John, a student of the law, of whom there is no issue; 4. Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. serjeant at law, and recorder of the city of London, ancestor to the present Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham; 5. Francis Finch, of the Inner-Temple, who died without issue; 6. William; and, 7. Robert, who both died unmarried. The daughters were, 1. Anne, married to Sir William Twisden of East-Peckham in the county of Kent, Bart. ancestor, by her, to the present Sir William, and also to Sir Roger Twisden of Bladbourn, Bart.

* Cole's Esc. Lib. 4. p. 201. N. 61, A. 15. in Bibl. Harley. † Pat. 21 Jac. I. p. 8. n. 4. ‡ Ibid.

2. Katherine, the wife of Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield in com' Essex, Knt. and Bart. and two others who died young.

Which Sir Thomas Finch succeeding his mother in her honours; and having married Cecilie, daughter to John, and sister to the before-mentioned Sir John Wentworth, Bart. departed this life at his house in Charterhouse-yard, in the suburbs of London, November 4, anno 1634, and was buried at Eastwell. He left issue surviving, three sons, Heneage his successor, John, and William; also five daughters; Frances, married to Sir William Strickland of Boynton in com' Ebor. Knt. to whom she was second wife; and by her, he was ancestor to the present Baronet of that name; Anne, to Sir William Waller, Knt. Catherine died young; Cecilie, to Sir Erasmus Philips of Picton-castle in com' Pembr. Bart. who by her had one daughter; Diana, to Nicholas Tooke of Gadington in com' Cant. Esq; and the youngest, Catherine, to Ambrose Moore, Esq;

Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, was one of those nobles who were concerned in the restoration of King Charles II. and in such confidence with General Monk, ^a that he made him Governour of the castle of Dover. And soon after his Majesty's return to his kingdom, ^a in consideration of his faithful services to him, manifested in the time of his unparalleled distresses, not only with great hazard supplying his necessities in foreign parts, but by preparing auxiliaries (horse and foot) upon occasion for his best service; in acknowledgment of this his signal fidelity, and being descended from the ancient family of Herbert, ancient possessors of the manor of Eastwell, was by letters patent bearing date June 26, in the 12th year of his reign, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Fitz-Herbert of Eastwell, before specified; and was constituted ^a July 10, 1660, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kent: Shortly after which he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary into Turkey, to *Sultan Mahomet Chan* the 4th, and transacted affairs of great consequence to the English nation; from whence he arrived at Whitehall the 7th of July 1669.

His Lordship was Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kent, and Governour of Dover-castle, when King James was stopt at Feversham, designing to abdicate the kingdom, ^b who sending for the Earl of Winchelsea, he prevailed with his Majesty to return to London. But when that Prince had left the kingdom, his Lordship was among those noble Peers, who were for supplying the vacancy of the throne with the Prince and Princess of Orange; on whose succession ^c he was again constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kent, and died soon after, ann. 1689. His Lordship married four wives, by whom he had in all 27 children,

X 3

^a Whitlock's Memorials, p. 703.
Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. P. 535, 536.

^b Bill. Sig. 12 Car. II.

^c Ibid. 12 Car. I.

^d Gazet, 21 March 1683, No. 2437.

310 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

children, of which 16 lived to some maturity. His first Lady was Diana, daughter of Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, by whom he had no issue that survived him. The second was the Lady Mary, second daughter to William Seymour Duke of Somerset, by whom he had issue seven sons, and four daughters; 1. William Lord Maidstone; 2. Heneage; 3. Thomas, who died without issue, anno 1695; 4. Charles, who died unmarried; 5. Leopold, D. D. Warden of All-Souls college in Oxford, who married Lucy, daughter and coheir of John Davy, of Buxford in the county of Devon, Esq; and died without issue; 6. Lashley, who married Barbara, daughter of — Scroope, Esq; and died at the Lord Weymouth's seat in Wiltshire, and was there buried, leaving no issue; 7. Henry, who died unmarried. His four daughters were; 1. Francis, married to Tho. Thynne, Viscount Weymouth; 2. Elizabeth, who died unmarried; 3. Mary, that died in Turkey of the plague, during her father's ambassy; 4. Jane, who died unmarried. His third wife was Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Northcliffe of Langton in the county of York, Knt, widow of Christopher Lister, Esq; and next to Sir John Wentworth of Emsfall in the same county; by whom he had issue two daughters, Catherine, and Elizabeth, who both died unmarried. He married to his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to John Ayres, of the city of London, Esq; by whom he had issue one son, and two daughters; John Finch, born the 14th of February 1682-3, who succeeded to the title of Earl of Winchelsea; Lady Cecilie, born the 7th of Aug. 1681, died an infant; Lady Anne, born the 23d of August 1687, died the 17th of November 1703, unmarried.

William Lord Maidstone before-mentioned, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Windham of Felbridge-hall in com' Norf. Esq; but being in the great fight at sea against the Dutch, anno 1672, was there unhappily slain by a cannon-ball, leaving issue one daughter Mariamne (since married to Philip Herbert, son of James Herbert, Esq; younger son to Philip Earl of Pembroke) and his Lady then big with child of a son, whereof she was delivered the 26th of September, anno 1672, who had the name of Charles, and succeeded his grandfather in his honour and estate.

Which Charles, Earl of Winchelsea, was constituted by King William, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Kent; and in the first year of Queen Anne, June 17, 1702, his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, Lord-Warden * of the Cinque-ports, made his Lordship Lieutenant of Dover-castle, and the Cinque-ports. On the 14th of June 1711, he was sworn of her Majesty's Privy-council; and in the same month was put at the head of the acting commissioners for trade and the plantations. Also on the 7th of July 1712, when the commission was renewed, he was again appointed first Lord Commissioner of trade and the plan-

Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.* 311

plantations; and departed this life on the 14th of August the same year. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry Nurse of Woodlands in the county of Wilts, Esq; by whom he had issue one son Thomas, born in August 1703, who died at two years old. Whereupon the honour descended to Heneage his uncle, second son of Heneage Earl of Winchelsea, and brother to Will. Lord Maidstone his father.

Which Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, was in his father's lifetime one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to the Duke of York; and attending on his Royal Highness at Oxford, that university conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws, May 22, 1683. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Kingmill of Sidmonton in com' Southamp. and she dying the 5th of August 1720, without issue; his Lordship continued a widower till his death, September 30, 1726. Whereupon the honours descended to the Honourable John Finch, only son of Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, by his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Ayres, Esq;.

Which John Earl of Winchelsea dying without issue on the 9th of Sept. 1729, the title of Earl of Winchelsea, &c. devolved on Daniel late Earl of Nottingham, son and heir of Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, Knt. and Bart. and Elizabeth his wife, who was created Countess of Winchelsea, as before-mentioned.

Which Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. being brought up to the study of the law, was chosen recorder of the city of London, and for his eminent abilities was elected Speaker of the House of Commons, in the first year of King Charles I. He resided at Kensington, in the house which is now the royal palace, purchased of the late Earl of Nottingham by King William. He married Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bell of Beaupre-hall in com' Norf. by whom he had issue Heneage Finch, his son and heir, and three daughters; Frances, married to Sir Clifford Clifton of Clifton in com' Nott. Bart. 2d son of Sir Gervase Clifton; Anne, wedded to Edward Viscount Conway; and Elizabeth, to Edward Maddison, Esq;.

Which Heneage Finch, his son and heir, by his great learning and eloquence, raised himself to the dignity of an Earl of this kingdom. He was born the 23d of December, 1621, and after his education in Westminster school, became a gentleman commoner of Christ-church in Oxford, in Lent Term, 1635. He continued there till his removal to the Inner-temple; where, by his sedulity, and extraordinary parts, he soon distinguished himself in the study of the laws. In the parliament that restored King Charles II. he was chosen for the city of Canterbury, and for the borough of St. Michael's in Cornwall,

312 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Cornwall; and was one of the leading members in the House of Commons, as appears by their journals. So that on the first provision his Majesty made for the benches and courts of judicature, he constituted ^a Mr. Finch Solicitor-general, June 6, 1660; and on the next day the honour of Knighthood being conferred on him, was ^b further advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, being then denominated of Raunston in com' Bucks. The year following he was chosen treasurer of ^c the Inner-temple, as also autumn ^d or summer reader of that society; when choosing to read on the statute of 39 Eliz. concerning the payment and recovery of the debts of the crown, which (though ever reasonable, and then most necessary) was never before read on, he rose thereby into the greatest honour and esteem. The reading and entertainment lasted from the 4th to the 17th of August. He argued on these points with great strength of reason, depth of law, and admirable sense. At the first day's entertainment were several of the nobility of the kingdom, and privy counsellors, with divers others of his friends; the second, was of the lord mayor, aldermen, and principal citizens of London; the third, which was two days after the former, of the whole college of physicians, who all came in their caps and gowns; the fourth, was of all the judges, advocates, doctors of the civil law, and all the society of Doctors-commons; the fifth, was of the archbishops, bishops, and chief of the clergy; and at the last, which was on the 15th of August, his Majesty ^e did him the honour (never before granted by any of his royal progenitors) to accept of an invitation to dine with him in the great Hall of the Inner-temple. And for the greater honours to him and the society, the ^f King came in his barge from Whitehall, accompanied by the Duke of York; and attended by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, the Dukes of Buckingham, Richmond, and Ormond, Lord Chamberlain of his Household, the Earls of Ossory, Bristol, Berkshire, Portland, Strafford, Anglesey, Essex, Bath, and Carlisle; the Lords Wentworth, Coventry, De la Warre, Gerard of Brandon, Berkeley of Stratton, and Cornwallis; the Comptroller, and Vice-chamberlain, of his Majesty's Household; Sir William Morrice, one of his principal Secretaries of State; the Earl of Middleton, Lord Commissioner of Scotland; the Earl of Glencarne, Lord Chancellor of Scotland; the Earls of Lauderdale and Newburgh, and other the commissioners of that kingdom; with the Earl of Kildare, and other commissioners of Ireland. At the stairs where his Majesty landed, stood to receive him, the reader, and the Lord Chief Justice of the Common-pleas, in his scarlet robe and collar of SS. On each side, as his Majesty

^a Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 115.
Origines, p. 171.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 169.

^j Dugdale's Origines, p. 157.

^b Pat. 12 Car. II.

^c Dugdale's

^k Cook's Essay on King Charles, p. 289.

Majesty passed, stood the reader's servants in scarlet cloaks, and white tabby doublets, there being a way made through the wall into the Temple-garden; and above them, on each side the benchers, barristers, and other gentlemen of the society, all in their gowns and formalities, the loud musick playing from the time of his landing till he entered the hall; where he was received with twenty violins, which continued as long at his Majesty stayed.

Dinner was brought up by fifty select gentlemen of the society in their gowns, who attended all dinner-while, none other appearing in the hall but themselves; the King and the Duke of York sat under a canopy of state at a table at the upper end of the hall, advanced three steps above the rest; the Lord Chancellor, with the rest of the noblemen, sitting at a long table, on the right-side of the hall; and the reader, with those of the society, on the other side.

In the year 1661, on a new parliament being called, this Sir Heneage Finch was returned a member for the University of Oxford; and in 1665, after the parliament then sitting in that city, had been prorogued, he was created, in a full convocation^m; doctor of the civil law, being one of the four members, who by order of the House of Commons had communicated the thanks of that honourable house to the members of the University, for their *reasons concerning the solemn league and covenant, negative oath, &c.* made in 1647. The plague being then in London, occasioned the parliament to sit at Oxford, and many churches were shut up by reason of the contagion, and several of the Nonconformists intruding themselves in the pulpits, and beginning to preach, openlyⁿ reflecting on the sins of the court, and the ill usage they had met with, it was represented so odious at Oxford, that a bill was brought in, requiring all the silenced ministers to take an oath, *Declaring it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the King, or any commissioned from him; and that they would not at any time endeavour an alteration in the government of the church or state.* Such as refused this, were not to come within five miles of any city, or parliament borough, &c. whereby it came to be called the Five-Mile Act. This was much opposed in both houses, but more faintly in the House of Commons; and Vaughan, afterwards Chief Justice of the Common-pleas, moving that the word *legally* might be added to the word *commissioned by the King*; Sir Henry Finch said it was needless; "for if the commission was not legal, it was no commission; and to make it legal, it must be issued out for a lawful occasion, and to persons capable of it, and must pass in the due form of Law^o." Whereupon the bill passed the House of Commons, and when it

^m Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* p. 539.

ⁿ Burnet's *Hist.* p. 324.

^o *Ib.* p. 225.

it came before the Lords, the Earl of Southampton moved for the same addition; who was answered by the Earl of Anglesey, on the same grounds and reasons Sir Heneage Finch gave, with which that house was satisfied, and the act passed.

On the 10th of May, 1670, 22 Car. II. he was constituted the King's Attorney-general; and on the removal of the Earl of Shaftsbury, from being Lord Chancellor, he was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 9 Nov. 1673. Shortly after which he was advanced to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Finch of Daventry, in the county of Northampton, (being then owner of that manor) by letters patent, bearing date the 10th of January, 25 Car. II. And upon his surrender of the Great Seal to his Majesty, on the 19th of December, 1675, it was immediately delivered to him again, with the title of Lord High Chancellor of England; and the same year was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Somerset. It is said of him by Ant. Wood, (who took more delight in reflecting on persons, than giving their just characters) "That, in the most boisterous, and ticklish times, when the swollen waves beat highest (occasioned by the Popish-plot) he behaved himself with so regular exactly poised, and with such even steadiness, whilst others, whose actions not being so justly ballanced, either were discharged from their offices, or else they themselves, by an ungenerous cowardise, voluntarily resigned them up, as unwilling manfully to encounter approaching difficulties, of which they pretended to have prospects; that he still stood firm, in the good opinion of his prince; and which is more to be admired, at that time, when many worthy ministers of state, were by the malice of designing men, branded with the old infamous character of evil counsellors, in order to have them to be run down and worried, by the violent outrages of the unthinking, giddy, and headstrong multitude: During all which time and clamour against persons (which continued from Octob. 1678, to the beginning of the year 1681, after the Oxford parliament was dissolved) he was neither banded against, or censured in the more private seditious cabals, nor was his master publicly addressed to for his removal."

In 1677, he was Lord High Steward of England, on the trial of Philip Earl of Pembroke, who was then found guilty of manslaughter. In March, 1679, on the impeachment of the Earl of Danby, and the King's signing his pardon, the Commons appointed a committee to repair to the Lord Chancellor, to enquire into the manner of suing forth that pardon. Whereupon the Lord Chancellor informed the committee, "That the pardon was passed with all privacy, the King commanding him to bring the seal to Whitehall; and being there, he

"laid

“ laid it upon the table; whereupon his Majesty commanded the seal to be taken out of the bag, which his Lordship was obliged to submit unto, it not being in his power to hinder it; and the King writ his name upon the top of the parchment, and then directed to have it sealed; whereupon the person that usually carried the purse, affixed the seal to it.” Upon this report from his Lordship, the Commons resolved, *That an humble address be made to his Majesty, to represent the irregularity, and illegality of the pardon mentioned by his Majesty to be granted to the Earl of Danby, and the dangerous consequence of granting pardons to any persons, that lie under an impeachment of the Commons of England.*

In April following, the King took a resolution of choosing a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty, whereof fifteen to be of the chief officers, Privy-counsellors by their places, ten out of the several ranks of the nobility, and five commoners of the realm; whose known abilities, interest, and esteem, in the nation, should render them without all suspicion, of either mistaking, or betraying, the true interest of the kingdom. This change of the council was proposed by Sir William Temple, who was ordered by the King, to communicate it to the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex; but one after the other. And thereupon the Lord Chancellor said, *It looked like a thing from heaven fallen into his Majesty's breast.* And the King valued himself so much on it, that finding those three noble peers concur therein, he acquainted the parliament of his having made choice of such persons, as are worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all weighty and important affairs, next to the advice of his great council in parliament, to be advised by his Privy-council.

The Lord Chancellor in all affairs shewed such wisdom and moderation, that he was then usually stiled, the *English Roscius*, and the *English Cicero*. He laboured to bring about the accepting of the limitations on the next successor, as the wisest and best method, knowing the King would never be brought to assent to the bill of exclusion. And in the case of the Earl of Danby, though he never favoured him, yet when the debate arose in the house of Lords, concerning the Bishops right of voting in any part of a trial for treason, the Lord Chancellor by his arguments carried it for them; it being agreed, that though the Bishops did not vote in the final judgment, yet they had a right to vote in all preliminaries.

On November 30, 1680, he was Lord High Steward on the trial of William Viscount Stafford^a, which lasted a week, and was

^a King's Speech to his Privy-Council, April 20, 1679. Oxon. p. 540.

^t Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 460.

^s Wood's Athenæ

^u Hist of Engl. V. 3. p. 377.

316 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

was very august; who being found guilty of high treason, the Lord High Steward pronounced judgment on him, delivering it with one of the best speeches he had ever made, * as Bishop Burnet has observed. On May 12, 1681, he was created Earl of Nottingham, as a mark of the great satisfaction his Majesty had in the many faithful services his Lordship had rendered the crown.

At length being worn out with too much business, which his high station and office required, he yielded to nature, in his house in Queenstreet near Covent-Garden, on the 18th of Dec. 1682, in the 61st year of his age; and his body was buried on the 28th of the same month, in the church of Raunston near Oulney in Buckinghamshire; the manor and advowson whereof he had purchased of the crown.

His son, the late Earl of Nottingham, new pewed and paved the church in an uniform manner; and separated the South aisle for a burying-place for his family, wherein, out of a pious zeal to the memory of his father, he generously erected a noble structure, composed promiscuously of white and black marble: The lower part of which consists of a very large altar monument, whereon lies in full proportion, the effigies of a person in chancellor's robes, under a large canopy, supported at each corner by four pillars, having curtains tied round them; and the floor is paved with black and white marble. Round the monument are four large shields of arms, over each an Earl's coronet, and on each side under the statue are inscriptions on two tables. On the North-side next to the chancel is one in Latin, as follows;

HENEAGIO FINCH

Equiti Aurato, servienti ad Legem, Recordatori
Per decennium Londinensi:

Ac Parlamentario in secundis sereniss. CAROLI Regis
Ordinum Comitij Proloquutori.

MOILI FINCH et ELIZABETHÆ

(quæ viro superstes vice-comitissæ Maidston et
Comitissæ de Winchelsey dignitatibus aucta,)

FILIO

OPTIMO: FRATRI, MARITO, AMICO, VIRO.

Ex ELIZABETHA conjuge secunda,

Antiquo CRADOCORUM genere orta, binis susceptis filiabus;

Ac peracto justî conjugij biennio M. VII. D. XX.

Spiritum in manus Salvatoris sui, cui constantissime inservivit,
Placidissime, dum Hydrope corripitur resolvit.

v. die Dec. A°. Christi M.DC.XXXI.

Vixit Annos L Men. XI. Di. v.

FRANCISCUS

* Hist. of his own Time, p. 492.

Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.* 317

FRANCISCUS frater natus, non effectus, minimus, (una cum
THO. TWISDEN Consobrino) ex testamento hæres; modicum
Hoc ingentis Desiderij et Doloris
Monumentum P.

Habes (ô nunquam moriture) heu cito nimium!

Quem ipse in vivis dictitasti tumulum:

Mori nempe negavit

Virtus incluta, intemerata fides

Affiduitas invicta, alma justitia;

Inter primos qui pie Literatus.

Nulli Bonitate secundus extitisti.

Abrepto in Coelis a Dno quid invidemus?

Cui parem in terris posteri vix videbant.

And on the South-side is this inscription:

Here is interred the body of Heneage Finch Earl of Nottingham, Baron Finch of Daventre, High Chancellor of England, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council; a person of extraordinary natural endowments, and for manly and unaffected eloquence, universal learning, incorrupted justice, indefatigable diligence, most exemplary piety, large and diffusive charity, not unequal to any that have gone before him; and an eminent example to posterity, in whom all the virtues that make a great and good man, were very conspicuous without the blemish of any vice. He was the son of Sir Heneage Finch Recorder of London, and Speaker of the house of Commons 1625; the fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, and the Lady Elizabeth, afterwards Countess of Winchelsea, his wife. At the return of the King he was made Solicitor-General, Knight and Baronet, afterwards Attorney-General; and November the ninth 1673, he was advanced to the office of Lord-Keeper of the Great-seal of England, and was made Baron of this realm; and in the year 1675, his title of Lord-Keeper was changed for that of High-Chancellor of England. Lastly, he was created Earl of Nottingham. Nine years he served the King in that station with great wisdom, honour, uprightness, and ability; treating all men with meekness and affability, and always most ready and pleased to forgive injuries, even when he had most power to revenge them; valuing greatness as only ministering to him greater opportunities of doing good.

He married Elizabeth Harvey, daughter of Mr. William Harvey, who, for her great virtue and conjugal affection, her pious and tender care of her children, was most deservedly beloved and valued by him. And for her obliging, generous,

and

318 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

and humble behaviour, justly esteemed by all; and after a faithful discharge of the duties of an excellent wife for 30 years, it pleased God to take her to him to his mercies, seven years before his death, and she is also here deposited. He had by her fourteen children, of which seven sons, and one daughter survived him, viz. Daniel, now Earl of Nottingham, Heneage, William, Charles, Edward, Henry, Robert, and Mary. Among many their greater charities to the present age, he largely augmented the vicaridge of this church, and erected in his life-time, and endowed the hospital thereunto adjoining, that succeeding ages might also partake of his bounty. He died the 18th of December 1682, aged 61 years.

In the reign of King Charles II. he purchased the reversion of the fee-farm-rent of the manor (after the death of Q. Catharine) which amounts to 84*l.* per annum, and gave it to the vicar and his successors for ever. The hospital before-mentioned, he erected for six poor men, and six poor women, who have a new gown annually, and are paid 3*s.* 6*d.* per week. He also left 10*l.* per annum towards beautifying the church. Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, in his preface to the 2d volume of the *History of the reformation of the church of England*, says of him, that his great parts, and greater virtues, are so conspicuous, that it were a high presumption in him to say any thing in his commendation, being in nothing more eminent than in his zeal for, and care of the church of England.

Mr. Dryden in his 2d part of a poem, entitled, *Abfalom and Achitophel*, has excellently described his character under the name of Amri, in these lines;

*Our list of nobles next let Amri grace,
Whose merits claim'd the Abethdin's high place;
Who with a loyalty that did excel,
Brought all th' endowments of Achitophel.
Sincere was Amri, and not only true,
But Israel's sanctions into practice drew;
Our laws, that did a boundless ocean seem,
Were coasted all, and fathom'd all by him.
No rabbin speaks like him their mystick sense,
So just, and with such charms of eloquence:
To whom the double blessing does belong,
With Moses' inspiration, Aaron's tongue.*

Of his Lordship's fourteen children, ten were sons, and four daughters, which were, 1. Daniel, late Earl of Nottingham; 2. Heneage, who was created Lord Guernsey, and Earl of Ailesford; 3. William, a student of the laws in the Inner-Temple,

Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.* 319

who married——daughter of Sir William Hoskins, Bart. and died February 26, 1725-6; 4. Charles, who died unmarried; 5. Edward, rector of Wiggan, and prebend of York, who had to wife Mary, daughter of——Stanley, Esq; and died at York in February 1737-8; 6. Henry, who was dean of York, and died on the 8th of September 1728; 7. Robert, who died unmarried; also Edward, John, and Thomas, who deceased in their father's life-time.

His four daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Samuel Grimston, Esq; at that time son and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. Master of the Rolls; Mary, and Anne, who deceased before their father; and another Mary, who died unmarried at her house in Bloombury-Square, February 10, 1734-5.

Which Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, had his education in Christ-church in the university of Oxford; and in April 1679, was^y constituted one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty; and being first Commissioner^{*} was sworn of the Privy-council the fourth of February following. He entered early into the world, serving in several^z parliaments in the reign of King Charles the second, for the city of Litchfield, and for the borough of Newton in the county of Southampton. He distinguished himself by many learned speeches in the house of Commons, which are printed in a book entitled, *An exact collection of the debates of the house of Commons held at Westminster, October 21, 1680, &c.*

In the year 1682, he succeeded his father; and on the death of King Charles II. was one of the Privy-council^a who signed the order dated at Whitehall, Febr. 6, 1684, for proclaiming the Duke of York King of England. In that reign,^b he, with the Lord Hallifax and the late Earl of Peterborough, were the chief arguers, among the temporal Lords, against abrogating the test act, which was thought the best fence they had for their religion. On the trial of the seven bishops, he appeared in court with other^c nobles, and his brother the honourable Heneage Finch was one of the chief of the counsel for those injured prelates. His Lordship was among those noble patriots^d, who, wishing well to their religion and their country, often met to concert such advices and advertisements as might be fit for the Prince of Orange to know, that he might govern himself by them; but it being proposed to him to invite the Prince to come over into England, he thought it a rash and dangerous project. Bishop Burnet, in his *History of his own Times*^e, relates, that by the advice of the Earl of Danby and the bishop of London, the secret was disclosed to him, of which he gives the following account: “The Earl of Nottingham had great credit with the
“ whole

^y Hist. of England, Vol. 3. p. 367.

^{*} Gazette, No. 1483.

^z Debates of

the House of Commons, p. 286, 370, 371.

^a Gazette, No. 2006.

^b Bishop

Burnet's Hist. of his own Times, p. 665.

^c Hist. of England, Vol. 3. p. 513.

^d Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 712.

^e Ib. Page 764.

“ whole church-party, for he was a man possessed with their
 “ notions, and was grave and virtuous in the course of his life.
 “ He had some knowledge of the law, and of the records of
 “ parliament, and was a copious speaker, but too florid and
 “ tedious; he was much admired by many. He had stood at
 “ a great distance from the court all this reign: for, though his
 “ name was still among the privy-counsellors, yet he never
 “ went to the board. He, upon the first proposition, enter-
 “ tained it, and agreed to it. But at their next meeting he
 “ said, he had considered better of that matter. His conscience
 “ was so restrained in those points, that he could not go further
 “ with them in it. He confessed he should not have suffered
 “ them to go so far with him in such a secret, till he had exa-
 “ mined it better. But though his principles restrained him, so
 “ that he could not go on with them, his affections would
 “ make him to wish well to them, and be so far a criminal as
 “ concealment could make him one.”

On the Prince of Orange's landing in the West, he was among those Lords[†] who drew up a petition which was presented to his Majesty on Saturday, Novemb. 17, by the archbishop of Canterbury, the archbishop of York elect, the bishop of Ely, and the bishop of Rochester; wherein they told the King, “ That in the deep sense of the miseries of a war, now
 “ breaking out in the bowels of this kingdom, &c. they did
 “ think themselves bound in conscience, and out of the duty
 “ they owe to God, their holy religion, his Majesty, and their
 “ country, most humbly to offer to his Majesty, that, in their
 “ opinions, the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and his
 “ kingdom, would be the calling of a parliament regular and
 “ free in all respects: That therefore they did most earnestly
 “ beseech his Majesty, that he would be pleased, with all speed,
 “ to call such a parliament, wherein they should be most ready
 “ to promote such counsels and resolutions of peace and settle-
 “ ment in church and state, as might conduce to his Majesty's
 “ honour and safety, and to the quieting the minds of his peo-
 “ ple: And likewise, they did most humbly beseech his Maje-
 “ sty, in the mean time, to use such means, for preventing the
 “ effusion of christian blood, as to his Majesty should seem
 “ most meet and proper.” His Lordship was for having insert-
 ed, *That the peers who had joined the Prince might sit in that
 free parliament for which they petitioned his Majesty*; but this, by
 the other Lords, was thought needless.

The King after resolved, by the advice of the Protestant Lords in town, to send commissioners to treat with the Prince; and thereupon the Marquis of Hallifax, the Earl of Nottingham[‡], and the Lord Godolphin, were ordered to go to him,
 and

† Hist. of England, Vol. 3. p. 529.

‡ Bishop Burnet, p. 794.

and to know what it was that he demanded. The Lords delivered their message to the Prince at Hungerford^a, who ordered the Earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, and Clarendon, to treat with them, and they obtained his Highness's answer on the 8th of December. "He desired a parliament might be presently called, that no men should continue in any employment, who were not qualified by law, and had not taken the tests; that the Tower of London might be put in the keeping of the city; that the fleet, and all the strong places of the kingdom, might be put in the hands of protestants; that a proportion of the revenue might be set off for the pay of the Prince's army; and that during the sitting of the parliament, the armies of both sides might not come within twenty miles of London; but that the Prince might come on to London, and have the same number of his guards about him, that the King kept about his person." The Lords were well satisfied with this answer, sent it up by an express; and went back next day to London.

Their Lordships arrived there the same day the King^b left his palace, and were much surprized to hear of his sudden departure, having, as they thought, brought with them such an answer from the Prince, as might have encouraged him to stay, and of which they had informed his Majesty, by express, which he received two or three hours before he left Whitehall. On the supposition, that his Majesty had left the kingdom, the Earl of Nottingham^c was among those Peers and Privy-counsellors, who took on them the government till the Prince's arrival, who desiring their advice about the best methods of settling the nation; his Lordship^d moved, that an address might be made to the King (then at Rochester) to order writs to be issued out for the calling of a parliament: But it was carried, that the Prince should write missive letters to such persons to whom writs were issued out for the calling of a parliament, and to the same effect. When the convention was opened, the Earl of Nottingham was^e the principal person who managed the debates in favour of a regent, in opposition to those who were for setting up another King, supporting his opinions by many arguments from our English history. He thought a King *de facto* had a right to their obedience, and that they were bound to adhere to him, and to defend him, even in opposition to him with whom they thought the right did still remain. Yet Bishop Burnet relates, that his Lordship told him, *that though he could not argue, nor vote, but according to the scheme and principles he had concerning our laws and constitution, yet he should not be sorry to see his side out-voted; and*

VOL. H.

^a Bishop Burnet, p. 795.

^b Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 514.

^c Ibid. p. 535.

^d Bishop Burnet, p. 803.

^e Ibid. p. 810.

^f Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 543.

544. o lb. Page 311.

322 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

that though he could not agree to the making a King, as things stood; yet if he found one made, he would be more faithful to him, than those that made him could be, according to their own principles.

Accordingly, when King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed King and Queen of these realms, their Majesties knowing his great learning and abilities, thought him the most proper person to supply the place of Lord Chancellor of England; but his Lordship excused himself from accepting of it, alledging his unfitness for an employment that required a constant application. Whereupon he was constituted one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State the very day they were proclaimed; and, two days after, his name was to the order in council by the King, for alteration of the names of the royal family in the common-prayer, and publick offices of religion. In 1690, his Lordship attended on King William to the famous congress at the Hague; and King James took such umbrage at his services, that in his declaration on his intended descent in 1692, he was excepted out of his general pardon. At this juncture of affairs, a scandalous report being spread abroad, that some officers of the fleet were disaffected, or not hearty in their Majesties service, and that the Queen had thereupon discharged many of them from their employments; the Earl of Nottingham being satisfied that this report was raised by the enemies of the government, wrote to Admiral Russel, that her Majesty reposed that entire confidence in the zeal and fidelity of the officers of the fleet, to her service, and the defence of their country, that she resolved not to displace any of them. Which had such an effect on the officers, that they immediately sent up a very dutiful address to the Queen.

His Lordship in March 1693-4, resigned his place of Principal Secretary of State; the Earl of Shrewsbury succeeding him, and was in no other employ during the reign of King William. In 1695, on an examination in parliament, into the bribery and corruption of some of their own members, in order to obtain a new charter for the East-India company, it appeared by the deposition of Sir Basil Firebrace, that the Earl of Nottingham absolutely refused to take 5000 guineas on passing the charter, and 5000 *l.* on the act of parliament. His Lordship shewed the same disinterestedness in all his proceedings, both in parliament and the publick service.

On the accession of Q. Anne, his Lordship*, in May 1702, was sworn of her Privy-council at St. James's; and the same day, † was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotariorum of the county of Kent; and was again constituted one of the Principal Secretaries of State. In which station he had two votes of

* Hist. of Engl. p. 550.
No. 4767.
No. 4919.

† Ibid. p. 612.
Hist. of Engl. p. 682.

* Ibid. p. 639.
Gazette, No. 3406.

† Ibid.
Gazette.

Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham*. 323

of the house of Commons in his favour; *that he had highly merited the trust her Majesty had reposed in him*: However, on the 17th of April 1704, his Lordship resigned his employment of Principal Secretary of State, and accepted of no other post in all that reign.

When his late Majesty King George succeeded to the crown of these realms, he was one of the Lords-Justices for the administration of affairs, till his arrival; and on the 24th of September 1714, was declared Lord-President of the council. But retired from all publick affairs on the 29th of February 1715-6.

On the 22d of March 1720, the university of Oxford, in a full convocation, unanimously decreed, *That the solemn thanks of that university be returned to the Right Honourable the Earl of Nottingham, for his most noble defence of the Christian faith, contained in his Lordship's answer to Mr. Whiston's letter to him, concerning the eternity of the Son of God, and of the Holy Ghost; and that Dr. Shippen Vice-chancellor, William Bromley, and George Clark, Esqrs. representatives of the university, wait on the said Earl, and present to his Lordship the thanks aforesaid of the whole university*. His Lordship was one of the Governors of the Charter-house; and on the 9th of September 1729, succeeded to the title of Earl of Winchelsea, Viscount Maidstone, &c. on the decease of John Earl of Winchelsea, as before-mentioned.

This learned nobleman departed this life on the 21st of January, 1729-30, having married two wives; first, the Lady Essex Rich, second daughter and one of the coheirs to Robert Rich Earl of Warwick, by whom he had issue one daughter, the Lady Mary, married first to William Saville, Marquis of Halifax, to whom she was second wife, (and by her he had two daughters and coheirs, Dorothy married to the late Earl of Burlington, and Mary to the late Earl of Thanet;) and after his decease (on the 1st of January, 1707-8) to John Duke of Roxborough, of the kingdom of Scotland; and dying the 19th of September, 1718, was interred in Westminster-abbey the 5th of October following. His Lordship had to his second wife, Anne, only daughter of Christopher Lord Viscount Harron, (by his first wife Cicely, daughter of John Tuston Earl of Thanet) by whom he had issue five sons, and eight daughters.

Lady Essex, eldest daughter, married on the 20th of July, 1703, to Sir Roger Mostyn of Mostyn, in the county of Flint, Bart. and died of the small-pox, 23 May 1721. Lady Charlotte, married on the 4th of February 1725-6, to his Grace Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset. Lady Anne died young. Lady Isabella. Lady Mary, married the 22d of September, 1716, to the honourable Thomas Wentworth, Esq; since created Earl of Malton and Marquis of Rockingham. Lady Henrietta, married to his Grace William Duke of Cleveland and Southampton.

324 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Lady Elizabeth, married to Sir William Murray, his Majesty's Attorney-general, brother to the Lord Viscount Stormount. Lady Frances, and Lady Margaret, who died unmarried.

The sons were, 1. Daniel, now Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.

2. The Right Honourable William Finch, Esq; member in the sixth, seventh, eighth, and ninth parliaments of Great-Britain, for Cockermouth in Cumberland; who being Envoy extraordinary to the States-General in 1726, conferred with the States Deputies at the Hague^a, on their accession to the Hanover treaty; and on August 16^b, N. S. they exchanged with him the ratifications of the said treaty. On the 17th he gave a grand entertainment to the States Deputies, who signed that accession, and to the ministers of the several powers concerned in the treaty: Also on the King's birth-day^c next ensuing, gave a magnificent entertainment, at the Hague, to a number of the nobility and foreign ministers. On July 13^d, 1742, he was appointed Vice-chamberlain of the household to his Majesty, and, the same day^e sworn of his Majesty's Privy-council at Kensington. He married first, Jan. 25, 1732-3, the Lady Anne Douglas, sister to his Grace the Duke of Queensberry and Dover, who dying October 26, 1741, he 2dly wedded in 1746, Lady Charlotte, second daughter of Thomas late Earl of Pomfret, by whom he has issue a son George, born November 4, and baptized December 4, 1752, his Majesty being his godfather, by his proxy the Earl Fitzwilliam, one of the Lords of his bed-chamber; and four daughters, Charlotte, Frances, Sophia, and Henrietta.

3. The honourable John Finch, chose a member for Hingham-Ferrers in January 1724, who was Solicitor-general to his Majesty when Prince of Wales, and afterwards one of his Majesty's council learned in the law. He was also chosen for Hingham-Ferrers, in the parliament summoned to meet June 13, 1734: and also in that which sat first on business, June 25, 1741, for the county of Rutland.

4. The honourable Henry Finch, who was at the Hague with his brother the honourable William Finch, Esq; and arrived express from him at Whitehall, Jan. 31, 1725^f, with the important advice that the States of the Province of Holland had come to an absolute and conclusive resolution of acceding to the treaty of Hanover. He was elected, in November 1724, member for Malton in Yorkshire, and has served for the said borough in all parliaments since. He was Receiver-general of the revenues in the Island of Minorca, and, on December^g 24, 1743, had a grant of the office of surveyor of his Majesty's works.

^a Gazette, No. 6183.

^b Ibid. 6502.

^c Ibid. 6587.

^d Ibid. 8135.

^e Ibid. 8136.

^f Ibid. 6447.

^g Ibid. 8286.

5. The honourable Edward Finch, elected a member for the University of Cambridge in the parliament summoned to meet November 28, 1727; and has since been constantly chosen for the said University. He was Envoy-extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of ^aSweden; and was also Minister-plenipotentiary to the diet at Ratisbon ¹ in 1723; and being appointed Envoy and Plenipotentiary to the States-General ² in 1724, he had ³ audience of leave of the King and Queen of Sweden, Oct. 16, O. S. 1724; and on the 23d set out from Stockholm, to go by the way of Copenhagen and Hamburg to Holland: He arrived at the Hague ^m 16 Decemb. N. S. and being appointed Plenipotentiary to the King of Poland, Feb. 8, 1724-5, he set out from Ratisbon ⁿ, arrived at Dresden the 12th, and on the 16th had audience of that monarch, and delivered his credentials. On Jan. 11, 1739-40, he was appointed his Majesty's Minister-plenipotentiary to the Czarina of Muscovy; and accordingly, on March 20 following, he set out for Harwich, in order to embark for Holland, and from thence to continue his journey to Petersburg, the court of that Princess, where he had, June 8, 1740 ^o, his first audience of her Czarish Majesty. In 1742, being made one of the grooms of his Majesty's bedchamber; his seat in parliament being thereby vacant, he was in July that year, again elected by the University of Cambridge one of their representatives. He married in 1746, Elizabeth daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and sister to the present countess of Winchelsea, by whom he hath issue now living, 1755, one son George, and three daughters, Anne, Henrietta, and Mary.

The elder brother Daniel, now Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Rutland, in the 9th year of Queen Anne; and served for the same county in all parliaments, whilst he continued a commoner. On the accession of his late Majesty King George, he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our now most gracious Sovereign, when his father was declared Lord President of the council; also on the 10th of October, 1715, was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and resigned all his employments the 20th of Feb. 1715-16. His Lordship was made comptroller of his Majesty's household ^p May 25, 1725, which office he voluntarily resigned, after he succeeded his father as Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. On June 1, 1725, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council. On March 16, 1741 ^q, his Lordship was constituted First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty; and on April 25 ^r,

Y 3

1743.

^a Gazette, No. 5846.

¹ Ibid. 6227.

² Ibid. 6289.

³ Ibid. 6321.

^m Ibid. 6330.

ⁿ Ibid. 6348.

^o Ibid. 7924.

^p Ibid. 6375.

^q Ibid. 6377.

^r Ibid. 8101.

^s Ibid. 8217.

326 Finch, *Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

1743, was appointed one of the Lords Justices on his Majesty's absence in his German dominions. On March 13, 1752¹, he was elected a knight companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed the 4th of June following.

In the year 1729, his Lordship married the Lady Frances Fielding, daughter of the right honourable Basil Earl of Denbigh, by whom he hath issue one daughter, Lady Charlotte, who is unmarried; and her Ladyship dying, in Sept. 1734, at Wentworth-house in Yorkshire, the seat of her brother-in-law Thomas Earl of Malton. He married, on Jan. 19, 1737-8, Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. by whom he hath issue four daughters, Lady Heneage, Lady Essex, Lady Hatton, and Lady Augusta, now living, 1755; also four daughters, that died young, Lady Mary, Lady Frances, Lady Anne, and Lady Georgina.

TITLES.] Daniel Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, Viscount Maidstone, Baron Finch of Daventry, Lord of the royal manor of Wye, in Kent, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 29 June (1611.) 9 Jac. I. and 7 June (1660.) 12 Car. II. Baron Finch of Daventry in com^{ty} Northampton, by letters patent 10 Jan. (1673.) 25 Car. II. Viscount Maidstone in Kent, 8 July (1623.) 21 Jac. I. Earl of Nottingham, 12 May (1681.) 33 Car. II. and Earl of Winchelsea in Kent, 12 July (1628.) 4 Car. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly 1st and 4th argent, a chevron between three griffons passant, segreant sable, for Finch, second and third gules; three lions rampant or, for Fitzherbert.

CREST.] On a wreath a griffon passant segreant sable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the right a lion or, collar'd ducally gules. On the left a griffon sable, alike collar'd, argent.

MOTTO.] NIL CONSCIRE SIBI.

CHIEF SEATS,] At Burley, one mile from Okeham in Rutlandshire, and 70 miles from London; and at Raunston in Buckinghamshire, 2 miles from Newport-Pagnel, and 48 from London.

¹ Gazette, No. 9148.

Vol: 2

p. 326.



Finch Earl of Winchelsea & Nott. 17.

XIX. STANHOPE, Earl of Chesterfield.

THAT this family has been of great antiquity, and honourable extraction, is evident from our records, and the collections of our most noted heralds. The learned Camden^a, in his account of Nottinghamshire, mentions *Shelford, the seat of the famous family of Stanhope, Knights, whose state and grandeur in those parts is eminent, and their name renowned*. And in his discourse on surnames^b, observes them to be denominated from a place of their own name, (without doubt) the town of Stanhope (near a forest so called) in Darlington-Wapentake in the bishoprick of Durham, of which they might be owners; for it is certain their residence was in those parts before they came into Nottinghamshire, as is fully attested by Glover Somerfet-herald, Vincent Windsor-herald, Dodsworth, &c.

Sir Richard Stanhope (living in the reigns of King Henry III. and Edward I.) had large possessions^c in the North, and received the honour of^d knighthood.

His son and heir^e Sir Richard de Stanhope, Knt. Lord of Elstwyke in com^f Northumberland, and of Usworth in com^g Pal. Durham, and mayor of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne; had, in 24 Edw. III. in consideration of his services against the Scots, a grant of the third part of the village and fishery of Paxton, with the appurtenances, in Scotland. He married^h Alice, daughter and heir of — Hought of Hought, and left issue Johnⁱ de Stanhope, and^j Richard, who had the lands in Northumberland, and served in parliament^k for Newcastle upon Tyne in Richard II.

John de Stanhope (eldest son of Sir Richard) was also a^l Knight. In 24 Edw. III. (1349) he, with other persons of quality, had the King's licence to travel^m to the city of Rome. In 34 Edw. III. 1359, Iⁿ find him and Will. de Strethre elected burgeses in parliament for Newcastle upon Tyne; and the next year he served (with John de Chambers) for the same place, in the parliament then held, theirⁿ expences for 44 days attendance being allowed them. In 41 Edw. III. 1356, he was mayor of that town; and in 48 Edw. III. 1373, constituted^o escheator for the counties of Nottingham and Derby, an office not inferior to that of sheriff, which was then of great trust and authority.

Y 4

^a Britannia in com^h Nott. ^b Remains, p. 114. ^c Vincent's Baron. MS. in Offic. Armor. n. 20 f. 143. ^d Ex Coll. Nic. Charles, Lanc. Feal. ^e Vincent's Baron. ut supra. ^f Seagar's Baron. Geneal. MS. in Bibl. Cotton. ^g Ibid. ^h Vincent's Baron. ut supra. ⁱ Pryn's brief Regist. Vol. 4. p. 326. ^j Vincent ut sup. ^k Rymer's Feod. Tom. 5. p. 683. ^l Pryn's brief. p. 1077. ^m Claus. 35 Edw. III. m. 38 Dorf. ⁿ Rot. Fin. 48 Edw. III. m. 28.

city. At which time he was denominated of Rampton, having added to his patrimony a good estate in Nottinghamshire, by marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Stephen Maulovel (of Rampton aforesaid) who, by his mother Elizabeth, was cousin and heir to Sir John de Longvilers, Knt. grandson and heir to Thomas Longvilers, one of the barons of the realm in the reign of King Edw. III. by his wife Berta, daughter and co-heir of Robert Markham, son and heir of Richard Markham, by Isabel his wife, sister and heir of Richard de Lexington, Lord of Tuxford in com' Nottingh. And surviving the said Elizabeth his wife, was likewise possessed of several manors in Warwickshire, by a second marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and (at length) heir of Thomas de Cuily, who died in 8 Rich. II. tho' I don't find he left any issue by her; but by his first wife he had four sons, Richard, Stephen, Robert, and Ralph, and a daughter Margaret, wife of Giles St. Lowe, also the third wife of Henry Statham, of Morley in com' Derb. Esq; who died April 30, 1381, as appears by an inscription on a monument in the church of that place.

His eldest son Richard de Stanhope succeeded him in his estate, and was very eminent, as well for his large possessions, as the trust and power reposed in him. In 22 Richard II. he was found cousin and heir to Agnes the wife of Sir Reginald de Everingham, Knt. who was daughter and heir to Sir John Longvilers, whose sister Elizabeth was mother of Stephen Maulovel, father of Elizabeth, mother of the said Richard Stanhope, then of full age, whereby he inherited the estate of Longvilers, who were barons of parliament. This Richard was created a knight of the honourable order of the Bath at the coronation of King Henry IV. and served for the county of Nottingham in the parliament held in the 4th of that reign, and had his expences allowed for 65 days attendance, Sir John Clifton being chose with him. He likewise served the next year with John Leek, Esq; and the year after with Simon Leek, in which year he was also sheriff of that county and Derbyshire. In the 8th of Henry IV. when another parliament was called to meet at Westminster, he, with Sir Thomas Chaworth, Knt. was returned for the said county of Nottingham, and 73*l.* 4*s.* was levied for their expences for 171 days. In 4 Henry V. having the wardship of Richard de Sutton, son and heir of Henry de Sutton, he granted to Margaret, wife of the said Henry, the manors of Averham and Kellum, which he held by reason of the minority of the said Richard; whereunto his seal appendant is, a *bend between*

Thoroton's Antiq. of Notting. p. 393. 3 Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 80, and 683. Vincent MS. præd. Rot. Fin. de iisdem Ann. in Dorl.
Hollinshed's Chron. Vol. 3. p. 511. Descent of Nobility MS. by William Le Neve, in the Hands of John Anstis, Esq; Garter King of Arms. Claus.
4 Hen. IV. m. 24. Dorl. x Fin. 6 Hen. IV. m. 29. D.

fix crofs croffets, the arms of Longvillers, and the crest, on a *cha-peau turn'd up*, a *wolf passant* (belonging to Maulovel) circumscribed SIGILLUM RICⁱ STANHOP. From which I shall observe, that in ancient times it was usual to bear the arms of heirelles, whereof innumerable instances might be produced; and Sir Richard Stanhope enjoying large possessions both of the families of Longvillers, and Maulovel, bore the arms of the one, and the crest of the other: But it is certain, the ancient arms were *ermin and gules*, as appears by an old MS. of Knights and Esquires that were living in the reign of King Edw. III. in which John de Stanhope is mentioned to bear those arms; and in all probability Sir Michael Stanhope reassumed them, by reason that the estates of Maulovel and Longvillers were convey'd out of the family in the reign of King Henry VIII. Richard his elder brother dying 21 January in 18 Henry VIII. without issue male, leaving only a daughter Saunchia, aged 14 years, who brought a great inheritance to her husband John Babington, Esq;

But to return: in 8 Henry V. this Sir Richard Stanhope was the first in commission for the county of Nottingham, specially assigned to put in execution the statutes made at Winchester and Northampton; and the year after ^y served again in parliament for Nottinghamshire; likewise in four several parliaments in the reign of King Henry VI. viz. in 1, 8, 9, and 12 Henry VI. in which last year, he ^a with John archbishop of York, and Humphrey Earl of Stafford, were constituted commissioners to summon all persons of the best note, in the county of Nottingham, and tender them an oath, for the observation of the articles concluded on in the parliament then held. He had two wives, first Elizabeth, (or as others say) ^a Joan, daughter of Robert, and sister of Ralph de Stavely, who bore him ^b Richard, Thomas, James, Elizabeth, and Agnes wife of Sir Robert Strelley of Strelley, in com' Nott, Knt.

He married, secondly, in 12 Henry IV. Maud, daughter to Ralph Cromwell, and sister and heir to Ralph Lord Cromwell, of Tateshall in Lincolnshire, treasurer of England, and by her had a son and two daughters, who by their mother were great fortunes; his son Henry Stanhope (by her) died without issue, 12 Aug. in 31 Henry VI. and was buried at Lamley; so that his sisters Maud and Joan were his heirs; the last was married to ^c Humphrey Bourchier (third son to Henry the first Earl of Essex) who thereupon had summons to parliament by the title of Lord Cromwell, in ^d 1, 2, 6 and 9 Edw. IV. but left no issue; and Maud, the eldest, was the wife of Robert Lord Willoughby of Eresby (a great soldier and valiant commander under King Henry V. and VI. who bore the title of Earl of Vendosme in France)

^y MS. Coll. Parl. penes B. Willis, Arm. ^a Fuller's Worthies in com' Nott. p. 321. ^a E. Stem. per Vincent. ^b Thorpion ut antea, p. 393. ^c Vincent on Brook, p. 184. ^d Claus. de iisdem Anno in Dorf.

France) whom she survived, and in 31 Hen. VI. had the King's precept to the Sheriff of Lincolnshire for assignation of her dower; * She was afterwards married to Sir Thomas Nevile, Knight, † (a younger son to Richard Earl of Salisbury) who lost his life in the battle of Wakefield, and had his lands and goods seized for his rebellion in 38 Henry VI. * yet she found so much favour, that 200*l.* per annum was assigned her, out of those lands that were of her own inheritance: She was, thirdly, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, Knt. who being taken prisoner at the battle of Tewksbury, was beheaded in 11 Edward IV. but had no issue by any of her husbands.

By her testament, † bearing date July 18, 1497, 12 Hen. VII. she bequeathed her body to be buried in the church of the college of Tateshall in Lincolnshire, before the high altar, on the right hand of her uncle Ralph Lord Cromwell, under a stone beforehand provided by her, appointing, that if she should die in the parish of Tateshall, her solemn obsequies (except burial) should be done in that church. And deceasing there the same year, was buried according to her desire, with this epitaph on her tomb:

Hic jacet nobilis Domina Matilda, nuper Domina Willughby, quandam Uxor Roberti Domini de Willughby Militis, ac Consanguinea & Hæres illustris Domini Radulphi, nuper Domini Cromwell, Militis, Fundatoris hujus Collegii; quæ obiit 30 Die Augusti Anno Dom. MCCCCXCVII, ejus Animæ propitiætur Deus. Amen.

The aforesaid Sir Richard Stanhope died on Easter 'Monday in 14 Hen. VI. seized of the manors of Rampton, Egmonton, Skegby, South-Cotum, and the third part of the manor of Tuxford in com' Nottingham, and of the manor of Ansty, &c. in com' Warwick, leaving John his grandson, his next heir, son of Richard Stanhope, eldest son and heir of the said Sir Richard Stanhope.

Which Richard married Elizabeth, or (as Vincent) Isabel, daughter of Sir John Markham, Knt. Chief-justice of the King's Bench; and dying in 10 Henry VI. lies buried in the church of Tuxford, under a flat stone at the East-end of the North-isse, his portraiture and the arms of Longvillers, viz. *a bend between six cross crosslets*, being inlaid thereon in brass, with this inscription *:

Obitus Ricardi Stanhope, Fil. & Hæ. Ricardi Stanhope de Rampton Militis, qui obiit secundo Die Mensis Martii, Anno Regni Regis Henrici sexti decimo, ejus Animæ propitiætur Deus. Amen.

John

* Claus. 31 Hen. VI. m. 30. Dorl.

† Seager's Bar. Geneal. præd.

g Rot.

Pat. 38 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 24.

‡ Reg. Horn in Cur. Prærog. Cant. qu. 17.

‡ Efc. 14 Hen. VI. n. 28.

* Thoroton ut antea, p. 383.

John Stanhope, Esq; (son and heir to the said Richard) about 5 Henry VI. took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Talbot of Bishal in the County-palatine of Lancaster, Knt. the marriage covenants agreed to by his grandfather Sir Richard Stanhope bearing that date. He was upwards of 23 years of age in 14 Henry VI. when he succeeded to the estate of his grandfather; and in 16 Hen. VI. was found son and heir of Elizabeth, relict of Richard Stanhope, Esq; son and heir of Sir Richard Stanhope, Knight. In 28 Henry VI. he was elected one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster; and in 31 Henry VI. to that parliament summoned to Reading. In 33 Henry VI. he paid relief for lands in Rampton, Tuxford, and Egmont, which fell to him that year, by the death of Maud the second wife of his grandfather. He took part with the house of Lancaster; for in 36 Henry VI. he was in the commission for the array of men in the counties of Nottingham and Derby, with Humphrey Duke of Bucks, who lost his life on that part; and having been thrice Sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, viz. in 33 Henry VI. as also in 2d and 3d Edw. IV. and again Knight of the Shire for the county of Nottingham, in the parliament held at Coventry in 38 H. VI. likewise in the 9th and 12th of Ed. IV. at Westminster, departed this life, leaving Thomas his son and heir, and Henry Stanhope of Stoke in com' Lincoln, whose son Edmund left an only daughter Margaret, the wife of Thomas, son of Sir William Skeffington.

Thomas Stanhope, Esq; (son and heir of John) in 14 Ed. IV. was retained by indenture to attend the King in person in his wars in France, with one man at arms, and ten archers, receiving 20*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* in hand towards his wages on that account. He married Mary, daughter of Edward Jerningham of Somer-Layton, in com' Suffolk, Esq; and left issue Edward his son and heir.

Which Edward Stanhope bringing forces to the aid of King Henry VII. was one of the principal commanders of the army that vanquished John Earl of Lincoln (son of John de la Pool Duke of Suffolk, and Elizabeth, daughter to King Edw. IV.) at the battle of Stoke near Newark upon Trent, the 16th of June, in 2 Henry VII. (1486) wherein the said Earl, and 4000 of his followers, were slain, who had set up Lambert Simnel to counterfeit Edward Earl of Warwick, and had caused him to be proclaimed King of England. In 12 Henry VII. this Edward was one of the principal persons commanding those forces that defeated the Lord Audley, and the Cornish rebels at Black-Heath in Kent, and for his valour in that engagement was knighted by the King.

¹ Ibid. p. 393.

^m Efc. 14 Henry VI. præd.

ⁿ Ibid. 16 Henry VI. n. 20.

^o M.S. penes B. Willis Arm.

^p Pat. 36 Henry VI. m. 7. Dorf.

^q Fin. de

^r ibidem Ann. in Dorf.

^s M.S. B. Willis.

^t Ex Stemmate.

^u Rymer's Fæd.

^T 11. p. 844.

^v Speed's Chron. p. 744.

King * in the field of battle ; he was afterwards Knight for the body to that Prince, and was constituted Steward of Wakefield, and Constable of Sandale-castle in the county of York, 17 Nov. 18 Henry VII. likewise Sheriff of Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire in 23 and 24 Henry VII. and departed this life on the 6th of June, in the third year of the reign of King Henry VIII. having been twice married, first to Avelina, daughter of Sir Gervase Clifton of Clifton in com' Nottingham, Kt. and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Foulk Bouchier Lord Fitz-Warren, grandson of William Earl of Ewe in Normandy, by Anne his wife, sole heir of Thomas Plantagenet of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, younger son to King Edward III. He had by his first wife only two sons, Richard, and Michael, that lived to maturity ; and by his second wife an only daughter Anne, married to Edward Seymour, the great Duke of Somerset, protector of his nephew King Edward VI. and the realm ; from which Anne, the late Dukes of Somerset lineally descended.

Richard Stanhope, Esq; (eldest son and heir of Sir Edward) was ten years of age at his father's decease, and having married Anne, the youngest of the four daughters and coheirs of John Strelley of Strelley, Esq; (grandson of Sir Robert and Agnes Stanhope afore-mentioned) died without issue-male 21 January, 18 Hen. VIII. leaving an only daughter Saunchia, aged 14 years, who was married in his life-time 12 H. VIII. to John Babington, Esq; to whom she brought the inheritance of Rampton, and large possessions in Nottinghamshire ; which after three generations devolved on two daughters and coheirs ; whereof Elizabeth being married to Sir George Eyre, Knt. the moiety of the estate at Rampton fell to his share, and became the place of his residence ; John Boswell of Edlington near Tickhill in Yorkshire (who married Barbara the other coheir) having conveyed to him all his right therein.

I now return to Michael Stanhope (second son of Sir Edward) who, by the death of his brother Richard, was the chief of the family ; and having served King Henry VIII. from his tender years, obtained from him by letters patent, bearing date 28 Jan. in the 29th year of his reign, a grant of Eveshall-forest in com' Nott. Also by other letters patent in the same year, a grant of the house and scite of the monastery of Shelford in the same county, the alms-houses, &c. within it, and other lands thereto belonging, to the use of himself, Anne his wife, and their heirs-male ; he had likewise in 31 Henry VIII. a grant of the manor of Shelford, with its members, parcel of the possessions of the dissolved monastery

* Nom. Equit in Bibl. Cotton Claud. c. 3. f. 37.

† Pat. 18 Hen. VII. p. 1.

‡ Rot. Fin. de iisdem, Ann.

§ Cole's Efc. M.S. in Bibl. Harleyana not. 61. A. 12.

|| Antiq. of Westminster, p. 56.

¶ Cole's Efc. præd.

‡ Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 392, 394.

§ Rot. Pat. anno 29

Henry VIII. p. 3.

|| Ibid. p. 1.

itery there, with the rectories of Shelford, ^b Gedlyng, Burton-
 Joiz, and North-Muskham, all in the county of Nottingham,
 Rounceby, and Westburgh in com' Lincoln; Elvaſton, and Ok-
 brook in com' Derby. In 35 Henry VIII. he was constituted
 the King's Steward ¹ of the great lordship of Holderness, and
 Cottingham in com' Ebor. by letters patent, bearing date the 25th
 of February. And two years after, viz. 37 Henry VIII. was,
 on Trinity-Sunday at Hampton Court, knighted by the King ²
 immediately after his return from Bulloign, who also constituted
 him Governor of Hull ³. Under King Edward VI. he was chief
 gentleman ^m of the Privy-chamber; and in the first year of his
 reign was elected one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire ⁿ in the
 parliament then held. In the third of Edw. VI. he was appointed
 a Commissioner with Robert Archbishop of Canterbury, ^o Sir
 Leonard Beckwith, and others, to examine the state of the guild-
 able lands in the kingdom; but the next year, when the ruin of
 the Duke of Somerset was both projected and perfected (as our
 historians agree) by the subtle artifices of that haughty man John
 Dudley Viscount Lisle (afterwards Duke of Northumberland) to
 make way for his own ambitious and aspiring designs, Sir Michael
 Stanhope was, without any reason alledged, committed prisoner
 to the Tower, ^p with the Duke of Somerset October 14, 1549,
 his relation to him by his wife being thought sufficient grounds of
 guilt; and when the Duke was released, Sir Michael was likewise
 set at liberty, without any accusation; yet two years afterwards
 was again imprisoned with the Duke and his Dutchess, ^q October
 16, 1551, and nothing appeared against him, besides the testimony
 of one Crane; who, as Sir John Hayward, in his life of King
 Edward VI. relates, was a man, *who having consumed his own
 estate, had armed himself to any mischief*: And what he did say of
 him was only, that he had acquainted the Earl of Arundel [who
 was likewise confined] with a design of assassinating the Duke of
 Northumberland, the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of
 Pembroke, at a banquet to which they were to be invited, at the
 Lord Paget's house.

Yet on this evidence he was found guilty of conspiring the death
 of a Privy-counsellor, and sentenced to die, (as were also three
 other Knights on the same account) and a warrant ^r being signed
 the 25th of February, for severing his head from his body, he
 was accordingly beheaded the next day, ^s with Sir Tho. Arundel
 on Tower-hill, about a month after the Duke of Somerset had
 suffered: For, as this conspiracy is said by our historians to be a
 forgery, and that Somerset could not be thought to offend alone ^t,

^a Rot. Pat. anno 31 Henry VIII. p. 6. ⁱ Rot. Pat. anno 35 Henry VIII.
^b Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton, f. 149. ¹ Inscrip. Tumuli apud Shelford. ^m Ibid.
ⁿ M.S. Coll. penes B. Willis, Arm. ^o Burnet's Hist. Reform. p. 369, & App.
^p 132. ^p Godwin's Annals of K. Edw. VI. p. 138. ^q Ibid. p. 143.
^r Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 15, p. 296. ^s Hollinshed's Chron. p. 1712. ^t Hayward
 ut antea.

'twas therefore judged necessary (to prevent suspicion) to take off Sir Michael Stanhope, Sir Thomas Arundel, Sir Ralph Vane, and Sir Miles Partridge; who all ended their lives^a with the most solemn protestations of their innocence; and Vane added, *That his blood would make Northumberland's pillow uneasy.*

This Sir Michael has a monument erected to his memory in Shelford church, by Anne his wife, daughter of Nicholas Rawson of Aveley, in the county of Essex, Esq; by whom she had (as the inscription imports) Sir Thomas Stanhope of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Knight; Eleanor married to Thomas Cooper of Thurgarton in the county aforesaid, Esq; Edward Stanhope, one of her Majesty's council in the North parts of England; Julian, married to John Hotham of Scarborough in com' Ebor. Esq; John Stanhope, Esq; one of the gentlemen of the Privy-chamber to Queen Elizabeth; Jane, married to Sir Roger Townshend of Lynne Reg. in the county of Norfolk; besides Margaret, William, and Edward, who died in their infancies. The said Lady, Anne Stanhope, lived (as is there^a expressed) a widow thirty-five years, in which time she brought up all her younger children in virtue and learning, whereby they were preferred to the marriages and callings before recited. In her life-time she kept continually a worshipful house, relieved the poor daily, gave good countenance and comfort to the preachers of God's word, spent the most of the time of her latter days in prayer, and using the church where God's word was preached. She died the 20th day of February, anno 1587, (30 Eliz.) in the faith of Christ, with hope of a joyful resurrection.

John Stanhope, (third son of Sir Michael) gentleman of the Privy-chamber to Queen Elizabeth, (as above specified) was seated at Harrington in com' Northampt. for which county he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire in parliament anno 43 Eliz.^a being at that time a Knight^a, and Vice-chamberlain of the household to the Queen^a. Before which, viz. in 38 Eliz. he^b was constituted Treasurer of the Chamber for life; and in 42 Eliz. c Constable of the castle of Colchester in com' Essex for life. In 44 Eliz. he was with the Lords^d of the Privy-council in a special commission, whereby any six of them were impowered to stay from execution, all felons (except for wilful murder, rape, and burglary) and to commit them to serve in the galleys. On the accession of King James to the throne, he was continued Vice-chamberlain, sworn of his Privy-council, and appointed by act of parliament in the first year of his reign, e one of the Commissioners to treat of an union with Scotland; and afterwards by letters patent bearing date f 4 May, 3 Jac. I. was advanced to the dignity

^a Echard's Hist. of Engl. Vol. I. p. 744.

^a Inscriptio Tumuli.

^a M.S.

Coll. B. Willis ut antea.

^a Ibid.

^a Ibid.

^b Pat. 38. Eliz. p. 28.

^c Pat.

42 Eliz. p. 28.

^d Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 16. p. 446.

^e Kennet's Hist. of Engl.

Vol. 3. p. 674.

^f Rot. Pat. A^o 3 Jac. I. p. 12.

dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Stanhope of Harrington; continuing in his office of Vice-chamberlain till 14 Jac. I. * when he resigned it to Sir John Digby. He married Margaret, daughter of Henry Mac-Williams of Stanborne in com^e Essex, Esq; one of the Gentlemen-pensioners to Queen Elizabeth; and departed this life the 9th of March 1620, ^a leaving issue two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Lionel Talmach of Helmingham in com^e Suffolk, Kt. and Bart. ancestor to the Earl of Dyserf; and Catharine to Robert Viscount Cholmley of Kellis in Ireland, afterwards created Earl of Leinster in that realm; as likewise an only son ¹,

Charles Lord Stanhope, who, in the year 1610, was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, son and heir-apparent to King James I. He retired beyond the seas all the time of the rebellion against King Charles I. and having married Dorothy, sister to Edward Barret Earl of Newburgh, died ² without issue A. D. 1677, and the Barony in him became extinct.

I now return to Sir Thomas Stanhope, eldest son and heir of Sir Michael; which Thomas was Sheriff of Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire in 4 Eliz. ¹ and of Nottinghamshire alone in ² 16 Eliz. and two years after, A. D. 1575, attending the Queen in her progress, received from her Majesty the honour ³ of knighthood at Kenilworth-castle in com^e Warw. In 28 Eliz. he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Nottingham ⁴; and in the year following was again Sheriff of the said county. He augmented his estate by several purchases, as the manor of Whatton ⁵, Bingham ⁶, and Toveton ⁷, with other lands; and likewise by his marriage with Margaret, daughter and coheir of Sir John Port of Etwall in com^e Derby, Knt. and of Elizabeth his wife, only daughter of Sir Thomas Gifford of Chillington in com^e Stafford, Knt. and of Dorothy his wife, eldest of the three daughters and coheirs of Sir John Montgomery, Knt. of Cubley in Derbyshire, who died 7 April, 4 H. VIII. ⁸ and was lineally descended from William Montgomery of Cubley; who, in consideration of his services to King Edward the III. had a grant in the 26th year of his reign, of the manor of Merston in Derbyshire, and of 5 messuages, and 300 acres of land in Snellston.

Sir Thomas, by his wife the said Margaret, who was fourteen years of age the 14th of October 1556, as appears by the inquisition ⁹ taken on the decease of her father, had issue three sons, John, Thomas, and Edward; as also a daughter Anne, married to John (Holles) Earl of Clare.

This

¹ Camden's Annals. ² Seager's Baronage in Bibl. Cotton. ³ Ibid. ⁴ Ibid.
⁵ Rot. Fin. de iisdem Ann. ⁶ Ibid. ⁷ Nomin. Equit. præd. fol. 237.
⁸ M.S. penes B. Willia præd. ⁹ Thoroton ut antea, p. 141, 144, 149.
¹ Ibid. ² Ibid. ³ Cole Lib. 1. Not. 61. A. 12. p. 336. 352. in Bibl. Harley.
 Cole's Etc. Lib. 2. Not. 61. A. 13. p. 94.

This Sir Thomas had a great spirit, choosing rather the intendment of his own fortune by good oeconomy, than by any dependance to rise at court; which induced Queen Elizabeth to make this distich (as tradition affirms) on four of her Nottinghamshire Knights:

Gervase, *the gentle*; Stanhope, *the stout*;
Markham, *the lyon*; and Sutton *the loue*.

I have seen his picture in the Harleyan library at half length, painted in his own hair in armour, holding in his right-hand a General's truncheon; and on the right-side, is 1572, Thomas Stanhope of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Esq; Knight in 1575, and died in 1596. He departed this life the 3d of August 1596, and was buried at Shelford; John, his son and heir, succeeding to the estate.

Which John, on Septem. 27, 1592, * (attending on the Queen at Oxford) was created Master of Arts in that university; and meeting King James in his way to Belvoir-castle, on his first coming into England, had then the honour of knighthood conferred on him. The last will and testament of this Sir John Stanhope, shews his eminent abilities, and moral virtues, which deserves an honourable mention. He had settled the greatest part of his estate on Sir Philip his eldest son, and resided at Elvaston in Derbyshire the latter part of his life, where he made his will, as follows *.

“ In the name of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the Holy
“ Ghost, the Creator of the whole world, and of all therein
“ contained, the only Saviour and Redeemer of mee, and of all
“ mankind, and the true and lively Comforter of all that beleeve
“ in thy Divine Majestie, I John Stanhope of Elvaston in the
“ countie of Derby, Knt. beinge of perfect memory at my writing
“ hereof, for which I yeld most humble thanks to Almightye
“ God, assuringe myself of a full remission of my infinite and
“ horrible synnes, by the only death and most precious blood-
“ shedding of my loving Saviour Jesus Christ; knowing the
“ fraylty and uncertainty of man's life, following the example of
“ the scripture, Do make and ordayne this my last will and
“ testament, of my soule, body, and worldly estate: My body,
“ as it is earthly, I doe willingly yeld it to the earth, and desyer
“ to be interred in the chancel of the parishe church of Shelford,
“ by my late dere father, from whence, with him, I hope to
“ arise into the everlastinge and incomprehensible joyes of heaven.
“ And for my worldly estate, I thus dispose of what land soever
“ I am possessed of, that is not settled on my two eldest sonnes.

“ I

* E. M.S. Gervas Holles in Hist. Famil. de Clifton penes J. Anstis Ar. Garter.
Reg. Armor. * Ex Stemmate. * A. Wood's Athen. Oxon. * Ex Regist.
Wood Quire 45. in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

" I have already made conveyances, whereby there is set down
 " the small preferments I am able to yeld to my three youngest
 " sonnes, more than that which whilst I breath. I give and
 " bequeath to my eldest, and youngest, together, my humble
 " prayers to Almighty God to bless them, and all my daughters,
 " with all his best heavenly and earthly blessings. My debts,
 " which are not small, I will, that they be payed of the goods
 " I dyē possessed of; for the residue, yf any doe remayne, I give
 " to my dearest wyfe dame Katherine Stanhope, and to my
 " daughters that are unmarried, to be divided amongst them.
 " And the lease of Weston Demaynes, given me by my late
 " good uncle Sir Edward Stanhope, Knt: Doctor, deceased, I
 " give to my daughters unmarried, my loving wife, and my
 " most true friend Mr. Lawrence Wright, to dispose thereof
 " for my said daughters behoofs; which, yf any my younger
 " sonnes shall contrary, that might take benefitt hereby by my
 " uncle's guiffe and will; then I give to my said unmarried
 " daughters, amongst them, that portion of land I had conveyed
 " to my sonne that shall thus contrary my will, to be sold to
 " their benefitt, by my wyfe, and friend Mr. Lawrence Wright;
 " and doe hereby revoke that deede of conveyance to my sonne,
 " contrarying my will: And doe further hereby give and grant
 " the sayd land to my wife, and Mr. Lawrence Wright, to sell
 " and dispose of to the behoof and behalf of my daughters that
 " are unmarried. And bycause my sonnes are yet under age,
 " and cannot agree to my disposinge of the legacy given them
 " by my aforesaid uncle; my will is, and I do hereby give and
 " graunt to my wyfe, and Mr. Lawrence Wright, and to their
 " heirs forever, all the lands conveyed to any, or all of my three
 " youngest sonnes, to dispose of as aforesaid, whensoever any,
 " or all my three youngest sonnes, shall contrary this my be-
 " quest of Weston-Demaynes: And to my two daughters that
 " are married, to weare for a remembrance of me, and for their
 " full childs parts, I give to each of them twenty shilling peeces
 " of gold to make a ring of; and to my two lovinge eldest
 " sonnes, I give a like twenty shilling peece of gold, for their
 " childs parts, prayinge them in the feare of God, to love one
 " the other, and never to have suites the one with the other;
 " and to love, and to be good to their sisters, as my several
 " letters to them, dated with this my will, doth more fully sett
 " forthe my requests. To my honorable lovinge aunte the Lady
 " Berkley, and to my two most deere uncles, the Lord Stanhopp,
 " and Sir Michaell Stanhopp, though a small, yet a token of
 " my true love, and as my present estate will admitt; to each of
 " them I give a twenty shilling peece of gold to make a ring of
 " to weare for my sake, who did ever truly love and honour
 " them: And to my most true friend Mr. Lawrence Wright,
 " Vol. II. Z and

“ and to his sonne Mr. Thomas Wright, I give to each of them
 “ a like remembrance of a twentye shillings peece of gold, to
 “ putt into a ringe to wear for a remembrance of me: My
 “ lovinge brother Edward Stanhopp, I commend hereby to my
 “ sonne, Sir Philip Stanhopp, his nephew; and doe praye my
 “ sonne hereby, to give to my brother, and his two sonnes,
 “ some estate of livinge for their lives: My ever most kinde and
 “ lovinge friend Mr. Lawrence Wright, and my lovinge wyfe
 “ dame Katherine Stanhopp, I make my full and only executors
 “ of this my last will. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett
 “ my hand and seale the nynetenth of Julie 1610,

“ John Stanhope.”

Which will was proved the 4th of May 1611. He had by Cordel his first wife, daughter and coheir to Richard Allington, Esq; by Joan his wife, sister and heir to Sir William Cordel of Long Melford in com' Suffolk, Knt. one son Philip; and by his second wife Katherine, daughter of Thomas Trentham of Rowcester in com' Stafford, Esq; he had several daughters, and two sons, John, who was knighted by King James, and was seated at Elvafton in Derbyshire, from whom the present Earl of Harrington is descended; and William, second son, who lived to a great age, and served for the town of Nottingham², in the reign of King Charles I. and was father of Sir William Stanhope of Linby in com' Nott. who being Gentleman-usher, and Daily-waiter to the Queen, was knighted at Whitehall July 26, 1683; and dying without issue, left his estate at Linby in com' Nott. to the present Earl of Harrington.

Philip Stanhope (eldest son and heir of Sir John) received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall Dec. 16, 1605¹, (2 Jac. I.) and by letters patent bearing date Novem. 7, 1616, (14 Jac. I.) was advanced² to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Stanhope of Shelford; also Aug. 4, 1628, (4 Car. I.) was created³ Earl of Chesterfield. He lived for the most part in the country, till he was summoned to the parliament that met in 1640; and then, though he had no relation to, or dependance on the court, and though he had a dislike to the high courses that had been taken in the government, he endeavoured all he could by gentle means to heal the breaches between the King and his people, and prevent the irruption of a Civil War; but after he had urged that the Rabble might be dispersed,⁴ which assaulted both the King and the house of Peers, whereby they could not sit in safety, and found, that instead of suppressing them, they were cherished, he retired from the parliament: And when that party,

¹ M.S. B. Willis ut antea.

² Philpot's Catal. of Knights.

³ Rot. Pat. An.

14 Jac. I. p. 26.

⁴ Rot. Pat. An. 4 Car. I. p. 39.

⁵ Lloyd's Memoirs of

Loyal Persons, p. 651.

party, who raised so great a noise for maintaining the laws of the land, had themselves thrown off all obligations to government, and made invasions on the Regal power, he put himself and his sons in arms, with other loyal subjects, hoping to reduce them to their allegiance.

His house at Shelford was a garrison for the King under the government of his son Philip, who lost his life^c in defence thereof, 27 Oct. 1645, when the rebels took it by storm, which afterwards they burnt to the ground. The Earl himself, with one of his sons, 300 gentlemen and dependants, seized on the city of Litchfield for the King^d; but before he had time to put himself in a posture of defence, was attacked by the Lord Brook, and Sir John Gell, with 200 men, and some cannon, on the 1st of March, 1642-3; and after a warm dispute (the city being open) were forced to retire to the yard or close belonging to the minister, as being more defensible, where they held out with great courage, till Sir John Gell (the Lord Brook being killed) was ready to blow up the wall, their only fence, and then surrendering, were made prisoners.

This Earl of Chesterfield, after long confinement, died during the usurpation on the 12th of September, 1656, aged 72 years, and was buried (as appears by a handsome large white marble monument erected to his memory) in the parish church of St. Giles in the Fields, in the suburbs of London.

In the year 1605, he was married to his first Lady Catharine, daughter to Francis, Lord Hastings, son and heir to George, Earl of Huntingdon (who died^e the 28 Aug. 1636, and was buried at Shelford) by whom he had two daughters, (Sarah, married to Sir Richard Houghton, of Houghton-tower, in the county Palat. of Lancaster, Bart. and Elizabeth, to Edward Darcy, of Newhall, in com' Derby, Esq;) and eleven sons, of which John the eldest died a student at Oxford; Henry, second son, will be hereafter mentioned; Charles, third son, married —daughter of Dr. Bayley, and died without issue at Shelford in 1645; Edward, William, Thomas, Michael, and George, died before they came to age. Ferdinando, fourth surviving son, was a Burgess for Tamworth^f, in the parliament that met in 1640; as also a Colonel of Horse in the King's army; and after the battle of Edghill, attending on his Majesty at Oxford in 1642, was among other loyal persons^g, created Doctor of Laws, but afterwards was slain at Bridgford in Nottinghamshire, anno 1643. He married Lettice, daughter of Sir Humphrey Ferrers, of Tamworth-castle, Knt. and left one daughter Anne. Philip, fifth son, lost his life at Shelford, as is before related. Arthur,

Z 2

the

^c Vincent's Herolog. Angl. in Museo Ashmol. Not. 5. Collections, p. 3. Vol. 2. p. 148. ^e Inscript. Tumuli, Parl. ut antea. ^g Wood's Athen. Oxen. p. 709.

^d Rushworth's ^f Willis's M.S. Col.

the youngest son, survived his father, and was * 35 years of age in 1662. He was seated at Stoke and at Mansfield, and was a member for Nottingham * in the parliament that restored King Charles II. as likewise in the succeeding ^a long parliament, wherein he sate to the time of his death. He took to wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Salisbury of Lewenny in the county of Denb. Bart. by his second wife Lady Elizabeth Vaughan, daughter of John Earl of Carberry¹, by whom he had three sons, Philip, and Henry, who died in their infancys, and Charles, seven years of age August 25, 1662, who married Frances, only daughter of Sir Francis Topp of Tormarton in com' Glouc. Bart. and had issue five sons, whereof Francis and Michael, survived him.

The said Earl by his second wife Anne, daughter to Sir John Packington of Westwood in com' Worc. Knight of the Bath, and widow of Sir Humphrey Ferrers of Tamworth-castle in com' Warwick, had one son Alexander, whose son James was created Earl Stanhope, as I shall further shew; she † died at London, anno 1667.

Henry, (heir apparent to this Earl of Chesterfield) was created, with other noblemens sons of the first rank, Knight of the Order of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles I. and elected one ^k of the knights for Nottinghamshire, in the two first parliaments called by that Prince. He took to wife Catharine, the eldest daughter and coheir to Thomas, Lord Wotton, and deceasing in the life-time of his father, on the 29th of Nov. 1634, (10 Car. I.) was buried at Bocton Malherb in Kent, (the Lord Wotton's seat) leaving issue surviving, one son Philip, at that time upwards of a year old; as also two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried, anno 1660; and Catharine, wife to William, Lord Allington, and died in Nov. 1662.

The said Lady Catharine Stanhope, was governess to the Princess of Orange, daughter to King Charles I. and attending her into Holland, sent over money, arms, and ammunition^l to that King, when he was distressed by his rebellious subjects. For which services, and by reason of her long attendance on that Princess, she was on the restoration of King Charles II. (in regard that the Lord Stanhope, her husband, did not live to enjoy his father's honours) by letters patent bearing date ^m 29 May, 12 Car. II. advanced to the dignity of Countess of Chesterfield, to enjoy during her natural life; as also that her daughters should have precedency as Earls daughters. She took to her second Husband ⁿ Poliander Kirkhoven, Lord of Hemfleet in

* Vis. de Com. Nott. p. 11. in Offic. Arm. ^z Willis ut supra. ^h Ibid.
 Ex Stem. Famil. Vaughan. † Vincent. p. 145. ^k Willis's Col. Parl. ut antea.
 Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 651. ^m Rot. Pat. An. 12 Car. II. ⁿ Ex Stem. per Vincent.

in Holland, by whom she had a son ^o Charles Henry Kirkhoven, and died the 9th of April 1667.

Which Charles (by reason of his mother's descent) was created a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Wotton of Wotton in Kent, by letters patent bearing date at St. Johnston in Scotland, Aug. 31, 1650, (2 Car. II.) and in September 1660, was naturalized by authority of parliament, together with his sister Emeline, who soon after died unmarried. He was likewise created Earl of Bellomont in Ireland, and deceasing without issue, anno — left his estate to his nephew Charles Stanhope, younger son of his half-brother, Philip, Earl of Chesterfield, who thereupon took the name of Wotton, as hereafter will be mentioned.

Philip Stanhope afore said (only son of Henry) succeeded his grandfather in his honours, and * was twenty-eight years of age in 1662. In his youth, being with his mother in Holland, he had his education with the late King William, and became very serviceable in forwarding the restoration of the royal family, for which he was afterwards particularly esteemed by King Charles II. who constituted him Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, his consort, in 1662, and made him Colonel of a regiment of foot, June 13, 1667. Accompanying the Duke of Ormond to Oxford, when his Grace was to be elected Chancellor of that University; he was with him created Doctor of the Civil Laws ^p July 3, 1669. On Nov. 29, 1679, he was constituted Lord Warden, and Lord Chief Justice of all the King's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent, and was sworn of the Privy-council, † January 26, 1680. On Novemb. 6, 1682, he was made Colonel of the Holland's regiment, but resigned it on King James's accession to the throne, and never after accepted of any employment. By a temperate course of life he attained to a great age, being upwards of 80 years old when he died, which was on the 28th of January 1713, at his house in Bloomsbury-square, London.

His Lordship had three wives, 1. Lady Anne Piercy, eldest daughter to Algernoon, Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had one son, Algernoon that died in his infancy; and she dying in 1654, his Lordship married,

2dly, Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter to James Duke of Ormond, by whom (she dying in July 1665) he had issue one son Henry, that likewise died an infant; and a daughter Elizabeth, born in 1663, married to Patrick Lyon, Earl of Strathmore, in that part of Great-Britain called Scotland.

Z 3

3dly,

^o Ex Stem. per Vincent.

* Visit. de Com. Notting, c. 34, in Offic. Armor.

Lloyd ut antea.

† Gazette, No. 1585,

q A. Wood, ut antea, p. 853.

342 Stanhope, *Earl of Chesterfield*,

3dly, His Lordship wedded Lady Elizabeth Dormer, eldest daughter and coheir to Charles, Earl of Caernarvon, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Her Ladyship dying in 1679. The sons were,

1. Philip, the late Earl.

2. Charles, who changed his surname to Wotton, derived from his grandmother (enjoying the estate of the Wottons, by gift of his half-uncle Charles Kirkhoven, Lord Wotton, and Earl of Bellomont) and married Jane, daughter and coheir of Gilbert Thacker of Repton Priory, in com' Derby, but deceased without issue Feb. 6, 1703-4.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter, born in 1664, was the first wife to Thomas Coke of Melburne, in com' Derby, Esq; one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, and afterwards Vice-chamberlain of the Household, and of the Privy-council to her late Majesty Queen Anne, and King George, by whom she had a daughter Mary, the wife of Thomas Lord Southwell, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Lady Catharine, born in 1675, was married to Godfrey Clark of Chilcot, in the county of Derby, Esq; who, after representing the county of Derby in several parliaments, died in March 1734, having survived his Lady, who died on the 23d of December 1728.

Which Philip Earl of Chesterfield, in December 1691, had to wife Lady Elizabeth Savile, one of the daughters and coheirs to George, Marquiss of Halifax, by his second Lady Gertrude, daughter to the honourable William Pierpoint, Esq; ancestor to the present Duke of Kingston, and deceasing on the 17th of January, 1725-6, left issue four sons and two daughters.

Philip-Dormer, the present Earl of Chesterfield.

Sir William Stanhope, second son, of Wenge and Ascot in Buckinghamshire, born July 20, 1702, who on the institution of the military order of the Bath, by our late Sovereign, was chosen by him May 27, 1725, to be one of the Knights of that distinguished Order. On a vacancy in January 1726, he was * chosen member of parliament for Lestwithiel in Cornwall; and in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet November 28, 1727, he was elected one of the Knights for Buckinghamshire †, as also in two other parliaments; and in the present parliament, which met May 31, 1754. He first married Margaret, daughter of John Rudge, Esq; Deputy-governor of the South-Sea Company, and by her (who died in October, 1740) hath issue, a daughter Elizabeth, married to Welbore Ellis, Esq; one of the Lords of the Admiralty, and member in the present parliament for Weymouth. He married secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of the

* British Parl. Regist. No. 23.

† Ibid. No. 8.

the late Sir Ambrose Crawley, Knt. and she died February 15, 1746, leaving no issue.

John Stanhope third son, born January 5, 1704, was Secretary to the embassy at the Hague; and chosen member for Nottingham, in the parliament summoned to meet November 28, 1727; and for the town of Derby in March, 1736; also served for the said town in the parliament which sat first on business December 4, 1741; and in the last parliament, when being made one of the Lords of the Admiralty, a writ was ordered, March 2, 1747-8, for a new election, and he was again chosen, and died in December following 1748, unmarried.

Charles Stanhope, fourth son, born September 6, 1708, was member in two parliaments for the town of Derby; and died unmarried, February 20, 1735-6.

Lady Gertrude, married to the late Sir Charles Hotham, Bart. who was Colonel of the Horse-grenadier guards, one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bedchamber, and was Envoy-extraordinary to the King of Prussia, and lineally descended from John de Hotham, who was summoned to parliament among the Barons of the realm in 6 Edward II.

Lady Elizabeth married to Samuel Hill of Shenston in the county of Stafford, Esq; and died without issue on November 14, 1727.

Which Philip-Dormer, now Earl of Chesterfield, born Sept. 22, 1695, was elected a member in the first parliament called by his late Majesty; and in all others while he continued a commoner. In the life-time of his father, he was one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our present Sovereign; and * May 26, 1723, he was made Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard. On his present Majesty's accession to the throne †, he was continued of his Bed-chamber; and ‡ was sworn of his most honourable Privy council, at St. James's, February 26, 1727. And his Majesty having appointed his Lordship Ambassador-extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary, to the States-General, he * set out for Holland, April 23, 1728. During his Lordship's embassy there, he did honour to his country, by living very magnificently. On the 10th of November, N. S. 1728, being his Majesty's birth-day, he entertained at dinner all † the foreign ministers, and persons of distinction, of the States General, at three very large tables, placed in a great room, his Excellency had built for that purpose; and the next day gave a magnificent ball and supper to about 400 persons; At the same time two fountains of wine, adorned with illuminations, were running for the populace; and the musick played

Z 4

till

* Gazette, No. 5167.. † Ibid, No. 6601. ‡ Ibid, No. 5653. * Ibid.
No. 6667. † Ibid, No. 6723.

till three the next morning. His Lordship continued at the Hague till the beginning of the year 1730, when returning to England, at a chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, held at St. James's May 18, 1730, he was § with his Royal Highness the Duke, and the Earl of Burlington, elected Knights Companions of the said Order; and were † installed at Windsor the 18th of June following, 1730, the Sovereign, with his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, honouring the solemnity with their presence: And the next day his Majesty appointed him Lord High Steward * of his Household.

In August following he returned to his embassy in Holland, of which our gazette, N°. 6908 recites, Hague August 22, N. S. 1730, "His Excellency the Earl of Chesterfield, arrived here from England last Sunday in the evening; and has since had "a conference with the ministers of this state."

In 1732, his Lordship returning again to England; he in April 1733, resigned his place of Lord Steward of his Majesty's household, and sought for no employments at court; but on Jan. 3, 1744-5, his Majesty in Council was pleased to declare him Lord Lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland. Also soon after his Lordship was sent Ambassador-extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the States-General, to concert measures with them, for the support of their liberties, and the good of the common cause: And taking his leave of the States-General May 18, 1745, he presented a memorial to them, on that occasion, which shews his Lordship's eminent abilities; and the publick spirit he has ever exerted, in all that concerns the honour and interest of his country. He was the same year, on his Majesty's going abroad, declared one of the Lords-Justices for the administration of the government in his absence: And his Lordship's presence being required in Ireland, he landed † at Dublin the 31st of August 1745, where he was joyfully received, and congratulated by the Lord-Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Corporations in their formalities; the Recorder in their name expressing a due sense of his great abilities, merits, and integrity. His Lordship opened the session, with a speech from the throne §, on Tuesday the 8th of October 1745, concluding with these remarkable expressions; *I persuade myself, that the business of this session will be carried on with that temper and unanimity, which a true and unbiassed regard for the publick naturally produces, and which the present state of affairs more particularly demands. For my own part I make you no professions; you will, you ought to judge of me only by my actions.*

The

§ Gazette, No. 6883. † Ibid. No. 6893. * Ibid. No. 6893. † Ibid. No. 8465. § Ibid. No. 8476.

The rebellion in England was then at its height, and all was kept quiet in that kingdom, by his Lordship's vigilance, and prudent administration; which met with universal applause in all nations. He was so well attended, and such regard was shewn to his administration, that all, or all of the counties, and chief cities in Ireland, entered into associations for the defence of his Majesty, and his Royal family; and on that occasion sent several addresses, which his Lordship transmitted to England to be laid before his Majesty. On the 11th of April 1746, having given his assent to several bills, very beneficial to the welfare of the Kingdom, he returned to his residence at the house of his Lordship, and having received for that night, the most agreeable entertainment, he retired to his bed, and on the 12th of April, at 11 o'clock, he expired. His Lordship's remains were interred in the church of St. James, on the 14th of May 1746. His Lordship was married to the daughter of the Duke of Devonshire, on the 12th of February 1721, and they had several children, but only one son, who died young, and the Lady Stanhope, who survived him, and died on the 12th of May 1791, at the age of 70 years.



Handwritten text, likely a signature or title, is visible below the coat of arms. The text is written in a cursive script and is partially obscured by the image of the coat of arms.

Vol. 2.

p. 346



Stanhope Earl of Chesterfield

18.

The rebellion in England was then at its full height, yet all was kept quiet in that kingdom, by his Lordship's vigilance, and prudent administration, which met with universal applause in both nations. He was so well esteemed, and such regard was shewn to his administration, that most, or all of the counties, and chief cities in Ireland, entered into associations, for the defence of his Majesty, and his Royal family; and on that occasion sent dutiful addresses, which his Lordship transmitted to England to be laid before his Majesty. On the 11th of April 1746, having given his assent to several acts, very * beneficial to the welfare of the kingdom, he made an excellent speech from the throne; and having provided for their safety, he left them entirely satisfied in his conduct and integrity, as their addresses to him shew; and arrived at his house in Grosvenor-square the 30th of April 1746. On the 4th of November following, he was sworn † one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, which he chose to ‡ resign February 6, 1747-8. His Lordship declining in his health, went over to the Spaw mineral waters in 1754; and finding they had an effect on him, he staid the summer, landing at Dover July 29 that year. His Lordship, on September 5, 1733, married the Lady Melosina de Sculemburgh, Countess of Walsingham, in the county of Norfolk, and Baroness of Aldborough in Yorkshire; but as yet hath no issue by her Ladyship.

TITLES.] Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, Baron Stanhope of Shelford, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

CREATIONS.] Baron Stanhope of Shelford in com' Nottingham, Novemb. 7 (1616) 14 Jac. I. and Earl of Chesterfield in com' Derby, Aug. 4 (1628) 4 Car. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, ermine and gules.

CREST.] On a wreath a tower azure, with a demi-lion rampant, issuing from the battlements, or; crowned ducally gules, and holding between his paws a grenade firing, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a wolf, or, crowned with a ducal coronet; on the sinister, a talbot ermine.

MOTTO.] A DEO ET REGE.

CHIEF-

* Gazette, No. 8328. † Ibid, No. 8386, ‡ Ibid, No. 8717.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Bretby in the county of Derby, seven miles from Derby, and 94 from London; at Shelford in the county of Nottingham, two miles from Bingham, and 90 from London.

XX. TUFTON, *Earl of Thanet*.

THIS family of Tufton, anciently written Toketon, had denomination from a place of the same name in the county of Kent, being descended (as the old deeds of the family shew) ^a from Elfege de Toketon, Lord of the manor of Sileham, and of Toketon in Rainham, in the county of Kent; whose descendants were also Lords of Toketon, or Tufton, in the parish of Northiam in Suffex, and were good benefactors to the hospital of St. Bartholomew at Rye in Suffex, by the gift of certain lands thereto in Ewhurst, now called the Spittles, which are divided by a little rill from the ancient demefne lands of Tufton-house in Northiam in Suffex.

Which Elfege de Toketon ^b is mentioned in a deed without date (by computation in the reign of K. John) wherein Nicholas, and Richard, sons of Edvin de Velde, confirm to Osmere de Toketon (therein written son of the said Elfege) a rent of 18 pence, two hens, and 25 eggs, which Simon, and Jordan, sons of Walter de Meredale, used to pay yearly for lands lying near Meredale.

The said Osmere de Toketon had also a grant of lands in Ulhale, from Levord, son of Roger de Hwithorncland, the inheritance of Emma, mother of the said Levord; and in several deeds is mentioned to be father of William de Toketon.

Which William demises, &c. to Adam de Berne, a certain pasture for 25 sheep, without a ram, lying in the isle of Shepey, in the parish of St. Sexbergo, to hold at 14 s. per ann. rent, from Michaelmas, 34 Henry III. for eight years. And by deed without date, John de Madetune gives, grants, and confirms to William de Toketune, and John his son, for half a mark in money, a yearly rent of ten-pence, and a hen, which Geffry de Meredale used to pay out of a tenement, with the appurtenances, near a lane leading to Sileham on the East; and also an acre, and three roods of land lying in a field called Hamme, and other lands thereabouts, paying yearly a pound of cummin, or a penny: Likewise by deed, without date, Cicelie, the daughter of Osmere of Upecherche, grants to Lucie, sometime the wife of William de

^a Ex Stemmate sub manu Greg. King, Arm. Feclal Lanc.

^b Ibid.

de Toketune, and to John her son, of the parish of Renham, one penny yearly rent; which William de Toketune, husband of the said Lucie, used to pay out of an acre of land in Upecherche, between the land of John, son of William, on the North, and the land of the said Lucie, and John, on the South.

This William de Toketon^c was knighted, and was living in the lath of Scray in Kent, about the latter end of K. Henry III. either at Sileham, or at Tufton in Rainham, being mentioned in an old Leiger-book, belonging to the abbey of St. Augustine's in that county; and was dead before 56 Henry III. when Lucy his wife was a widow, and John de Toketon is mentioned to be their son in divers old deeds.

^d Which John (before the statute of mortmain, anno 7 E. I.) gave lands to the brothers and sisters of the hospital at Rye, to pray for the souls of his ancestors.

To whom succeeded Roger de Toketon his son, who by deed, dated 8 Edw. I. with Lucie his wife, granted to Roger and Joan de Reynhamme all their part of arable land, which William de Toketon bought of Peter de Mere, lying in the borough of Mere in Renham, paying a rose at Midsummer, in consideration of four pounds in money. Both the seals were appendant, but the impression of the said Roger's is gone, and the other was a Flourdelis circumscribed S. LVCIE FIL. WILLI. And by deed, dated the same year, John de Rede clerk, grants, and releases to Roger de Toketon, his heirs and assigns, all his right, &c. in, and to the whole manor of Silham in Renham, which he, and Hugh le Bygod, had for a certain term of years from Oliver le Bygod. Also by another deed, in the same year, Sir Edmund Spigurnel, Knt. of com' Essex, grants to Roger de Toketon, and Lucie his wife, all his lands and tenements which he had in the hundred of Middleton in Kent, scil. those which were Henry de Albaney's, in consideration of fourscore marks sterling. And by another deed in 26 Edward I. Nicholas de Makeland grants to them an acre and half, and thirteen day-works in Renham, in consideration of four marks sterling.

Their son and heir was Roger de Toketon, who, by indenture, dated on the feast of St. Gregory, 36 Edward I. agreed to marry with Julian, sister of Sir John Champaigne, enfeoffing the said Sir John in all his fee-simple lands, in the hundred of Middleton, conditionally to be re-enfeoffed again thereof, to the use of them the said Roger and Julian, and their heirs, and the heirs of the said Julian: And by deed, dated the same year, on the eve of St. Peter and Paul, John de Champaigne, Knt. obliges himself to pay 100 l. per ann. to Roger de Toketon, and Julian his wife, and to the heirs of their bodies, and the heirs of the said Julian, &c. in consideration of the feofment which the said Roger de Toketon

^c Ex Stemmate præd.

^d Ibid.

Toketon made him a little before of his manor of Silhamme, and all his lands and tenements in the hundred of Middleton. To which deed is appendant a seal of arms, viz. Varry, and circumscribed S. JOHIS DE CHAUMPAINE.

This Roger and Julian had several sons, as appears by the deeds in the family. In 11 Edw. II. John Swyft, son of William atte Cherche, grants to Joan, daughter of Roger de Toketon, three acres of land in Toketon in Renham, butting on the lands of Roger, son of Roger de Toketon, for twenty marks sterling, witness (amongst others) Roger de Toketon: Also by deed dated at Renham, 12 Edw. II. William, son of Richard Reyner, and Henry, son of Thomas Reyner, grant to Roger de Toketon, and Julian his wife, and to John their son, a rent of 10*d.* out of five acres of land in Makelonde in Renham. Which Julian survived her husband, and was living in 6 Edward III. when Alice atte Stone demised to Julian, sometime the wife of Roger de Toketon, all her right in four acres of land in Renham.

That Roger de Toketon, was son of the said Roger and Julian, appears from a deed dated at Sylham in Renham, in 11 Edw. II. wherein John, son of Tho. Whitfuere, grants to them, and John their son, his whole purparty of land in the parish of Renham; whereunto was witness Roger, son of Roger de Toketon, John Elys, &c.

Contemporary with whom was Peter de Toketon, who was dead before 14 Edward III. when, by indenture, it is declared, that although John, and William, sons and heirs of Peter de Toketon of Renham, have enfeoffed Wythorne ate Halle, in all their garden at Toketon, yet it is agreed, &c. And in 20 E. III. Julian, widow of Peter de Toketon, and John, and William, sons and heirs of the said Peter, demise to Guy ate Halle, a messuage in Toketon in Renham, adjoining to the messuage of John, son of Thomas de Toketon, from Michaelmas the same year, to the end of ten years.

* There was likewise living in the reign of King Edward III. Sir Lewis Toketon or Tufton (for then the name began to be wrote Tufton) a Commander in the second Battalia of that army, which in the 20th year of King Edward III. gained that great victory at Cressley, and afterwards laid siege to Calais.

The next in succession, who inherited the estate, was Simon de Tufton of Tufton, in the parish of Northiam in Suffex, living with Joan his wife in 12 Richard II. but in the deeds of the family, his father's name is not particularly mentioned; yet, as he was possessed of the estate, he was without doubt lineally descended from that Roger de Toketon, who married Julian, sister of Sir John de Champaine.

The

The said Simon was dead before 8 Henry IV. when Joan his wife was a widow, and William Tufton was his son and heir.

Which William, was father of another William Tufton of Tufton in Northiam in Suffex, Esq; who was living in the reign of King Edward IV. and was succeeded by Nicholas his son and heir, who, writing * himself of Northyam, made his will the 2d of January, 29 Hen. VIII. ordering his body to be buried in the church of the blessed virgin Mary of Northyam, before the altar of St. Nicholas there; and that a stone be laid over him, with his picture thereon, and an inscription. He bequeathed XX marks to the said church, for a priest to say mass for him, in the said church for two years, for his soul, and the souls of William his father, Allice his mother, and the souls of John Hever, and Marione his wife, Thomas Hill, Thomas Cryour, and John Bruckland, and for the souls of all the faithful dead: To the high altar of Ewhurst, he bequeathed for his tythes forgotten 3 s. 4 d. to Isabel Cryour his daughter, an annuity for life; to the marriage of 6 poor maidens in Northyam 20 s. each; to the reparation of the church of Northyam, repair of vestments, and other necessities there, five marks; and 20 s. to be distributed by his executors to the poor of that parish; to Nicholas Cryour, son of John Cryour, and all his sons and daughters, by his daughter Isabel, small legacies; to John Tufton his son, his lands, &c. and appoints him executor. By inquisition taken Nov. 12, in the 31st of Hen. VIII. the jury found that he died on the last of December, before the inquisition was taken; and that John his son and heir was of the age of 19: And by another inquisition taken in Suffex, it was found he died possessed of the manors of Northiam, and Ewhurst, in the said county. His wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of John Heaver of Cranbrook in the county of Kent, Esq; by whom he had John, his heir; Alice married to Richard Sharp of Northiam; and Isabel the wife of John Cryour, mentioned in his will.

Which John Tufton, Esq; was seated at Hothfield in Kent; and in the 4th of Elizabeth was Sheriff of that county; he died on the 10th of Octob. 1567, 9 Elizabeth; and was buried in the church of Hothfield, which not long after was burnt down by lightning; he had to wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Baker of Sifinghurst in Kent, Chancellor, and Under-treasurer of the Exchequer, by whom he had issue a daughter Cecilie, married to Sir Thomas Sondes of Throwley in Kent, Knight, ancestor to George Sondes, Earl of Feversham; also John his son and heir, who succeeded him in his estate.

The said John was Sheriff of the county of Kent in 18 Eliz. and being a person of great interest and abilities, received the honour of knighthood from King James on the 11th of May, in the

* Ex Regist. Dingley, Qu. 25. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

the first year of his reign; as also the dignity of a Baronet, on the first erection of that degree, 19 Junii, 9 Jac.

This Sir John Tufton, married first Olympia, daughter and sole heir to Christopher Blower of Sileham in Raynham in the county of Kent, Esq; by whom he had issue three daughters, Anne married to Francis Tresham of Rushton in com' Northamp. Esq; son and heir of Sir Thomas Tresham, Knt. Elizabeth, who died young; and Margaret married to Sir Thomas Carill of Benton, and Shipley in com' Suffex, Knt. To his second wife he married Christian, one of the daughters and coheirs to Sir Humphrey Brown, Knight, one of the Justices of the court of Common-Pleas, by Agnes his wife, daughter of John Lord Husley, by Anne his wife, daughter of George Earl of Kent: And the said Sir Humphrey Brown was son * and heir of Thomas Brown of Longhouse in com' Essex, Esq; by Mary his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Charlton, son of Thomas, son and heir of Thomas Charlton, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Adam Francis, Knt. Lord-Mayor of London.

The said Sir John Tufton, died on April 2, 1624, and was buried at Hothfield. He had issue by the said Christian his wife, six sons, and four daughters.

1. Nicholas, created Earl of Thanet.

2. John, who died unmarried.

3. Sir Humphrey Tufton of Bobbing and of the Mote near Maidstone, Knt. and Bart. who died in October 1659, aged 76, and was buried at Bobbing, leaving issue by Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of Herbert Morley of Glynd in Suffex, Esq; by Anne, sister of Henry Lennard Lord Dacres, Sir John Tufton of the Mote, Knt. and Bart. who married first Margaret, third daughter and coheir of Thomas Lord Wotton; and secondly, Mary, sole daughter and heir of Sir James Altham of Markhall in Essex, Knight of the Bath, but died without issue, aged 62, on October 14, 1685.

4. Richard Tufton of Tothill-street, Westminster, who married Chryfogon, second daughter and coheir of Herbert Morley of Glynd, by whom he had a daughter Mary, married to Sir Robert Huddleston, and John his son and heir, who died Jan. 24, 1649, and was father of Sir Richard Tufton, Knt. who died without issue.

5. Sir William Tufton of Vinters, and of Boxley in Kent, Baronet of Ireland, and Governor of Barbadoes, where he died, anno 1650, whose sole daughter and heir (his three sons dying without issue) Vere Tufton was married to Sir Tho. Beaumont of Gracedieu in com' Leic. Bart.

Thomas, sixth son, died unmarried in the year 1667.

His four daughters were Cecilie, firſt married to Sir Edward Hungerford of Farley-caſtle in com' Somerſ. Knt. afterwards to Francis Earl of Rutland; Mary to Sir Henry Conſtable of Burton-Conſtable in com' Ebor. Knt. afterwards Viſcount Dunbar in Scotland; Anne, and Elizabeth, who both died young.

Nicholas, the eldeſt ſon, was knighted at Newcaſtle upon Tyne, April 13, 1603, meeting King James on his coming into England; and by commiſſion dated at Cambridge, May 19, 1624, was, with others, in conſideration of their approved wiſdoms and fidelities, appointed to proceed according to juſtice of the Martial-law, againſt all ſuch ſoldiers as are to be ſent to Dover, in order to be transported beyond the ſeas, who ſhall behave themſelves ſo diſorderly and diſobedient to command, as to preſume to commit outrages to the diſturbance of the peace of the country: And in conſideration of his great merits, was by letters patent, bearing date the firſt of November, 2 Car. I. advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Tuſton of Tuſton in Suſſex; alſo on the fifth of Auguſt, 4 Car. I. created Earl of Thanet, an iſle in Kent. He took to wife the Lady Frances, daughter to Thomas Earl of Exeter, and by her had iſſue four ſons, and nine daughters, William, who died in his childhood; John, who afterwards ſucceeded him in his honours; Nicholas, who died an infant; and Cecil, who died at his houſe in Lincoln's-Inn fields, aged 63, on June 19, 1682, and was buried at Raynham, leaving iſſue by Mary, daughter of ——— Lloyd, Sir Charles Tuſton of Twittenham in com' Middleſex, Knt. who had iſſue Cecil Tuſton, and others: His daughters were, Elizabeth married to Sir Edward Dering of Surrendering in Pluckley in com' Cantii, Knt. and Bart. Frances, who died unmarried; Dorothy, wife of Sir Ralph Aſhton of Whalley, and Great-Lever in com' Lanc. Knt. and Bart. Mary married to Sir Edward Biſhop of Parham in com' Suſſex, Bart. anceſtor, by her, to the preſent Bart. Anne, and Alice, who died young; Diana, wife of Sir Robert Curſon of Water-Pirye in com' Oxon. Knt. Cecilie, who died unmarried; and Chriſtian married to William Milward of Chilcote in com' Derb. ſon and heir to Sir Thomas Milward of Eaton in com' Derb. Knt.

This Nicholas, Earl of Thanet, departed this life on the firſt day of July 1632 (8 Car. I.) and was buried in the pariſh church of Raynham before-mentioned.

John, his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, ſucceeded to the honours, who married April 21, 1629, Margaret, the eldeſt of the two daughters and coheirs to Richard Earl of Dorſet, by his wife the Lady Anne Clifford, ſole daughter and heir to George Earl of Cumberland, and Baroneſs of Clifford of Weſtmoreland, and of Veſey, by whom he had iſſue ſix ſons, Nicholas, John, Richard, Thomas, Sackvil, and George; alſo ſix daughters, whereof
Anne

Anne died young; Margaret was married to George Lord Coventry; Frances to Henry Drax of Boston in com' Linc. Esq; Cecilie to Christopher Lord Hatton; Mary to William, son and heir of Sir William Walter of Saresden in com' Oxon. Bart. and Anne to Samuel Grimston, son and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. Master of the Rolls.

This John Tufton, Earl of Thanet, was obliged to compound for his estate, with the sequestrators of the Rebel-parliament, at no less a sum than 9000 *l.* which, it is observable, is the greatest sum of any one mentioned in a list of those that compounded Ed. 1654*. And in 1653, being appointed High-Sheriff of the county of Kent † for the ensuing year; his Lordship, however inconsistent, or disagreeable, this instance of the indiscriminating use of that power the Rebel-party had usurped, might be unto him, yet submitted to the necessity of the times, and served this office, as many others did, of the same loyal principles, on whom it was imposed in those oppressive times: He lived to see the restoration of Charles II. and died on the 6th of May, anno 1664, leaving his Countess surviving, who died on the 14th of August 1676, aged 62 years.

To whom succeeded Nicholas his eldest son, born the 7th of Aug. 1631; who, on the 11th of April 1664, married Elizabeth, second daughter of Richard Boyle Earl of Burlington: In the time of the Rebellion against King Charles the first, he resided in France ‡, but returned to England before the year 1650, when he visited his grandmother the Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Dorset, in the North of England. In 1651 §, he travelled to France and Italy; in 1655, ¶ he was committed prisoner to the Tower of London, by command of the Lord Protector, and his Council, on suspicion of being in a plot against them; and continued a prisoner 9 months and 4 days, being discharged on the 20th of September following: The year after, on the 11th of September, he was again sent prisoner to the Tower of London, and lay under restraint there till the 25th of June 1658: And departing this life without issue on the 24th of November 1679, was succeeded in honour and estate by John his next brother and heir.

Which John, Earl of Thanet, born the 7th of August 1638, travelled into France and Holland in the year 1657; and in the year 1676, succeeded his mother Margaret, Countess of Thanet, as Baron of Clifford, Westmorland, and of Vesey; who, by her last will and testament, bearing date the 19th of June 1676, gave the Yorkshire and Westmorland estates to this John, her second son, for life: And her Ladyship departing this life on the

14th

* List of Compounders, Letter T. Ed. 1654.

† Philipott's Vill. Cantianum;

in the List of the Sheriffs of Kent. ‡ M.S. de Fam. Clifford, p. 210.

§ Ibid. p. 212.

¶ Ibid. p. 218.

14th of August following, he was accordingly possessed of the said estates; and also succeeded in the year 1678, his cousin the Lady Aliathea, sole daughter and heir of James Earl of Northampton, by his first wife the Lady Isabella, his mother's sister; whereby he became vested in the whole inheritance, possessed by his grandmother the Countess of Pembroke; and dying at Skip-ton-castle in Craven unmarried, on the 27th of April 1680, was buried at Raynham; and the Earldom, and estates in Kent, Sussex, Yorkshire, and Westmorland, descended, and came to his next brother and heir the Honourable Richard Tufton.

Which Richard, Earl of Thanet, born May 30, 1640; and so succeeding, demanded a general arbitrary fine, of all his customary tenants in Westmorland (according to the antient tenor of those lands) which most of them refusing to submit to, his Lordship caused writs of ejectment to be served on some of the chief tenants; and thereupon commenced a suit against them, which was brought to a trial and issue at the King's Bench-bar in Westminster-hall the same year 1680; when, after a long debate, it was determined in his favour; and dying unmarried March 8, 1683, the honours and estates devolved on his brother the Honourable Thomas Tufton.

Which Thomas, Earl of Thanet, born August 30, 1644, embarked at Dover for Calais in France in 1660; and from thence, in company with his brothers, into France and Holland. His Lordship married on August 14, 1684, Catherine, daughter and coheir of Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle, then of the age of 18 years and 7 months, and, her Ladyship dying on 20 April 1712, was buried at Raynham. They had issue, 1. John Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, born at Thanet-house in Great Russel-street April 29, 1686; but her Ladyship being in a violent fever, it affected the child so, that he died the same day, and was buried at Hothfield; 2. Thomas Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, born Novemb. 19, 1690, at Hothfield-house, and died the same day; and, 3. John Lord Clifford and Lord Tufton, born Sept. 23, 1691, at Leeds-castle in Kent, died also the same day.

Lady Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir, born April 24, 1690, was married April 22, 1708, to Edward Lord Viscount Sondes, son and heir to Lewis Earl of Rockingham.

Lady Anne, born August 9, 1693, married Febr. 12, 1708, to James Earl of Salisbury.

Lady Margaret, born June 16, 1700, married July 2, 1718, to Thomas now Lord Level, and Earl of Leicester.

Lady Mary, born July 6, 1701, married April 17, 1718, to Anthony Earl of Harold, only surviving son to Henry Duke of Kent, who left her a widow July 21, 1723; and she is now (1755) the widow of John late Earl Gower.

Lady Isabella, married to the Lord Nassau Pawlet, brother to his grace the Duke of Bolton.

His Lordship, as heir to his grandmother Anne, Baroness of Clifford, Westmorland, and Vefey, being intitled to those Baronies, brought his claim into the house of Lords: Whereupon their Lordships came to this resolution, December 12, 1691, *That Thomas Earl of Thanet, is the sole lineal and right heir to Robert de Clifford, first summoned to parliament as Lord de Clifford, by writ dated 29 Decem. 28 Edw. I. and that the said title and Barony of Lord Clifford, doth of right belong to the said Earl of Thanet, and his heirs.* On March 20, 1702-3 *, his Lordship was sworn of the Privy-council; and on April 30, 1712, was constituted † Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Salop: And departing this life on July 30, 1729, without issue-male, the Earldom of Thanet, and estates in Kent, Suffex, Yorkshire, and Westmorland, descended and came to his nephew Sackville Tufton, eldest surviving son of his brother Sackville Tufton, fifth son to John Earl of Thanet. But before I proceed to treat of the said Sackville, I shall give an account of George his youngest brother, sixth son of John Earl of Thanet.

Which George Tufton, born 30 Junii 1650, died unmarried, at Thanet-house in Aldersgate-street, Febr. 12, 1670, and was buried at Raynham, where a monument is erected to his memory, which relates, That being at the Prince elector Palatine's-court, with his brother Sackville Tufton in the year 1667, when the old Duke of Lorain invaded his country, they offered their services to attend the elector in his war; when this Mr. George Tufton being engaged in rescuing the said Prince out of an ambuscade, with about 20 other gentlemen (several of them killed on the place) he had his horse shot under him, and also received a wound, of which he languished, and died here in England: for which good service the Prince elector presented him with a ring worth 200*l.* and made him Cornet of his troop of guards, as appears by letters testimonial under his hand and seal. Nor would he dispose of the said Cornet's place, till he had an account from England of Mr. Tufton's death, which was three years after he received his wound.

The said Sackville was born at Hothfield-house in Kent, June 11, 1646. He was in the reign of K. James † the II^d. Governor of Tilbury-Fort, and had a Coll. Commission in the guards. On June 10, 1686, he took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to Ralph Wilbraham of Newbottle in com' Northampton, Esq; second son of Sir Thomas Wilbraham of Woodhey in com' Cestr. Bart. she died April 29, 1714, and was buried at Newbottle; and he departed this life on the 30th of March 1724. They had issue six sons, and six daughters, John, the eldest, born the 25th of

* Gazette, No. 3898.

† Ibid. No. 4998.

‡ Ex Collect, Greg. King.

to
s of
aro-
pon
91,
ir to
Clif-
title
Earl
ord-
712,
the
with-
ent,
e to
ther
ore I
nt of
net.
ried,
was
ory,
ourt,
e old
vices
fton
cade,
the
und,
which
worth
ears
d he
from
er he
June
ernor
On
heir
Esq;
Ceftr.
ttle;
had
25th
of
ing.



Vol. 2.

p. 363.



Tuston Earl of Thanet.

19.

of May 1687, died an infant; Sackville, second son, Earl of Thanet, succeeding his uncle Thomas Earl of Thanet; the other sons were Wilbraham, John, who died on the 22d of Sept. 1727, in the 34th year of his age; Richard, and Thomas, deceased. The daughters were, Elizabeth, who died an infant, Catherine, deceased, Elizabeth, Christian, Margaret, and Mary.

Which Sackville, Earl of Thanet, born May 11, 1688, was married on the 11th of June 1722, to the Lady Mary Savile, youngest of the two daughters and coheirs of William Marquis of Halifax, by whom he had issue two sons, John Lord Tufton, who died in the 9th year of his age, June 3, 1734; Sackville Lord Tufton, born in August 1733; and two daughters, Lady Mary, born in 1723; and Lady Charlot, born in 1728: Their mother died July 30, 1751; and his Lordship deceasing Dec. 4, 1753, was succeeded in his honours and estate, by his only son and heir Sackville Lord Tufton. Which Sackville now Earl of Thanet, is as yet unmarried.

TITLES.] Sackville Tufton Earl of Thanet, Baron Tufton of Tufton, Lord Westmorland, and Vesey, and Baronet, Lord of the honour of Skipton in Craven, in com' Ebor. and Hereditary-Sheriff of the counties of Westmorland, and Cumberland.

CREATIONS.] Baronet June 29 (1611). 9 Jac. I. Baron Tufton of Tufton (in com' Suffex) by letters patent, Novem. 1 (1626) 2 Car. I. Earl of Thanet (an isle in Kent) August 5 (1628) 4 Car. I.

ARMS.] Sable, an eagle displayed ermine, within a bordure argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Sea-lion, sejant.

SUPPORTERS.] Two eagles, their wings expanded ermine.

MOTTO.] FIDEL PERO DESDICHADO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Hothfield in Kent, two miles from Ashford, and 46 from London; at Bolbrook in Suffex, five miles from East-Grinstead, and 30 from London; at Newbottle in com' Northampton, two miles from Brackley; and at Skipton-castle in Craven in Yorkshire; Appleby-castle, and Brougham-castle in Westmorland.

XXI. MONTAGU, *Earl of Sandwich*.

THE noble person first advanced to the titles of Earl of Sandwich, &c. was Edward Montagu, son of Sir Sidney Montagu, brother of Edward first Lord Montagu of Boughton. Which Sir Sidney Montagu, being the youngest of the six sons of Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton, Knt. was in the particular esteem of King James the first, whom he served as one of the Grooms of his bedchamber, ^a and was knighted by him on July 28, 1616. He was also in favour with King Charles the first, ^b who made him Master of his court of requests: And serving as one of the Knights of the Shire ^c for the county of Huntingdon, in that memorable parliament, which met at Westminster the 3d day of November 1640; he engaged for some time with those who were most forward in redressing the grievances of the nation, and calling those ministers to account, who had acted contrary to the trust reposed in them. Nevertheless, when the parliament had given the Earl of Essex a commission to be Captain-General, and had framed an oath to live and die with him, which was to be tendered to all the members, Sir Sidney Montagu refused to take it, declaring in the house ^d, "He would not swear to live with him, because he was an old man, and might die before him; nor would he swear to die with him, since the Earl was going with an army against the King, which he did not know how to free from treason; and so he did not know what end that great man might come to." But for this ^e he was expelled the house December 3, 1642. Which in one of the King's declarations ^f is mentioned as an arbitrary proceeding.

This Sir Sidney Montagu died on the 25th day of September 1644; and having married Paulina, third daughter of John Pepys of Cottenham in the county of Cambridge, Esq; had issue two sons, and a daughter; his eldest son Henry was born on the 16th of May 1622, and by accident was drowned on the 28th of April 1625, being less than three years old, and lies buried in the chancel of the church of Barnwell, in com' Northampton, where a monument is erected to his memory. Edward was his only surviving son and heir. His daughter Elizabeth was married to Sir Gilbert Pickering of Tichmerth in the county of Northampton, Bart. of Nova-Scotia.

Which Edward Montagu was born on the 27th of July 1625, and was married on the 7th of November 1642, to Jemima, daughter

^a M.S. de Equit. in Offic. Arm. ^b Warwick's Memoirs of King Charles I. p. 224. ^c Annals of King Charles, p. 872, and Dugdale's View of the Troubles of Engl. p. 585. ^d Warwick's Memoirs, p. 221. ^e Warwick, Ibid. ^f Clar. Vol. 2. p. 81.

daughter of John Lord Crew of Stene. He had a commission given him, bearing date August 20, 1643, to raise a regiment consisting of above 1000 men, in the county of Cambridge, and the Isle of Ely, being then of the age of 18 years and 24 days; which regiment he immediately raised, and before he arrived at the age of 19, distinguished himself at the head of it in several actions; particularly at the storming of Lincoln on the 6th of May 1644, and in the battle of Marston-Moor on the 2d of July 1644. And when the parliament's army were prepared to storm the city of York, and the besieged desired to capitulate; the Generals, on the 13th of July, appointed him one of the Commissioners to treat of and conclude upon articles for the surrender of the city; which articles were signed the 15th, when he was still in the 19th year of his age.

On the 14th of June 1645, ^a he was with the same regiment in the battle of Naseby; and in the month of July ^b he was one of those Colonels, who, with their regiments, stormed the town of Bridgewater.

On the 2d of September the same year, ^c he was appointed to command a brigade, consisting of four regiments, at the storming of Bristol, and an account of his conduct, resolution, and success in that service, performed the 10th of September 1645, appears in a ^d letter to the parliament, giving an account of the surrender of that place. On Prince Rupert's desiring to capitulate before the Citadel was taken, ^e he was appointed one of those Commissioners who treated with him, and signed the articles, by which the city and all the forts were surrendered on the same 10th day of September. He was then not two months more than 20 years old.

^f He, and Colonel Hammond, were sent by the Generals Fairfax and Cromwell with letters to the parliament; giving an account of the taking that important place; for which a day of ^g thanksgiving was ordered.

Though he served with great reputation in the army to the end of the war; yet, when that army in the beginning of June 1647, not only refused to obey the orders of the parliament, but lodged an accusation against 11 of the leading members, judging the parliament was no longer free, he left the House of Commons, in which he succeeded his father as Knight of the Shire for the county of Huntingdon; and resolved not to come thither any more, so long as the army should continue to have power over it. He kept his resolution, and came not into it again, till the secluded members were restored in 1659.

A a 3

However

^a Rushw. Vol. 5. p. 637.^b Ibid. Vol. 6. p. 42, 43.^c Ibid. p. 56.^d Ibid. Vol. 6. p. 57.^e Ibid. p. 86.^f Ibid. p. 83.^g Whitlock, p. 166.^h Ibid. p. 167.

However in the ^p instrument of government, sworn to by Cromwell the 16th of December 1653, in which all acts of state were to be done by the advice of a major part of the Privy-council, composed of 15 persons therein named, he was one of those 15; being then in the 29th year of his age.

Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury, was another of them; and it is observable, that they were both, after the restoration, of King Charles's Cabinet-Council.

He was soon after appointed one of the Lords of the ^a Treasury, and about the same time joined with Desborough to execute the office of High-Admiral. He was principally consulted in all things relating to the fleet and foreign affairs, in which that government was so successful.

In a letter ^{*} of his to Secretary Thurloe, dated on board the Naseby in Cales-Bay, May 19, 1656; he gives him an account, "That he had returned thither from Tangier-Bay, where he had been about a week, watering the most part of the fleet, which were all in good condition; that he had sent two ships into the Mediterranean; that the Brasil fleet being expected, and his powers being deficient, &c." He concludes, *That if, in this thing we go besides our powers, we do, (as we judge) for the good of his Highness and the nation, and hope for pardon.*

In the command at sea, ^r he was first joined in commission with that great Admiral Blake, and, after his death, had the sole command; in which, my Lord Clarendon observes, he was discreet and successful.

When the secluded members were restored in the year 1659, they immediately made ^s him, and the General ^t [Monk], who was not to be left out in any thing, joint Admirals of the fleet; whereby he only would go to sea, and have the ships under his command. He sent privately over to the King for his approbation, before he would accept the charge; which, being speedily sent to him, he came to London, and entered into that joint command with the General, and immediately applied himself to put the fleet into so good order that he might comfortably serve in it.

My Lord Clarendon further relates ^u, that there was no man who betook himself to his Majesty's service with more generosity than this gentleman. And that whilst the fleet was preparing, "Admiral Montagu sent his cousin Edward Montagu to the King, to let him know, that as soon as it should be ready (which he hoped might be within some few days) he would be himself on board, and would be then ready to receive and obey his Majesty's orders: This was before that parliament assembled,

^p Whitlock, p. 556. ^q Ibid. p. 580. ^{*} Thurloe's State Papers, Vol. 1. p. 726. ^r Clarendon, fol. edit. Vol. 3. p. 570. ^s Ibid. p. 572. ^t Ibid. p. 569. ^u Clar. Vol. 3. p. 564, 570, 596.

“ assembled, (which, when it did, resolved to call over the King).
 “ He sent word what officers he was confident of, and of whom
 “ he was not assured; and who he concluded would not concur
 “ with him, and who must be reduced by force. He desired to
 “ know whether the King had any assurance of the General
 “ [Monk], who, however, he wished might know nothing of
 “ his resolutions. And it was no small inconvenience to his
 “ Majesty, that he was restrained from communicating to either,
 “ the confidence he had in the other, which might have facilitated
 “ both their designs.

“ As soon as ^w he came on board the fleet in the Downs, and
 “ found Lawson, and the other officers more frank in declaring
 “ their duty to the King, and resolution to serve him than he
 “ expected; that he might not seem to be sent by the parliament
 “ to his Majesty, but to be carried by his own affection and
 “ duty, without expecting any command from them, the wind
 “ coming fair, he set up his sails, and stood for the coast of
 “ Holland, leaving only two or three of the lesser ships to re-
 “ ceive their orders, and to bring over those persons he knew
 “ were designed to wait on his Majesty.” The King had so
 just a sense of his great services, that two days after his ^z landing
 at Dover, he sent Sir Edward Walker, Garter King of Arms,
 to deliver him his declaratory letters with the Garter and George
 of the most Noble Order of the Garter, which he presented him
 on the 28th of May in the morning, in his ship then riding in
 the Downs.

Also on the 12th of July following, being then in the 35th
 year of his age, ^y he was created a Baron of this realm, by the
 title of Lord Montagu of St. Neots in com^t Hunt. Viscount
 Hinchinbroke in the same county, and Earl of Sandwich in
 Kent; being likewise sworn of the Privy-council, ^z made Master
 of the King's great Wardrobe, Admiral of the Narrow seas, and
 Lieutenant-Admiral to his Royal Highness the Duke of York,
 Lord High-Admiral of England. At the coronation of the King
 April 23, 1661, ^a his Lordship carried St. Edward's staff, part of
 the regalia.

On the conclusion of a marriage between his Majesty and the
 Princess Donna Catherina, daughter of Alphonfus, King of Por-
 tugal, the Earl of Sandwich had the honour of being the King's
 proxy in the nuptial ceremony, and of bringing her over ^b. The
 Queen embarked for England ^c April 23, 1662, and landing at
 Portsmouth on the 14th of May, was met there by the King.
 His Lordship off Lisbon ^d detached Sir John Lawson with a strong

A a 4

squadron

^w Ibid. p. 599. ^[x] Walker's Hist. Acc. of Knights of the Garter, M.S.
^{p.} 104. penes Joh. Anstis, Arm. ^y Pat. 12 Car. II. ^z Walker's M.S.
^{ut} antea. ^a Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 739. ^b Bishop Burnet's Hist. of
 his own Times, p. 174. ^c Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 254. ^d Burchet's Hist.
 of Transactions at Sea, p. 397.

squadron to the Mediterranean, to curb the corsairs of Algier, Tunis, and Tripoly; by which means they were brought to renew their treaties with England. On a rupture with the States-General in the year 1664^c, the fleet, in which he served as Vice-Admiral under the Duke of York, struck such a terror on the coast of Holland, that the Dutch Admiral Opdam was afraid to venture out; and whilst they lay with that fleet in the Goree, their Bourdeaux fleet laden with wine and brandy fell into the English hands; and with many other of their laden ships, to the number of above one hundred and thirty, were brought into our ports.

He served in the same station under the Duke in the great sea-fight which happened on the 3d of June 1665^f, in which a most signal victory was obtained^g; 18 capital men of war were taken, 14 more destroyed, and Admiral Opdam was blown up in his flag-ship.

An account of the share his Lordship had in this action, as agreed to by the Dutch writers, is in the *Columna Rostrata* in these words. “^h This memorable battle was fought off Leostaff. “ The English had the weather-gage, and the fight began June “ 3, 1665, at three in the morning. The fleets having several “ times charged through each other without any remarkable “ advantage; it happened that the Earl of Sandwich with his “ blue squadron fell about one o’clock into the center of the “ enemy’s fleet, and divided it into two parts; which was a “ considerable step to the victory, by beginning that confusion “ which at last ended in a flight.”

The Duke of York, after this success, left the sole command of the fleet to the Earl of Sandwich, who, having repaired the losses sustained in the late actionⁱ, on the 5th of July set sail with 60 men of war for the coast of Holland. He carried the royal standard^k, having under him in the red squadron Sir George Ascough, and Sir Thomas Tyddeman, with their subordinate flags. In the white squadron were Sir William Penn, Sir William Berkley, and Sir Joseph Jordan; and the blue flag was carried by Sir Thomas Allen, having Sir Christopher Mynne, and Sir John Harman for his Vice and Rear-admirals. On his arrival he had intelligence that the Dutch fleet was not yet ready for the sea; and thereupon he set sail for the North seas, where he had notice that their Turkey fleet, with some of their East-India ships, had got North about, and were in Bergen in Norway. By the advice of a council of war he detached Sir Tho. Tyddeman with 22 men of war, to attack them, if it should be found proper; which he did with great resolution. The enterprize had been

more

^c Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 273.

Rostr. p. 160.

399.

^f Ibid. p. 276.

^g Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 277.

^h Ibid. p. 256.

ⁱ Burchet’s Hist. p. 398.

^k Col.

more successful, if the wind had not been against them in the mouth of the harbour; but notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the Dutch and the Danes, who had raised a strong battery for their defence, our squadron burnt some of their ships, and did considerable damage to the rest.

The Earl, on Aug. 30, made for the coast of Holland with the rest of the fleet, which having suffered much by a storm was carried back Northward; and on September 4, he met with the Dutch East-India-men, and several other of their merchant-ships under a good convoy; and though the stormy weather favoured their escape, yet he took eight good men of war, two of their best East-India ships, and twenty sail of their merchant-men. Also on September the 9th a part of our fleet fell in with eighteen sail of Hollanders, the greatest part of which they took, with four Dutch men of war, and above 1000 prisoners.

On his return he was received by the King with distinguished marks of favour. But the Duke of York's conduct in the great engagement on the 3d of June was much censured, and the King then declared the Duke of York should go no more to sea. The Earl's conduct, in the same action, was as much applauded; and lest his continuance in the sole command of the fleet might be any disadvantage to the Duke, our affairs in Spain requiring an extraordinary embassy, his Majesty dispatched the Earl of Sandwich to the court of Madrid, to mediate a peace between the crowns of Spain and Portugal.

He set forward Febr. 27th, arrived at Madrid May 28, 1666. Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Albemarle, having the joint command of the fleet that summer. The Earl, after some conferences with the Queen Regent of Spain and her ministers, prevailed with her to consent to acknowledge the King of Portugal as King, and to agree that the King of England should be mediator of the peace; for effecting which, the Earl left Madrid, and arrived at Lisbon Jan. 22, 1667. And was so successful, that on Feb. 13th, the articles were fully agreed on, the peace finally concluded, and the ratifications mutually exchanged between him, the Spanish and Portuguese Plenipotentiaries. The King and the Duke both writ him letters under their hands, to return him thanks for this great service. He soon after went back to Madrid, where, having settled his affairs, and taken leave of that court, he arrived in England before the latter end of the year, landing at Portsmouth the 19th of Sept. 1668. Several of his letters during his embassy, are published in the collection of letters of the Earl of Arlington, Sir William Temple, and Sir William Godolphin; which shew his steady adherence to the Protestant

* Ibid. p. 277, 278. 1 Historian's Guide. m Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 293.
 2 Pointer's Chron. Hist. Vol. 1. p. 222. o Ibid. p. 223. 7 Heath's Chron.
 p. 563. 9 Pointer, p. 226.

Protestant religion, and the interest of his country, as well as his exquisite judgment. And it is observable, that as a minister of the cabinet he was against the sale of Dunkirk; and for preventing the growth of the power of France, by leagues with Spain. And, as Vice-Admiral of England, he always declared himself against advancing the near relations of Peers, and other persons of distinction to posts in the fleet, till they had deserved them by their services. The opinions constantly declared by him, as to these two particulars, preserved to him the esteem of the greatest part of the fleet, and of the disinterested part of the nation; but gave great offence to many of those who were of the Duke of York's party. On the 3d day of August 1670, he was constituted President of the council of plantations, which was composed of persons of the first distinction. The Duke of Buckingham, Prince Rupert, and the Duke of York himself were sworn in by him, as members of it.

In the year 1672, on a new war with the Dutch, he served again in his post of Vice-admiral under the Duke of York, who being joined by a French Squadron under the Count d'Estrees, Vice-admiral of France, came in sight of the Dutch fleet about eight leagues off the Gunfleet, on Sunday May 19; but being separated by hazy weather, the English stood into Sould-bay in Suffolk, and lay there at anchor till May 28. 'It is said, that on that day there was great jollity and feasting, in the midst of which the Earl was observed to say, That as the wind stood, the fleet rode in danger of being surpris'd; and therefore he thought it advisable to weigh anchor and get out to sea. This advice was not followed, but is said to have been disliked by the Duke, and to have drawn from him an indecent reply. "The event however" soon discovered the prudence of the Earl's advice; for the following day between two and three in the morning, the scout-ships by firing their cannon, gave notice of the enemy's reproach. Whereupon the confederates cutting their cables, ranged themselves in as good order as the time would permit. The resolution of the Earl of Sandwich (who sailed almost alone to keep off the enemy) joined with a sudden calm, saved the fleet, which otherwise would have been endangered by the fire-ships. So that we may say of this noble Earl, that as he was the chief cause of the defeat given to the Hollanders, in the first fight of the second war; so he was a principal occasion of preventing the ruin of the English and French in this remarkable engagement, which was the first of the third war.

"The Earl being advanced" somewhat before the others, with his brave ship the Royal James, carrying one hundred guns, "and

* Hist. of England, Vol. 3. p. 314. Echard, p. 288.

* Col. Rostr. p. 217.

† Ibid. p. 219.

"and interposing himself between his yet disordered squadron and the enemy, was first attacked by Capt. Brakel, (the same that began the attack at Chatham) who with his ship Great Holland, of sixty guns, followed by a fireship, sailed out of De Ruyter's squadron, and was soon seconded by the whole squadron of Van Ghent. Against ^a all which he defended himself a long time, not without hopes of being relieved. He disabled several of the enemies men of war, and ^w sunk three of their fireships. But Sir Joseph Jordan, his Vice-admiral, with several others, instead of relieving him, as they might have done, failed to the red to assist the Duke of York ^z. Having thus defended himself till noon, and given (as a certain Dutch historian expresses it) the utmost proofs of unfortunate valour, a fourth fire-ship, covered by the smোক of the enemy, grappled the Royal James, and set her in a flame." Of 1000 men, which were on board his ship at the beginning of the fight, 600 were slain upon the deck; many of the rest were wounded, and few escaped alive. He himself would not go into the long-boat, which received such of the few officers under him as were left; but remained the last man in the ship. And it was observed of him, that he was always of the victorious side in the many actions in which he had been engaged, even in this in which he died.

The gazettes give the following account of his behaviour in this action, of his death, and of his funeral. "Southwold-bay, May 28, past 9 at night. ^y About 5 o'clock this morning his Majesty's fleet, under the command of his Royal Highness discovered the Dutch standing in for this bay; upon which our fleet weighed, and about 7 the Dutch engaged with the blue squadron, the Royal James being the first that fired; the next that engaged was his Royal Highness, who was becalmed."

The gazette, June 6, 1672, shews the account then given by the enemy, of the Earl's share in that action, in the article of

"Amsterdam, June 10. We are told, ^z that the Earl of Sandwich, Admiral of the blue squadron, had been for several hours engaged with many of our men of war, that he had disabled seven of our ships, amongst which was Lieutenant-admiral Van Ghent's, Vice-admiral Van Nesse's ship, and Captain Brakel's; that he had put off three fire-ships, but was at last burnt by the fourth."

Harwich, June 10. "This day ^a the body of the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Sandwich, being by the order upon his coat discovered floating on the sea, by one of his Majesty's ketches, was taken up, and brought into this port; where

^a Col. Rostr. p. 219. ^w Ibid. p. 220. ^x Ibid. p. 220. ^y Gazett. May 30, 1672. ^z Gazett. June 6, 1672. ^a Gazett. June 13, 1672.

where Sir Charles Littleton the Governour receiving it, took immediate care for its embalming, and honourable disposing, till his Majesty's pleasure should be known concerning it. For the obtaining of which, his Majesty was attended at Whitehall the next day, by the master of the said vessel; who, by Sir Charles Littleton's order, was sent to present his Majesty with the George found about the body of the said Earl, which remained at the time of its taking up in every part unblemished, saving some impressions made by the fire upon his face and breast. Upon which his Majesty, out of his princely regard to the great deservings of the said Earl, and his un-exampl'd performances in this last act of his life, hath resolved to have his body brought up to London; there at his charge to receive the rites of funeral, due to his great quality and merits.

His body^b being taken out of one of his Majesty's yachts at Deptford, on the 3d of July 1672, and laid in the most solemn manner in a sumptuous barge, proceeded by water to Westminster-bridge; attended by the King's barges, his Royal Highness the Duke of York's; as also with the several barges of the nobility, Lord-Mayor, and the several companies of the city of London, adorned suitable to the melancholy occasion, with trumpets, and other musick that sounded the deepest notes. On passing by the Tower, the great guns there were discharged, as well as at Whitehall; and about 3 o'clock in the evening the body being taken out of the barge at Westminster-bridge, there was a proceeding to the abbey-church with the highest magnificence. Eight Earls were assistant to his son Edward Earl of Sandwich chief mourner, and most of the nobility and persons of quality in town gave their assistance to his interment in the Duke of Albemarle's vault, in the North-side of King Henry the VIIIth's chapel, where his remains are deposited."

It was supposed by many, that the Duke of York did not support him as he might have done towards the beginning of the action; and agreed by all, that Sir Joseph Jordan, the Earl's Vice-admiral, who might have disengaged him, sailed up to the red to the Duke's assistance.

The loss of the Earl occasioned great reflections on the Duke; and in the parliament which met at Westminster in Octob. 1680, when the Exclusion-bill was in debate^c, some members openly charged him in the house of Commons with the loss of the Earl of Sandwich.

Though it is said by some, and particularly Dr. Kennet^d, Bishop of Peterborough, in his life of King Charles the II^d. that the day before the action in which he lost his life, the Duke of York

^b *Gazett.* July 4, 1672.
Engl. Vol. 3. p. 314.

^c *H. of Com. Debates*, 1680. p. 32.

^d *Hist. of*

York reflected on the Earl, when he spoke of the danger of their being surprised by the Dutch, which in effect came to pass very soon; this is not mentioned by the Duke of Buckingham, who served as a volunteer in that engagement; nor by Bishop Parker, or any other author who wrote near that time. Nor is it likely, that the Duke, who in his deportment was courteous and well-bred, would use any indecent expressions to a person of great distinction, who was the very first officer under him, and whose services to the King had been very great and meritorious, as the Duke himself but a little before the Earl's death acknowledged in a letter written with his own hand.

But the noble Lord during the Civil Wars, served under those who resolved (like the old Romans) to conquer or to die. The Duke of Albemarle, in a sea-fight in ^d 1666, declared he could answer but for one thing, that he would not be taken; and the Duke of Buckingham saw him charge a little pocket-pistol, with which he supposed he designed to set fire to the powder-room, if the Dutch should board him.

Some have been of opinion, that this valiant nobleman could not easily have avoided being taken had he gone into the long-boat; and that he supposed, his being carried as it were in triumph into Holland, might be a lessening to his own or his country's honour.

When he saw Sir Jos. Jordan, who might have relieved him, sail past him, he declared to those about him, that if they were not relieved they must fight it out to the last man; and some have imagined, that after such a declaration he thought himself engaged to be the last man himself.

Whatever his reason was for sacrificing his life, he was so far from seeming desirous to part with it any sooner than his honour or his duty obliged him, that he used his utmost endeavours to save the ship; but when the fire had taken hold of her to such a degree that no hopes remained of saving her; he ordered his first Captain Sir Richard Haddock, and the rest of the officers, and even his own servants, to use their best endeavours to save themselves, and to take no care of him; so that he remained in the ship alone. Sir Richard Haddock went into the boat; but it is said, that being overset, he saved himself by swimming till a boat came from another ship, which took him up.

Gerard Brandt, whose partiality often carries him beyond the truth in favour of his own countrymen, acknowledges in his life of De Ruyter, that the squadron of Van Ghent entering into the action, several men of war fell upon the Earl; that however he continued to maintain himself, and give the last proofs of an unfortunate valour till noon, when a fire-ship took hold of his ship. He says, that he went into the long-boat; which, from all our

historians,

historians, appears to be a mistake. He says the long-boat sunk, and that Sir Richard Haddock saved himself by swimming; which is supposed to be true.

"Such (says Brandt) was the end of this Earl, who was Vice-admiral of England, valiant, intelligent, prudent, civil, obliging in his words and deeds; who had performed great services to his King, not only in war, but also in affairs of state, and in his embassies."

The late Duke of Buckingham, who was present in this action, then a declared friend to the Duke of York, and never of that party which the Earl was supposed to favour, during the whole course of his life, writes of him in these words: "Yet the enemy had no success to boast of, except the burning our Royal James; which having on board her not only a thousand of our best men, but the Earl of Sandwich himself, Vice-admiral of England, was enough almost to stile it a victory on their side; since his merit, as to sea-affairs, was most extraordinary in all kinds."

Bishop Parker, who was as zealously of the Duke of York's party, writes thus in his history of his own times. "Sandwich having sadly shattered seven of their ships, and beat off three fire-ships, at length being over-powered with numbers, fell a sacrifice for his country. A gentleman adorned with all the virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by any of his vices; of high birth, capable of any business, full of wisdom, a great commander at sea and land, and also learned and eloquent, affable, liberal, and magnificent."

Sir Edward Walker gives him this character, *He was, says he, a person of extraordinary parts, courage, fidelity, and affability, and justly merited all the honours conferred upon him.*

His Lordship had issue, by his Lady before-mentioned, four daughters, and six sons.

1. Edward, his successor in his honours and estate.

2. The Honourable Sidney Montagu, who married Anne, daughter and heir to Sir Francis Wortley of Wortley in com' Ebor. Bart. ^b of a very ancient family seated there from the conquest; and thereupon was obliged by the settlement of the said Sir Francis's estate, to take the name of Wortley. He was returned a member for the borough of Huntingdon ¹, in that parliament which met at Westminster March 6, 1678-9, which being dissolved, and a new one called to meet there on the 17th of Octob. following, he was ^k again chosen for the same borough ¹; as also to another parliament summoned to meet at Oxford 21 Martij, 1680-1. In these parliaments came on the examination

^e Buck. Vol. 2. p. 13. ^f Bp. Parker, p. 151. ^g Historical Account of Knights of the Garter, M.S. præd. ^h Ex Stemmate de Famil. de Wortley. ⁱ Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Armig. ^k Collection of Debates in the House of Commons, 1680. p. 278. ^l Ibid. p. 362.

of the Popish plot, and the bill of Exclusion of the Duke of York, which caused the King within the compass of two years to call three new parliaments; for which bill he constantly voted.

He was also elected to the first parliament called by K. William and Queen Mary; and in the 7th year of King William served for the borough of Huntingdon, with his eldest son Francis Wortley Montagu; who also served for the same place in two other parliaments in the reign of King William. He was one of those who invited over the Prince of Orange, and raising a considerable number of horse, marched at the head of them to their general rendezvous at York. He died at his seat in Yorkshire on the 11th of November 1727, and was succeeded by his second son the Honourable Edward Wortley Montagu, who was also chosen a member of parliament for Huntingdon in the 4th year of Queen Anne; and in all other parliaments to the end of her Majesty's reign. On the accession of our late sovereign, he was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury: And, being sent Ambassador-extraordinary to the Grand Signor, he set out for Vienna January 27, 1716, and proposed to be at Peterwaradin * in 8 days; and having finished his negotiations, he, with his Lady, arrived at † Leghorn August 22, 1718, in the Preston man of war, from Constantinople, and sailed the next day for ‡ Toulon: And travelling through France, arrived in England, and waited on his Majesty at Hampton-court October 4 following; and was graciously received. In the first parliament called by his late Majesty he was chosen for the city of Westminster, and afterwards served for Huntingdon, and is a member in the present parliament for the city of Peterborough. He married the Lady Mary Pierpoint, eldest daughter to his Grace Evelyn Duke of Kingston, by whom he hath issue an only son Edward, and a daughter Mary, married to John Stuart Earl of Bute, one of the 16 Peers of Scotland in the parliament of Great-Britain, who was appointed one of the Lords of the bedchamber to the late Prince of Wales October 16, 1750.

Oliver Montagu, 3d son of the Earl of Sandwich; was brought up in the study of the laws. On the 11th of October 1685, in the first year of King James the II. d. he was ^m made Solicitor-General to the Queen; and in that reign served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon, but departed this life unmarried in the 38th year of his age, A. D. 1693.

John Montagu, 4th son, having his education in Cambridge, was admitted Master of Trinity-college in that university 3 Maj, (1683) 35 Car. II. and in the year 1687, chosen Vice-chancellor. Also on the death of Dr. Thomas Comber, in the year 1699, he was made by King William Dean of Durham; and

* Gazette, No. 5509. † Ibid. No. 5675. ‡ Ibid. No. 5684. ^m Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 230.

the Masterhip of Sherburn-hospital, being in the gift of the Bishop of Durham, Bishop Crew conferred it upon Dr. Montagu. He died unmarried; February 23, 1728-9, aged 73 years.

Charles Montagu, the 5th son, first married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Forster of Belford, in the county of Northumberland, Esq; by whom he had issue an only son James Montagu, of Newbold-Verdon in com' Leicest. Esq;. He had to his second wife Sarah, daughter of ——— Rogers of Newcastle upon Tyne, Esq; and departing this life in the year 1721, left issue by her Edward; John, Lieutenant-Colonel of foot, who died unmarried; and a daughter Jemima. The said James Montagu of Newbold-Verdon was chosen to serve for the borough of Camelford in the county of Cornwall, in the first parliament of his late Majesty; and in the year 1721, by the gift of his uncle the Lord Crew, Lord Bishop of Durham, had the seat and estate of Newbold-Verdon, where he spent the remainder of his days with such cheerfulness, freedom, and hospitality to the rich, and charity to the poor, that he was generally beloved; but coming to town, fell sick, whereof he died; and November 8, 1748, was carried to be buried in the church belonging to his seat at Newbold-Verdon, wherein he was succeeded by Edward his brother.

James Montagu, 6th son, died unmarried.

Lady Jemima, eldest daughter, was married to Sir Philip Carteret, (eldest son to Sir George Carteret, Vice-chamberlain to King Charles the second) who being slain with his father-in-law the Earl of Sandwich in the great sea-fight in Sould-Bay, left issue by her George his son and heir, created Lord Carteret, father of John the present Lord Carteret and Earl Granvil.

Lady Paulina, 2d daughter, died unmarried; and Lady Anne, 3d daughter, was wedded to Sir Richard Edgecomb, one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the II^d; by whom she was mother of Richard Edgecomb of Mount Edgecomb, in Devonshire, now Lord Edgecomb. She was secondly married to Christopher Montagu, Esq; elder brother to Charles Earl of Halifax; and died March 14, 1729.

Lady Catherine, youngest daughter, was married to Nicholas Bacon, Esq; son and heir of Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Shrubland-hall in com' Suff. one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the second.

I now return to the eldest son, Edward Earl of Sandwich, successor to his father. He took to wife the Lady Anne, fourth daughter to Richard Boyle Earl of Burlington, and departing this life in February 1688-9, was buried on the 4th of March following, at Hinchinbroke; leaving two sons, hereafter mentioned, and a daughter Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Richard;

Richard, 2d son, was elected to parliament for Huntingdon, in the reign of King William and Queen Mary, and died unmarried on the 19th of April 1697, aged 26.

His eldest son, Edward late Earl of Sandwich, was Master of the horse to his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, in the reign of King William, and till the death of that Prince, 28 October 1708. His Lordship in the year 1702 *, was created Doctor of Laws of the university of Oxford; her Majesty, the Prince, and the whole court being then present; and was Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon. Having married the Lady Elizabeth, second daughter of John Wilmot Earl of Rochester, sister and coheir to Charles Earl of Rochester, who died under age in the year 1681; he had issue a daughter Elizabeth, who died an infant; and Edward-Richard, his only son. And departing this life Octob. 20, 1729, aged 57, was succeeded by his grandson; John, now Earl of Sandwich, son of the said Edward-Richard, who died in the life-time of his father.

Which Edward-Richard, Lord Viscount Hinchinbroke, served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon in the 12th year of Qu. Anne, and to the time of his decease: He was first a Colonel in the first regiment of foot guards in the reign of Queen Anne; and soon after the accession of our late sovereign, was constituted Colonel of a regiment of foot, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Huntingdonshire; and was chosen one of their representatives in that parliament summoned to meet May 10, 1722; but died before the meeting thereof, on the 3d of Octob. the same year. He left issue by his Lady Elizabeth, only daughter of Alexander Popham of Littlecote in com' Wilts, Esq; by his wife the Lady Anne, daughter to his Grace Ralph Duke of Montagu, two sons, John, now Earl of Sandwich, and William; also two daughters, Mary, who died young; and Elizabeth, married in September 1737, to Kelland Courtenay, Esq; second son of Sir William Courtenay of Powderam-castle in Devonshire. The Lady their mother, married secondly Francis Seymour, Esq; (second son of Sir Edward Seymour, Bart.) brother to his Grace Edward, now Duke of Somerset, who hath issue by her Henry his son and heir, and a daughter.

William, the youngest son of Lord Viscount Hinchinbroke, betaking himself to the sea service, was Captain of the Mermaid at the taking of Cape-Breton, from whence he arrived July 20, 1745, with letters from Commodore Warren, with an account of the surrender of the town and fortresses of Louisbourg, and the territories thereto belonging, on June 16, after a siege of 49 days. On August 23 following, he was commissioned Captain of the Prince Edward, and having after the command of the

Bristol, he took the *Urban*, a rich Spanish register ship. On the decease of William Mitchell, Esq; he was in Novem. 1745, elected one of the Knights for the county of Huntingdon; and in the last parliament served for the borough of Bossiney in Cornwall. And having married Charlotte, daughter of Francis Nailour of Offord-Darcy in the county of Huntingdon, Esq; hath issue William his son and heir.

His elder brother John Earl of Sandwich, had all the advantages of education; and in the course of his travels, was at Grand Cairo, Constantinople, and most of the courts in Europe. In 1738, his Lordship was in Italy, and at the court of Florence the latter end of January, when the great Duke of Tuscany, and his Dutchess (now Empress of Germany) first arrived there, by whom he was honourably received. And in the beginning of July 1739, * his Lordship came from Genoa to Leghorn, in his Majesty's ship the *Dolphin*, Lord Aubrey Vere Commander, accompanied by Lord Charles Fitz-Roy. In 1744, when the Duke of Bedford was the first in the commission of the Admiralty, his Lordship was the second in the same commission. On † Nov. 18, 1746, he was appointed Minister-Plenipotentiary to the States-General; and afterwards to the Congress at Aix-la-Chapelle, and concluded the preliminary articles of the treaty of peace there, which ‡ were exchanged May 21, 1748, N. S. On Febr. 20, 1748, he was constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty; and was one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence in 1748, and 1750: But the year after (1751) he resigned his place of first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty.

His Lordship married March 7, 1740-1, Dorothy, daughter of Charles Lord Viscount Fané of the kingdom of Ireland; and hath issue, 1. John, Lord Viscount Hinchinbroke, born Jan. 26, 1743-4; 2. Edward, born June 30, 1744; and Lady Mary, born February 23, 1747-8.

TITLES.] John Montagu, Earl of Sandwich in Kent; Viscount Hinchinbroke. and Baron Montagu of St. Neots, in com' Huntingdon.

CREATIONS.] Baron Montagu of St. Neots, Viscount Hinchinbroke (both in com' Huntingdon) and Earl of Sandwich in Kent, July 12 (1660) 12 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent, 3 lozenges conjoined in fess, gules, a border fable.

CREST.] On a wreath a gryphon's head couped or, its beak and wings fable.

SUPPORTERS.]

* Gazette, No. 7828.

† Ibid. No. 8589.

‡ Ibid. No. 8745.

Vol. 2.

p. 370.



Montague Earl of Sandwich

20.

The first of these is the fact that the
 second of these is the fact that the
 third of these is the fact that the
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 sixth of these is the fact that the
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 eighth of these is the fact that the
 ninth of these is the fact that the
 tenth of these is the fact that the



Handwritten text, likely a signature or name, appearing upside down.

* January 1968 * June 1968 * July 1968

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a triton, holding over his right shoulder a trident, all proper, his ducal crown or; on the sinister a parrot, with wings disclosed vert.

MOTTO.] POST TOT NAUFRAGIA PORTUM.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Hinchinbroke in the county of Huntingdon, one mile from Huntingdon, and 48 from London.

XXII. CAPEL, *Earl of Essex.*

THE first that laid the foundation of supporting the honour which afterwards his descendants obtained, was Sir William Capel, Knt. ^a Lord-Mayor of London, anno 1503, 19 H. VII. second son of John Capel, of Stoke-Neyland, in com' Suff. Esq; descended from an ancient family, who were lords of the manor of Capel in that town for several ages.

Sir Richard de Capel ^b was Lord-Justice of Ireland, anno 1261, 46 Hen. III. Sir John Capel was ^c Chaplain to Lionel Duke of Clarence; which Duke, by his will, gave him a girdle of gold to make a chalice in memory of him, and to pray for his soul. The said John Capel of Stoke-Neyland, Esq; made his will, 4th April 1449, 28 Hen. VI. and died the same year, (the probate bearing date June 14) leaving by Joan his wife, three sons, and a daughter, all in their minority. John, the eldest, had the estate in Suffolk. Of his second son, Sir William, it is recorded, that Empson and Dudley, emissaries of Henry VII. did, ^d under colour of Justice, draw and extort from him, the sum of 1600 l. to enrich the Treasury in the Exchequer, and demanded a like sum some years after, under pretence, that in his mayoralty he did not duly punish the party that had been accused before him for coining false money; though he was indeed guilty of no other fault, but that God had filled his coffers; wherefore, knowing his own innocence, he refused to ^e pay the last 2000 l. for which Dudley and Empson committed him to the Tower, where he remained till the death of that King, which happened the same year. He was then discharged out of prison, and from his illegal fine; and Dudley was committed for his great oppressions, which soon after cost him and Empson their heads. This Sir William was knighted the 17th of December, in 1 Hen. VII. and served in parliament for the city of London in 7 Henry VII. also in the parliament which met Jan. 15, 1512, and Dec. 12, 1514.

He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Arundel, Knt. of Lanhern in Cornwall, ancestor to the Lords Arundel of

B b 2

Wardour

^a Stow's Survey of London, p. 576.

^b Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 69.

^c Barns's Hist. Ed. III. p. 720.

^d Stow's Annals, p. 479.

^e Ibid. p. 436.

Wardour and Trerice, by whom he had issue Giles, his son and heir, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to William Paulet, Marquis of Winchester; and Dorothy to John Lord Zouch of Harringworth. He died on the 6th of September, 7 Hen. VIII. and was ^f buried in a chapel he himself had built on the North-side of St. Bartholomew's church, near the Exchange in London.

Giles, his son and heir, who had his residence at Raines-hall in Essex, was ^g knighted for his valour at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay, and the battle that ensued in 5 Henry VIII. He waited on the King in the 11th year of his reign, in that expedition into France, where he, ^h with others, challenged all gentlemen there in feats of arms, for 30 days; and was ⁱ constituted Sheriff of the counties of Hertford and Essex, in the 20th of Henry VIII. He ^k attended that King again in the 24th year, in another expedition to Calais, and thence to Bulloigne, where, in the way, at Sadingfield, the French King met the King of England. In 36 Henry VIII. ^{*} he was charged with providing 12 men for the King's service in his wars. This Giles married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Rofs, younger son to William Lord Rofs, of Beaver, who died without issue by him; after whose decease he married Isabel, daughter, and at length coheir to Sir Thomas Newton, son of Sir John Newton, and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Chedder, Esq; and had issue Sir Henry Capel, his son and heir, who married Anne, daughter to George Manners Lord Rofs, but died without issue; as also a daughter, wife to Robert Ward of Kirby-Bedon in Norfolk, Esq; ancestor, by her, to Lord Ward, and to Sir Randal Ward of Bixley in that county, Bart. To whom succeeded Edward, his brother and heir, ^l who was knighted, anno 1560, 2 Eliz. and ^m constituted Sheriff of the counties of Hertford and Essex, the same year.

Which Edward married Anne, daughter of Sir William Pelham of Laughton in Suffex, Knt. ancestor to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had issue two sons, Henry, and Giles, and four daughters; Elizabeth, married to Thomas Wentworth, Esq; Anne, to Edward Half-hide, Esq; Mary, to Wistan Browne, Esq; and Grace, to John Burton of Eastborne place in Suffex, Esq; who died in 1586, leaving issue by her 10 childrent.

Henry,

^f Stow's Survey, p. 191. ^g Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, M.S. ^h Stow's Ann. p. 509. ⁱ Fuller's Worthies. ^k Stow's Ann. p. 560. ^l M.S. Sub. Effig. Otho. E. II. in Bibl. Cotton. ^m Jekyll's Cat. of Knights. ⁿ Fuller's Worthies.

† His eldest son was Sir Edward Burton, Knt. whose son and heir Edward Burton, Doctor in Divinity, was Rector of Broadwater in Suffex, and Chaplain to King Charles the first; a person of great note for his learning and loyalty. He was the last heir-male of the Burtons, who had been long seated there; and his son-in-law, Sir William Wilfon of Eastborne-place, became possessed temp. Car. I. § of that ancient seat with the Lordships, and a fair inheritance thereunto belonging; and had the dignity of Baronet conferred on him, previous to the magnificent coronation of King Charles the II.

§ G. 18. Viuit. Suff. 1570. and Visit. Suff. 1634. in Offic. Armor.

Henry, his eldest son, who succeeded him in his estate, was constituted Sheriff of Essex in 21 Eliz. and of Hertfordshire in the 27th of Elizabeth; and two years afterwards received the honour of knighthood. This Henry married Mary, daughter of Anthony Browne, Viscount Montagu; and after her decease, Catherine, fourth daughter of Thomas Manners Earl of Rutland, by whom he had issue six sons, viz. Arthur, William, Edward, John, Gamaliel, and Robert: Also three daughters, Frances, married to Sir John Shirley, Knt. Serjeant at Law; Agnes, who died unmarried; and Mary, married to Humphrey Mildmay of Danbury in Essex, Esq; younger son of Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt. the founder of Emanuel-college in Cambridge.

Arthur, his son and heir, famous for his great hospitality, was constituted Sheriff of Hertfordshire, anno 1592, and knighted at Theobalds the 7th of May 1603. He married Mary, daughter of John Grey, Lord Grey of Pergo, brother to Henry Duke of Suffolk, by whom he had issue eleven sons, viz. Henry, Edward, Arthur, Robert, Humphrey, William, Giles, John, Roger, Gamaliel, and James; and eight daughters, Mary, who died unmarried; Penelope, married to Litton Pulter of Cottered in com' Hertf. Esq; Anne, married to Robert Chester of Royston, in the same county, Esq; Catherine Winifrede, to Sir Thomas Bedell of Hammerton in com' Hunt. Knight; Elizabeth, to Sir Justinian Lewin, Kt. and, after his decease, to Sir Ralph Hopton, the valiant Lord Hopton of Stratton; Margaret, who died unmarried; Anne, wedded to Sir John Corbet of Sprouston in com' Norf. Knt. and Bart. and Mary, married to Henry Lord Ley, son and heir apparent to James Earl of Marlborough.

Henry was his heir apparent, and being afterwards knighted, married Theodosia, sister to Edward Lord Montagu of Boughton, and to Henry Earl of Manchester, by whom he had issue, Arthur, his only son and heir, and three daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Will. Wiseman of Canfield-hall in Essex, Bart. Theodosia, to Edward Keymeys of Kiven-Mabley in com' Glamorg. Esq; and Margaret. To his second wife he married Dorothy, Lady Hoskins, by whom he had issue an only daughter, Anne, married to Thomas Westrow of Twickenham, Esq; by whom she had Thomas Westrow of St. Margaret's in Hertfordshire, Esq; He died in the flower of his age, and in the life-time of his father.

Arthur, his only son, succeeded his grand-father; who, following the example of his ancestors, was very eminent for his hospitality to his neighbours, and great charity to the poor, which endeared him to the hearts of the people, * who chose him to serve for the county of Hertford in the parliament, an. 1639, 15 Car. I. which proving short-liv'd, he was unanimously chosen again for the same county, in the unhappy long parliament, which began

B b 3

the

^a Fuller's Worthies.

^o Ex Collect. B. Willes, Arm.

the 3d of November, anno 1640, 16 Car. I. where he merited so well of the King, that he was worthily advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Capel of Hadham, the 6th of August 1641, 17 Car. I. And upon the breaking out of the unhappy Civil War, at his own costs and charges, raised some troops of horse in defence of the King and his country, with which he marched in person, and fought valiantly in many battles and skirmishes, and continued to adhere faithfully to his Majesty, till his armies were totally dispersed, his garrisons lost, and his royal person imprisoned, when he made his composition with the rebels, and retired to his manor of Hadham in com' Hertford.

But perceiving the hard usage of the King, and foreseeing the miseries that afterwards befel him, he could not rest there, but resolutely ventured again, with all the force he could raise, to rescue his Majesty from his enemies; and joining his forces with those under the command of the Earl of Norwich, and Sir Charles Lucas, and having undergone the greatest hardships in the siege of Colchester, they surrendered the town upon articles: yet he was condemned by the rebels, and beheaded the 9th of March, anno 1648, and was buried at Hadham. My Lord Clarendon concludes his character of him with this encomium: *In a word, he was a man, that whoever shall, after him, deserve best of the English nation, can never think himself undervalued, when he shall hear, that his courage, virtue, and fidelity is laid in the balance with, and compared to that of the Lord Capel.*

He married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Charles Morrison of Cassiobury in com' Hertf. Knt. (by Mary his wife, daughter and coheir to Baptist Hickes, Viscount Campden) by whom he had issue four sons, and four daughters.

1. Arthur.

2. Henry, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. On April 25, 1679, he was appointed first Commissioner of the Admiralty: He was a leading member in several parliaments, and spoke with great weight on debates in the house of Commons, as some of his speeches, which are printed, demonstrate. He was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm *, by the title of Lord Capel of Tewksbury, 11 April, 4 W. and M. 1692. He was one of the Lords Justices of Ireland in 1693 †, on recalling the Lord Sidney: In 1695 ‡, on the meeting of the parliament August 27, he made an excellent speech much to his honour: He died Lord-Deputy of Ireland, at Dublin-castle, 30 Maii 1696, and was buried at Dublin. He married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Bennet of Kew in Surry, Esq; brother to Sir Richard Bennet of Baberham in com' Cantab.

Bart.

* Gazette, No. 2760.

† Ibid. 2387.

‡ Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 694.

Barr. and this Lady died June 6, 1721, at Kew-Green in com' Surr. leaving no issue by him.

Edward, and Charles, died unmarried. His Lordship's four daughters, were, Mary, married to Henry Lord Beauchamp, at that time son and heir apparent to William Earl of Hertford, and surviving him, to Henry Marquis of Worcester, afterwards Duke of Beaufort; Elizabeth, to Charles Dormer Earl of Carnarvon; Theodosia to Henry, at that time Lord Cornbury, after Earl of Clarendon; and Anne, married to John, son and heir of Giles Strangeways of Melbury-Sandford in com' Dorset, Esq.

Arthur, his son and heir, succeeding him; and notwithstanding the sufferings of his father, his estate was under sequestration; and Sir Edward Capel *, and the rest of his trustees, were obliged to compound for it at 4706 l. 7 s. 11 d. On the restoration, he was, by the especial favour of King Charles II. both in respect of his father's loyalty, and his own personal merit, advanced to the title and dignity of Viscount Malden, and Earl of the county of Essex, April 20, in the 13th of his reign, anno 1661, with remainder of the same honour for want of issue-male to Henry Capel, Esq; his brother, and to the heirs-male of his body; and for want of such issue, to Edward Capel, Esq; his younger brother: He was, on the restoration of Charles II. constituted Lord † Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Hertford, July 7, 1660; and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Wilts, during the minority of the Duke of Somerset, the 2d of April 1668.

In the year 1670, he was sent Ambassador to the King of Denmark, whence he returned with great applause, and upon large testimonies of his great courage, prudence, and abilities, was sworn of the Privy-council, anno 1672, and made Lord Lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland; which high office he exercised in that kingdom, to the general satisfaction of all good subjects; and after his return, as Bishop Burnet writes §, he, in 1678, with Halifax, and the Duke of Buckingham, were the governing men among the Lords; yet, when they tried to carry an address to the King to send the Duke of York from court, the majority was against them. In 1679, he was appointed first and chief Commissioner of the Treasury: And his Majesty choosing a new council, he ordered Sir William Temple to propose it to the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex; but one after another, on which, when he communicated it to the Earl of Essex, || he said, *It would leave the parliament and nation in the dispositions to the King, that he found at his coming in.* And accordingly he was sworn of that Privy-council April 20, 1679, being then first Lord Commissioner of

B b 4

the

* List of Compounders, Ed. 1655. in Letter E.
§ Hist. of his own Times, 3^o. Vol. 2. p. 45.

† Bill. Signat. 12 Car. II.
|| Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 362.

the Treasury; and his Majesty valued himself on it so, that the next day he communicated it by a speech to the parliament, which was grateful to both houses: But not concurring with the Duke of York in his measures, his Majesty, Novemb. 19 following *, declared in council, that he had given leave to the Earl of Essex, to resign his place of first Commissioner of the Treasury; but intended he should continue of his Privy council: But soon after, being a great opposer of arbitrary power, and delivering a petition against the parliament's sitting at Oxford, he was accused, with the Lord Russel, of the fanatick plot, and sent prisoner to the Tower the beginning of July 1683. Bishop Burnet recites, That a party of horse was sent to bring him up from his seat in Hertfordshire, who had been there for some time, and seemed so little apprehensive of danger, that his Lady did not imagine he had any concern on his mind; he was offered to be conveyed away, but he would not stir: His tenderness for Lord Russel, was the cause of this, thinking his going might incline the jury to believe the evidence the more for his absconding. Soon after his commitment, he was found with his throat cut, July 13, 1683, in the 35th of Car II. It gave great suspicion of his being murdered, as the King, and the Duke of York †, were at the very time within the Tower, where they had not been for near 15 years before. And when the jury was impannel'd, and one of them insisting to see his Lordship's cloaths, in which he died, the coroner was sent for, and on his return, he told the jury, it was the body, and not the cloaths, they were to sit on; and that the King had sent for the inquisition, and would not rise from the Council-board till it was brought. It also happened on the very morning when the Lord Russel was on his tryal, and particular care was taken to give immediate notice of it, to the court at the Old-Bailly: And the King's council made a direct use of it to confirm the plot, and thereby Lord Russel was condemned. His corpse was carried to his seat at Cashiobury in Hertfordshire, and interred in a vault belonging to the family, in the parish-church of Watford.

After the revolution, William Earl of Devonshire, Lord Steward of the household to King William and Queen Mary, William Earl of Bedford, Charles Earl of Monmouth, and Henry Earl of Warrington, were appointed by the house of Peers to examine into the death of the Earl of Essex; but made no report to the house; it being said, that on the examination, it appeared so black on King James, that Queen Mary requested it might die in silence: Laurence Bradden published a narrative, printed 1690, entitled, *Essex's innocency, and honour vindicated, &c.* as proved before the Right Honourable (late) Committee of Lords, which he dedicated to them; wherein he urges, that all unprejudiced

* Ibid. p. 367.

† Hist. Eng. ut antea, p. 409.

unprejudiced persons may be convinced, *That his Lordship felt (not through self-violence) but by the transcendant authority and interest of some, and the treachery and bloody cruelty of others.*

Sir Henry Chauncy, in his antiquities of Hertfordshire, says, he was a person of an agreeable stature, slender in body, adorned with a comely countenance, mixed with gravity and sweetness, and was easy of access; his mind was sedate, but his discourses were generally free and pleasant, and his demeanour very complaisant; his promises were real and sincere; his reprimands smart and ingenious, having a quick apprehension, good elocution, sound judgment, great courage, and resolution unalterable; he was always wary and circumspect in council, where he endeavoured to obstruct all arbitrary power, and the increase of the Popish interest, having a particular regard for the established religion of his country; he was very temperate in his diet, strict in his justice, tender of his honour, and constant to his friend; he delighted much in his library, which enabled him to speak on all occasions with great applause, and would spend his vacant hours in the viewing of records, and learning of the mathematicks. These were his diversions, together with recreating himself in his fine gardens, and pleasant groves, at Cashibury, which were of his own plantation.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter of Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland; which Lady died in a good old age, and was interred with him in the vault of the family in Watford church, the 5th of February 1717-8. They had issue six sons, Algernon, Charles, Arthur, Henry, Algernon, and Arthur; also two daughters, Elizabeth, and Anne, whereof only the last Algernon, and Anne lived to maturity, who was married to Charles Howard, late Earl of Carlisle.

His only surviving son Algernon Earl of Effex, was gentleman of the bedchamber to King William, and Colonel of a regiment of dragoons, and serving under him in Flanders, distinguished himself in the battle of Landen, and attended at the great congress in the year 1690. In the reign of Queen Anne, he was Constable of the Tower of London, and Lieutenant-General of her armies, and Colonel of dragoons: Was also in both reigns, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Hertford, and for the county, town, and liberty of St. Albans, so appointed by Queen Anne * June 24, 1702. April 19, 1707, † his Lordship, with the Earl Rivers, and other officers, arrived at Falmouth from Alicant. On November 25 ‡, 1708, he was sworn of the Privy-council pursuant to the act of Union. He died on the 10th of January 1709-10; having, on the 28th of February 1691-2, took to wife the Lady Mary Bentick, eldest daughter to William Earl

* Gazette, No. 3821.

† Ibid. No. 4325.

‡ Ibid. No. 4492.

Earl of Portland, and left issue by her one son, and two daughters, viz. William Earl of Essex.

Lady Elizabeth married April 5, 1727, to Samuel Molineux, Esq; Secretary to his Royal Highness George Prince of Wales; and he dying in April 1728, she, on the 27th of May 1730, was married to Nathaniel St. Andre, Esq;.

Lady Mary, one of the Ladies of the bedchamber to the Princess Royal Anne, married on the 7th of May 1729, to Alan Broderick, Viscount Middleton in Ireland.

Which William, Earl of Essex, being in his minority at the decease of his father, was early abroad, and in his travels went into Spain; where, on July 21, 1718^a, waiting on his Catholick Majesty at the Escorial, he was presented to him by Colonel Stanhope, Envoy-extraordinary from the King of Great-Britain; and on the 26th^b left Madrid, intending to return to England by the way of France: He took his seat in the house of Peers November 11, 1718; and on the 27th of the same month, his Lordship married the Lady Jane Hyde, daughter of Henry Earl of Rochester, and by her (who died on the 3d of Jan. 1723-4) had issue four daughters, whereof the Lady Charlotte was married March 30, 1752, to Thomas Villiers, Esq; one of the Lords of the Admiralty, only brother to the present Earl of Jersey. On the 2d of February 1725-6, he married, secondly, the Lady Elizabeth Russel, youngest daughter of Wriothesley Duke of Bedford, by whom he had also two daughters, the Ladies Diana, and Anne, and a son William-Anne-Holles, Lord Viscount Malden.

His Lordship, on the 15th of February 1718-9, was appointed gentleman of the bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales (our present sovereign) and in that post^c attended at his coronation in his robes of state. On August 18, 1722, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Hertfordshire, in the room of Earl Cowper: On the 2d of February^d 1724-5, he was elected a Knight of the most ancient Order of St. Andrew. On the accession of his present Majesty, he was continued one of the gentlemen of his^e bedchamber; and Nov. 2, 1727^f, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire: In 1731, his Lordship was appointed Ambassador-extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia; where after three years residence, he arrived from Turin, the court of that Monarch, at his house in Golden-square, January 10, 1734-5; on Febr. 12 following, he was sworn of the Privy-council; and again set out for Turin, April 5, 1735; from whence he returned in October 1736. His Lordship was elected, on the 20th of Febr.

1737-

^a Gazette, No. 5654. ^b Ibid. No. 5666. ^c Ibid. No. 6624. ^d Ibid. No. 6344. ^e Ibid. No. 6601. ^f Ibid. No. 6630, and Bill, Signat. 1. Geo. 2.

Capel, Earl of Essex

374

... a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and on the 10th of June following, on the 10th of June 1570, he was constituted Captain of the Tower of London, and at the same time received his place of Chamberlain of the Exchequer. He died on the 10th of January 1571, and was succeeded in his honours and office by his son, William Capel, who was Earl of Essex, born at ... about the year 1570, on the 10th of January, 1571.

... William Capel, Earl of Essex, ...



... Earl of Essex

Vol. 2.

p. 379.



Capel Earl of Essex.

21.

1737-8 ^a, a Knight-Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor the 15th of June following. On December 4, 1739 ^b, he was constituted Captain of the Yeomen of the guard, and at the same time resigned his place of Keeper of Hyde-park. His Lordship died on the 8th of January 1742-3, and was succeeded in his honours and estate, by his only son, William-Anne-Holles, now Earl of Essex, born at Turin, whilst his father was there on his embassy, October 7, 1732.

Which William-Anne, Earl of Essex, arrived at Hanover in August 1752, being on his travels; and was presented to his Majesty at Herenhausen. On September following, he arrived at Helvoetsluys, in order to embark for England.

His Lordship, August 1, 1754, married Charlotte, daughter of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, Knight of the Bath.

TITLES.] William-Anne-Holles Capel, Earl of Essex, Viscount Malden, and Baron Capel of Hadham.

CREATIONS.] Baron Capel of Hadham in Hertfordshire, by letters patent August 6 (1641) 17 Car. I. Viscount Malden in com' Essex, and Earl of that county Apr. 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] Gules, a lion rampant between three cross crosslets fitchy or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a demi-lion rampant, couped or, holding in his paws a cross crosslet fitchy gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two lions or, ducally crowned gules.

MOTTO.] FIDE ET FORTITUDINE.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Cashiobury in the county of Hertford, one mile from Watford, and sixteen from London.

^a Gazette, No. 7711.

^b Ibid. No. 7863.

XXIII. BRUDENELL, *Earl of Cardigan.*

THE name of this Family hath been differently written in records, manuscripts, &c. as ^a Bredenhill, Bredenill, Bretenill, Britnill, Briknill, Bredenhill, Brutenelle, and Brudenell. ^c Peter de Brutenelle, in 41 Henry III. was in ^b the expedition against Llewellyn Prince of Wales; but the first from whom we can, with any certainty, deduce the genealogy, is William de Bredenhill, a person of considerable note, and large possessions in the reigns of King Henry III. and King Edward I. who was seated at Dodington in Oxfordshire, and ^e held lands there, and in Adderbury and Bloxham, in the said county; as also in Aynho and Sibbertoft in the county of Northampton. On the 19th of June, 19 Edward I. ^d being outlaw'd, he had the King's pardon, by these denominations, William de Brudenell alias William de Bredenhill, alias William de Brodenhull, alias William de Bredenhill. He left two sons, Henry, or (as others vouch) Sir Hugh, Brudenell of Dodington, ^e and Richard Brudenell of Aynho.

The said Sir Hugh, in 47 Edward III. ^{*} was in that expedition into France with the Duke of Lancaster; and the army having passed Soissons, a party of them fell into an ambush, and after a valiant resistance, all of them were either killed or taken prisoners, and Sir Hugh Brudenell is in the list of those prisoners.

His brother Richard had also issue two sons, William Brudenell of Aynho, and Thomas Brudenell, mentioned in an inquisition, anno 19 Richard II. also a daughter, Ifolda, married to John Arnold.

William Brudenell of Aynho, ^f married Agnes, daughter and heir of Thomas de la Grove, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Walter de Raan, and of Margery his wife, daughter, and, at length, heir of John Blakett of Castleton and Saltford, in the county of Oxford. By this heiress, the said William de Brudenell added to his paternal estate the lordships of Raans, Colshill, and divers lands in Agmondesham, in the county of Buckingham; and other manors and lands in the counties of Oxford, Hereford, and Essex. He had issue ^g three sons, Edmund, William, and Henry, as also a daughter Margaret; and lies buried with Agnes his wife, in the church of Agmondesham, under an old monument in the south isle, ^h whereon are the arms of Brudenell and Raans impaled, but the epitaph is long since defaced.

Edmund

^a Liber Brudenellorum M.S. not. T. penes Georg. Com' Cardigan, p. 14, 15, 80, 87, &c. ^b Ibid. p. 81. b. ^c Seager's Baronagium Geneal. M. S.

^d Liber Brudenell. præd. p. 81. b. ^e Ex Stem. Script. p. Edm. Brudenell, in eod. Lib. ^{*} Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 857, 859. ^f M.S. præd. p. 16.

^g Ex Stem. in M.S. præd. ^h M.S. ut antea, p. 18. b.

Edmund Brudenell, eldest son of William, * was clerk of the parliament in the reign of King Edw. III. and attorney ¹ to King Richard II. the same office as attorney-general, the first who had that title being ^m John Herbert, so constituted by King Edward IV. in the first year of his reign. This Edmund Brudenell was also in that reign ⁿ coroner of England, and by his testament, ^o bearing date 21 June, 3 Henry VI. 1425, orders his body to be buried in the church of Agmondesham, and bequeaths an annual rent of X marks out of his manor of Newbury in Stokemandevile, for a chaplain to pray for his soul, and the soul of Alice his wife, for thirty years; also to the church of Missenden, his silk banner, with the star upon it; and to each canon of that abbey 40*d.* To the poor of Stoke 40*s.* To St. John's hospital at Aynho, his missale and chalice, to celebrate annually a mass of requiem on the day of his obit, and of those of his father and mother. He wills to Edmund, son of his brother William, his armour, X marks, and all his books for life, remainder to his next heir male, as also his manor of Ranes; and to John, his natural brother, his cloak; and to Alice his wife, a piece of plate, with the cover, having thereon her arms. He appoints his executors Alice his wife, Henry his brother, and Edmund, Son of William his brother, deceased.

Which Henry ^p married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh Preston, Esq; son of Sir Thomas Preston, Knt. and in his last will dated 22 Jan. 9 Henry VI. is ^q written Henry Brudenell, of Agmondesham, Esq;. He settles on trustees his manor of Shardelowes in Agmondesham, the reversion of the manor of Stokemandevile, called Oldbury, the reversion of the manor of Brydell in Sanderigg, in com' Hertford, and other lands; appointing to John Brudenell his son, and the heirs of his body, all those lands in the tenure of John Russel, Richard Chowne, and John Prestmere, with the wood called Denford-wood, as also the manor of Shardelowes, remainder to Edmund, brother to him the said John. And to his son Robert, his manor of Oldbury, remainder to Edmund, son of William his brother, and the heirs of the body of the said Edmund, son of William; remainder to Margaret, sister of the said Henry, and the heirs of her body; remainder to his right heirs. He moreover wills, that his lands lying scattered about Chesham, Agmondesham, Wendover, and elsewhere, be sold to raise money to be distributed for his soul, the souls of Edmund his brother, and Alice his wife, and of his father and mother.

Of which sons of the said Henry, Edmund the eldest, was ancestor to those of the name seated at Shardelowes, which terminated ^r in a daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Cheney, Esq; in her right, Lord of the manor of Shardelowes; and

* Liber Brud. præd. p. 81.

¹ Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 53.

^m Ibid. p. 67.

^a Pat. 4 R. 2. p. 1. m. 26.

^o Ex M.S. præd. p. 85.

^p Ex Stem. in M.S.

præd. p. 18.

^q M.S. Ibid. p. 90.

^r Ibid. p. 18.

and from Robert descended the Brudenells of Stoke-Mandevile in Buckinghamshire.

But I now come to William, brother to the before-mentioned Edmund, and Henry, and second son to William Brudenell of Aynho, and Agnes his wife. Which William married Agnes, daughter and heir of Robert Bulstrode, Esq; son of Richard Bulstrode, of Hugelley-Bulstrode in com' Bucks, Esq; by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Knyffe. And by the said Agnes had the manor of Chalfunt St. Peter's, in the county of Buckingham; and the manor of Hugelley.

Her first husband, William Brudenell, was probably buried in the church of Hugelley, for in the windows thereof, are the arms he bore, impaling Bulstrode's, and under the name of Brudenell this motto, *Think and Thank*; and under the name of Bulstrode this motto, *Doe to Please*. They had issue Edmund Brudenell, Esq; Lord of the manors of Raans, Colthill, Chalfunt, Burleys in Stoke, and patron of the abbey of Missenden, &c. He improved his estate by several purchases; and in the reign of King Henry IV. was returned one of the Knights of the Shire in two several parliaments. He married first Agnes, daughter and heir of Thomas Depden, by whom he had issue Alice, sole daughter and heir, married to Richard Waller, jun. Esq; of the county of Kent, son of that famous Richard Waller, Esq; who served in the wars of France under King Henry V. and signalized himself so far, that he took prisoner at Agencourt, Charles Duke of Orleans, General of the French army, and kept him in custody 24 years, at his seat at Groombridge in Kent. His son Richard Waller, who married the said Alice, must be living at that time, and died the 21st of August, 14 Edw. IV. leaving issue John Waller, Esq; who deceased the 12th of July, 2 Hen. VII. and was ancestor to that great refiner of our English versification, Edmund Waller of Beconsfield, Esq; known to all the polite world for his wit, eloquence, and agreeable conversation.

But I now return to the said Edmund Brudenell, who married secondly Philippa, daughter of Philip Englefield of Finchingfield in Essex, Esq; and left issue by her two sons, Drue, and Robert, as also two daughters, Joan, the wife of Sir John Ewerby, Knt. and Elizabeth, first married to John Tiringham, Esq; and secondly to John Cheney of Chessham in com' Buck, Esq;. The said Edmund Brudenell, by the name of Edmund Brudenell of Agmondesham, sen. Esq; makes his will 7 Octob. 36 Hen. VI. and disposes of all his manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Bucks, Oxford, Hertford, Middlesex, and Essex; as also his goods and chattels in manner and form following:

He gives his soul to God, and his body to be buried in Agmondesham church, near Philippa his wife; and bequeaths to Lincoln church

church for tithes forgotten, if any were, 6*s.* 8*d.* to the making of a new bell in Agmondesham church, besides 66*s.* 8*d.* given by Agnes Bonvalet, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and to the provosts of the church for the maintenance of the great light before the cross 20*s.* also to the maintenance of the light before St. Catherine's cross 3*s.* 4*d.* and 4*l.* to be distributed among the poor of Agmondesham. To the reparation of the highway to Ailesbury and Wendover 40*l.* towards which he wills, that his gold cup, his two silver basons, and his great piece of gilt plate, with the cover, and three silver candlesticks, be sent to the Tower of London to be melted down. He wills to his daughter Joan towards her marriage, to be paid her at the age of 15 years, 200 marks; and if she die before that age, to be converted to the repairs of the King's highway. To his daughter Alice, his piece of silver plate, with the cover chased with gold; also to his said daughter, wife of Richard Waller, jun. Esq; of Kent, and to the heirs of their bodies, his manor of Woodmandelse, to be settled on him and her, when Richard Waller the elder settles on the said Richard Waller the younger, and Alice his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, lands of the yearly value of 40*l.* With remainder (after the said Alice) of the manor of Woodmandelse to Henry Brudenell his uncle, remainder to Peter Brudenell his uncle, remainder to Peter Brudenell of Aynho, remainder to his own right heirs. He bequeathed his lands in Chalfont St. Peters, Eure, Denham, and Fulmere, to John his son, at 20 years of age, in tail, remainder to Henry Brudenell his uncle in tail, remainder to William Bulstrode his brother in tail, remainder to Peter Brudenell in tail, remainder to his own right heirs for ever. To Edmund his son, at 20 years of age, the manors of Raans, and Stoke, and all the lands contained in the rentals of Raans, and Stoke, with remainder to Henry Brudenell his uncle in tail, remainder to Peter Brudenell of Aynho, in tail; remainder to William Bulstrode his brother in tail, remainder to his right heirs for ever. To Drue Brudenell his son, at twenty years of age, the manor of Hugeley, with the advowson, and all his lands, &c. in Burnham, Dorney, Farnham, Taplow, Heckam, Agmondesham, Stoke-Mandevile, Stoke-Halling, Kimbell, and Edelfburgh, and the manor and rent of 7 marks out of the manor of Dodershall, with all his lands in Tring and Chesham in com^{ty} Hertford and Bucks, in tail; with remainder in tail as before in the lands limited to Edmund his son. To Robert Brudenell his son, all his lands in Horton and Stanwell in tail general, as before to Drue. He bequeaths his bibles to Oxford, and his other books among his four sons, as his executors shall think fit. He moreover bequeathed to the poor at his burial 40*s.* and at his month's mind 4*l.* and to Philippa his wife his manor of Hugeley, and all his lands for life, in Burnham, Aftburnham, Dorney, Taplow,

Taplow, and Heckam, and his lands in Farnham. He made his executors John Cheney, Philippa his wife, Richard Bulstrode, and Robert Parsons.

Drue Brudenell, son and heir of the said Edmund, by his second wife Philippa, was 25 years of age at the death of his father, and took out administration to his will August 1, 1469. He^a was Justice of the peace anno 13 Edw. IV. and in the beginning of Richard III. was Sheriff of Berks. and Oxon. as^a he had been before of Bedford and Bucks, in 1 Rich. III. He married Hellen, daughter of John Broughton of Toddington in com^s Bedford, Esq; by whom he had issue one son Edmund, and a daughter Isabella, wife of Richard Isham, a younger son of the Ishams of Pitchley, the head of which family is now Sir Edmund Isham, Bart. of Lanport in Northamptonshire: And dying the 14th of March 1479, was buried in the North-isle of Agmonde-sham church, belonging to the manor-house of Raans, these arms being on the monument; first, Brudenell, *a Chevron between three morians impaling Englefield*, viz. *Barry of six, on a chief a lion passant*; the other, Brudenell impaling Broughton, viz. *a chevron between three mullets*, with the following inscription:

Hic jacet Drugo Brudenell Armiger, & Ellena Uxor
Ejus, filia Johannis Broughton, Domini de Tuddington,
In Com. Bedford; quæ quidem Ellena obiit 9 Martii 1469,
Et idem Drugo obiit 14 die Martii, Anno 1479.

Sir Robert Brudenell, second son of the aforesaid Philippa and Edmond, born the last year of Hen. VI. was called to the degree of a Serjeant at Law 1505, 20 Hen. VII. in Michaelmas term; and 25 October following, was made^a King's Serjeant. The 23d of April, 22 Henry VII. he was made one of the^a Judges of the King's Bench; and 25 April, 1 Henry VIII. was made one of the^b Judges of the Common-Pleas. On 13 April, 12 Hen. VIII. he was made Lord^c Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas. In 2 Henry VIII. he, with the consent of Philippa his wife, granted to Harold Staunton, Esq; all his messuages, lands, and tenements in Billifden in com^s Leicester, upon consideration that a chauntry should be founded there, for the souls of the said Robert, and Margaret, and Philippa his wives, and for the souls of Edmuud Brudenell, and Philippa his wife, and Harold Staunton, and his father and mother.

This Sir Robert married to his first wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Entwifell of Stanton-Wyvill, Esq; and cousin and coheir to the valiant Sir Bertine Entwifell, Knight,

3

Viscount

^a M.S. præd. p. 87.

^u Pat. 13 Edw. IV. p. 1. m. 21.

^x M.S. p. 82.

^y Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 77.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid. p. 78.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

p. 80.

^d Ex M.S. præd. f. 21. b.

Viscount Brickham in Normandy. She was relict^c of William Wivill of Stanton in com' Leic. and dying in 17 Henry VII. left issue by the said Sir Robert, Sir Thomas Brudenell, Knt. and Anthony Brudenell, second son, from whom descended Edward Brudenell of Barton-Segrave, in the county of Northampton. He took to his second wife Philippa Power, but had no issue by her; and dying on the 30th of Jan. 1531, was buried betwixt his two ladies in a vault in the South-isle of the church of Dean, in com' Northamp. under a beautiful alabaster monument, with their three effigies in full proportion, and the following inscription on the edge of the tomb.

"Oute of youer charite pray for the soules of Syr Robert
"Brudenell, Knt late Chief-Justice of the Kyngg's Com-
"mon-Bench at Westm. and Margaret, and dame Phylipp
"his wyves. Syr Robert dyed the xxx daye of Januarie,
"Anno Domini m^cxxxix, and the said dame Philipp dyed
"the xxviii daye of March, Anno Domini m^cxxxix, and
"lye here, on whose soules Jesus have mercy."

Sir Thomas Brudenell, Knt. son and heir of Sir Robert, resided at Dean in Northamptonshire, settled on him by his father in 12 Henry VIII. on his marriage with Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir William Fitz-Williams. In 28 Hen. VIII. he was made Escheator of the counties of Northampton and Rutland; and the next year was appointed Sheriff of the last-mentioned county. In 35 Henry VIII. he was Sheriff of Northamptonshire; and having married, as I have said before, Elizabeth Fitz-Williams, had issue by her four sons, viz. Edmund, Thomas, John, and Robert; and four daughters, Elizabeth, Lucy, Julian, and Mary. He lived in great reputation for his integrity, charity, and remarkable hospitality, and departing this life at Dean, lies interred with his lady in a vault in the South-isle of that church, under a tomb, close to that of his father's, with this epitaph:

Thome Brudenello Aurato Equiti & Elizabethe pie Uxori, & preclare Matrone, Thomas Brudenellus Armiger optimis parentibus hoc Epitaphium posuit Anno Domini 1586, Regni vero Elizabethe Anglie, Francie, & Hibernie Regine anno 29, mense Decembris die primo.

Vol. II.

C c

Hic

* M.S. pred. f. 39. a. † Ibid. 21. b. ‡ Pat. 28 Hen. VIII. in 34 M.S. pred. p. 69. b. § Feller's Worthies, p. 296.

Hic Eques Auratus, natusque Heresque Roberti,
 Thomas Brudenellus membra locanda dedit.
 Robertus Genitor Placidis Communibus astans
 Westminster Judex præfuit, altus Eques.
 Sed Thomas Genitus, Patriæque salutis amator,
 In qua Justitia Paceque, præce erat.
 Inque sui Patriæ commune Jure peritus,
 Preditus ingeniis artibus ore potens.
 Septimi at Edwardi terno sub Principis anno
 Quarto obiit decimo Martii in orbe die;
 Extremoque anno Marie sub Luce secunda
 Septembris conjux mortua Eliza fuit.

* The * inquisition taken at Oakham in Rutlandshire the 16th of April, in the 4th of Edw. VI. recites, that he died possessed of the manor of Aston, with the advowson of the church in the said county, on the 16th of March, the 3d of Edward VI. and that Edmund was his son and heir, and then aged 23.

The said Edmund Brudenell, his eldest son, was * knighted by the Earl of Leicester, at Mr. Lucy's house at Charlecote in Warwickshire, anno 1566. He was Sheriff of Rutland in the last year of Queen Mary's reign, and Sheriff of the county of Northampton, in the 6th year, also in 20 Eliz. Camden ^m gives this character of him, *That he was an excellent improver and admirer of renowned antiquity.* He made his last will and testament Febr. 23, in 27 Eliz. 1584 †, being sick in body. He therein orders himself to be buried within his own chapel, in the parish church of Dean; and appoints his brother Thomas Brudenell his sole executor, who had administration granted to him Febr. 26, 1584. And on his decease, without issue, his brothers John, and Robert Brudenell, had administration granted to them, for the performance of the said will of Sir Edmund Brudenell. He had two wives, ^a first, Agnes, daughter and heir of John Busley of Hougham in com' Linc. Esq; by his wife Agnes, daughter of Thomas Lord Burgh, but by her had no issue. By his second wife Etheldred, daughter of—Fernley, and widow of Anthony Roane, Esq; he had issue an only daughter, ^o Etheldred, married to Sir Basil Brooke of Madeley in com' Salop. Knt. He died on the 24th of Feb. 1584, 27 Eliz. and was buried in the North-istle of Dean church, with this epitaph over his grave: *M. omibz*

Edmundus Brudenellus Eques, prestantibus ortus
 Causidicis, nitido conditur hoc Tumulo:
 Hospitio deditus multum, Musisque prophanis
 Et sacris, patriæ Gloriæ magna suæ.

Charus

* Cole's Est. Lib. 5. p. 16. n. 61. A. 16. in Bibl. Harley. † Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, M.S. † Fuller, præd. ^m Britan. in Com' Northamp. † Ex Regist. vocat. Brudenell in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^a Ex M.S. præd. p. 51.
 • Ex Stem. Com' Cardigan.

Charus erat Patriæ, pandenti signa vetusta

Nobilium, pulchra charus in arte fuit.

Obiit in Domino *xxiiii* mensis Februarii, anno Regni Reginæ Elizabethæ *xxvii*.

Thomas Brudenell, his second brother, to whom the estate descended, was of Glapthorne in the county of Northampton; and having married Anne, daughter of Robert Topcliff, died without issue in 1588; whereupon the estate devolved on

John Brudenell, Esq; third son of Sir Thomas Brudenell, who was of Okeley and Potton in com' Bedf. and died October 16, 1606, also without issue; so that the estate descended to

Robert Brudenell, the fourth son, who was seated at Deene, and became possessed of the paternal estate. He married June 15, 1570, Catherine, daughter and heir of Sir Geoffry Tayllard, Knt. of Doddington in com' Hunt. and Lord of Okeley and Bugden, and coheir of Christian his wife, daughter and heir of John Lewston, Governor of Portland in the county of Dorset, (in the time of King Henry VIII.) and of P Radegund his wife, daughter and coheir of—Poxwell of Manston. He died the 4th of July, 42 Eliz. 1599, and was buried in the North-isse of the church of Dean in the county of Northampton, and had this following epitaph on his grave stone:

Hic jacet sepultus Robertus Brudenell Armiger, Dominus de Doddington in Comitatu Huntingdoniæ, jure uxoris Catharinæ consanguineæ & hæredis Laurentii Taylarde Militis, qui obiit quarto die Julii, Anno Domini 1591.

Their issue were three sons, Thomas, William, who died without issue, and John Brudenell of Okeley and Potton in com' Bedford.

Thomas, the eldest son, on the 29th of June 1611, was one whom King James then raised to the degree of Baronet, at that time first instituted; and on the 9th of April 1612, (10 Jac.) he received the honour of knighthood at Whitehall. And being a person generally learned, and otherwise excellently qualified, was by letters patent, bearing date at Westminster 26 April, 3 Car. I. advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this kingdom, by the title of Lord Brudenell of Stanton-Wivill in com' Leicest. Unto which King, in the time of the Civil Wars, he sufficiently manifested his loyalty, by raising soldiers, and contributing whatever he could to his aid in his garrisons of Newark, Lincoln, and Hereford; for which afterwards, on the prevailing of his adversaries, he suffered a tedious imprisonment. But during his

C c 2

confine-

* Ex Stem. præd. p. 35.

† Pat. 9 Jac. I. p. 45.

* M.S. in Offic. Arm.

† Pat. 3 Car. I. p. 6.

confinement in the Tower, he spent his leisure hours in making abstracts, and other collections from the several records there deposited, great part of which are now in the library at Deene in com' Northamp. of the Right Honourable George Earl of Cardigan, his lineal heir. Wherefore, in consideration of these his great services and merits, he was on the happy restoration of King Charles II. by letters patent dated April 20, in the 17th year of his reign (three days before his coronation) advanced to the degree of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Cardigan, and departed this life on Septem. 16, 1663, being then above 80 years of age. He was buried at Deene with his ancestors, leaving issue by Mary his wife, who died October 13, 1664, daughter of Sir Thomas Tresham of Rushton St. Peter in com' Northamp. Knt. two sons, Robert, who succeeded him; and Edmund, who died unmarried June 15, 1652; as also one daughter, Lady Mary, married to John Constable of Burton-Constable in Holderness, Viscount Dunbar in North-Britain.

Which Robert, Earl of Cardigan, married two wives; first, Mary, daughter of Henry Constable, Viscount Dunbar, by whom he had issue a daughter, Mary, married to William Hay Earl of Kenoulle in Scotland; he secondly married Anne, daughter of Thomas Rivers Viscount Savage, by whom he had issue two sons, Francis Lord Brudenell, and Joseph, who died in his infancy; as also three daughters, Anna-Maria, married to Francis Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury, slain in aduel March 16, 1667; and by her was father to Charles late Duke of Shrewsbury; and was, secondly, wife to George-Rodney Bridges of Keynsham in the county of Somers. Esq; and died April 20, 1702; Catherine, to Charles Earl of Middleton, in Scotland, one of the Principal Secretaries of State for that kingdom in 1684; in which office he served the remainder of King Charles reign, and through the whole of that of his successor King James II. Dorothy, third daughter, was first married to Charles Fane Earl of Westmoreland, and afterwards to Robert Constable, Viscount Dunbar in Scotland.

Francis Lord Brudenell before-mentioned, died in the life-time of his father, anno 1698, having married Frances, only daughter to James Savile Earl of Sussex, and sister and heiress to James Savile the last Earl of Sussex of that name. She left him a widow in June 1695, leaving issue two sons, and three daughters; George, late Earl of Cardigan; and James; Lady Mary, married to Richard Lord Viscount Molineux of the kingdom of Ireland; Lady Anne, married first to John Lord Viscount Bellasis of Worlaby in com' Linc. and secondly to Charles Lenox Duke of Richmond, by whom she had the late Duke, and died Dec. 9, 1722; Lady Frances, married first to Charles Levingston Earl of Newburgh in Scotland, who dying about the year 1694,

left by her an only daughter, the present Countess of Newburgh, married to Charles Radcliffe, Esq; beheaded on Tower-hill in 1746, brother to James Earl of Derwentwater. And her Ladyship took, to her second husband, Richard Lord Bellew of Ireland, and is mother to John now Lord Bellew.

The honourable James Brudenell, younger son, on the 23d of March 1715-6 *, was appointed Master of the Jewel-office; and on the accession of his present Majesty, was, Septemb. 9, † 1727, continued in the same post, which he resigned in 1730; being on the 4th of June the same year, constituted one of the Commissioners of trade and plantations; and was one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to the King; also in June 1737, was appointed Gentleman of the horse to his Majesty. He was member of parliament for Andover, and for the city of Chichester, from 1715, to the time of his decease in August 1746. He married Susan, daughter of Bartholomew Burton of North-Luffenham in com' Rutland, Esq; by whom he had issue George his son and heir; and Augustus, who died in the 10th year of his age in March 1734-5; also two daughters, Carolina and Louisa, now living. Which George Brudenell, Esq; succeeding his father, is member of parliament for the county of Rutland, and equerry to the King.

George, late Earl of Cardigan, succeeded his grand-father, anno 1703; and took his † seat in the house of Peers January 12, 1707. In the reign of Queen Anne, his Lordship was Master of her Majesty's buck-hounds; and January 7, 1710, was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. And departing this life, July 5, 1732, left issue, by his wife, the Lady Elizabeth Bruce, eldest daughter to Thomas Earl of Ailsbury, four sons, and two daughters; George, the present Earl of Cardigan; the honourable James Brudenell, member in the present parliament for Shaftesbury; Robert, and Thomas-Bruce Brudenell, now Lord Bruce of Tottenham, of whom I shall further treat in his proper place; the Lady Frances married to Oliver Tilson, Esq; July 27, 1749; and Lady Mary, wedded to Richard Powis, Esq; then member for Orford in Suffolk; and surviving him, was, secondly, married June 20, 1754, to Thomas Bouldby of the bishoprick of Durham, Esq;

Which George, now Earl of Cardigan, on July 7, 1730, was married to the Lady Mary Montagu, youngest daughter, and now one of the coheirs of John Duke of Montagu; and since the decease of his Grace has taken the name and arms of Montagu. His Lordship hath issue one son, John Lord Brudenell, born at his house in Albemarle street, March 18, 1734-5: Also three daughters, Lady Elizabeth, Lady Mary, and Lady Henrietta.

C c 3

His

* Gazette, No. 5418.

† Ibid. No. 6614.

‡ Journal. Dom. Procer.

His Lordship on February 14, 1741-2, had a grant ¶ of the offices of Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, chases, and warrens beyond Trent; which he resigned in 1752, being Febr. 22, that year *, appointed Constable of Windsor-castle, and Lieutenant of the said castle. On March 13, 1752, he was † elected a Knight-Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter, being at that time beyond the seas; which was the second instance upon record of a subject's being elected when abroad; and his Lordship embarking at Calais to return to England, was by stormy weather drove into Ostend, and sailing from thence, arrived at Dover March 21; and was installed at Windsor the 4th of June following.

TITLES.] George Montagu, Earl of Cardigan, Baron Brudenell of Stanton-Wivill, and Baronet, Constable and Lieutenant of Windsor-castle, and Knight of the most noble order of the garter.

CREATIONS.] Baronet June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron Brudenell of Stanton-Wivill in com' Leic. by letters patent April 26 (1627) 3 Car. I. and Earl of the county of Cardigan April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] Of Montagu and Monthermer quarterly two coats, the first and fourth argent; three lozenges conjoined in fess gules, within a bordure fable; second and third fable, a lion rampant argent, and in a canton argent, the cross of England, for Churchil.

CREST.] On a wreath a Grifphon's head coup'd, or, with wings indors'd and beak'd, fable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a grifphon or, beak'd, wing'd and fore legs fable. On the sinister, a wyvern gules, collar'd or wings expanded gules, charged on the breast in a canton azure St. Andrews cross argent.

MOTTO.] SPECTAMUR AGENDO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Dean in the county of Northampton, three miles from Rockingham, and 64 from London; and at Stanton-Brudenell in com' Leic. four miles from Market-Bosworth, and 86 from London; and at Blackheath, in the county of Kent.

¶ Gazette, 8093.

* Gazette, No. 9143.

† Ibid. No. 9148.

1814. April 15. 1815. July 18. 1816. July 18.

Vol. 2.

p. 390.



Montagu Earl of Cardigan

22.

His Lordship on February 12, 1741, was appointed one of the
 Judges of the Admiralty and Chief Justice of the High Court of Admiralty,
 and was sworn in accordingly. He was also appointed one of the
 Judges of the High Court of Chancery, and was sworn in accordingly. On
 March 12, 1741, he was appointed one of the Judges of the High Court of
 Chancery, and was sworn in accordingly. He was also appointed one of the
 Judges of the High Court of Chancery, and was sworn in accordingly. He was
 also appointed one of the Judges of the High Court of Chancery, and was
 sworn in accordingly. He was also appointed one of the Judges of the High
 Court of Chancery, and was sworn in accordingly. He was also appointed one
 of the Judges of the High Court of Chancery, and was sworn in accordingly.



Northwell, Earl of Northwell

MOTTO: DIEU ET MON DROIT

THOMAS NORTHWELL, Esq. was born in the county of Northampton,
 some miles from Northampton, and was the eldest son of
 Thomas Northwell, Esq. of Northwell, some miles from Northampton,
 and 20 from London; and of Northwell, in the county
 of Kent.

George, Esq. of Northwell, Esq. of Northwell, Esq. of Northwell.

1741

XXIV. ANNESLEY, Earl of Anglesey.

THIS ancient family took their surname from the town of Annesley in the county of Nottingham, the possessor whereof was ^a Richard de Annesley, anno 1079, 14 Will. I. to whom succeeded Ralph de Annesley, called Brito (or Britain) who founded the priory of Felley in com' Nott. giving ^b by the consent of his heirs to God, and the blessed Virgin Mary, and St. Helen, and Friar Robert, the Hermit, the place of Felley, with the appurtenances, and with the consent of Reginald his son, anno 1152, (2 H. II.) ^c gave to the priory of St. Cuthbert, at Rade-ford, in com' Nott. the church of Felley, as also the said priory, which was confirmed by the Bull of Pope Alexander III. anno 7 H. II. In 1175, (22 H. II.) this Ralph ^d accounted with the King for 100 marks, the amercement of the forest.

He left issue by Aubrey his wife, Reginald his son and heir, who gave, at the request of his father, Ralph le Brito, his right of patronage ^e of the church of Annesley to the priory of Felley. And to that grant was appendant a round seal of arms, viz. a lion passant, circumscribed *Sigillum Reynaldi de Annesley*. He had issue Ralph de Annesley, who first sided with the rebellious Barons, but afterwards found such favour, that Philip de Mare, Sheriff of Derby and Nottinghamshire, was by precept, anno 1216, (1 Hen. III.) ^f commanded to restore all those lands forfeited when he departed from his allegiance to King John. And in 2 H. III. he was excused from serving the office of Coroner, on account of his infirmness. He left issue Reginald and Robert.

Which Reginald was a Knight, and ^g confirmed to Felley priory, his father's grant of Robert, son of Richard del Broc, his villain; as also that oxgang of land in Annesley, which his father gave to the church of All-Saints at Annesley, to find a lamp burning continually in that church ^h. He paid 4 l. for two Knights fees, which he held of Ralph de Fresenville in Annesley; and by ——— his wife, daughter and heir of ——— Honkerle, had issue John de Annesley.

The said John on 4 Oct. 8 Ed. I. had a grant of ⁱ free warren in all his demesnes in Annesley, and Rowmayras in com' Ebor. as also all those lands within the bounds of the forest; and being at that time a Knight, was ^k Sheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham, 14 E. I. in which office he continued for five years together. And Anno 3, 4, and 5 E. II. he executed

C c 4

cuted

^a Thoroton Nott. p. 101.

^b Ibid. p. 253.

^c Mon. Angl. Tom. 2. p. 56.

^d Rot. Pip. An. 22 H. II.

^e Thoroton Nott. p. 254.

^f Rot. Pat. An. 1 H.

II. m. 15.

^g Regist. Felley, p. 25.

^h Test. de Nevil.

ⁱ Chart. 8 E. I.

n. 30.

^k Rot. Pip. An. 14 E. I.

cuted the office ¹ of Sheriff for the county of Gloucester; and in the eighth year of that King's reign ^m, was in the commission of array for the said county. The same year ⁿ the manor of Annesley, with 25 messuages, one mill, 33 oxgangs of land, 57 acres of meadow, three acres of pasture, 12 acres of wood, 34 l. 8 s. rent, the third part of a mill, and the rent of one pound of cummin-seed, with lands in Gypesmere, Goverton, Blefebby, Morton, Birton, Bulcote, Lowdham, Kneveton, and Crophill Butler, were settled on him, and Annora his wife, in tail, with remainder to his right heirs. He married Annora, daughter of Sir Robert Pierrepont, Knt. and had issue by her ^o three sons, viz. 1. John; 2. Robert de Annesley, parson of Roddington in com' Salop, and the pious founder of Annesley chantry, anno 36 E. III. and, 3. Ralph Annesley of Kirby Woodhouse, who had issue Roger Annesley.

John de Annesley, the eldest son and heir was also a Knight in 2 E. III. when he had a grant of the custody ^p of the honour of Peverel in com' Nott. and Derb. He died 25 June 1357, and was buried in the chantery of Annesley. And had issue John, who was likewise knighted.

Which Sir John, anno 50 E. III. had livery of the manors of Hedyngton, and hundred of Belynden, and Nethpate in Oxfordshire; and the same year served his country in parliament, as one of the Knights for the county of Nottingham ^q; as also in another parliament called in the 2d year of King Richard II. In 7 R. II. Thomas de Annesley his son, ^r was elected one of the Knights for the county of Nottingham; and the year after the said Sir John was again returned a member for the same county ^s; as he was in two other parliaments in the same reign. He took to wife Isabel ^t, daughter and coheir of Margaret, third sister and coheir of Sir John Chandos, Knight of the Garter, Baron of St. Saviour le Viscount in Normandy, (son of Thomas, son of Sir Roger Chandos, Knt.) whereby becoming interested in that barony, he cited Thomas de Caterton, Esq. who had been governor of the castle of St. Saviour le Viscount, into the court of chivalry ^u, to appear before the Lord High-Constable of England and others, at Westminster, on Wednesday 7 Mar. 1380, 5 R. 2. to answer his delivering up to the French the said castle of St. Saviours, a third part thereof being his property in right of Isabel his wife as aforesaid. And the said Thomas endeavouring to avoid the challenge by frivolous exceptions, ^v John, Duke of Lancaster, (third son of King Edward III.) swore, that if he did not perform what he ought to do therein, according

¹ Ibid. de iisdem ann. ^m Rymer's Fed. Tom. 4. p. 80. ⁿ Pedes Fin. in Com' Nott. An. 18 E. II. in Cro. St. Joh. Bap. ^o Ex Scrimmate. ^p Rot. Fin. 2 E. III. m. 13. ^q Pryn's Brev. Parl. p. 67. ^r Ibid. ^s Pryn, p. 68. 125. ^t Rot. Fin. 50 E. III. m. 27. ^u Rymer's Fed. Tom. 7. p. 244. ^v Wallingham, p. 245. n. 20; & 246. n. 10. & 26.

according to the law of arms, he should be drawn to the gallows as a traitor. Thereupon at a court of Honour held Friday the 10th of March following, they were ordered, according to the law of arms, to engage in duel, the king assenting thereto, and was himself a spectator with all the court. The combat was in the palace yard of Westminster, and Caterton (says my author) was a mighty man of valour, of a large stature, and far overtopped the Knight, being also of great expectation in such matters. But however, whether justice, or chance, or valour only decided the business, the Knight prevailed, and Caterton the day after the combat (as some say) died of his wounds, though considering the laws attending duels in such cases, I rather incline to Fabian, who affirms he was drawn to Tyburn, and there hanged for the treason, whereby being vanquished, he was proved guilty. The King taking into consideration, the damage done to this Sir John, by the loss of his third part of the aforesaid castle, was pleased 26 May, 1385, to grant to him, and Isabel his wife, for their lives, an annuity of 40 l. per ann. payable half-yearly out of his exchequer.

They had issue Thomas Annesley of Annesley in com' Nott. who (as before observed) was elected to parliament one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Nottingham, anno 7 R. H. In 1 H. V. he required of his freeholders and tenants in Annesley, that he might inclose a certain place called Nicolleys, in consideration whereof he became a benefactor to the fabrick of the church of Annesley. He had issue by his wife, a daughter of Clifton, of Clifton, in com' Nott. Hugh Annesley his son and heir, and a daughter Isabel, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, in com' Nott. Knt. which Hugh died on 13 Sept. 2 H. IV. and by a daughter of Sir John Babington, of Chitwell, in com' Derb. Knt. had issue a son Hugh, and a daughter Mariana, wife of Edmund Willoughbie, from whom the Willoughbies of Wollaton descend. Which Hugh was 8 years of age at his father's decease; and by a daughter of William Fitz Williams, had issue two sons, John and Thomas.

John Annesley, the eldest, died on the Saturday before the feast of St. James the Apostle, in 15 H. VI. leaving issue one daughter and heir Alice, married to Sir George Chaworth, Knt. third son of Sir Thomas Chaworth, from whom the late Lord Viscount Chaworth is lineally descended, and with her the manor of Annesley passed away to the family of Chaworth.

Thomas Annesley, brother to the said John, and uncle of Alice, was seated at Rodington in Nottinghamshire, and had issue two sons, William Annesley of Rodington, and Hugh.

Which

^a Barnes's Hist. Ed. III. p. 277. ^b Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 7. p. 472. ^c Prynce's Brevia Parl. V. 1. p. 67. ^d Thoroton, p. 252. ^e Ex Stem. per Philpot. Som. Fœtal. & Seager, ^f Ex Coll. Robt. Glover. ^g Ex Stemmate præd.

Which Hugh Annesley, Esq; died in 16 H. VIII. leaving his son and heir Hugh Annesley, Esq; at that time above 50 years of age, who died in 30 H. VIII. whose descendants sold the manor of Rodington, to the Earl of Kingston.

William Annesley, the eldest son of Thomas, married Mabel, daughter of ——— English, and had issue five sons and four daughters; 1. Sir Hugh Annesley of Maple-Durham in com' Oxon. who left three daughters his coheirs; the eldest married to John Norris; Catharine, to John Iwarby; and Jane, to ——— de la Lynde. 2. Brian, whose grandson Brian Annesley, Esq; was of Lewsham in Kent, and also left three daughters his coheirs; Christian, married to William Lord Sands of the Vine in com' Southampt. Grace, wedded to Sir John Wildegos of Iredge in com' Suffex, Knt; and Cordelia, the wife of William Lord Harvey. Ralph Annesley, 3d son, left issue one daughter and heir, Anne, married to John Perkins, of the county of Surrey, Esq;. Of Robert the 4th son, I shall hereafter treat. John, the youngest son, was father of Thomas Annesley of Maidenhead in Berks.

I now return to Robert Annesley, the 4th son of William aforementioned. Which Robert was of Newport-Pagnel in com' Bucks, and in 1548, 3 E. VI. William Stokes by his last will bequeaths 20 l. ^s to the finishing the steeple of the church at Newport-Pagnel, and appoints this Robert trustee to see the money applied. He died in the first year of Queen Mary, as should seem by the probate of his last will and testament, which is dated July 29, 1553; wherein he desires to be buried in the church of Newport-Pagnel, before his seat; and gives his son George his lands in Little-Linford in com' Bucks. He married Joan, daughter of William Cloville, of Coldhall, in com' Essex, by whom he had issue George, his son and heir; also three daughters; 1. Frances, married to Thomas Fisher; 2. Anne, to Leonard Mount of Newport. And 3. Catharine, to John Lamborn of Waddesden in com' Bucks.

Which George Annesley ^s was also of Newport-Pagnel aforementioned, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dove of Moultho in com' Bucks, relict of William Stokes, who at her death was buried in the church of St. Peter and Paul in Newport-Pagnel, anno 1603. He was buried in the said church near his wife ^s, Jan. 17. 1607, having had issue by her eight sons and three daughters; Judith, wife of Ralph Shephard, of Ewelme, in com' Oxon. Cicely, and Mary. The sons were, 1. Robert; 2. James; 3. Matthew; 4. Thomas; 5. James; 6. Thomas; 7. Ralph; and 8. George, who married Anne Saunders,

^s Thoroton's Nott. p. 65.

^s Ex Collect. Browne Willis Arm.

Regist. Parochial Newport-Pagnel præd.

^s Ex cod. Regist.

^s Ex

Saunders, April 25, 1623, and dying the year after, was buried at Newport-Pagnel, the 16th of March.

Robert Annesley of Newport-Pagnel, the eldest son and heir, married Beatrix, daughter of John Cornwall of Moor-Park in com' Hertf. Esq; and had issue two sons, Francis, and Robert; as also three daughters, Beatrix, wife of Richard Saunders of Wavenden in com' Bucks. Bridget, and Mary, the wife of Matthew Coney of Newport-Pagnel in the same county. The said Robert was a Captain of the army in Ireland in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and one of the undertakers for peopling the lands in the Province of Munster.

Francis Annesley, his eldest son and heir, was made first a Knight, then a Baronet of Ireland; and on the 8th of February, in the 4th year of K. James I. being then Knight and Baronet, Vice-treasurer and Receiver-general of the rents and revenues in Ireland, and Principal Secretary of State in that kingdom, was created Baron Mount-Norris of Mount-Norris in the county of Ardmagh in Ireland, and to the heirs-male of his body. Also by other letters patent under the Great-seal of England, dated 11 March, 19 Jac. I. he was created Viscount of Valentia in the county of Kerry in Ireland, to him and his heirs-male, to hold immediately after the death of Henry Power Lord Viscount Valentia, without heirs-male of his body. Which title, on the death of the said Henry, he accordingly enjoyed.

In 19 Jac. I. being stiled Sir Francis Annesley, Knt. and Bart. of Ireland, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State for the said realm; * he was commissioned with the Lord-Deputy of Ireland, the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Archbishop of Armagh, and others, to enquire how many parishes and churches were within the said realm of Ireland, and how served with ministers, incumbents, and curates, and what means they have, and from whom they receive it, &c. and to consider what churches are fit to be repaired or new built, and how provision may be made for that purpose: And to enquire and consider of whatsoever may tend to the decay of religion, or of the church or churchmen in that kingdom; and by what means the same may be reformed. And to that intent, and for the maintenance of a learned, godly, and religious ministry, they were authorized to treat with the owners of any impropriations for the settling a competent maintenance for serving of cures. And likewise, as well by examination on oath, &c. to enquire what lands, tenements, &c. given the King or his predecessors, for the maintenance of any college, &c. have been either wholly or in part converted to the use of any private person or persons, or contrary to the right use or institution, to which the same were appointed, &c. Also to enquire on oath, &c. and examine all such matters as do or may in any

* Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 27. p. 531.

wise occasion the hindrance or decay of trade, traffique, &c. by grants, monopolies, &c. and to propose and set down what is fit to be done for enlargement of trade there, as well by removing the impediment, as giving comfort and encouragement to trade and traders.

Likewise to examine on oath, what estates, courts of justice, within the realm of Ireland there were; and whether justice be therein duly administered, without stop, interruption, or delay; and whether the causes and matters examinable and determinable in the ordinary courts of justice, be drawn either to the council-table, or to any other place besides the ordinary courts, and be there determined; and to consider how far it may be fit to continue, alter, or change that course, and to set down what was most fit to be done, that justice may have free passage and proceeding. And also to examine on oath, &c. and enquire in what state the army standeth, whether the companies be full, or the men able for their persons, or so placed, as to be in readiness at an instant on all occasions; whether they depend wholly on that service, or be formors retained, and tied only to be ready when called. And whether that be a safe way for the defence of the kingdom, &c. or what other way is more safe or better for that end. And how the army may be furnished against inward or outward hostility, with arms, munition, clothes, and all other necessaries; as also how it may be maintained; or on further settling the plantations be borne without charge to the revenue and best assurance to the country. Finally, they were authorized and impowered to enquire and consider of all matters concerning the revenue, debts, and affairs of that nation; and to remedy all inconveniencies arising to the King and the subject, and all officers, ministers, &c. were commanded to be ready and attendant on them as they should require.

And so judiciously did they act in this commission, that on renewal of it two years after, the King recited, "That they had proceeded with great diligence, care, and circumspection, and after much time spent in the execution thereof, had returned very exact certificates of their doings, which had been duly weighed, approved, and allowed, by the King and his Privy-council of the realm of England; and sundry establishments had been made, and directions given by his Majesty, and Lords of the said Privy-council, for the settling, or further proceeding of, and in the matters contained in the said certificates."

When the Earl of Strafford was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, he was committed to prison, and sentenced to lose his head by an extraordinary act of Power, which was the 5th article in the impeachment of the said Earl, viz. "That the said Earl of Strafford, the 12th day of December, Anno Dom. 1635, in

the time of full peace, did in the said realm of Ireland, give and procure to be given against the Lord Mount-Norris, then and yet a Peer of Ireland, and then Vice-treasurer and Receiver-general of the realm of Ireland, and one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and Keeper of the Privy-signet of the said Kingdom, a sentence of death by a council of war, called together by the said Earl of Strafford, without any warrant or authority of law or offence deserving any such punishment."

Of this, the Earl of Clarendon^m gives the following account: "The Earl made the least, that is, the worst excuse for those two acts against the Lord Mount-Norris, and the Lord Chancellor; which indeed were powerful acts, and manifested a nature excessively imperious; and no doubt, caused a greater dislike and terror in sober and dispassionate persons, than all that was alleged against him. This seemed to all men a most prodigious course of proceeding, that in a time of full peace, a Peer of the kingdom, and a Privy-counsellor, for an unadvised, passionate, mysterious word, (for the expression was capable of many interpretations) should be called before a council of war, which could not reasonably be understood to have then a jurisdiction over such persons, and in such cases; and without any process, or formality of defence, in two hours should be deprived of his life and fortune; the injustice whereof seemed the more formidable, for the Lord Mount-Norris was known, for some time before, to stand in great jealousy and disfavour with the Earl, which made it looked on as a pure act of revenge, and gave all men warning how they trusted themselves in the territories where he commanded."

This Francis Lord Mount-Norris, was after Viscount Valentia, and was buried the 23d of November 1660, in the chancel of the church of Thorganby, in the East-Riding in Yorkshire. His Lordship had to his first wife Dorothy, daughter to Sir John Phillips of Picton-castle in com' Pembroke, Bart. by whom he had issue five sons, and five daughters.

1. Arthur, his successor in his honours, born in Fishamble-street in Dublin, the 10th day of July 1614, and christened the 20th of the same month, in St. John's church there.

2. Robert, born the 2d, and christened the 11th of August 1615, who died in his travels at Rome, unmarried.

3. John, born the 11th, and christened the 25th of September, in St. John's church, Dublin; who married Charity, daughter of Henry Warren of Grange-Begg in the county of Kildare in Ireland, Esq; by whom he had four sons, besides daughters, viz.

1. Francis, who died, leaving issue only four daughters; Charity, Deborah, Elizabeth, and Hannah; 2. Maurice, who married Sarah daughter of Richard Lord Blaney in the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had one son, and four daughters; Coningsby, who

^m Hist. of the Rebellion, 8vo, Vol. I, Part. 1. p. 220.

died

died in his infancy; Elizabeth, Charity, Sarah, and Dorothy; 3. John, who by Eleanor his wife, daughter of — Bishop, had four sons, and three daughters; Francis, Richard, John, and Maurice; Anne, Jane, and Elizabeth. Robert, fourth son, died unmarried. 4. Humphry, born 15, and christened November 27, in St. John's church, Dublin, and died in his infancy. 5. James, born in Foster-lane, London, and buried 1621, in that church, without issue.

The five daughters, were, Letitia, Hesther, wife of Sir Roger Lort, of Stackpole, in com' Pembroke, Knt. Beatrice, married first to Sir John Lloyd, Knt. and after his decease, she became the second wife of Sir Thomas Smyth of Hill-hall in Essex, Bart. by neither of whom she had issue; Anne, married to George Cook of Pebmarsh in com' Essex, Esq; and Jane, to — Fish, Esq;

The said Francis, Lord Viscount Valentia, married to his second wife Jane, who was the widow of Sir Peter Courteen, and the daughter of Sir John Stanhope, and sister of Philip Earl of Chesterfield; by whom he had seven sons, and two daughters.

1. Francis, born 23, and christened January 31, 1628, in the parish of St. Giles's in the Fields, London; who married Deborah, daughter of Dr. Henry Jones, Lord Bishop of Meath in Ireland, and widow of John Boudler of Dublin, by whom he had issue three sons, and five daughters; whereof Arthur, and Henry, the two youngest, died without issue; and Francis, his eldest son, in 1705, was member of parliament for Preston, and in 1708 for Westbury. Of the five daughters, Jane was married to James Bailie, Esq; Deborah to the Reverend Mr. Charles Ward; Mary, died in her infancy; Anne wedded to Henry Wood, Esq; only son of Sir Edward Wood; and Catherine died in her infancy. The only surviving son, Francis Annelley of the Inner-Temple, and of Thorganby in com' Ebor. Esq; by act of parliament in England, in 11 and 12 K. William, was appointed one of the trustees for the sale of the forfeited estates in Ireland; and in the 9th of Queen Anne, was appointed by act of parliament one of the Commissioners for stating the publick accounts of the kingdom, and continued for three years successively; he after served in several parliaments in Ireland, and in all the parliaments in England from the year 1705, and was the first who promoted in the house of Commons, the building of the fifty new churches in the city and suburbs of London, and was Chairman of the committee, and one of the Commissioners appointed by act of parliament for building the said churches.

He married on the 5th of July 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Joseph Martin, of the city of London, Knt. and had issue seven sons and two daughters; 1. Francis, married to Anne, daughter of Robert Gayer, Esq; and the Lady Elizabeth his wife, daughter of James, Earl of Anglesey, hereafter mentioned; and dying May 1, 1740, left issue three sons, Arthur, Francis,

Francis, and James. 2. Henry, baptized Sept. 29, 1700, who was Captain of the Diamond-man of war, and died without issue in the West-Indies, anno 1728. 3. Martin, Rector of Frilsham, and Vicar of Buckelbury in com' Berks, who married Mary, daughter of William Hanbury, of Little Martle in com' Hereford, Esq; by Frances, his wife, sister to the late Sir John Cotton, of Connington, Bart.) and died in 1749. 4, and 5. John and James, who died unmarried; 6, and 7, William and Arthur, both living. Elizabeth, married to Mr. William Macguire, merchant in Dublin; and Deborah, who died unmarried.

And secondly, in the year 1732, married Elizabeth, widow of William Gomeldon, of Somerfield-Hall, in the county of Kent, Esq; and daughter of John Cropley, of the city of Rochester, Esq; Also, thirdly, he married Sarah, only daughter and heir of William Sloane, of Chelsea, Esq; brother to Sir Hans Sloane, Bart. and widow of Sir William Fowler, of Harnage-Green, in the county of Salop, Bart. who survived him; but by neither had issue, and departed this life April 7, 1750.

The second son of the said Francis, Viscount Valentia, was Peter, born the 3d, and baptized Octob. 15, 1631, in St. Giles's, and was buried in the parish-church of Eversley in com' Southampton unmarried.

3. George, born at Westchester, Octob. 28, 1632, who died without issue; and 4. William, born at Greenwich in Kent, April 25, 1636, who died in his tender years, and was buried at Thorganby in com' Ebor. 5. Peter, born Feb. 11, 1638, and christened Feb. 21, at Woodgate-House in Hatfield in com' Hertf. who also died without issue; 6. Robert, born Novemb. 23, and baptized the 30th, 1643, who died without issue; 7. Samuel, born the 1st of October 1645, and christened the 6th, in Henrietta-street, Covent-garden; who died without issue.

The two daughters were Dorothy, born in Dublin April 28, 1631, who died an infant; and Catharine, born Dec. 29, 1634, and christened Jan. 5, in the parish of St. Werburgh's, Dublin, who was married to Sir Randolph Beresford of Colerain, in Ireland, Bart.

I now return to Arther Annesley, his eldest son and heir, who succeeded him in his honours, born July 10, 1614. Which Arthur was educated in Magdalen Coll. Oxford, and was after a student in Lincoln's-Inn: In the life-time of his father, he was the first of the three commissioners, who, in May 1645, were appointed by the parliament to manage the affairs of the kingdom of Ireland; and arriving there in October following, brought with them provisions and ammunition, and 20,000*l.* in money, to be employed against the Irish rebels in that realm. And a little before the restoration, anno 1660, being President of the Council,

cil, he was, as Lord Clarendon writes, very well contented that the King should receive particular information of his devotion, and of his resolution to do him service; which he manifested in many particulars of importance, and had the courage to receive a letter from his Majesty in his exile, and returned a dutiful answer to it. For which faithful services, at the restoration of the King, he was sworn of the Privy-council, and on April 20, 13 Car. II. 1661, created a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Annelley of Newport-Pagnel in co. Bucks; and also at the same time advanced to the degree of an English Earl, by the title of Earl of Anglesey, an island in Wales, and to the heirs male of his body: In consideration (as is expressed in the patent) of his signal services for the King's restoration, as also for the eminent service of Sir Francis Annelley, Bart. Baron of Mount-Norris, and Viscount Valentia deceased, father of the said Arthur, in the offices of Vice-Treasurer, and Principal Secretary of State in Ireland. In 1667, he was made Treasurer of the Navy; and on the 4th of Feb. 1671-2, his Majesty, in Council, was pleased to appoint the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Anglesey, the Lord Holles, the Lord Ashley-Cooper, and Mr. Secretary Trevor, or any three of them, to be a committee to peruse and revise all the papers and writings, concerning the settlement of Ireland, from the first to the last, and to make an abstract of the state thereof in writing. And accordingly, on the 12th of June 1671, they made their report at large, which was the foundation of a commission, dated the first of August 1671, to Prince Rupert, the Dukes of Buckingham, and Lauderdale, Earl of Anglesey, Lords Ashley and Holles, Sir John Trevor, and Sir Thomas Chichly, to inspect the settlement of Ireland, and all proceedings, in order thereunto. And this was followed by another commission of the 17th of January 1672, to Prince Rupert, &c. whereunto the Duke of Ormond, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and the Lord-Treasurer Clifford, were added, to inspect the affairs of Ireland, viz. the acts of settlement and explanation, and the execution of them, and the disposing of forfeited lands, and the state of his Majesty's revenue, &c. After which, by reason of his singular prudence and fidelity, he had the great office of Lord Privy-Seal conferred on him, April 22, 1673.

In 1682, there being some fear of the King's death, and apprehensions of a Popish successor, the Duke of York at that time professing himself a Papist; he drew up a paper thus inscribed: *The account of Arthur Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-Seal, to your most excellent Majesty, of the true state of your Majesty's government and kingdoms*, April 27, 1682; which in page 16, contained this paragraph: *The fatal cause of all our mischiefs present or apprehended, and which if not by wisdom antedated; may raise*

raise a fire which may burn and consume to the very foundations, is the unhappy perversion of the Duke of York (the next heir of the crown) in point of religion; which naturally raises jealousy of the power, designs, and practices of the old enemies of our religion and liberties; and undermines and emasculates the courage and constancy even of those and their posterity, who have been as faithful to, and suffered as much for the crown, as any the most pleased or contented in our impending miseries, can pretend to have done. And concludes in these words, *Though your Majesty is in your own person above the reach of law, and Sovereign of all your people, yet the law is your master and instructor how to govern; and your subjects assure themselves, you will never attempt the enervating that law by which you are King, and which you have not only by frequent declarations, but by a solemn oath upon your throne been obliged in a most glorious presence of your people to the maintenance of; and that, therefore, you will look upon any that shall propose, or advise, to the contrary, as unfit persons to be near you; and on those who shall persuade you it is lawful, as sordid flatterers, and the worst and most dangerous enemies you and your kingdom have. What I set before your Majesty, I have written freely, and like a sworn faithful counsellor; perhaps not like a wise man, with regard to myself, as things stand; but I have discharged my duty, and shall count it a reward, if your Majesty vouchsafe to read what I durst not but write, and which I beseech God to give a blessing to.* And the same year publishing another pamphlet, relating to the rebellion in Ireland, he was deprived of his office of Lord Privy-Seal.

His Lordship was conversant in all the most difficult parts of learning; he had thoroughly acquainted himself with the Grecian and Roman antiquaries; and as he made it the chief end of all his application and study to serve his Prince and country, he had with indefatigable industry, rendered himself an absolute master of our English history both antient and modern; and few were better acquainted with our old records and monuments. He could never be prevailed on to fall into those measures, which some of the chief ministers of King Charles II. were pleased to take, under the pretence of advancing the prerogative, and securing the monarchy; but tended to overthrow the liberties of the people, and sacrifice the visible, and real, interest of their native country.

His Lordship was an incomparable philosopher, a judicious antiquary, an exact historian, and a profound statesman. And to lay up a noble magazine of learning for himself and his posterity, he, with incredible expence and pains, had got together one of the most valuable collections of books that, perhaps, were ever seen in Europe, consisting of the choicest volumes written in all faculties, arts, and languages; and though it had the ill fate to be dissipated after his death, in a publick auction,

(which was none of his Lordship's fault) yet it ought to be mentioned to his lasting honour, that he was one of the first peers of England, who took care to furnish himself with a well-chosen library, in which he has since been happily followed by several persons of the highest quality. This admirable collection was kept at Anglesey-House, and designed that it should never go out of the family, but be inviolably preserved in the same; but this generous design unhappily fell with his Lordship, as aforementioned.

His Lordship wrote, *The history of the late commotions and troubles of Ireland*, from the rebellion in 1641, till the restoration of the King in 1660; which contained all the treaties, negotiations, sieges, and battles, and other memorable transactions during that time. But this valuable manuscript is not to be found, being (as it is thought) fallen into hands who stifled it purposely, that the mismanagement, and treachery, of some, who bore a principal part therein, might not be exposed. Since his Lordship's death, has been published, *The privileges of the House of Lords and Commons*, argued and stated in two conferences between both houses, April 19 and 22, 1671. To which is added a discourse, wherein the rights of the House of Lords are truly asserted. With learned remarks on the seeming arguments, and pretended precedents offered at that time against their Lordships. Written by the Right Honourable Author, Earl of Anglesey, Lord Privy-Seal.

These conferences were principally managed by the Earl, and were concerning a *Bill for impositions on Merchandize, &c.* And a resolution the Commons in a conference communicated to the Lords, *That there is a fundamental right in that House alone in bills of rates and impositions on merchandize, as to the matter, the measure, and time.* Whereupon the Lords in parliament on full consideration thereof, and of the whole conference, came to this resolution, *nemine contradicente*, *That the power exercised in the house of Peers in making the amendments and abatements in the Bill, intituled, An act for additional imposition on several foreign commodities, and for encouragement of several commodities and manufactures of this kingdom, both as to matter, measure, and time, concerning the rates and impositions on merchandize, is a fundamental, inherent, and undoubted right of the house of Peers, from which they cannot depart.* This resolution produced another conference, which the Earl began, and asserted, *The right of the house of Lords*, in learned remarks on the said two conferences.

His Lordship departed this life on the sixth of April, 1686, and by his wife Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Sir James Altham, of Oxei, in com' Hertf. Knt. one of the Barons of the Exchequer, had issue by her (who died April 12, 1692, and was buried in the north chancel of Walton church

in com' Surry) seven sons, viz. James, Lord Annesley, Altham, Richard, Arthur, who died unmarried, Charles, and two others who died in their childhood. Whereof Atham second son, on the 14th of Feb. 1680, 33 Car. II. was created Baron of Altham in Ireland, with limitation of that honour to his younger brothers; but by Alice his first wife, daughter and sole heir of Charles Leigh of Leighton-Buzzard, in com' Bedf. Esq; second son to Thomas the first Lord Leigh, leaving no issue; and having by Vosula, his second wife, daughter of Sir Robert Markham, an only son, George-James, Lord Altham, who died in his infancy, the title fell to Richard Annesley, third son to Arthur, Earl of Anglesey, of whom I shall hereafter treat, the honour of Earl of Anglesey being devolved on Richard his son.

Of the six daughters, Dorothy, was married to Richard Power, Earl of Tirone in Ireland; Elizabeth, to Alexander Mac-donald, second son to the Earl of Antrim; Frances, to Francis Windham, of Felbridge, in com' Norf. Esq; and afterwards to Sir John Thompson, of Haversham, in com' Bucks, Bart. created Lord Haversham. Philippa, first married to Charles Lord Mohun; and afterwards to Thomas Coward, Esq; Serjeant at Law, of the county of Somerset; Anne married to——Baker, Esq; and Bridget, who died young.

James Lord Annesley, succeeded his father, and took his seat in parliament (by virtue of his Majesty's writ of summons) the 10th of May 1686; and dying anno 1690, left issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to John Earl of Rutland, three sons, and two daughters; Frances, who died in her infancy; and Elizabeth, married to Robert Gayer of Stoke-Poges in com' Bucks, Esq;.

James, his eldest son and heir, succeeded him, and was married in King Henry the VIIIth's chapel in Westminster-abbey, on the 28th of October 1699, to the Lady Catherine Darnley, natural daughter to King James II. (by Catharine, only daughter of Sir Charles Sidley, Bart.) by whom he had issue Catharine, born January 7, 1700, and married in Sept. 1718, to William Phipps, Esq; son and heir to Sir-Constantine Phipps, Lord Chancellor of Ireland in the reign of Queen Anne. His Lordship died January 18, 1701-2, and was buried at Farnborough in com' Southampt. and was succeeded by John his brother.

Which John, Earl of Anglesey, in the year 1710, was constituted Vice-treasurer, Receiver-general, and Pay-master of the forces in Ireland, and sworn of the Privy-council. He married on the 21st of May 1706, the Lady Henrietta Stanley, eldest daughter and coheir to William-Richard-George Earl of Derby, by whom he left issue one daughter, Elizabeth, who died in her infancy; and departing this life on the 18th of September 1710, was buried at Farnborough, and was succeeded by Arthur his only surviving brother.

Which Arthur, Earl of Anglesey, was on his accession to the honour, also appointed joint Vice-treasurer of Ireland (with Henry Lord Hyde, after Earl of Clarendon and Rochester) and sworn of the Privy-council. On the death of Queen Anne, he was made choice of by King George I. to be one of the Lords-Justices till he arrived from Hanover; after which he was made one of his Majesty's Privy-council; and on the 3d of January 1714-5 (with Henry Hyde, then Earl of Rochester) again made Joint-treasurer of Ireland, and Treasurer at war. On the death of the Duke of Manchester, he was on the 9th of Febr. 1701-2, in full senate unanimously elected High Steward of the university of Cambridge, where he had his education; and was one of their representatives in three several parliaments, whilst he was a commoner. His Lordship married Mary, daughter of John Thompson Lord Haversham; which Lady died in Jan. 1718-9, without issue, and was buried at Farnborough.

His Lordship lived afterwards a widower, and dying at Farnborough on the 31st of March 1737, was there buried by his Lady. To whom succeeded Richard Annesley Lord Altham, only surviving son of Richard Annesley Lord Altham, third son of Arthur Annesley, who was created Earl of Anglesey.

Which Richard Lord Altham, father of the present Earl of Anglesey, was, Septem. 20, 1679, installed one of the Prebends of Westminster; and April 7, 1681, installed Dean of Exeter. He was buried in Westminster-Abbey Nov. 25, 1701, leaving issue by Dorothy his wife, daughter of Mr. Davy of the county of Devon, two sons, Arthur, and Richard, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Maurice Lord Haversham; and after his decease, to Fitz-William White, Esq;.

Arthur Lord Altham, the eldest son, leaving no issue by his wife; a natural daughter of John Sheffield Duke of Buckinghamshire, was succeeded by Richard his brother and heir; who also in 1737, succeeded to the title of Earl of Anglesey.

His Lordship married, on Jan. 24, 1715, Anne, daughter to Captain John Prest, of Moncton near Biddiford in Devonshire, who brought him a considerable fortune, but died without issue.

TITLES.] Richard Annesley, Earl of Anglesey, Viscount Valentia, Baron Annesley of Newport-Pagnel, Baron Mount-Norris, Baron of Altham, and Baronet of Ireland.

CREATIONS.] Baronet August 7, (1620) 18 Jac. I. Baron Annesley of Newport-Pagnel in the county of Bucks, and Earl of the isle of Anglesea in Wales, (English honours) April 20, (1661) 13 Car. II. Viscount Valentia in the county of Kerry; March 11, (1621-2) 19 Jac. I. in reversion after the death of Henry Power, who was so created, March 1, (1620) 18 Jac. I. Baron Mount-Norris, a fort in the county of Ardmagh, Feb. 18, (1628)

Charles Howard, Esq. of London, was born on the 10th of January 1682, at London. He was the second son of Sir John Howard, Bart. and his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir John Howard, Bart. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple, 1704.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.



He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

He was a member of the House of Commons, and was elected Speaker of the House in 1713. He was also a member of the Privy Council, and was created a Baron, 1714.

(1628) 4 Car. I. and Baron of Altham, February 14, 1680, 33 Car. II. Which last titles of Baron and Viscount are Irish honours.

ARMS.] Quarterly, first pally of six argent and fable, over all a bend gules.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Moor's head and bust, side-faced, and couped, proper, wreathed about the temples argent and fable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Roman Knight; on the sinister, a Moorish Prince, both habited and furnished proper.

MOTTO.] VIRTUTIS AMORE.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Blechington in the county of Oxford, six miles from that city, and 52 from London; and at Farnborough-place in the county of Southampton, five miles from Farnham, and 28 from London; and also at Clemoling-park in the county of Wexford, 39 miles from Dublin.

XXV. HOWARD, *Earl of Carlisle*,

IS descended from William Lord Howard, third son of Thomas the second Duke of Norfolk, by Margaret his second wife, daughter to Thomas Lord Audely of Walden, as I have already observed.

Which William Lord Howard was restored in blood by act of parliament in the first year of King James I. and having married Elizabeth, daughter to Thomas, and sister and heir of George Lord Dacres of Gillelland, in her right became possessed of Naworth-Castle in the county of Cumberland, the ancient seat of her father's family; and departing this life in Aug. 1640, was buried at Greistoke in Cumberland: They lived in wedlock 63 years; and he had issue by her † four sons; 1. Sir Philip Howard, Knt. ancestor to the present Earl of Carlisle; 2. Sir Francis Howard, Knt. who married first Margaret, daughter of John Preston, of the Manner, in Lancashire, by whom he had issue a son Thomas, a Colonel in the service of King Charles I. and slain at Atherton-Moor, June 30, 1643, unmarried; also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Edward Standish

D d 3

of

† M.S. de Famil. Howard, penes Joh. Anstis, nup. Gart.

of Standish in county Palatine Lancaster, Esq; The said Sir Francis had to his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Withrington, Knt. and by her had issue three sons, Francis-Henry, Thomas, and Henry, and several daughters; whereof Mary was married to Thomas Haggerston, Esq; Sir William Howard, Knt. third son, was of Brafferton in com' Ebor. and died without issue; Sir Charles Howard, Knt. 4th son, married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Witherington, Knt. and left issue; Thomas Howard, 5th son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Euere, Knt. by whom he had issue a son Thomas, who died unmarried, and two daughters, Frances and Mary, who were coheirs, and one was married to ——— Featherston.

The three daughters of the Lord William Howard, were Mary married to Sir John Winter, son and heir to Sir Edward Winter of Lydney in com' Glou. Knt. Elizabeth, to Sir Henry Bedingfield of Oxborough, in com' Norf. Bart. and Margaret to Sir Thomas Cotton of Conington, in com' Hunting. Bart.

Philip, the eldest son, received the honour of Knighthood at Whitehall in the year 1604, but died in his father's life-time, leaving issue by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Carryl of Harting in com' Suff. Knt. Sir William Howard his heir; John, who died at the age of 20 years unmarried; and Philip, who was slain at Rowton-Heath near Chester, in the service of King Charles I.

Also two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Bartholomew Fromond of Cheam in com' Surry, Esq; and Alatheia, wife of Thomas Lord Viscount Fairfax.

Sir William Howard, who succeeded his grandfather, married Mary, eldest daughter of William Lord Eure, by whom he had issue 5 sons; William, who died in his life-time, at the age of 17, anno 1644; Charles, Philip, Thomas, and John; and as many daughters, Mary married to Sir Jonathan Atkins, Governor of the Island of Guernsey; Elizabeth wedded to Sir Thomas Gower of Stittenham in com' Ebor. Knt. Catharine to Sir John Lawson of Brough-hall in the same county, Bart. Frances to Sir George Downing of Gamlingay in Cambridgeshire, Knt. and Bart. and Margaret the youngest to Alexander Leslie Earl of Leven in Scotland, who died without issue-male in 1663.

The said Charles, his eldest surviving son, was, in 1660, chosen member of parliament for Morpeth. On July 9, 1660, * he was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex; and October 1, the same year, Lord Lieutenant of Westmoreland; on April 18, 1672, he was, with others, Lord Lieutenant for the county Palatine of Durham, and city of the same; and having been highly instrumental in the happy restoration of K. Charles II.

in

in consideration thereof, and other his loyal services, he was advanced to the dignity of Baron Dacres of Gillestland, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Earl of the city of Carlisle, by letters patent, bearing date 20 April, 13 Car. II.

In 1663, he was sent Ambassador to the Czar of Muscovy; as also the year following to the Kings of Sweden and Denmark. He was likewise employed towards the latter end of the year 1668, to carry the ensigns of the Order of the Garter to Charles King of Sweden; from whence returning, he was, as his proxy, installed at Windsor. After which he was made Governour of Jamaica, where he continued some years: returning to England in 1680, which is recited in our Gazette, N^o 1545, as follows: "Portsmouth, Sept. 5, [1680] last night the Pearl Frigate came to Spithead from cruising, having the day before met a merchant-ship, on board of which was the Earl of Carlisle governor of Jamaica, from whence he was coming home. His Lordship thereupon left the merchant-ship, which had lost her main-mast by stress of weather, and went on board the Pearl, and next day set out for London:" He died on the 26th of Febr. 1686, aged 56 years, and was interred in the minister of the Cathedral at York; where, on a monumental pillar of white marble under his effigies, is inscribed,

Near this place is interred,

Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle,
Viscount Morpeth, Baron Dacres of Gillestland,
Lord-Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmorland,
Vice-Admiral of the coasts of Northumberland,
Cumberland, Bishoprick of Durham, town and
County of New-Castle, and maritime parts adjacent;
Governour of Jamaica, Privy-Counsellor
To King Charles the second, and his Ambassador
Extraordinary to the Czar of Muscovy,
And the Kings of Sweden and Denmark.
In the years MDCLXIII and MDCLXIV.

Whose effigies is placed at the top of this monument.

He was not more distinguished by the
Nobility and antiquity of his family,
Than he was by the sweetness and affability
Of a natural charming temper,
Which being improved by the peculiar
Ornament of solid greatness,
Courage, justice, generosity, and a publick spirit,
Made him a great blessing
To the age and nation wherein he lived.

Howard, *Earl of Carlisle*.

In business he was sagacious and diligent,
And in war circumspect, steady, and intrepid.

In counsel wise and penetrating,
And though his character may secure him

A place in the annals of fame,

Yet the filial piety of * a daughter,

May be allowed to dedicate

This monumental pillar to his memory.

Obiit xxiv. Febr. 1686, *Ætat.* 56.

His Lordship married Anne, daughter to Edward Lord Howard of Escrick, who surviving him, died in Decemb. 1696, having had two sons, Edward, Lord Viscount Howard of Morpeth, who succeeded; and Frederick-Christian, born at Copenhagen in Denmark, November 5, 1664, who being slain at the siege of Lutsemburgh, was buried in Westminster-abbey, Octob. 11, 1684; also three daughters; Lady Mary, married to Sir John Fenwick of Wallington in com' Northumb. Bart. Lady Anne, to Sir Richard Graham of Netherby in com' Cumberl. Bart. afterwards Lord Viscount Preston of the kingdom of Scotland; and Catharine, who was buried in Westminster-abbey October 11, 1684, unmarried.

Which Edward, Earl of Carlisle, was aged 25 years in December 1671. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir William Uvedale of Wickham, in the county of Southampton, Knt. widow of Sir William Berkley, Knt. third son of Charles Viscount Fitz-Harding; by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters; Charles, his successor in honour and estate; Edward, who died in 1695, aged 9 years; and William, who died unmarried at Northampton in 1701; Anne, born in 1668, died unmarried in 1695; Mary, second daughter, died unmarried in 1694. His Lordship died at Wickham aforesaid, April 23, 1692, and was there buried; to whom succeeded his eldest son Charles, late Earl of Carlisle.

Which Charles, Earl of Carlisle, was, in the reign of King William, March the 6th, 1688, ^a in the life-time of his father, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland. On his father's decease, he took his seat in the house of Peers November 11, ^b 1692; and Dec. 30, 1699, was constituted Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge: He was appointed one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's bedchamber on June 24, ^c 1700; and was Deputy Earl-Marshal during the minority of the Duke of Norfolk, being so constituted, 12 Febr. ^d 13 Will. III. In that reign he was likewise first Commissioner of the Treasury, Gover-

* Lady Mary Fenwick.
Procer.

^c Gazette, No. 3613.

^a Gazette, No. 2437.
^d Pat. 13 W. 3.

^b Journal Dom.

Governour of the town and castle of Carlisle, Vice admiral of the Sea-coasts adjacent, and sworn one of the Privy-council June^e 19, 1701; and waited on the King at Loo the same summer; and taking his leave of his Majesty, returned to England Oct. 4.

At the coronation of her Majesty Queen Anne, April 23,^f 1702, he was again constituted Earl-Marshal, and June 24,^g following, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland; he was also one of her Privy-council; and in 1706, one of the Commissioners to treat with the Scots about a union between the two kingdoms.

On the demise of the Queen, he was one of the Lords chosen by our late Sovereign, to be Lords-Justices for the government of the kingdom till his arrival from Hanover; and afterwards was sworn of the Privy-council, and constituted first Commissioner of the^h Treasury: In 1714, he was again appointed Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland; and July 19, 1717, was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant of the hamlets thereof. On January 21, 1715, his Lordship was made Governor of the town and castle of Carlisle, and on June 1,ⁱ 1723, was appointed Governour and Captain of Windsor-castle, and of the fortifications thereof, and Lord-warden of the forest of Windsor; in which post, Sept. 9,^k 1727 he was continued by his present Majesty; and was a fourth time appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland: On resigning the government of Windsor-castle, his Lordship was appointed Lord-warden and Chief-justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests and chaces, North of Trent, and Master of his Majesty's fox-hounds.

His Lordship died at the Bath, May 1, 1738; and was buried at Castle-Howard, in the burial place he had built for his family. Having married the Lady Elizabeth Capel, only surviving daughter of Arthur Earl of Essex, he left issue by her (who died Octob. 14, 1752, aged 78, at her house near Soho-square, distinguished by her extensive charities to many distressed families) two sons, and three daughters.

1. Henry, now Earl of Carlisle.

2. The Honourable Charles Howard, who, after being a Colonel in his Majesty's foot guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, rose gradually to higher preferments in the army: He was chosen member of parliament for the city of Carlisle, in the 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th parliaments of Great-Britain. He was Lieutenant-Governor of that city and castle, Aid-de-Camp to his Majesty, and one of the Grooms of his bedchamber: On February 20, 1741-2, he was constituted a Brigadier-General of his Majesty's forces; and October 10,^l

1747,

^e Gazette, No. 3716.
5556.

^f Ibid. No. 3804.

^g Ibid. No. 3821.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid. No. 6168.

^k Ibid. No. 6614.

^l Ibid. No. 8682.

1747, a Lieutenant-General. On March 19, 1747-8, ^m he was appointed Colonel of the third regiment of dragoon guards, in the room of the late Field Marshal Wade.

3. Lady Elizabeth, married first to Nicholas Lord Lechmere, who dying without issue by her, June 18, 1727, her Ladyship, on the 25th of October 1728, was married secondly to Thomas Robinson of Rookby-park in com' Ebor. Esq; created a Baronet 1730, and her Ladyship died at the Bath in April 1739.

4. Lady Anne, married to Richard Ingram, Lord Viscount Irwin, of the kingdom of Scotland.

5. Lady Mary, unmarried.

Which Henry, now Earl of Carlisle, born in 1694, during the life-time of his father served in several parliaments for the borough of Morpeth. His Lordship married the Lady Frances Spencer, only daughter of Charles Earl of Sunderland, by his first wife the Lady Arabella Cavendish, daughter and coheir of Henry Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters; Charles, Lord Viscount Howard of Morpeth, whose Knight of the Shire for the county of York, in the parliament summoned to meet June 25, 1741, and died August 9 following; Henry, who died young; Robert, Lord Viscount Howard of Morpeth, who died in October 1743; and the Lady Arabella, married to Jonathan Cope, son and heir of Sir Jonathan Cope, Bart. and is deceased, leaving by him a son and a daughter; Lady Diana, youngest daughter, married to Thomas Duncomb of Duncomb-park, in the North riding of Yorkshire, Esq; member in the present parliament for Morpeth. Her Ladyship deceasing in 1742, he married, secondly, in June 1743, Isabel, daughter of William Lord Byron, by whom he hath issue one son, Frederick, Lord Viscount Howard of Morpeth, born in June 1748; and four daughters, Ladies Anne, Frances, Elizabeth, and Juliana.

TITLES.] Henry Howard, Earl of Carlisle, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Baron Dacres of Gillesland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Dacres of Gillesland in com' Cumberland, Viscount Howard of Morpeth in com' Northumberland, and Earl of the city of Carlisle, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] Gules, on a bend between six cross crosslets, fitché argent, an escutcheon or, charged with a demi-lion rampant (pierced through the mouth with an arrow) within a double tressure counterflory gules.

CREST.] On a chapeau gules turned up ermine, a lion guardant, his tail extended or, gorged with a ducal coronet argent, a mullet for difference.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a lion argent, differenced by a mullet. On the sinister, a bull gules, armed, unguled, ducally gorged, and chained, or.

MOT-

Vol. 2.

p. 410.



Howard Earl of Carlisle

24.

1547, a Lieutenant-General. On March 10, 1547, he was appointed Colonel of the third Regiment of Foot Guards in the room of the late Lord Marshall.

Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the late Lord Marshall, who dying without issue by her first husband, was married on the 21st of October 1548, was married to the late Robert of Rochester, and died on the 10th of November 1549, and her Ladyship died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Mary, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

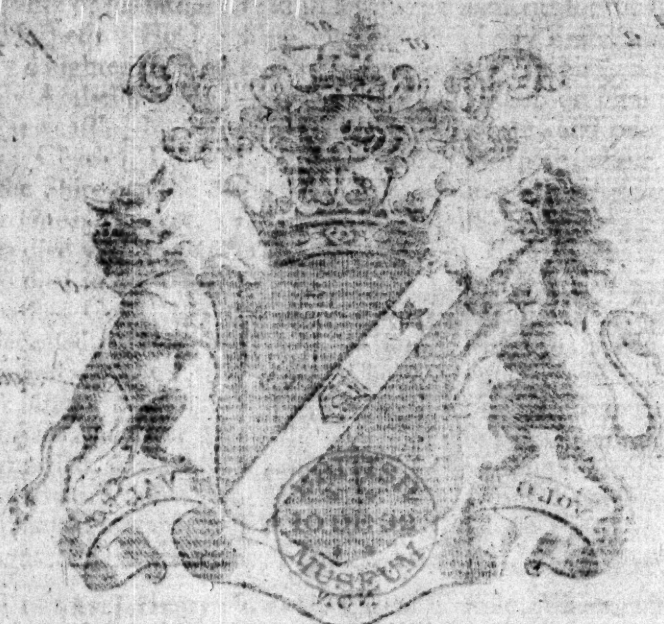
Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.

Lady Anne, daughter of Robert of Rochester, was married to the late Lord of Arundel, and died on the 10th of November 1549.



MOTTO.] VOLO, NON VALEO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Castle-Howard in the county of York, ten miles from that city; at Naworth-castle in the county of Cumberland, ten miles from Carlisle; and at Morpeth-castle in Northumberland, twelve miles from New-castle.

XXVI. SCOT, *Earl of Doncaster.*

HIS Grace, Francis Duke of Buccleuch, and Earl of Doncaster, &c. derives his descent from his Grace, James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, eldest son of K. Charles the 2^d. His mother was Mrs. Lucy Walters, daughter of Rich. Walters of Haverford-West in the county of Pembroke, Esq; He was born at Rotterdam, April 9, 1649, and bore ^b the name of James Crofts till his Majesty's restoration. He was educated chiefly at Paris, under the eye of the Queen-mother, and the government of Thomas Rofs, Esq; who was afterwards Secretary to Mr. Coventry, during his embassy in Sweden ^c. His beauty, his mien, and behaviour, in those years of childhood, were said to be graceful, majestick, and engaging to all that saw him. He was brought over to England in July 1662, and received by the King at Hampton-court, with all demonstrations of joy and affection. He had an apartment fitted up for him in the Privy-gallery at Whitehall, and had his gentlemen and pages to attend him, with other equipage, train, and pension, suitable to his birth and royal relation. And his Majesty taking into consideration ^d his virtuous inclinations, and having given pregnant evidences of an heroick spirit, as a proper furtherance thereto, was pleased to create him to the dignities of Baron of Tinedale in the county of Northumberland, Earl of Doncaster in the county of York, and Duke of Monmouth, by letters patent, bearing date the 14th of February, in the 15th year of his reign, and to his heirs-male. Also at a chapter ^e of the Order of the Garter, held in the with-drawing room at Whitehall, March 28, 1663, his Majesty present, he was elected a Knight of that most Noble Order: And on the 8th of April, the King signed a warrant, directed ^f to Sir Edward Walker, Knt. Garter, authorising him to prepare, and place over his stall at his installation, in such manner as is accustomed, in the chapel of the castle at Windsor, his arms and achievements, viz. His banner to be quarterly, the 1st quarter, *Ermine on a pile, gules, three lions of the royal arms* of

^a Sandford's Geneal. Hist. of the Kings of Engl. p. 639. ^b Ibid. ^c Bp. Kennet's Hist. of Engl. Vol. 3. p. 304. ^d Bill. sign. 15 Car. II. ^e Sir Edw. Walker's Hist. Account of Knts. of the Garter, M.S. penes John Anstis nup. Garter, Reg. Arm. ^f Ibid.

of England, *passant guardant, or.* And in the 2d, *In a field or, an inescutcheon of France, with a double tressure of Scotland, counterfleurvy, gules.* And for the crest, *On a chapeau, gules, doubled ermine, a dragon passant, or, gorged with a crown, having a chain, or.* And for supporters, on the dexter side, *an unicorn, argent, armed, maimed and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same fixed thereto.* And on the sinister side, *an hart, argent, attired and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same affixed thereto.*

His creation to the title of Duke of Monmouth, as also his election into the most Noble Order of the Garter, was to Grace his Nuptials with the Lady Anne, daughter and sole heir of Francis Earl of Buccleuch (only ^s son and heir of Walter Lord Scot of Buccleuch, created Earl of Buccleuch March 16, 1619) who was then esteemed ^h the greatest fortune, and the finest Lady in the three kingdoms. And being married, he took the name of Scot, and was created ^l Duke, and the Dutchess of Buccleuch, Earl of Dalkeith, Baron of Whitcheffer and Ashdale in Scotland, by letters patent, bearing date April 20, 1663. Also two days after, he was ^k installed at Windsor, the King and Queen, the Duke of York, and most of the court being present. Prince Rupert was also installed the same day, and the Prince of Denmark, by his proxy Sir George Carteret Vice-chamberlain of his Majesty's household. The next day, being St. George's day, his Majesty solemnized it with a royal feast, and entertained the Knights Companions in St. George's-hall, in the castle of Windsor. The Duke of Monmouth's file, as engraven under his arms, on his plate in the chapel at Windsor, was

“ Du tres-haut, Puissant, et tres-noble Prince, Jaques Scot,
 “ Duc de Monmouth et Buccleuch, Comte de Doncaster et
 “ Dalkeith, Baron de Tindal, Whitcheffer et Ashdale, et Che-
 “ valier du tres-noble Ordre de la Jartiere, enstalle au Chateau
 “ de Windsor, le vingt deuxieme Jour d'April, 1663.”

On the 28th of September 1663, he ^{||} was incorporated M.A. in the university of Oxford, as he had stood at Cambridge, the King, Queen, and their respective courts, being then at Oxford, and the university orator made a speech in high commendation of him.

In 1665, his Grace was made Master of the horse to the King; ^l and the same year, waiting on his Majesty and the Queen, who again visited the university of Oxford, he was entered as a member in Corpus-Christi college.

April

^s Peerage of Scotland, Fol. Edit. p. 54.

¹⁶ Car. II.

Vol. II. p. 828.

^k Sir Edw. Walker's M.S. ut antea.

^l Ibid. & Sandford, p. 639.

^h Hist. of Engl. præd.

^{||} Wood's Fasti Oxon.

ⁱ Pat.

P.

P.

April 22, 1667, his Majesty signed a warrant to ^m Sir Edward Walker, Garter, reciting, "That having commanded him to marshal, and set up, for his dear son James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, at his installation at Windsor, such Arms, Crest, and Supporters, as in the said warrant is blazoned and expressed. Notwithstanding which, he is now pleased to alter the same, and declares his will, &c. That his said dear son, James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, shall henceforth bear and use, *his royal arms, with a baston, sinister argent, and over all, an escutcheon of the arms of the noble family of Scot, Earls of Buccleuch.* Which surname he has also given him. And for his Crest and Supporters the same he had before appointed, to the said Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, and his descendants. Requiring, authorising, and commanding the said Sir Edward Walker, Garter, and his successors, to order, marshal, and set up on all occasions, the said Arms, Crest, and Supporters, as expressed, &c."

At the latter end of the same year, he went over to France, to see the court of Lewis XIV. ⁿ arriving at Paris the latter end of January, but made no long stay there.

On Sept. 29, 1668, the Duke of Monmouth in Hyde-park ^o, was presented by his Majesty to the command of Captain of his life-guard of horse, void by the resignation of the Lord Gerrard of Brandon, after created Earl of Macclesfield.

In 1669, he ^p accompanied the King, with the Duke of York, and Prince Rupert, to his Majesty's interview with his sister the Dutchess of Orleans, at her landing at Dover. And on the death of George Monk Duke of Albemarle, the same year, he succeeded him as Captain-General of all the King's forces ^q. After which he had several other places of honour and profit, as Lord Lieutenant of the East-riding of Yorkshire, Governour of the town and citadel of Kingston upon Hull, and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests, chafes, &c. on the South-side of Trent. And grew every day more and more a favourite of the King and of the people.

On the 25th of April 1670, ^r he was admitted of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council; and Charles Duke of Lennox decessing December 21, 1672, who was hereditary Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland ^s, the King conferred that great and high office on his Grace.

On the second Dutch war, the French King agreeing to assist us with a squadron of their ships, his Majesty obliged himself to send six thousand men into his service by land ^t. And thereupon those forces being English and Scots, were commanded by the Duke

^m Sir Edward Walker's M.S. præd. ⁿ Pointer's Chron. Hist. Vol. I. p. 222.
^o Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 294. ^p Ibid. p. 302. ^q Ibid. p. 304. ^r Pointer, p. 231.
^s Peerage of Scotland, fol. p. 54, 264. ^t Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 316.

Duke of Monmouth, who arrived in the French camp near Charleroy, the latter end of April 1672; and on the 1st of May ^u, was made one of the Lieutenant-Generals of the army, by Lewis XIV. who commanded in person, with the famous Marshal Turenne. His Grace was present in their councils of war ^w, and was at the taking of Orfey, Rhineberg, Emmerick, Doesburgh, Zutphen; and in the French King's camp near Utrecht, when that city sent her keys to the Conqueror. On the 5th of July, the Duke, with the English volunteers in the French army, went to view the town, and were honourably entertained by the magistrates. On the 11th of July, the army broke up, and marched back to Flanders, and the campaign being over, the Duke returned to England, arriving at Whitehall the same month. He was received with universal joy, for though the people disliked the war, yet they were pleased with hearing how much the Duke was a hero in it.

In November following, on information that the Prince of Orange was set down before Charleroy, his Grace went again to France ^x, landed at Calais; and our English gazette, Jan. 6, 1672, gives the following account of his reception.

Arras, Jan. 8. His Grace the Duke of Monmouth is arrived here, having since his arrival in this kingdom, been received in an extraordinary manner, in all the places he passed through: At Montreuil the Duke d'Elbeuf, Governor of the place, received his Grace with great civilities, having sent his gentlemen to compliment him half way from Boulogne, and his coaches to meet him a league out of town; and the next day conducted him in his own coach four leagues from Montreuil: At his Grace's arrival at Albeville, all the militia was drawn up in arms, and the Majeur, as they call him, complimented him at the gate: At Dourlans his Grace had the same reception, and the Marquis de Monpesat, Governor of that place, received him in a very particular manner, having met him with his coaches, accompanied with 50 horse, a league out of the town, brought to him the keys of the city, received the word from him every night, and lodged and treated his Grace for five days together with great gallantry. His Grace has ordered here all the affairs of his regiment, which is now extraordinarily well disciplined, and in excellent order.

After the review of his regiment, which he found in good order, and well disciplined, he went to Paris, and so to St. Germain, where he was received by the King with particular honours. But finding there was no likelihood of any sudden action, he made a very short stay there, and returned to England.

In 1673, he was at the siege of Maastricht, which was defended by a garrison of 10,000 men, and having the command of

^u Pointer, p. 273.

^w Hist. of Eng. przd.

^x Hist. ut antea, p. 317.

of the attack of the counterscarp, behaved with such conduct and bravery, that the French King made a publick acknowledgment of it, and the town soon after surrendered. Which ended our part of the war, so fatal to the rest of Christendom in the consequences of it, that we do not yet see the end thereof.

In 1674, the Duke of Buckingham, Chancellor of the university of Cambridge, declining in the good opinion of his Majesty^y, he, by his royal letters, declared that place vacant, and recommending the Duke of Monmouth to succeed him, on the 15th of July, the Senate of the university, in a full assembly, unanimously elected his Grace, who was installed in Worcester-house, in London, September 3, 1674. The Vice-chancellor, Dr. Spencer, made on that occasion an elegant speech, in English, and Dr. Paman, the university orator, in Latin. When the ceremony was over, the Chancellor treated the whole company, being near 300 persons, with extraordinary magnificence.

After this, it is to the honour of the Duke of Monmouth, that discerning the growth of the Popish party, and the ambitious designs of the French King, he left no means unattempted, to draw the King from countenancing those designs, so prejudicial to the interests and laws of the kingdom. And it is very certain, he had then the greatest share in the royal favour.

On the 24th of March 1677, I find him constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Stafford, and of the town and county of Stafford.

In 1678, he went over to Holland, and made a campaign under the Prince of Orange, against the French; and, as my author saith^z, “were both present at the desparate attack upon “the abbey of St. Dennis, animating the soldiers very much by “their presence and example.”

The King dissolving his parliament, that had sate almost 18 years, and calling another, which met the 6th of Mar. 1678-9; and during the session, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, resolved to choose a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty^b; *whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom.* The Duke of Monmouth was in this list, and the night before the council was changed, his Majesty thought fit to tell it his Grace, as is^c observed by Sir William Temple, the first mover of that advice. Sir William relates, that on his return from Nimeguen, he found *the great affection his Majesty had for the Duke of Monmouth, and saw plainly the use his Grace intended to make of it, in case he could introduce a ministry at his own devotion,*

^y Hist. ut antea, p. 329.
Vol. III. p. 350.
& seq.

^z Pat. Car. II.

^b Ibid. p. 362.

^a Bishop Kennet in Hist. of Engl.
^c Memoirs, Part III. p. 12, 13.

devotion, or in his interests: And this being a matter, that might concern the very succession of the crown, he resolved first, if it were possible, to break the growth of that ministry (the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Shaftsbury, and the Earl of Sunderland, being at the head of affairs) though he saw no men he could design to fix in it, with any satisfaction or advantage to the King or his service; which cast him on the thoughts of the King's establishing a new Privy-council, of such a constitution, as might either gain credit with the parliament, by taking in so many of those who had most among them, and thereby give ease and quiet both to the King and his people. And the King acquainted both houses, That he had made choice of such persons, as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all his weighty and important affairs to be advised by them.

It further appears ^d, that the Duke of Monmouth was in the first digestion of the King's measures, but in most confidence with the Earl of Shaftsbury; and that they had the greatest interest in the house of Commons, who rejected all the expedients that were offered, being of opinion, that there could be no security against the Duke of York, if once in possession of the crown. And the Earls of Essex, Hallifax, and Sunderland, prevailing on his Majesty to prorogue the parliament to prevent their remonstrances, upon the points of the plot and growth of Popery, the Earl of Shaftsbury said aloud in the house, *he would have the heads of those, who were the advisers of the prorogation.*

In this condition of affairs the rebellion in Scotland broke out. The King was for suppressing it immediately, by forces from hence, to join those in Scotland, and the Duke of Monmouth to go, and command them all ^e. The Earl of Shaftsbury proposed to the Duke, (since so many of the forces were to go into Scotland) to put his Majesty on raising a troop of 200 gentlemen for the guard of the King's person, and his grace to be Captain, and to choose officers out of employment, whose merits were best known to him. The Earl of Essex, who had quarrelled with the Duke of Monmouth, though he agreed with the King's opinion in suppressing the Scotch insurrection, yet was jealous of the Duke's growing greater by that command; and though he would not oppose his Majesty in his resolution, of sending the Duke of Monmouth on the expedition; yet he did very openly the other design, (wherein the rest of the council concurred) which the King seemed much bent upon, as well as the Duke of Monmouth, in raising the troop of two hundred gentlemen. But Lord Essex raised invincible difficulties, on the want of money in the Treasury, where he was at the head. So that on a composition, the troop was let fall, and money was found, for the Duke of Monmouth's

^d Memoirs, p. 34, 36, 38, 41.

^e Ibid. p. 51, 52, 53, 54.

mouth's marching into Scotland; and with great ease to him in his personal pretensions.

The severity of Lauderdale's Administration, occasioned that insurrection of the rigid Presbyterians, or field conventiclers, who assaulted and barbarously murdered Dr. John Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrews, on the road between Edinburgh and his own house, May 3, 1679; and afterwards increasing¹, seized the city of Glasgow, and formed a formidable army, which was defeated by the Duke of Monmouth, at Bothwell-bridge. Sir William Temple gives this account of his expedition².

"The Duke of Monmouth went into Scotland; succeeded;
"took the body of rebels; suppressed absolutely the rebellion;
"ordered the punishment of some; gave pardon to the rest;
"returned in triumph; was received with great applauses and
"court from all; and with great appearance of kindness and
"credit by the King; who was now removed to Windsor, and
"the council to Hampton-court, where the Duke of Monmouth
"was received. He was greater than ever: Lord Shaftsbury
"reckoned upon being so too, on the meeting of the parliament,
"and at the cost of those, whom he took to be authors of the
"last prorogation. Earl of Essex and Hallifax looked upon
"themselves as most in danger, and aimed at by Lord Shaft-
"sbury's threats, and out of all measures with the Duke of
"Monmouth."

This induced those Lords³, the Earl of Sunderland, and Sir William Temple, to advise the King to dissolve the parliament, and call another to meet in October. They had concerted, that the King should propose it at the next council, who was to acquaint the Lord Chancellor, and others with his mind. But when the council met, his Majesty had spoke of it neither to the Lord Chancellor, or any of them. And when the King proposed his thoughts, whether it was best for his affairs, to prorogue the parliament till October, or to dissolve it, and call another at that time, and desired their opinion of it; a general surprize was at the board, and after some pause, the Lord Chancellor was the first that rose up, and spoke long and violently against the dissolution; was followed, by every person there at a full council, except the three Lords, and Sir William Temple, who advised the King thereto, as aforesaid. And his Majesty, ordering the Chancellor to draw up a proclamation for the dissolving it, the council broke up, to the general dissatisfaction of the whole board.

Sir William Temple was no friend of the Duke of Monmouth's, but resolving to stand for the university of Cambridge, where the Duke was Chancellor, he desired the King to speak to him, to write to some of his friends in his favour. He excused himself,

VOL. II.

E e

first,

¹ Hist. of Eng. p. 366.

² Memoirs, p. 54, 55.

³ Ibid. p. 56 to 65.

first, upon engagements, but the King pressed him, and Sir William said (as he¹ writes) *a good deal too upon it*: But do what the King could, by all he was pleased to say, the Duke of Monmouth would not be brought further, than to say he would not meddle in it one way or t'other. His Grace kept his word with me in this point, better than I expected: For my election in the university proceeded with the most general concurrence that could be there, and without any difficulties I could observe on that side: Those which were raised coming from the Bishop of Ely, &c.

I mention this, as an instance of that which is generally said to be a shining part in the Duke's character, of keeping his promises. And he could not but know, how Sir Will. Temple was ever opposing his interests.

He further recites, that the Duke of Monmouth was in his greatest height, when the King fell sick at Windsor, and with three such fits of a fever, as gave much apprehension, and a general amazement. The Earls of Essex and Hallifax being about him², thought his danger great, and their own so too, and that if any thing happened to the King's life, the Duke of Monmouth would be at the head of the nation, in opposition to the Duke of York, and in conjunction with the Earl of Shaftsbury, who had threatened to have their heads upon prorogation of the last parliament. This fright had so affected the two Lords (for they reckoned Lord Sunderland safe by his relation to the Earl of Shaftsbury) that not staying to see how the King's second fit would be, "they proposed to his Majesty, the sending immediately for the Duke of York; which being resolved, and the dispatch made with all the secrecy and speed imaginable, the Duke came over; but finding the King recovered, it was agreed to pass for a journey wholly of his own, and that it should be received by his Majesty, and the three Lords with all signs of surprize. When this was done, they found the Duke of Monmouth so enraged at this council, as well as Lord Shaftsbury, that the Lords saw no way but to ruin them both, and throw them quite out of the King's affairs, which they did for that time; and brought about all the Duke of York desired for his security against the Duke of Monmouth."

His Grace had improved every day in the affections of the people of England, and by his zeal in the prosecution of the plot, and his joining heartily with those members of both houses, who were thought the best Protestants, and the greatest Patriots, the Duke of York was extremely jealous, that he began to cast an eye upon the crown, and a report was spread, that the King had been lawfully married to his mother. Therefore the Duke of York prevailed with his Majesty to make a declaration in writing, solemnly denying his having been married to the mother of the Duke

¹ *Memoirs*, p. 65, 66.

² *Ibid.* p. 78, 79.

Duke of Monmouth; which was printed by his special command, dated Whitehall, March 3, 1678-9. Sir William Temple says¹, *He could not but wonder how the Duke had been able in so few days to get so great a victory*, as to disgrace the Duke of Monmouth, to get him removed from all his places, and to order him abroad. The Duke of Albemarle had his life-guards of horse, the Earl of Mulgrave his government of Hull, and Lord Lieutenant of the East-riding of Yorkshire; and the Earl of Chesterfield his offices of Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent.

As the Duke of York was likewise ordered to return to Brussels, the Duke of Monmouth chose his residence at Utrecht; but hearing of the Duke's sudden going back to England, he thought fit to follow him, and on the 27th of November 1679, arrived at London about midnight; and the watch spreading the news of it, the bells rung, and bonfires were made through the city and suburbs, in a very distinguishing manner.

The Earl of Essex had left the Treasury, and Lord Hallifax retired to his seat at Rufford, both complaining², "they had no found part in the King's confidence or the Duke's; that they were but other mens *Dupes*, and did other mens work, and that finding no measures would be taken for satisfying and uniting the kingdom, they would have no more part in publick affairs." Whereupon Mr. Hyde, after Earl of Rochester, and Mr. Godolphin, after Earl of Godolphin, with Lord Sunderland, were esteemed to be alone in the secret and management of the King's affairs, and looked upon as the ministry.

The King in council said, "That upon many considerations, which he could not at present acquaint them with, he found it necessary to make a longer prorogation, than he had intended of the parliament. That he had considered all the consequences, so far as to be absolutely resolved, and not to hear any thing that should be said against it: That he would have it prorogued till that time twelve months, and charged the Lord Chancellor to proceed accordingly³. The council were stun'd at this surprizing resolution, and the way of proposing it, except those few that were in the secret, and they thought fit to be silent, and leave the thing wholly upon his Majesty."

The Lord Russel, the Lord Cavendish, Sir Henry Capel, and Mr. Powle⁴, distast'd at the prorogation, as well as at the manner of it, went to the King together, and desired his Majesty to excuse their attendance any more upon him, at council, which the King readily consented to. Others took the same resolution, though not in so much form.

E e 2

The

¹ Memoirs, p. 77.

Memoirs, p. 85, 86, 87.

² Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 366, 368.

³ Ibid. p. 90.

⁴ Ibid. p. 95.

⁵ Temple's

The Duke of Monmouth coming back out of Holland without leave^a, came not to court. He had reason to be discontented at the Duke's return, who had the King's leave to come over, and putting himself at the head of those who thought the intermission of parliaments a great grievance, resolved to make the necessity the greater, of the parliament sitting at the time appointed. And the Lord Ruffel, with other Lords, went to Westminster-hall publickly, and there at the King's-bench, presented the Duke of York as a recusant^c. This bold pace against the Duke, was looked on, as entering into the desperate resolution of either ruining his Highness or themselves. The ministry, of which Lord Sunderland was at the head, struck with the boldness of the Lord's presentment, which was seconded by the humour of the nation on the alarms of Popery, easily persuaded the King to order his Royal Highness to leave the court, before the parliament met; much against his will.

All the Duke of Monmouth's friends, as Sir William Temple^d writes, drove it on violently; not doubting he would lie in the Duke's place, and brought in the bill of Exclusion, wherein they engaged, not only as they professed, upon opinion of national ends, but likewise upon that of self-preservation, having broken irreparably all measures with his Royal Highness.

The King had promised the Duke of York, when he took his leave of him, never to assent to the bill of Exclusion; and continued firm in his resolution, notwithstanding that remarkable remonstrance of the Commons, December 15, 1680, which occasioned their dissolution, January 18, 1680-1. Sir William Temple has remarked^e, "That those ministers, who were past
" all measures with the house of Commons, thought there was
" no way, but by their heats, to bring the King to a dislike,
" and thereby to a disuse of parliaments. And by this, likewise,
" the Duke's interest seemed only to be secured." And though the King ordered, at the same time, writs to be issued for a new parliament to meet at Oxford in the spring, yet, as Sir William Temple observes^f, he had no expectations of their compliance to his desires; and his Majesty told him, "That considering
" how things stood, he doubted his coming into the house would
" not be able to do much good; and therefore thought it as
" well for him to let it alone." And when he told Lord Sunderland what had passed, he took it as the first certain sign of his Majesty having fixed his resolution, of *not agreeing with his parliaments, and of his having taken his measures another way for the supply of his treasures*. And that Lord Sunderland further said, in some passion, *That he now gave all for gone, and that he must confess, he knew the King better than he had done*.

The

^a Temple, p. 112.

^b Ibid. p. 113.

^c Memoirs, p. 117, 118.

^d Ibid.

p. 132.

^e Ibid. p. 137, 138.

The change of place for the meeting of the parliament, was very disagreeable to most of the nation, who apprehended some arbitrary designs in it. Whereupon several of the nobility, with the Duke of Monmouth at the head of them, after mature deliberation, resolved to petition the King against it, which was delivered by the Earl of Essex, January 25, 1680-1.

“ They set forth the dangers that threatened his Majesty’s person, and the whole kingdom, from the mischievous and wicked plots of the Papists, and the sudden growth of a power, unto which no stop or remedy could be provided, unless it were by parliament, and an union of his Majesty’s Protestant subjects.” After which is enumerated some grievances, by dissolutions of parliaments, and the council appointed April 21, 1679, concluding;

“ But when we heard that your Majesty, by the private suggestion of some wicked persons, favourers of Popery, promoters of French designs, and enemies to your Majesty and the kingdom (without the advice, and, as we have good reason to believe, against the opinion even of your Privy-council) had been prevailed with to dissolve it, and to call another to meet at Oxford, where neither Lords nor Commons can be in safety, but will be daily exposed to the swords of the Papists, and their adherents, of whom too many are crept into your Majesty’s guards: The liberty of speaking according to their consciences will be thereby destroyed; and the validity of all their acts and proceedings concerning it left disputable, &c.

“ The premises considered, We your Majesty’s Petitioners, out of a just abhorrence of such a dangerous and pernicious council, (which the authors have not dared to avow) and the direful apprehension of the calamities and miseries that may ensue thereupon, do make it our most humble *Prayer* and *Advice*, That the parliament may not sit at a place where it cannot be able to act with that freedom which is necessary, and especially to give unto their acts and proceedings that authority which they ought to have amongst the people; and have ever had, unless impaired by some awe upon them (of which there wants not precedents) and that your Majesty would be graciously pleased to order it to sit at Westminster (it being the usual place) and where they may consult and act with safety and freedom,

“ *And your Petitioners shall every Pray, &c.*

“ *Monmouth, Kent, Huntingdon, Bedford, Salisbury, Clare, Stamford, Essex, Shaftsbury, Mordant, Evers, Paget, Gray, Herbert, Howard, Delamere.*”

The King was offended at the petition, and frowned on the deliverers of it, without giving them any answer. The parliament met at Oxford, March 21, 1680-1, and the house of Commons shewed the same spirit, as in the last parliament, for securing the nation against a Popish successor, by bringing in the bill for excluding the Duke of York, which on Mar. 28, 1681, was read the first time, and ordered a second reading. And thereupon the King, the same day, told them, *Their beginnings had been such, as he could expect no good success of this parliament, and therefore thought fit to dissolve them.* And accordingly the Lord Chancellor declared the parliament dissolved.

This dissolution of two parliaments in so short a time, and of the last in so abrupt a manner, when it had sat but eight days, raised up a general spirit of discontent, and distrust, throughout the kingdom. The Duke of York returned from Scotland, and the King, with his ministers, now governed without a parliament, and on divers pretences, called the leading members of both houses into question for their liberties, and even their lives. The Earls of Essex and Shaftsbury were imprisoned; the Lord Russell, and Colonel Sidney (among others) fell a sacrifice to the Popish party; and the rest of that reign was one continued invasion upon the rights of the people.

“ All these transactions (saith Dr. Welwood *) were attended
 “ with the publick disgrace of the Duke of Monmouth. This
 “ gentleman stood possessed of all the qualities requisite to gain
 “ him the love of the people, and stir up the jealousy of the
 “ Duke of York. King Charles had heaped *honours* upon him,
 “ and nothing pleased him so much as to see him *great*. The
 “ zeal he shewed in the prosecution of the Popish plot, and his
 “ friendship to some who were professed enemies to the Duke,
 “ concurred to his fall. Yet King Charles still continued under-
 “ hand the same tenderness for him; though he was declared in
 “ publick to be in disgrace. The *Duke's faction* at home, and
 “ a *Foreign interest* abroad, were too powerful for King Charles
 “ to grapple with, even though the fortune of a *Favourite son*
 “ was at stake. The more he was depressed by the envy of his
 “ uncle, the higher he rose in the affections of the people, till
 “ the breaking out of what was called the *Protestant plot* over-
 “ whelmed not only him, but a whole party with him. This
 “ plot was in some part a greater *Mystery* than the *Popish plot*
 “ had been before, and had more dismal effects. The shattered
 “ remains of *English liberty* were then attacked on every side;
 “ and whereas the witnesses of the *Popish plot* were brow-beaten
 “ and discouraged, those of the *Protestant plot* were highly en-
 “ couraged.”

The

The Duke of York, after his return from Scotland, went to New-market, and being there complimented by Dr. Coga, the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge, in the name of himself and the University, he prevailed on the King to signify his pleasure, that they ² should chuse another Chancellor in the place of the Duke of Monmouth. And so obsequious were they in hopes of preferment, that the Duke of Albemarle was chosen Chancellor on the 8th of April 1682; and so thorough-paced were they to place a mark of ignominy on the Duke of Monmouth, that they took down his picture, and burnt it in a very eager and ridiculous manner; very much to their discredit.

On June 28, 1682, a proclamation was issued for the apprehending of James Duke of Monmouth, Ford Lord Gray, and Sir Thomas Armstrong⁷. His Grace had been diverting himself the last summer in the country, with Sir Thomas Armstrong in his company, and in his return to London, was taken into custody of a Serjeant at Arms at Stafford. He was under no surprize at it, but shewed great presence of mind, and went with the Serjeant to London, and offered himself to Mr. Secretary Jenkins to be examined, provided others of the council were present: But the Secretary refusing to let any of the Lords attend, his Grace would not be questioned by him. Thereupon he was detained in custody from Saturday till Monday, when he was bailed before Judge Raymond. His bail were the Earl of Clare, the Lord Gray, the Lord Russel, William-Levison Gower, Esq; and John Offley, Esq;. The first day of the term he made his appearance at the King's-Bench bar, according to his recognizance, and cleared his bail. When the proclamation came out for apprehending of him, he was very unwilling to be detained in custody again, and therefore withdrew. The Earl of Essex, the Lord Russel, and others, were on warrants for High Treason committed; how those Lords suffered, I have mentioned in my account of them.

Dr. Welwood² has given the following relation of the Duke of Monmouth, "King Charles, as I have said, loved Monmouth tenderly; and all the disgraces and hardships, that had of late years been put upon him, were rather the effects of fear and policy, than inclination or choice. He was fond of him to that degree, that though he was the greatest master in the art of dissimulation, yet he could not refrain sometimes, in company where he might be free, from regretting his own hard fortune, which necessitated him to frown upon a son, whose greatest crime was to have incurred his brother's displeasure. His fondness was yet more expressed on the discovery of that which was called the *Protestant plot*, and in the manner he brought him back to court, after the ferment was a little

E e 4

" abated.

¹ Hist. of England, p. 394; and Pointer's Hist. p. 298.

⁷ Ibid. p. 399.

² Memoirs, p. 142, 143.

“ abated. All the time Monmouth was absconding, King Charles not only knew where he was, and sent him messages every day, but saw him several times in private. When the Duke of York’s anger was a little appeased, by the sacrifices that were offered up to it, King Charles thought it was then time to have his son once again about him. In order to which, he so managed the matter, that Monmouth should owe the favour to the Duke, and that his pardon should be granted at his intercession.

“ The night he appeared first at court, King Charles was so little master of himself, that he could not dissemble a mighty joy in his countenance, and in every thing he did or said: Infomuch that it was the publick talk about town, and strongly insinuated to the Duke of York, That all the King’s former proceedings against the Duke of Monmouth was but *Grimace*, and that his being made the instrument of his reconciliation, was all but a trick put upon him.”

He further relates, that he had delivered nothing concerning this unfortunate nobleman, but what he had unquestionable grounds for, and which some persons of the first quality, then alive, knew to be true. And had leave to copy a pocket-book in Monmouth’s own hand-writing, taken with him in the West, and delivered to King James. Many dark passages are in it (as Dr. Welwood alledges, *that shall be eternally buried for him, and would have been to King James’s honour to have committed them to the flames.*) But to confirm the particulars recited, he has given these few passages out of it.

“ Octob. 13, L. came to me ^a at eleven at night from 29 [King] told me, 29 could never be brought to believe I knew any thing of that part of the plot that concerned Rye-house; but as things went, he must behave himself as if he did believe it, for some reasons that might be for my advantage. L. desired me to write to 29, which I refused; but afterwards told me 29 expected it: And I promised to write to morrow, if he could call for the letter at S. L. shewed a great concern for me, and I believe him sincere, though 3 is of another mind.

“ 14 Octob. L. came as he promised, and received the letter from 3 sealed, refusing to read it himself, though I had left it open with S. for that purpose.

“ 20. L. came to me at S. with a line or two from 29 very kind, assuring me he believed every word in my letter to be true, and advised me to keep hid, till he had an opportunity to express his belief of it some other way. L. told me that he was to go out of town the next day; and that 29 would send 80 to me in a day or two, whom he assured me I might trust.

“ 25.

^a Vide Appendix, p. 319.

“ 25. L. came for me to———where 29 was with 80. He received me pretty well, and said 30 and 50 were the causes of my misfortunes, and would ruin me. After some hot words against them, and against S. went away in a good humour.

“ 26. I went to E———, and was in danger of being discovered by some of Oglethorp’s men, that met me accidentally at the backdoor of the garden.

“ Nov. 2. A letter from 29, to be to morrow, at seven at night, at S. and no-body to know it but 80.

“ 3. He came not, there being an extraordinary council. But 80 brought me a copy of 50’s intercepted letter, which made rather for me than against me. Bid me come to morrow at the same hour, and to say nothing of the letter, except 29 spoke of it first.

“ 4. I came and found 29 and L. there. He was very kind, and gave me directions how to manage my business, and what words I should say to 39 [Duke of York] he appointed 80 to come to me every night till my business was ripe, and promised to send with him directions from time to time.

“ 9. L. came from 29, and told me my business should be done to my mind next week, and that Q. was my friend, and had spoke to 39 and D. in my behalf; which he said 29 took very kindly, and had expressed so to her. At parting, he told me there should be nothing required of me, but what was both safe and honourable. But said there must be something done to blind 39.

“ 15. L. came to me with a copy of a letter I was to sign, to please 39. I desired to know in whose hands it was to be deposited; for I would have it in no hands but 29. He told me it should be so; but if 39 asked a copy, it could not well be refused. I referred myself entirely to 29’s pleasure.

“ 24. L. came to me from 29, and ordered me to render myself to morrow. Cautioned me to play my part, to avoid questions as much as possible, and to seem absolutely converted to 39’s interest. Bad me bear with some words that might seem harsh.

“ 25. I rendered myself. At night 29 could not dissemble his satisfaction, pressed my hand; which I remember he did not before, except when I returned from the French service. 29 acted his part well, and I too. 39 and D. seemed not ill pleased.

“ 26. 29 took me aside, and falling upon the business of L. R. [Lord Russell] said, he inclined to have saved him, but was forced to it, otherwise he must have broke with 39. Bid me think no more on it. Coming home, L. told me, he feared 39 began to smell out 29’s carriage. That———said to 39 that morning, that all that was done, was but sham.

“ 27. Several told me of the storm that was brewing; Rumsey was with 39, and was seen to come out crying, that he must accuse a man he loved.”

The above is a sufficient testimony of the King's affection to him, but to please the Duke of York, this was given to the publick in the Gazette.

Whitehall, November 25. *His Majesty, having this afternoon called an extraordinary council, was pleased to acquaint them, that the Duke of Monmouth did last night surrender himself to Mr. Secretary Jenkins; having before writ a very submissive letter to his Majesty, intirely resigning himself to his Majesty's pleasure. That his Majesty and his Royal Highness went down to Mr. Secretary's office, where the Duke of Monmouth was, who shewed himself very sensible of his crime in the late conspiracy, making a full declaration of it: And that having shewed an extraordinary penitence for the same, and made a particular submission to his Royal Highness, for his misbehaviour towards him; his Majesty and his Royal Highness received so much satisfaction; that, upon his Royal Highness's desire and intreaty, his Majesty was pleased to pardon the said Duke, and thereupon did order Mr. Attorney-General to stop farther proceedings against him: But ordered he should proceed, notwithstanding, against all the rest of the conspirators.*

The Popish party about the Duke of York continuing to incense him against the Duke of Monmouth, his Royal Highness would not be content till the King demanded of his Grace the publication of his two *Letters*; one of which had been written before his surrendring, and the other after ^b. To this motion of the King the Duke answered, “ That the first paper was signed, on assurance it should never be made publick, and therefore he must positively refuse to consent to it; and that the last was got out of him by threats and promises: So he earnestly addressed himself to his Majesty, to have the first *Letter* delivered back to him; and said, he thought the last a diminution of his honour.”

The King endeavoured to persuade him to consent that his *Letters* might be printed, as the only means to continue him in his favour, by satisfying his Royal Highness. But the Duke was very sensible of the indignity offered, and knew he could never hope for the Duke's favour, and therefore absolutely refused to consent to their publication. His Majesty was very desirous of compromising this breach between them, and was in hopes of effecting it, as appears by the Duke of Monmouth's journal before-mentioned, viz.

December 19. *A letter from 29 [King] bidding me stay till I heard further from him.*

This

^b Hist. of Eng. p. 406, 407.

This shews his being ordered to go abroad; and afterwards retiring to Holland, met with a noble reception there, of which Dr. Welwood gives this account^c.

“ King Charles’s kindness attended him in Holland, whither he was obliged to retire. He found secret means to furnish him with money, and sent him messages from time to time, and sometimes writ to him with his own hand. He could not bear any hard thing to be said of him in his absence; and some officious courtiers found to their cost, that it was not the way to make their fortune, to aggravate Monmouth’s crimes: Nor did the King take any thing more kindly, than the noble reception Monmouth received from a Prince of his blood in a foreign country, when he was forced to abandon his own.” He further relates. “ King Charles, tired out at last with the uncontrouled hardships, that were every day put upon him by the Duke’s creatures, and ashamed to see his own lustre obscured, and his power lessened by a party, that had raised themselves upon Monmouth’s ruin, he resolved to shift the scene; and in order to make himself easy for the rest of his life, as he expressed it, he determined to send away the Duke of York, and re-call the Duke of Monmouth.”

This is also apparent from his Grace’s journal, in two remarkable entries.

Jan. 5. [1683-4] *I received a letter from L. marked by 29 in the margin, to trust entirely in 10; and that in February I should certainly have leave to return. That matters were concerted towards it; and that 39 had no suspicion, notwithstanding of my reception here.*

Febr. 3. *A Letter from L. that my business was almost as well as done; but must be so sudden as not to leave room for 39’s party to counterplot. That it is probable he would chuse Scotland, rather than Flanders, or this country; which was all one to 29.*

16. *The sad news of his death, by L.*

O cruel fate.

The King died February the 6th, when the Duke of Monmouth had the greatest expectations of rising higher than ever; but his good stars set with that royal sun, which gave them birth and heat. He was much stunned with the unexpected change in his fortune, but his great courage bore him up against all difficulties, and his afflictions tended to inform his mind, and recollect and amend the errors of his youth; which it was not strange he should be tainted with, being bred up in all the pleasures of a luxurious court. Though he had a great share in the people of England’s affections, and had reason for a confidence in their assistance, yet the sedate thoughts his retirement brought him

^c Memoirs, p. 144, 145.

him to, is best expressed in a letter of his to Mr. Spence, Secretary to the Earl of Argyle, a little before his attempt in the West ^d.

“ I received both yours together this morning, and cannot
 “ delay you my answer longer than this post, though I am afraid
 “ it will not please you so much as I heartily wish it may. I
 “ have weighed all your reasons, and every thing that you and
 “ my other friends have writ me on that subject; and have done
 “ it with the greatest inclination to follow your advice, and with-
 “ out prejudice. You may well believe I have had time enough
 “ to reflect sufficiently upon our present state, especially since I
 “ came hither. But whatever way I turn my thoughts, I find
 “ insuperable difficulties. Pray do not think it an effect of
 “ melancholy, for that was never my greatest fault, when I tell
 “ you, that in these three weeks retirement in this place, I have
 “ not only looked back, but forward; and the more I consider
 “ our present circumstances, I think them still the more despe-
 “ rate, unless some unforeseen accident fall out, which I cannot
 “ divine, nor hope for.” [After follow sixteen lines in cyphers.]
 “ Judge then what we are to expect, in case we should venture
 “ upon any such attempt at this time. It is to me a vain argu-
 “ ment, that our enemies are scarce yet well settled, when you
 “ consider the fear in some, and ambition in others, have brought
 “ them to comply; and that the parliament being made up, for
 “ the most part, of members that formerly run our enemies
 “ down, they will be ready to make their peace as soon as they
 “ can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain bottom.
 “ I give you but hints of what, if I had time, I would write
 “ you more at length: But that I may not seem obstinate in
 “ my own judgment, or neglect the advice of my friends, I will
 “ meet you at the time and place appointed. But for God’s sake,
 “ think in the mean time of the improbabilities that lie naturally
 “ in our way; and let us not, by struggling with our chains,
 “ make them freighter and heavier. For my part, I’ll run the
 “ hazard of being thought any thing, rather than a rash incon-
 “ siderate man. And to tell you my thoughts without disguise,
 “ I am now so much in love with a retired life, that I am never
 “ like to be fond of *making a bustle in the world again*. I have
 “ much more to say, but the post cannot stay, and I refer the
 “ the rest till meeting, being entirely

“ *Your, &c.*

King James was very apprehensive of the Duke of Monmouth’s giving him some disturbance, and used his utmost endeavours, by his envoy at the Hague, Mr. Skelton, to get him secured and sent prisoner into England. The Prince of Orange, as a nephew, and

^d Vide Appendix to Welwood’s Memoirs, p. 323, 324.

and a son-in-law, was not wanting in shewing his duty and respect to the King; and offered to concert such measures with him, as might have preserved the peace of England, and the common safety of all Europe; but he found his Majesty jealous of his councils, and would put no confidence in him^e. Therefore he not only gave the Duke notice of the plot against him, by Monsieur Bentinck his favourite, but supplied him with money to go privately to Brussels; with a further assurance, that if he would make the campaign in Hungary, he should be maintained honourably, with an equipage suitable to his quality.

The Duke had not been long at Brussels before the Marquis de Grana, Governor of the Netherlands, received a letter from King James, charging his Grace with High Treason, and requesting his securing of him. Upon which he gave him notice forthwith to depart the Spanish dominions. Mr. Echard, out of a manuscript written by Mr. Ferguson, but never published, recites, "That the Duke of Monmouth was very sensible of his precipitous adventure into England, but suffered himself to be over-ruled, contrary to both the dictates of his judgment, and the bias of his inclination; for could he have been allowed to have pursued his own sentiments and resolutions, he intended to have spent that summer in the court of Swedeland. But from this he was diverted by the importunity of the Earl of Argyle, and prevailed upon by the advice and intreaty of the Lord Gray, and Mr. Wade, contrary to the desires of Mr. Fletcher, and Capt. Matthews, to hasten into England. To which I can say, (saith Mr. Ferguson) that I had the least accession of any who were there about him. Nor would the Earl of Argyle, after his own ominous haste, set sail for Scotland, till he forced a promise from the Duke, of embarking for England within so many days after; which the Duke, rather than suffer his honour to be stained, complied with, as far as the weather would permit; though he found the ob-serving his word to interfere with his interest, as well as all the principles of prudence and discretion."

Being under a necessity of flying, their urgent intreaties prevailed on him; and returning from Brussels to Amsterdam, he hired there a man of war of 32 guns, and three other small vessels, in which he loaded arms for 5000 men^f. Skelton had notice of these preparations, and extorted an order from the States, to arrest the Duke of Monmouth; who therefore went the sooner aboard, but all he could effect, was to detain one of his vessels.

On May 24, 1685, the Duke sailed out of the Texel, with his man of war, and two tenders, and met with such bad weather, that he was nineteen days at sea, and yet was never discovered by the English ships that lay in the channel to intercept him^g.

On

On Thursday the 11th of June, he appeared off Lime in Dorsetshire, and went ashore about eight in the evening. As soon as his men were landed, he commanded silence, and falling on his knees, he implored the Almighty's protection in a short prayer; then drawing his sword, he led his men a back way into the town, and set up his standard in the Market place, without any opposition. After which he mustered his little company, who were all well armed, and in good equipage. The chief who accompanied him, were Ford Lord Gray, a German Count, Col. Holmes, Col. Matthews, Major Perrot, Capt. Annesley, Capt. Hewling, Mr. Joseph Tyley, Mr. Wade, Dr. Temple, and Mr. Ferguson; in all about 82 officers, and others to the number of 150; an invasion scarce paralleled in history, the parliament then sitting. "Yet with this handful of men, and those who joined him, without provisions, martial discipline, money, or any one place of strength to retire to, in case of accidents, did this brave unfortunate man bid fair for a crown: And if his ill fate had not placed a battalion of Dumbarton's regiment in his way, he had in all probability surprized the King's army in their camp, and perhaps at that single blow decided the fortune of England at that time."

The parliament (on a message from King James with an account of the Duke's landing) immediately brought in a bill for the attainder of the Duke of Monmouth, which was dispatched in two days, and had the royal assent, June 16. And the day before the King set forth *A proclamation against spreading a traitorous declaration, published by James Duke of Monmouth.* And after passing the act for his attainder, another proclamation, *Promising a reward of five thousand pounds to such person or persons, who shall bring in the person of James Duke of Monmouth, alive or dead.*

The Duke of Monmouth, from the concurrence of the country people, had soon the appearance of an army, and marched from Lime to Taunton, a populous town in Somersetshire^b, where he was received by men and maids with unusual demonstrations of joy; and at the solicitations of those about him, he was rather passive than active in assuming the title of King. "It was^c opportunity alone, that prevailed with him to make that step; and he was inflexible till it was told him, That the only way to provide against the ruin of those that should come in to his assistance, in case he failed in the attempt, was to declare himself King, that they might be sheltered by the *Statute made in the reign of Henry VII. in favour of those that should obey a King de facto.*" To corroborate this, the Earl of Argyle declared the Duke of Monmouth gave him his word in Holland, he would pretend to no more, than to act as General of the forces that

^b Hist. of Eng. p. 430.

^c Welwood's Memoirs, p. 148.

that should join him; and Rumbold, when he was executed at "Edinburgh", said, it was contrary to his promise, adding it was not for a King they took up arms. "Those who advised him had different ends in it. Some to render the breach betwixt King James and him irreconcilable, and thereby pave a way for a common-wealth in playing them against one another. Others to prevent a possibility of his being reconciled to King James, by the merit of delivering up those that should join him; which was a thought unworthy of that nice sincerity he had shewn, in all the former conduct of his life."

At Taunton he published three Proclamations, *one setting a sum of money on King James's head: The second, Declaring the parliament of England a seditious assembly: And the third, Commanding the Duke of Albemarle to lay down his arms, under the penalty of suffering as a traitor.* He marched from Taunton in good order, to Bridgwater, still increasing his numbers; from thence to Bath, where he was denied entrance, and would not stay to force it; the train-bands flying two days march before him. At Philips-Norton, by surprize, he cut off the best part of a troop of horse of the King's army, the Duke of Grafton narrowly escaping with his life. Encouraged by this success he marched within two miles of Bristol; where a council of war being held, he was advised to retreat back to Bridgwater. This false step disheartened his party, and he had no more recruits. Whereas, if he had entered Bristol, there being no force to oppose him¹, but the train-bands (who were generally for him, not only in their hearts, but publicly drinking his health) he might have furnished himself with men, arms, and money; and thence marched into Gloucestershire amongst the clothiers, where great numbers waited to join him, and some of good estates.

The first forces the King sent down against him, were some troops of the Earl of Oxford's regiment, under the command of the Lord Churchill, who attended the Duke with great conduct. The Duke of Albemarle headed the militia of Devonshire: The Duke of Somerset, the militia of that county, at Bath: The Duke of Beaufort, the militia of Gloucestershire, at Bristol: The Earl of Pembroke, the militia of Wiltshire, at Chipenham. But the King did not confide in them: And therefore sent away all his regular troops and guards, to form an army under the command of the Earl of Feversham, who in the beginning of July encamped at Sedgmore.

The Duke of Monmouth by his retreat to Bridgwater, near adjoining, grew sensible of the ill conduct: not attempting Bristol; and finding his men desert daily in great numbers, he determined to make a desperate push, and resolved to attack the Earl of Feversham on the very first night of his encampment.

Sunday,

* Welwood's Memoirs, p. 149.

¹ Hist. of Eng. p. 431.

Sunday, July 5. The country people had given the Duke intelligence, that the King's forces kept no order, the troopers in bed, and the foot revelling in their camp; which induced him to say, *They should have no more to do than to lock up the stable doors, and seize the troopers in their beds.* He began his march about eleven at night, without beat of drum, or trumpet sounding, and all were forbid to fire till they entered the camp. The guide who promised to lead them thither a bye-way, conducted them round by Chedsey, to that part of Sedgmore where Dumbarton's regiment was posted, the most old and experienced soldiers, who had agreed, that a part of them should keep guard, and lie on their arms all night. And yet with all their caution, they had been caught, if the Duke's guide had happened to lead his men above the ford; but they not having patience to wait his motions, ran disorderly, as fast as possible, over the ditch, to come at the enemy, whereby they lost their guide; and a pistol accidentally going off, alarmed Dumbarton's regiment, who immediately put themselves in order, and received them as if they had not been surprized. The Duke's men began the engagement with shouts, and a volley of shots, which forced the rear of the King's troops to retire into Weston. The Duke seeing these hopes of success, ordered the Lord Grey to bring up his horse (ordinary marsh mares and colts for the most part) but whether by cowardise, or treachery, is not certainly known, he left the field, on the advance of Colonel Oglethorpe and Sir Francis Compton, with two parties of the King's horse.

The Duke had another misfortune, that he was not only deserted by his horse, but his foot wanted ammunition, which by some default was not brought into the moor, so that after crying out for more powder and shot, they gave ground; and about four o'clock on Monday morning, after a brave resistance, were entirely routed, 300 killed on the spot, 1000 in the pursuit, and as many taken prisoners. Those of note were Colonel Holmes, and Major Perrot, both dangerously wounded, so that they died soon after; and one Williams, a menial servant of the Duke's, who had his cloak and 200 guineas.

The Duke's army were 5000 horse and foot; and the King's did not much exceed in number, tho' it did in strength and discipline. Immediately after the action was over, Captain Hewling returned with two of the best troops of horse; and the very next day Mr. Vaughan of Somersetshire, proposed to have joined the Duke with 1000 men; and Colonel Danvers, and Sir Robert Peyton determined to rise in Essex, which would have given opportunity for multitudes in and about London to have joined them. So that it may be said, a *fate* attended him, which he could not ward off. The Duke had much-ado to pre-

serve

serve fifty horse to secure his retreat, which soon dispersed. He was advised to make down to Uphill, a small creek on the Severn sea, and from thence to get into Wales; but he himself was for going towards Limington in Hampshire. The Lord Feverham sent out several parties in pursuit of him, and on Tuesday morning, July 7, the Lord Grey was taken in disguise, at Holtbridge in Dorsetshire. Guards were set on the avenues, and about five in the morning the next day, the German Count was taken, who needlessly confessed he parted with the Duke about four hours before. This caused a more diligent search, and at last a country fellow discovered him in a ditch covered over with fern. The Duke resisted the fellow, but he crying out for help, some soldiers ran to his assistance, who secured him; and the Lord Lumley, under a strong guard, conveyed him, the Lord Grey, and the German Count, by easy Journeys, to London.

The Duke wrote to the King, from Ringwood, July 8, the day he was taken; concluding,

‘I hope, Sir, God Almighty will strike your heart with mercy and compassion for me, as he has done mine with the abhorrence of what I have done: Wherefore, I wish, Sir, I may live to shew how zealous I shall ever be for your service; and could I say but one *word* in this letter, you would be convinced of it; but it is of that consequence, I dare not do it; therefore, Sir, I do beg of you once more to let me speak to you, for then you will be convinced how much I shall ever be,

‘Your Majesty’s most humble and dutiful

‘MONMOUTH.’

He was brought to London, July 13, and by the intercession of the Queen Dowager, was introduced into the King’s Presence. He fell presently at his feet, and confessed he deserved to die; but conjured him, not to use him with the severity of justice, and to grant him a life, which he would be ever ready to sacrifice for his service. He mentioned the example of several great Princes, who had yielded to the impressions of clemency on the like occasions, and who had never afterwards repented of those acts of generosity and mercy; concluding, *Remember, Sir, I am your Brother’s son, and if you take my life, it is your own blood that you will shed.* The King asked him several questions, and made him sign a declaration, *That his father told him he was never married to his mother,* (which he confessed, hoping he would have compassion on him :) And then said, *He was sorry indeed for his misfortunes; but his crime was of too great a consequence to be left unpunished, and he must of necessity suffer for it.* The

VOL. II.

F f

Queen

Queen is said to have insulted him, in a very arrogant and cruel manner. So that the Duke seeing there was nothing designed by this interview, but to mortify him, and satisfy the Queen's revenge, he took his leave, with a new air of bravery, and was carried back to the Tower; from whence, without any further hearing, on a warrant for his execution, he was delivered to the Sheriffs, on Wednesday July 15, about ten in the morning, who conducted him to a scaffold on Tower-hill. There attended him, by order from the court, Bishop Ken, and Bishop Turner; but the Duke being desirous of Doctor Tennison, then Vicar of St. Martins, and after Archbishop of Canterbury, he was also suffered to be with him. The executioner, whether through fear, or by order, performed his office very cruelly. Mr. Echard relates, from a manuscript written by Dr. Loyd, Bp. of St. Asaph, *That having laid himself down, and the sign given, the executioner gave a light stroke, at which he looked him in the face, and then he laid him down again, when the executioner gave him two strokes more, and then threw down his axe, crying, HE COULD NOT FINISH HIS WORK; but being threatened by the Sheriff and others there present, he took up the axe again, and at two strokes more cut off his head.* After^p which his body was put in a coffin covered with black velvet, and carried back in a hearse into the Tower, where the head being sewed to the body, it was privately interred in St. Peter's chapel.

I shall conclude with the character given of him, by Doctor Welwood^q. " Monmouth seemed to be born for a better fate; " for the first part of his life was all sunshine, though the rest " was clouded. He was brave, generous, affable, and extremely " handsome: Constant in his friendships, just to his word, and " an utter enemy to all sort of cruelty. He was easy in his nature, and fond of popular applause, which led him insensibly " into all his misfortunes: But whatever might be the hidden " designs of some *working heads* he embarked with, his own " were noble, and chiefly aimed at the good of his country, " though he was mistaken in the means to attain it. Ambitious " he was, but not to the degree of aspiring to the crown, till " after his landing in the West; and even then, he was rather " passive than active in assuming the title of King.

" When he was brought prisoner to King James's presence, " he made the humblest submissions for his life; and it is a " mystery what could move King James to see him, when he " had no mind to pardon him. But the manner of his death " three days after, did more than acquit him of any meanness " of spirit in desiring to live, since he died with the greatest " constancy and tranquillity of mind, and such as become a " christian, a philosopher, and a soldier."

He

He married (as I have already mentioned) the Lady Anne Scot, daughter and sole heir of Francis Earl of Buccleuch, of that part of Great-Britain, called Scotland, by whom he had issue,

1. Charles, Earl of Doncaster, born August 24, 1672, who died the 9th of February 1673, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.

2. James, Earl of Doncaster, of whom I shall further treat.

3. Lord Henry Scot, born in 1676, who was created Earl of Delorain, Viscount Hermitage, and Baron of Goldylinds in North Britain, by letters patent, bearing date the 29th of Mar. 1706, in the 5th year of Queen Anne. He married Anne, daughter and heir of William Duncombe of Battlesden in com' Bedford, Esq; who was one of the Lords Justices of the kingdom of Ireland, in the reign of King William the III^d. and afterwards one of the Comptrollers of the accounts of the army, in the reign of Queen Anne. His Lordship was one of the 16 Peers for North Britain in the first parliament of the late King, and to the time of his decease; likewise one of the Gentlemen of the bedchamber to our present Sovereign, when Prince of Wales, and on his accession to the crown; and died in the posts of Major-General of his Majesty's forces, and Colonel of a regiment of foot. He had issue, 1. Lady Anne, who died about 8 days old; and two sons, Francis Lord Viscount Hermitage, who succeeded his father in 1731, and was Earl of Delorain. His Lordship married two wives, but died at the Bath without issue, on the 11th of April 1739. Whereupon Henry his brother succeeded to the titles; which Henry, Earl of Delorain, took to a maritime life, and was Captain of the Seaford, one of his Majesty's men of war; and died in the 27th year of his age, on the 31st of Jan. 1739-40. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Fenwick, Esq; by whom he left two sons, Henry, now Earl of Delorain, born February 8, 1736-7, and the honourable John Scot, born the 3d of October 1738.

4. Lord Francis Scot, born in 1678, who died an infant, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, December 6, 1679.

Lady Charlot Scot, eldest daughter of his Grace, died an infant, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, Decem. 6, 1679.

Lady Anne Scot, youngest daughter, born Febr. 17, 1675, was with her father in the Tower, and so concerned at his death, that she died soon after, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, August 13, 1685.

The Dutchess of Buccleuch, and her descendants, inherited the honours in North Britain, where the attainder did not take place; and in May 1688, she took to her second husband Charles Lord Cornwallis, by whom her Grace had issue, Lady Anne Scot, buried in Westminster-abbey, July 25, 1690; Lord George Scot, buried in Westminster-abbey, May 27, 1693; and Lady Isabella

Scot, who died unmarried, Feb. 18, 1748. Her Grace departed this life on the 6th of Febr. 1731-2, and was buried at Dalkeith in North Britain, having lived a widow several years.

I now return to James Earl of Doncaster, second surviving son of his Grace the Duke of Monmouth. He was born the 23d of May 1674, and after his father's attainder, bore the title of Earl of Dalkeith: In 1692 *, he served the campaign in Flanders; and was received by her Majesty Queen Anne in 1704, into the most Noble Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew. His Lordship departed this life at his house in Albemarle-street March 14, 1704-5, at 40 minutes past two in the morning, and was buried in Westminster-abbey the 19th of the same month.

He married the Lady Henrietta Hyde, second daughter of Laurence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, by whom his Lordship had issue four sons and two daughters.

1. Francis, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. born the 11th of January 1694-5.

2. Honourable Charles Scot, born the 25th of March 1709, who died the 4th of April following, and was buried in Westminster-abbey. 3. James Scot, born the 19th of Jan. 1702-3, who died unmarried. 4. Henry Scot, born Novem. 26, 1704, who likewise died unmarried. Lady Anne Scot, born the 8th of April 1696, who died unmarried; and Lady Charlot Scot, born April 30, 1697, and died unmarried at her house in Pall-Mall August 22, 1747.

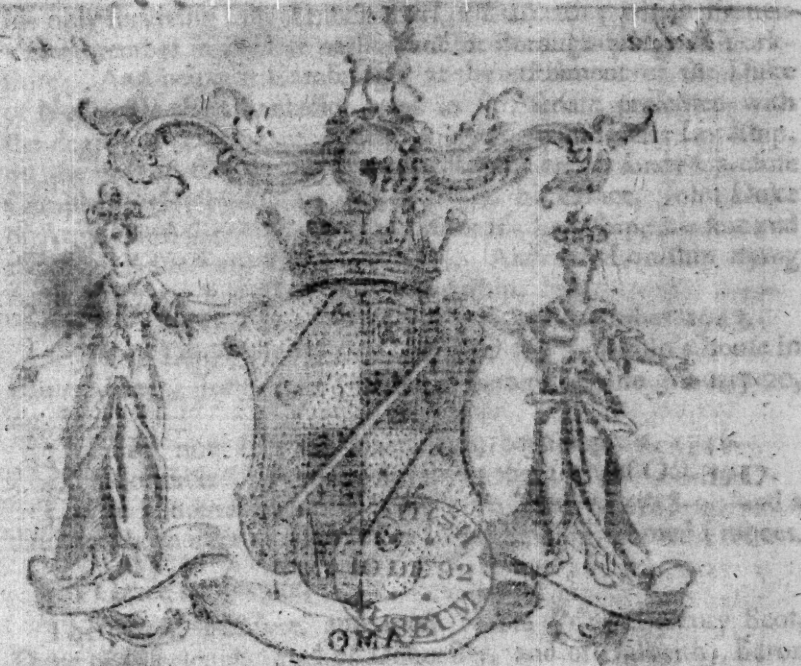
Which Francis, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. was married April 5, 1720, to the Lady Jane Douglas, sister to Charles Duke of Queensberry and Dover. On the 22d of Febr. 1724-5, he was elected one of the Knights of the most ancient Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew. On the 6th of February 1731-2, by the death of his grandmother, he succeeded to the titles and honours of Duke of Buccleuch, &c. In the second parliament of our present Sovereign, summoned to meet June 17, 1734, he was elected one of the sixteen Peers of North-Britain; and on the 23d of March 1742-3, was by act of parliament restored to the titles of Earl of Doncaster, and Baron Scot of Tindal, with all rights, privileges, precedencies, and preheminences, thereto belonging, according to the grant of those honours to his Grace's grandfather, James Duke of Monmouth; in consideration (as expressed in the act) *That he had upon all occasions behaved himself with great duty and loyalty to his Majesty, and his royal father of glorious memory; and shewed great zeal for the Protestant succession in his royal family.*

His Grace, by his Lady, who died the 31st of August 1729, and was buried at Dalkeith in Scotland, had issue,

1. Francis, Earl of Dalkeith, born Febr. 19, 1721.

2. Lord

The first of these was the establishment of a regular system of public instruction, which was begun in the year 1773, and continued till the year 1780. The second was the establishment of a regular system of public instruction, which was begun in the year 1773, and continued till the year 1780. The third was the establishment of a regular system of public instruction, which was begun in the year 1773, and continued till the year 1780.



The first of these was the establishment of a regular system of public instruction, which was begun in the year 1773, and continued till the year 1780. The second was the establishment of a regular system of public instruction, which was begun in the year 1773, and continued till the year 1780. The third was the establishment of a regular system of public instruction, which was begun in the year 1773, and continued till the year 1780.

Vol. 2.

p. 487.



Scot Earl of Doncaster

25.

2. Lord Charles Scot, born the 14th of February 1727, who died at Christ-Church college in Oxford June 18, 1747.

Lady Jane Scot, born the 3d of April 1723, now living.

Lady Anne Scot, born the 16th of November 1724, who died in the 13th year of her age, the 15th of July 1737, and was buried at Hillingdon, in the county of Middlesex.

Lady Mary, born October 31, 1725, who died in the 18th year of her age, on the 20th of May 1743, and was buried at Hurley in Berkshire.

His Grace deceased the 22d of April, 1751, and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his grandson Henry now Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. son and heir of his only surviving son, Francis Earl of Dalkeith; which Francis was a member in the late parliament for Borough-bridge in Yorkshire. And being at Cambridge, at the instalment of the Duke of Newcastle the Chancellor, was in full senate presented with the degree of Doctor of Laws, July 30, 1749. His Lordship, on the 2d of October 1742, was married to the Lady Caroline Campbell, eldest daughter and coheir to his Grace, John Duke of Argyle and Greenwich, who left to his Lordship, his seat and estate at Adderbury in Oxfordshire. And his Lordship dying April 1, 1750, had issue by her Ladyship,

1. Lady Caroline Scot, born the 29th of September 1743.

2. John, Lord Whitcheſter, born at his Lordship's house in Bruton-street, June 3, 1745, and departed this life January 20, 1748-9.

3. Henry, now Duke of Buccleuch, born Sept. 2, 1746.

4. Honourable Campbell Scot, born the 17th of Oct. 1747.

5. The honourable James Scot, born Mar. 1, 1748-9; and a daughter born after his decease in July following, named Frances.

His Grace's titles are,

The High, Puissant, and most Noble Prince, Henry Scot, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, and of Dalkeith, Baron Scot of Tindal, Whitcheſter, and Ashdale.

CREATIONS.] Baron Scot of Tindal in com' Northumb. and Earl of Doncaster in the county of York, 14 Febr. 15 Car. II. Baron of Whitcheſter, and Ashdale, Earl of Dalkeith, and Duke of Buccleuch (in North-Britain) April 20, 1663, 16 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, the royal arms of England, with a baston finister argent; 2d and 3d, or, on a bend azure, a star of six points, between two crescents of the field gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On each side a maiden, proper, habited in green vests, their petticoats azure, their shift-sleeves argent, with plumes of feathers on their heads.

CREST.] A stag passant, proper.

MOTTO.] AMO.

CHIEF-SEAT.] Dalkeith in Scotland, near Edinburgh.

XXVII. COOPER, *Earl of Shaftesbury*.

IN 1310, the 4th year of King Edward II. Simon Cooper^a, was the first of the two Sheriffs of London, whose name being then wrote, as the ancestors of the present Earl of Shaftesbury subscribed, there's great probability he was of the family.

After him was Robert Cooper, that in the first year of the victorious monarch King Henry V. had a grant from him, in consideration of his good and acceptable services, of six-pence a day, during his life, out of the King's rents in the county of Northampton; ^b and in the patent is intitled, *Valletorum de Corona*; whereby it is not unlikely, that he was in the place which is now one of the Grooms of the King's bedchamber; and very probably attended on him in France. When he died I do not find, neither can I positively assert, that Thomas Cooper, Esq; was a descendant from him, who was living in the reigns of King Henry VI. and Edward IV.

Which Thomas Cooper, writing himself of Horley, in the diocese of Winchester, made his last will and testament August 29, 1489, wherein he ordered his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Catharine, in the parish-church of the blessed Mary of Horley, to which he was a benefactor, beside bequeathing two torches thereto, each of 13s. 4d. value. By his will it appears, that John Cooper was his eldest son, and William Cooper his second son; and he had daughters, Agnes, Margery, and Joan, whom he handsomely provided for; and the residue of his goods, chattels, ^c &c. after his legacies paid, he bequeaths to Joan his wife, and constitutes her sole executor; and his cousin John Cooper supervisor, and they to dispose for his soul as they see expedient. To which he put his seal the day and year aforesaid. The probate bears date 12 November the same year, which shews he died soon after he made his will.

In the same reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV, two of the names of John Cooper were living, and both died in the reign of Henry the VIIth. within three years of one another. The last

^a Stow's Survey of London, p. 548.
Mills, Quire 11, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

^b Pat. 1 H. V. p. 5.

^c Ex Regist.

last made his will August 29, 1498^d, and writing himself of Bekynton, ordered his body to be buried before the high altar of St. John Baptist, in the church of St. Gregory of Bekynton, to which he bequeathed 40*s.* and to his mother church of Wells in Somersetshire for his tythes forgotten 3*s.* 4*d.* He bequeathed several small legacies to his friends therein named, and after them, and his debts paid, he gives the residue of his fortune to Phillippe his wife, and John Cooper his eldest son, whom he constitutes his executors, and Thomas Compton his supervisor; and names no other sons that he had, but the said John Cooper. Its mentioned that he put his seal to his will at Bekynton, in the presence of Thomas Compton, Hugh Trapnal, and Nicholas Gonvyle; and the probate bears date November 18, after the date of his will.

I shall now give an account of that John Cooper, who died three years before the other, and is the same person, whom Thomas Cooper before-mentioned, made supervisor of his will, calling him his cousin; though in all probability they were all related. The said John Cooper, Esq; I take to be the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Shaftesbury; his last will and testament is dated May 16, 1495, 11 Hen. VIII. * and writing himself of Hertying, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Mary the virgin of Hertying. He bequeaths to the churches of St. Mary of Duford, and St. Mary of Peter, 40*s.* each, holding lands there; he also bequeaths ten pounds for a priest to say mass in the church of Hertying, for his soul, and the souls of his ancestors, to be paid by his executors: He bequeaths to John his son, after the decease of Allice his wife, his manor of Bosham, with the appurtenances, as in an indenture to him more plainly appears. He had a large stock of horses, oxen, cows, sheep, &c. which he divided between John and Richard Cooper his sons, as he did also his lands, &c. in the counties of Suffex and Southampton. He constitutes Allice his wife, sole executrix, and leaves her his lands and tenements in Petresfield in the county of Southampton, to dispose of to his sons, as she saw expedient. Administration was granted to Allice his wife, Octob. 29, 1495, which shews he died the same year.

Of John Cooper, the elder son, it may be, he died without issue, and Richard his brother became his heir.

Which Richard Cooper, Esq; was possessed of so fair a fortune, that in 23 H. VIII. he purchased of Sir Amias Paulet, Knt. the manor of Paulet in Somersetshire; as not far from the possessions he had from his father; and is yet part of the inheritance of his descendant, the present Earl of Shaftesbury, and upwards of 1200 pounds per annum. In the purchase deed, he has the title of *Solutarius*, whereby it may be presumed, he was a paymaster

F f 4

under

under King Hen. VIII. but whether of his army, or in any other office, cannot with certainty be made out. He had to wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Kingmill of Sydmonton in com' Southamp. Knt. by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters¹; Sir John Cooper; George Cooper, who married a daughter of George Cooper of Witcomb in com' Dorset, Esq; and died without issue; as did Sir Maurice Cooper his 3d son. The two daughters were Margaret, wife of Thomas Prideaux of Nutwell in com' Devon, Esq; and Gertrude of Robert Broughton of Samford in Somersetshire, Esq;. He lived to be very aged, dying on the 8th of May, in the 8th year of Queen Elizabeth; and was succeeded in his estate by John Cooper, his only son and heir, born September 24, 1552.

Which John Cooper, Esq; served in that² parliament for the borough of Whitchurch in Hampshire, which met at Westminster October 29, 1586, 28 Eliz. and sat till March 23 following, when it was dissolved: After which he received the honour of knighthood from Queen Elizabeth, and died on November 24, 1610, leaving by Margaret his wife, daughter of Anthony Skutt of Stanton-Drew in com' Somers. Esq; one son John, who succeeded to his estate; and four daughters, Bridget, wife of Edmund Tremaine of Collacomb in com' Devon. Esq; Margaret, married to William Dunch of Avelbury in com' Wilts, Esq; Martha to Edward Tooker of Madington in com' Wilts, Esq; and Jane to Will. Saunderfon, Esq; brother to——Lord Viscount Castleton; and secondly to Robert Baker, Esq; who was by King James sent Envoy to the King of Spain.

His only son, John Cooper, Esq; was created to the dignity of a Baronet, by letters patent, bearing date July 4, 1622, 20 Jac. I. being then³ denominated of Rockbourne in the county of Southampton, Esq; but afterwards the King knighted him: And by the title of Sir John Cooper, Knt. and Bart. was returned to serve in⁴ parliament for the town of Pool in Dorsetshire, in 3 Car. I. 1628. He had to his first wife Anne, daughter and sole heir of Sir Anthony Ashley of Winborne St. Giles's in com' Dorset. Knight, (famous in the reign of Queen Elizabeth⁵, and knighted at the taking of Cadiz, where he served as Secretary of war) by Jane his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Okeover of Okeover in com' Staff. Esq;. Which Jane died on April 27, 1619⁶, and her husband Sir Anthony Ashley deceased Jan. 13, 1628; whereby Sir John Cooper made a very great addition to his estate: But his Lady died soon after her father, viz. on July 20, 1628, 4 Car. I. leaving by her husband Sir John, two sons, Anthony, and George. Sir John Cooper, took⁷ to his

second

¹ Ex Collect. Greg. King, Lanc. Feal.

² Willis's Not. Parl. p. 108, 114.

³ Heylin's Help to History, p. 585.

⁴ Willis's Not. Parl. p. 220.

⁵ Camden's

Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. 2. p. 591, 593.

⁶ Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. Not. 61. A. 14.

p. 18, in Bibl. Harley.

⁷ Ibid.

⁸ Ibid.

second wife Mary Lady Morrison, widow of Sir Charles Morrison, and daughter and coheir of Baptist Hicks, Viscount Camden, who ^o survived him without any issue by him. He departed this life ^p on the 23d of March 1631, 6 Car. I. as appears by inquisition taken at Basingstoke in the county of Southampton 11 May, 7 Car. I. when the jury found, that he died possessed of the manor of Pyrton alias Puriton-Wotton, and rectory and impropriation thereof, with the advowson of the vicaridge; the manors of Lyddeard and Millicent, and divers messuages and lands in Braden-forest, called the Salt-house, Mill-house, and the Mill-grounds, &c. and Finches, Southbokes, and Westhill; the manors of Rockborne alias Rogeborne, and Fordenbrige, with divers messuages, lands, &c. in the county of Southampton; and of the manor of Whitbury alias Whichbury, with the lands thereto belonging, in the counties of Southampton and Wiltshire; the manor of Martyn, and lands thereto belonging, with the rectory and tythes thereof; the rectory and tythes of Domerham; the tythes of Tadpyt; the manor of Lee alias Lea, and mansion there, with the tythes, advowson of the church and chapel, the meadow called Broad-meade, and other lands there, with 12 loads of wood yearly, out of Bayden-Wood; the manor of Cleverton alias Cleverden; the manor of Whitchurch; the manor of Miborne, with two messuages, two burghs in Westborough and Downton, and a quarter of another burgh in Downton, with their lands of the several manors thereto belonging, and in Domerham-South, and Aldershot, all which were in the county of Southampton and Wiltshire; the manor and hundred of Winborne St. Giles's, and advowson of the church; the manor of Winbourne-French, Winborne all Saints, and advowson of the church, upper Winborne, All-hallowes alias All-Saints, with Scriven's lands there; the manor of Philipston in upper Winborne; the manor of Gussage all Saints, out of which there's a grant to an almhouse for the maintenance of eleven poor people; the several manors of Kingston, Hinton-Martyn alias Martel, Chaldbury, and Didlington; the rectory of the church of Loders, and advowson of the vicaridge; Bylcomb-Mill, and lands in Gussage, All-hallowes, and a burgage called the White-hart in Cranborne, all in Dorsetshire; the manor of Paulet, and tythes of Paulet and Gunsham; the manors of Stanton-Drew, and Stanton-Wecks, with messuages and lands there, and in Chewe, Pensford, Norton, Mubreward, and Bellaton; half of the manor of Est-Crenmore, with ten messuages and 1000 acres of land there, and in Doultong; the manors of Allerton alias Abrington, Wearcross, Bishops-Compton and Hutspill; a messuage with the appurtenances in Winchcombe, and tenements in Burnham, and Ludlow, all in the county of Somerset,

^o Cole's Etc. Lib. 3. Not. 61. A. 14. p. 18. in Bibl. Harley. ^p Ibid.

Somerset; and in the county of Middlesex, a messuage in Holborn, called the Black-bull, and divers tenements in Muschamps; to all which Anthony-Ashley Cooper was found to be his son and heir; and at the time of the death of his father, was of the age of nine years, eight months, and 14 days; also that George was his second son. Which George Cooper, Esq; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Oldfield, Alderman of London. He was seated at Clarendon-park in com' Wilts, and had issue two sons, John, and George, and six daughters, whereof Elizabeth the eldest, was wife of Sir William Hanham of Winborn in com' Dorset, Bart.

The eldest son Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, Bart. (as succeeding his father in that title) was one of the greatest statesmen in this kingdom, and made a very considerable figure in the last century. In his childhood, his activity, quick apprehension, and ready wit, made an early discovery of those extraordinary parts, wherewith he was endowed; and succeeding so early to a great estate, it had not the common effect of making him neglect his studies in his youth. As he was so young on the death of his father; he being, as the inquisition shews, not 10 years of age, he was in ward to the King; and became a Fellow-commoner^a in Exeter-college in Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Prideaux the rector of it, in Lent term 1636, and made such an unusual progress in learning, * that he was by all men accounted the most prodigious youth in the whole university.

From Oxford he removed to 'Gray's-Inn, where, with the like pains and industry he applied himself to the study of the law; in the knowledge whereof he arrived at such perfection, that several judicious men, and great lawyers affirmed, he understood the nature of our laws, ancient customs, and constitutions of the kingdom, as well, if not better, than any man then living; and could express himself with such eloquence, and deliver his sentiments with so much clearness and smoothness, interwoven with convincing arguments, deduced from philosophy and reason, that there was a perfect harmony in his words. * In the year 1639, he was unanimously elected one of the members for Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, to serve in the parliament which was opened at Westminster, April 13, 1640, when his Majesty, concluding they were too slow in giving those supplies he demanded, dissolved them; though, as the Earl of Clarendon writes, *it could never be hoped, that more sober and dispassionate men would ever meet together in that place, or fewer who brought ill purposes with them; nor could any imagine what offence they had given, which put the King upon that resolution.*

After

^a A. Wood's Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. Col. 540.

^f Ibid. p. 10.

^g Willis's Notit. Parl. M.S.

Rebellion, Vol. I. p. 139.

^e Raleigh redivivus, p. 7.

^h Clarendon's History of the

After the breaking out of the rebellion, he went to the King at Oxford, and being introduced to his Majesty by the Lord Falkland his friend, then Secretary of State, ¹ he proposed, if his Majesty would impower him to treat with the parliament garrisons, and grant them a full and general pardon, with an assurance that a general amnesty (arms being laid down on both sides) should reinstate all things in the same posture they were in before the war, and then a free parliament do what remained to be done for the settlement of the nation; that on his Majesty's agreeing thereto, he would try the experiment first in his country, and doubted not but the good success he should have there, would open him the gates of other adjoining garrisons. And being furnished with the powers he desired, he accordingly went into Dorsetshire, where he managed a treaty with the garrisons of Weymouth, Pool, Dorchester, and other towns in that county; and raising a regiment for his Majesty's service, he possessed himself of Weymouth; and the others would have submitted to him ², but Prince Maurice, who commanded the King's forces in those parts, no sooner heard of the surrender, but he presently marched into it, giving his soldiers licence to pillage. This provoked Sir Anthony so far, that he could not forbear expressing his resentments to the Prince; and he sent to the other garrisons he was in treaty with, to stand upon their guard, as he could not secure his articles to them; and thereby the design died in silence. The Earl of Clarendon recites * the difference between Prince Maurice and Sir Anthony, saying, the Marquis of Hertford had made him a Promise of the government of Weymouth, when it should be taken, and that the Prince nominated another governor, which caused a misunderstanding between his Highness and the Marquis, and thereupon gave new trouble to the King. After which he gives this account: *Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, a young gentleman of that country, of a fair and plentiful fortune, and one, who in the opinion of most men, was like to advance the place by being governor of it, and to raise men for the defence of it, without lessening the army; and had in expectation of it, made some provision of officers and soldiers, when it should be time to call them together. In the moment the town was taken, and before the Prince came thither, Sir Anthony hearing that the Marquis came not with the army, but remained some time at Bristol, made all the haste he could to him, and came thither the same day the King left it; and applying himself to the Marquis, he thought himself obliged to make his promise good, and that it was in his power so to do, since it appeared the town was taken before the King declared he should not go to the army, till when he ought to be looked upon as General of it. He conferred with the Chancellor*

of

¹ Locke's Memoirs of the Earl of Shaftesbury, in his Works, Vol. III. p. 471.

² Ibid. p. 472. * Hist. of Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. II. Part 1. p. 339, 340, 341.

of the Exchequer [Earl of Clarendon] upon it, as a matter in which his honour was concerned, and on which his heart was set. The Earl of Clarendon further recites^a, That Sir Anthony came likewise to him, who was his acquaintance, and desired his assistance, telling him, That after so much charge he had been put to, in the expectation of it, and to prepare for it, he might not be exposed to the mirth and contempt of the country. Whereupon he wrote to the King, also to the Lord Falkland; and if he found any aversion in the King to take Sir John Colepeper with him, that they might together prevail in it. But his Majesty positively and absolutely refused to grant it, saying, "he would not put a public disobligation and affront upon his nephew." At which the Marquis was so sensibly touched, that he said, "He was fallen from all credit with the King; and since he was become so useless to his Majesty and to his friends, he hoped his Majesty would give him leave to retire to his own house," &c. On which the Chancellor [Earl of Clarendon] going to the King, and representing the^b probable consequences of his refusal, with new instances, he, with very great difficulty, prevailed on his Majesty to give his commission to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, to be governor of Weymouth.

But in that command he did not long continue, for the year after, 1644, the government of Weymouth was conferred on Colonel Ashburnham, being (as Lord Clarendon^c writes) to make way for him, removed from that charge; and was thereby so much disobliged, that he quitted the King's party, and gave himself up, body and soul, to the service of the parliament.

The celebrated John Locke, Esq; ^d who has left some memoirs of his Lordship, gives this further account of him: "It was not long after, before his active thoughts, always intent on serving his country (the good thereof being that by which he steered his councils and actions through the whole course of his life) before he set his head on another project; which took its rise in a debate between him and Serjeant Fountain, meeting accidentally in an inn at Hungerford; and both disliking the continuation of the war, it was started between them, that the several counties through England, should arm and endeavour to suppress the armies on both sides." This proposal he after considered more at leisure, and framed into a practical contrivance, and never left working in it, till he had brought most of the sober and well-intentioned gentlemen on both sides through England into the design. This gave rise to that third sort of army, which of a sudden started up, with so much terror to the armies both of King and parliament, that had not some who engaged in it, failed to rise at the time appointed, the clubmen (for that

appel-

^a Hist. Rebellion, ut antea, p. 340.

^b Ibid. p. 341.

^c Hist. Rebel-

lion, 8vo. vol. IV. p. 495.

^d Vide his Works, Vol. III. p. 472.

appellation they had) would have been strong enough to have carried their point, which was to force both sides to lay down their arms, and declare for a general amnesty; to have the then parliament dissolved, and a new one called for redressing the grievances, and settling the nation. This undertaking had very promising grounds of success, the yeomen and body of the people having suffered much by the war, and the men of estates had abated of their firmness, and wished to return to their former ease, security, and plenty; especially perceiving that the soldiers of fortune had the commands and power put into their hands. It was thereupon first set to move where he was most near, Dorsetshire and Somersetshire. Lord Clarendon^e has given an account of their proceedings. Before they began to act, the court had learned, or suspected, that the rise and life of it, was owing to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper; and was so much alarmed, as to endeavour to get him in their power. And in order thereto^f, the King sent him a more than ordinary civil letter, to come to him at Oxford; but he wanted not friends there to inform him of the danger which threatened him; and to confirm his suspicion, that there was somewhat more in the King's letter than expressed. He had information, that the Lord Goring, who lay with an army in those parts, had orders from court to seize him; so that when that Lord had sent for him to come on a day appointed to dine with him, he did not think it safe to accept of the invitation. And reflecting on these particulars, he thought himself in danger in the King's quarters, and took shelter in Portsmouth. Thus for endeavouring to save his King and country, he was banished from the side he had chosen, the court being then high in hopes of carrying all before them; and those who were of their party, and favoured any composition with the parliament, or any contrivance to that end, were looked on as enemies to the King.

A person of his consideration thus rejected, was received by the parliament with due consideration to his abilities; and though he put himself into their hands without any terms, yet there were those among them who so well knew his worth, that he was soon after (without being questioned concerning either persons or councils) trusted with several important commands; yet he acted so becoming a man of honour, as to persist in forgetting whatever he knew of the purposes or actions of any of the King's party, which caused him no little trouble. Mr. Denzil Holles, one of the commoners employed by the parliament to carry propositions to the King^g at Oxford for a peace, had some secret transactions with his Majesty, which I have related in his life, in *The historical collections of the family of Holles, &c.* (page 126, & seq.) also of his examination upon it in the House of Commons in July

^e Hist. Rebellion, Vol. IV. p. 695.

^f Locke ut antea, p. 473.

^g Whit-

lock's Memoirs, p. 105.

July 1645, page 132, & seq. The Lord Savile, newly made Earl of Suflex, was the only person that accused him, and Cromwell and his party were intent on his ruin, and only wanted another witness to give credit to the complaint exhibited by his Lordship. Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper was applied to, and they made sure that he would not fail, to embrace such a fair and unfought-for opportunity, in declaring what he knew of it, as Mr. Holles had been long his enemy, on a family quarrel carried so far, as by his power in the house to hinder him from sitting in that parliament on a fair election. On this presumption he was summoned to attend the House of Commons; and being^b there questioned, *Whether, when he was at Oxford, he knew not, or had not heard, something concerning Mr. Holles's conference with the King?* On which he told them, *He could answer nothing at all; for though possibly, what he had to say, might be to the clearing Mr. Holles, yet he could not allow himself to say any thing in the case, since whatever answer he made, it would be a confession, that if he had known any thing to the disadvantage of Mr. Holles, he would have taken that dishonourable way of doing him a prejudice, and wreak his revenge on a man that was his enemy.* He was pressed to declare what he knew, and threats were added of sending him to the Tower, if he persisted obstinately silent, which did not at all move him from his purpose. And being ordered to withdraw, those who depended on his discovery, were so enraged, that they moved warmly for his commitment. He waited in the lobby, expecting his doom; and though several of his friends coming out, were earnest with him to satisfy the House, he kept his resolution inviolable: and he found friends of both parties, who very much applauded the generosity of his conduct, and shewed it rather deserved commendation, than the censure of that assembly; whereby the debate for his commitment dropt.

Soon after Mr. Holles visited Sir Anthony, and having in terms of great acknowledgment and esteem, thanked him for his behaviour in the House in respect to him; he replied, That he pretended to no merit on that account, or to lay any obligation on him; that what he had done, was due to himself, and should have done, had any other man been concerned in it; and that he was perfectly as much at liberty as before, to live with him as he pleased; yet was not ignorant of Mr. Holles's worth, or how to put a just value on his friendship, if he thought him deserving of it. Mr. Holles, no less taken with his discourse, than what had occasioned it, gave him repeated assurances of his services and sincere friendship. And thus an old quarrel, between two men of high spirits, great estates, and neighbours in the same county, ended in a lasting correspondence as long as they lived.

Mr.

^b Locke's Memoirs.ⁱ Ibid, p. 474.

Mr. Locke has observed of the said passage, that it brought to his remembrance, of often hearing Sir Anthony say, concerning an obligation to silence in discourse, *That it was not enough to keep close and uncommunicated what had been committed to him with that caution; but there was a general and tacit trust in conversation, whereby a man was obliged not to report again that which might be any way to the speaker's prejudice; though no intimation had been given of a desire not to have it spoken again.* He was wont to say, *That wisdom lay in the heart, not in the head; and that it was not the want of knowledge, but the perverseness of the will, that filled mens minds with folly, and their lives with disorders: that there was in every one two men, the wise and the foolish; and that each of them must be allowed his turn.* If you would have the wise, the grave, the serious, always to rule and have the sway, the fool would grow so troublesome, as to put the wise man out of order; he must have his times of being let loose to play his gambols, if you would have your business go on smoothly.

Mr. Locke also observes^k, he had heard him say, *That he desired no more of any man, than to hear him talk; let him talk as he pleases.* And that he never knew any one penetrate so quick into men's breasts, and from a small opening, survey that dark cabinet, as he would; he could understand mens true errand, as soon as they opened their mouths, though in appearance to another purpose; and then relates the following circumstance: "Sir Richard Onslow and he were invited by Sir J. D. to dine with him at Chelsea, and desired to come early, as he had an affair of concernment to communicate to them. They came at the time, and being set, he said he made choice of them for their known abilities, and particular friendship to him, for their advice in a matter of the greatest moment that could be to him. He said he had been a widower for many years, and began to want somebody that might ease him of the trouble of house-keeping, and take care of him under the growing infirmities of old age, and had pitched on a woman well-known to him for many years; and, in *fine*, was his housekeeper. They were not strangers to his family, and knew the woman; and were great friends to his son and daughter, who were both fit for marriage, to whom they thought this match would be very disagreeable to them, and were both in their minds opposite to it. And to that purpose, Sir Richard Onslow began the discourse; and entering on that part, the description of the woman, was going to set her out in her own colours, such as could not please any man in his wife." Whereupon Sir Anthony perceiving his intent, begged leave to interrupt him, by asking Sir J. a question, which in short was this, *Whether he was not already married?* Sir J. after some demur, answer'd, *Yes, truly,*

^k Locke's Works, Vol. III. p. 474, 475.

truly, he was married the day before. Well then, replied Sir Anthony, there is no more need of our advice; pray let us have the honour to see my lady, and wish her joy, before we dine. On their return to London together, "I am obliged to you, said Sir Richard, for preventing my running into a discourse, which could never have been forgiven me, if I had spoke out what I was going to say; but as for Sir J. he ought to have cut your throat for your civil question. How could it possibly enter into your head, to ask him who had so solemnly invited us to have our advice about a marriage he intended, had gravely proposed the woman, and suffered us seriously to enter into the debate, *Whether he was already married, or no?* The man, and manner, replied Sir Anthony, gave me a suspicion, that having done a foolish thing, he was desirous to cover himself, with the authority of our advice. I thought it good to be sure before you went further, and you see what came of it." This afforded them entertainment in their coach till they came to town.

Mr. Locke recites another passage of his penetrating judgment: "Immediately after the restoration of King Charles II. he dined with the Earl of Southampton at the Lord Chancellor Hyde's; and as they were returning home, he said to Lord Southampton, Yonder Mrs. Anne Hyde (for so, says Mr. Locke, he styled her) is certainly married to one of the brothers. The Earl, who was a friend to the Chancellor, treated this as a chimera. Assure yourself, replied he, it is so; a concealed respect, however suppressed, shewed it in the looks, voice, and manner, wherewith her mother carved to her, or offered to her of every dish, that its impossible but it must be so." Lord Southampton thought it a groundless conceit then, but after found he was no bad guesser. Other instances are also cited by Mr. Locke, of his great sagacity and presence of mind, which proved of service and use to him in several cases of consequence wherein he was concerned; which I shall mention properly in my account of the principal actions of his life. The considerable interest he had in the country, and his known abilities, induced the members that sat at Westminster, to treat him with great distinction. He accepted from them a commission of Colonel of a regiment of horse, and the command of the forces that were ordered to act in Dorsetshire. In 1644¹, he took Wareham by assault, and 300 of the garrison took on in the service of the parliament; after which, as recited by Whitlock², Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, with 1500 horse and foot from several garrisons, took the field to encounter Sir Lewis Dives, who was³ Governor of Sherburn-castle, to which he retreated. And before the end of that year, he informed the parliament of his relieving of Taunton town and castle in Somersetshire, besieged by colonel Edward Windham.

In

¹ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 94.² Ibid. p. 105.³ Ibid. p. 159.

In October 1645, he was chosen Sheriff of ^a Norfolk, which was approved of, and confirmed by the parliament on the 1st of November following. In January 1646, being Sheriff of Wiltshire, ^a he had an ordinance of the parliament to live out of the county. And in the year 1651, the parliament appointed ^a him, with twenty persons more, to set as a committee to consider of the inconveniencies that were in the law, and the mischiefs which frequently arise from the delays and other irregularities in the administration thereof.

Not long after this, observing Cromwell's ambitious designs of usurping the supreme Power, he opposed him in all his extravagant motions; and in the conventions of those times, being chosen for Wiltshire, as also for Pool and Tewksbury, he acted the part of a wise politician, and a true Englishman, in rendering their debates ineffectual, and to no purpose, as well by his ingenious arguments drawn from scripture and reason, as the interest he had in the gentlemen of the country. He was grown so obnoxious to Cromwell, by opposing and acting in contradiction to his designs of establishing his tyranny, that he gave secret directions to the Sheriffs of the several counties to use their endeavours to prevent (if possible) his being returned to parliament; but finding he could not prevent it, ^a Sir Anthony, and above an hundred more members that engaged with him, were denied entrance into the house.

These arbitrary and illegal practices of the usurper put him and others on publishing a remonstrance, wherein they claimed the privilege of the ancient fundamental laws, and their birth-right as freemen of England. And notwithstanding the protector was in his zenith, having an army at command, wherewith he shook the nation off her very foundations, and the house of Commons only filled with those who were his creatures; yet in a general defiance of him, did this great Patriot (amongst other matters against his power) remonstrate, *That the ^a Protector had assumed an absolute arbitrary sovereignty, &c. whom every man ought to destroy, until by some agreement with the body of the people in parliament, some sort of governing power in him were submitted unto, that thereby he might cease to be a publick enemy and destroyer, and become a King or Governor, according to the conditions accepted by the people; and if he would so pretend, he could not be so discharged from his publick enmity by any condition or agreement made with a part of the people's chosen deputies, whilst he shut out the other part; for no part of the representatives body are trusted to consent to any thing in the nation's behalf, if the whole have not their free liberty of debating and voting in the matters propounded, &c.*

VOL. II.

G g

This

^a Whitlock's Memorials, p. 185.^b Ibid. p. 237.^c Ibid. p. 496.^d Raleigh redivivus, p. 21.^e Ibid. p. 24.^f Whitlock's Memorials, p. 640.

641, 642, 643.

^g Raleigh, p. 32.

This protestation was signed by 117 persons, whereof Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper was chief; but not having power enough to work their present admission into the house, that part of a parliament which was suffered to sit, did every thing to the desire of Cromwell, raising him money, and confirming his title; which was no sooner done, but he prorogued them, until he had occasion for a fresh supply. Which interval was laid hold on by this true English gentleman, as a fit opportunity to engage them when they met again, to do themselves and the nation justice, by admitting him and the rest, who were kept out by the Protector, to take their place in parliament; and so managed some of the members, who were moderate men, that they resolved not to be so basely trampled on any longer.

On their meeting they presently voted, *That no member legally chosen and returned, could be excluded from performing their duty but by consent of parliament*; and thereupon proceeded to the calling over their house, and admitted Sir Anthony, and the rest, who had subscribed the remonstrance, much against the will of the Protector: They were no sooner in the house, but they so influenced the rest, that they began to undo what the others had done in their absence; and presumed so far as to question the tyrant's power: Wherefore, finding them so bold, he sent for them to his house of Lords; and after a long speech to them, put an end to their sitting.

The constant correspondence he always maintained with the royal party, to the hazard of his life and family, were sufficiently testified by them, and well known to King Charles II. And though Cromwell nominated him one of his council, in hope thereby to allure him to his interest, yet he was not amongst the creatures of his Cabinet-council, or amongst the eleven Major-generals to whom the care of the nation was committed.

This brave Patriot was for maintaining the ancient standing fundamentals of the nation, and to the utmost opposed the growth of a protectorian title; but his vast abilities being well known (at least) to equal the ablest pilot of the state, the ^{rump}, when they had again usurped the power into their hands, endeavoured to oblige him, by nominating him to be one of their Council of state, and one of their Commissioners for managing their army. Yet this did not lessen his endeavours for the restoration of his Sovereign; he had too great a sense of the confusion of those times, to think of any other settlement of the nation, than on the old foundation; and thought, by complying with those in power in some particulars, he should the sooner effect it. Mr. Locke, in his *Memoirs*, relates*, That the council of state in Wallingford-house knew the vigour and activity of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and suspecting him, he was sent for to Wallingford-

* Raleigh, p. 38.

* Vide his Works, Vol. 3. p. 476.

ford-house, and examined by Fleetwood on the suspicions they had of him, that he was carrying on designs in the West against them, and was working the people to an insurrection, and intended to head them. He replied, That he was under no obligation to give them an account of his actions, or to make them any promises, but to shew them how ill grounded their suspicions were, he would not stir out of town, without giving them notice of his intention so to do. Fleetwood knowing his word might be relied on, was satisfied with the promise he made, and let him go on his parole: They knew his estate and interest lay in the West, and there certainly on any stir he would appear, and were satisfied with his stay in London; which was his desire, knowing that must be the place of most business and management, and where the turn of affairs must be. But Lambert, one of the rulers at Wallingford-house, happened to be absent on his examination, and came not till he was gone. On telling him, that Sir Anthony had been there, and what had passed, he blamed Fleetwood for dismissing him, saying, they were deceived in him; and that they should not have parted so early, with so busy and dangerous a man as he was: And by his persuasions, they determined to get him in their clutches; and afterwards formed a design to take him: Which he, by a stratagem, prudently avoided; but was forced to conceal himself in disguise. Yet, *incognito* as he was, he made them at Wallingford-house feel him, though he kept out of sight. Several companies of their soldiers drew up in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields without their officers, and there put themselves under such command as he appointed them: The city roused itself, and shewed manifest signs of little regard to Wallingford-house. This was the first open step he made towards wresting the Civil Power out of the hands of the army, who having thought Richard (Oliver's son) unworthy of it, executed it by a committee of their own officers, Lambert having the chief command, till Sir Anthony, as soon as the parliament was restored, stript him of it.

Whilst he was under their administration^c, Scot represented to the council, that one of his spies beyond sea, had wrote to him, *That Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and Whitlock, had correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde*; which being brought to an examination before them, May 18, 1659: Whitlock recites, "That he made the highest professions of his innocency, that they bred in some the more suspicion of him; but at this time it was believed, and what followed after is known." Which affair was brought before the Rump parliament the 14th of September following; when, as Whitlock mentions (p. 685) "Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper was voted *Not guilty of the accusation brought against him, of having correspondence with the King*: And that

G g 2

the

^c Whitlock's Memorials, p. 680.

“ the question was not put on Whitlock, for the same matter ;
 “ there being no ground for it, as there was for the other.”

After this he never left working, till he had raised a spirit, and strength enough to declare openly for the old parliament, and re-inflated the secluded members ; which was owing to his policy and judgment. And Mr. Locke ^d gives the following account of it : He got from the council of state a commission to himself, and a few of the most weighty and popular members of the Rump parliament, to have the power and command of all the forces in England. And at meeting with them, having provided (as was concerted) several clerks, they were immediately set to work, to transcribe copies of the form of a letter, reciting, *That it had pleased God to restore the parliament to the exercise of their power, who had given them a commission to command the army : They therefore commanded (viz. the officer the letter was directed to) immediately with his troop, company, or regiment, to march to———*

Which letters were directed to the chief officers of the army, quartered in any part of England, and were dispatched by messengers that very night ; and coming to them so peremptorily to march immediately, and having no other intelligence, but that the parliament was restored, they durst not disobey, but accordingly marched as directed ; so that the army, which was the great strength of Wallingford-house, was by this rendered perfectly useless to the committee of safety (as styled) who were thereby reduced under the power of the parliament.

Whitlock ^e gives the following account of what is before recited : “ Some of the members of the *old Council of State*, together with the old speaker Lenthall, by advice together, finding the revolt of the soldiers from Fleetwood, gave out orders for the forces about town to rendezvous in Lincoln’s-Inn-Fields ; and on December 24, 1659, the soldiers marching through Chancery-lane, made a stand at the Speaker’s house, who came to them in the street, and the officers told him, they were resolved for the future to adhere to the parliament : The soldiers gave loud shouts, and the Speaker gave orders for their disposal, and gave them the word.” ^f Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, with the Speaker, and three others, went to the Lord-Mayor, and discoursed with him, and the Sheriffs, concerning the parliament’s meeting again speedily ; which they approved of, and from them, went to the Tower and secured it. Two days after, the Speaker, and members then in town, met at Whitehall, and walked together to the parliament-house, the soldiers shouting as they passed by, who had lately by force kept them from sitting ^g : And the same day passed votes, appointing Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, Colonel Popham, and others, to direct and

^d Works, Vol. 5. p. 477.
 lock, ut antea.

^e Memorials, p. 692, 693.

^f *Ibid.*

^g Whit-

and order the forces. He, and eight more *, sent a letter to General Monk, persuading him to come to London; for the settlement of the nation; who, on the 4th of February following, marched into London †, and the Speaker met him in the Strand; and on his coming to Whitehall, he was visited by Sir Anthony, and other members of the parliament: On the 3d of March 1659-60, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper's regiment ‡ declared for the parliament, and for Monk. The further proceedings towards the restoration of King Charles II. being related by all our historians: I shall only mention another remarkable passage relating to Sir Anthony, and Monk, observed by Mr. Locke §. And to support the credit of it, Whitlock recites, That on the 24th of March, preceding the restoration †, *the French Ambassador visited General Monk, whom he found no accomplished courtier, or statesman.*

Mr. Locke gives this account; “ That though Monk had promised fair to the Rump, and the common-wealth party on one hand, and gave hopes to the royalists on the other; yet at last agreed with the French Ambassador to take the government upon himself, on promise from Mazareen of assistance from France to support him: This was made up between them late at night, yet not so secretly, but that his wife, who had conveniently posted herself, heard all that passed, and finding what was resolved on, sent her brother Clarges immediately to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, to inform him of it. She was zealous for the restoration of the King, and had promised Sir Anthony to watch her husband, and from time to time send him notice how matters went. Whereupon Sir Anthony caused the council of state, whereof he was a member, to be summoned; and on their meeting, he desired the clerks might withdraw, having matter of great importance to communicate to them. The doors of the chamber being lock'd, and the keys laid upon the table, he began to charge Monk, not in a direct or open accusation, but by obscure intimations and doubtful expressions, giving ground of suspicion, that he was playing false, and not doing as he promised. This he did so skilfully, and intelligibly, that Monk perceived he was discovered; and in his answer to him seem surprized and out of order, so that the rest of the council discerned it, though they knew not the direct matter: But the General at length averring, That what had been suggested, was upon groundless suspicions, and he was true to his principles, and firm to what he had professed to them, without any secret designs that ought to disturb them; and that he was ready to give them all satisfaction. However, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper would

G g 3

“ not

* Continuation of Baker's Chron. p. 673. † Whitlock, p. 696, ‡ Ibid.
p. 697, § Vide his Works, p. 478. § Memorials, p. 700.

“ not be so put off, taking what he said to mean no more,
 “ than to get away, upon the assurance he gave them: And
 “ thereupon told him, *If he was sincere in what he had said, he*
 “ *might remove all scruples, by presently taking away the commissions*
 “ *from such and such officers in the army, and give them to those*
 “ *he named; and that presently before he went out of the room.*
 “ Monk was in himself no quick man, he was guilty alone,
 “ amongst a company, he knew not how they would deal with
 “ him: In these straits being closely pressed, he, before he stirred,
 “ changed a great part of the commissions of his officers; and
 “ Sir Edward Harley among the rest, (who was a member of
 “ the council, then present) was made Governor of Dunkirk,
 “ in the room of Sir William Lockart, and immediately sent to
 “ take possession of it: By which the army ceased to be at
 “ Monk’s devotion, and was put into hands that would not serve
 “ him in his design. The French Ambassador had the night
 “ before sent an express to Mazarine, positively to assure him,
 “ that matters went as he desired, and that Monk was fixed
 “ in his resolution to take on himself the government; and he
 “ was much astonished the next day to find what he had pro-
 “ posed had taken another turn; and this so disgraced him in
 “ the French court, that he was presently called home, and
 “ fate so heavy on him as to break his heart: This was that
 “ which gave the great return to the restoration of King Charles
 “ the II^d. whereof Sir Anthony had laid the plan in his mind a
 “ long time before, and had carried it on with all the vigour he
 “ could.”

He was returned for Wiltshire, to the several parliaments called in those times of confusion^m; and with Sir Walter St. John, were the two Knights for that county, in the parliament, which, before dissolving themselves, ordered a free and new parliament to meet April 25, 1660, that restored the constitution in church and state: He was in the list of that council of state, upon whom an oath was endeavoured to be imposed, for the abjuration of the royal line; but by the influence ofⁿ Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and General Monk, on Colonel Morley, that oath was opposed, as being a snare and fetter to their consciences, whereby an end was put both to the oath, and to the council. How much he was farther serviceable in the restoration, appears from the following account, given by the Earl of^o Clarendon.

But that which broke the heart of the committee of safety, was the revolt of their favourite vice-admiral Lawson, a man at that time appearing as much republican as any amongst them; as much an independant, as much an enemy to the presbyterians, and to the covenant, as Sir Henry Vane himself, and a great dependant upon
 Sir

^m Willis’s Not. Parl. p. 257, 267, 269.
 p. 677: Hist. Rebel. Vol. 6. p. 704, 705.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 285, 295.

^o Baker,

Sir Henry Vane, and one whom they had raised to that command in the fleet, that they might be sure to have the seamen still at their devotion. This Man, with his whole squadron, came into the river, and declared for the parliament; which was so unexpected, that they would not believe it; but sent Sir Henry Vane, with two others of great intimacy with Lawson, to confer with him; who, when they came to the fleet, found Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and two others, members of the parliament, who had so fully prepossessed him, that he was deaf to all their charms, and told them, "That he would submit to no authority but that of the parliament."

The noble author also relates, that by his interest and persuasion, the army was likewise disposed to his designs; and having professed their resolution to live and die with the parliament, Lenthall, the speaker, went thereupon to the Tower, and by his own authority, removed the lieutenant, who had been confirmed there by the committee of safety, and put Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and other members of the parliament, into the government and command of the Tower.

When the parliament had declared for the King, he was one of the twelve Commoners sent by them, with six of the house of Lords, to present their humble invitation and supplication, "That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and to take the government of the kingdom into his hands, where he should find all possible affection, duty, and obedience from all his subjects."

But while he was in Holland doing his duty in waiting on his sovereign, he had the unhappiness to be overthrown in his caravan, whereby he received an unfortunate wound in his side between his ribs, which came to an exulceration; and in the year 1672, when he was Lord Chancellor, was forced to be opened. The operation was performed by the advice and direction of the famous Dr. Willis, and was said to be the greatest cure that ever was done on any man. But though this happened in the manner related, it was by the papists ungratefully made a matter of the greatest obloquy and reproach, most of those malicious pamphlets written against him, being filled with invectives grounded on the story of the tap.

His Majesty having prepared all things in readiness, embarked for England with the committee from the parliament, and landing at Dover, 25 May, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper¹, the next day, was sworn of the Privy-council, with General Monk, at Canterbury; the King wisely considering that those whose counsels had been so successful in contriving his restoration, might be highly necessary to the establishment of him in his kingdom. And in October following, when his Majesty issued out the grand

G g 4

com-

¹ Hist. Rebel. Vol. 6. p. 706.

^h Rawleigh redivivus, p. 48.

Athen. Oxon. p. 542.

^g Clarendon ut antea, Vol. 6. p. 768.

ⁱ Whitlock's Memor. p. 704.

^k A. Wood's

commission of oyer and terminer, for the trial of the regicides, directed to several noble persons^m, he was one of the number. Also three days before his Majesty's coronation, in order to be assisting in that splendid ceremony, he was advanced to the degree and dignity of a baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, in com' Dorset, and to the heirs male of his body; deducing his descent through the Ashleys, from the Hamelyns, Plesleys, and Malmaines, anciently of Winborne St. Giles.

In the preamble to the patent, (which bears date the 20th day of April, 13 Car. II.) his Majesty takes notice, "That he had
" in sundry respects manifested his loyalty to King Charles I.
" and his great affection to his country, in the late perilous and
" difficult times; and likewise to him, by his prudent and season-
" able advice and consultation with General Monk, in order to
" his restoration; therefore in consideration of which acceptable
" services, he created him to the degree and dignity of a baron,"
as before specified. Soon after this he was made Chancellor and Under-treasurer of the Exchequer; and on the death of the Earl of Southampton, he was on May 24, 1667, constituted with George Duke of Albemarle, ° one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, being second in commission; and * also Chancellor of the Exchequer. On Feb. 24, 1670, he was commissioned with the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Anglesey, the Lord Hollis, and Mr. Secretary Trevor, P to peruse and revise all the papers and writings relating to the affairs of Ireland, from the first to the last, and to take an abstract of the state thereof in writing, and make their report to his Majesty. Accordingly they proceeded with such diligence, that on the 12th of June following they made their report at large. And on 1 August 1, 1671, a new commission issued to the same persons, in which were added Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Lauderdale, to inspect the settlement and all proceedings thereupon. This was followed by another commission dated Jan. 17, 1672, wherein the Duke of Ormond was added, empowering them to inspect the affairs of Ireland, acts of settlement and explanation, and the execution of them; the disposition of forfeited lands; the state of his Majesty's revenue, &c.

His Lordship was constituted * Lord Lieutenant of the county of Dorset, Jan. 20, 1671; and, at length, for his great merits, he was created † Lord Cooper of Pawlet in the county of Somerset, and Earl of Shaftesbury, and to the heirs male of his body, by letters patent bearing date on the 23d of April, 1672, in the 24th year of his Majesty's reign. Also November 17 following,
on

^m Baker's Chron. p. 731. ⁿ Bill. Sign. de Ann. 13 Car. 7. ^o Dug. Chron. Series, p. 116. ^p Life of King Charles in Hist. Engl. Vol. II. p. 288. ^q Cox's Hist. of Ireland, Part 2. p. 11. ^r Ibid. p. 12. ^s Bill. Sign. 23 Car. 3.
† Pat. 24. Car. 2.

on the resignation of Sir Orlando Bridgman, his Majesty (as the Gazette sets forth) to gratify the uninterrupted services of the Earl of Shaftesbury, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, was pleased to give to him the keeping of the Great Seal, with the title of Lord High-chancellor of England. "And with what prudence, candour, honour, and integrity he acquitted himself in that great and weighty employment, the transactions of the Court of Chancery, during the time of his chancellorship, will best testify; justice then run in an equal channel, so that the cause of the rich was not suffered to swallow up the rights of the poor; nor was the strong or cunning oppressor permitted to devour the weak or unskillful opposer, but the abused found relief suitable to their distress; and those by whom they were abused, a severe reprehension answerable to their crimes. The mischievous consequences which commonly arise from the delays, and other practices of that court, were by ingenious and judicious management, very much abated; and every thing weighed and determined with exact judgment and equity." So that scarce one of his decrees was reversed.

During the time of his chancellorship, he lived at Exeter-house in the Strand, and maintained all things suitable to the greatness and dignity of his place. The manner of his proceeding from his house to Westminster, was according to the ancient and laudable custom; all the officers of the court, the Judges, King's Serjeant at Law, King's Attorney and Solicitor-general, &c. going before him in place, according to their several degrees.

Whilst he was Chancellor, he endeavoured to vindicate his Majesty's actions, and by his admirable eloquence laboured to prevent or remove any misunderstandings and jealousies between the King and his parliament, as appears by the many excellent speeches he made to the two houses, when he was the mouth of the King to his people; and had the honour to be successful therein. His sentiments of, and veneration for his Sovereign, and the smooth and engaging eloquence wherewith he fluently expressed himself on all occasions, appears in that speech he made to the Lord-treasurer Clifford, December 5, 1672, on his taking the oath before him in the Exchequer.

My Lord Treasurer,

"THE King's most excellent Majesty knowing your integrity, abilities, and experience in his affairs, and particularly those of his treasury, hath thought fit to make choice of you to be his Lord-high-treasurer of England, and what necessarily accompanies that place, hath by his letters patent under the Great seal, made you Treasurer of his Exchequer."

"The

¹ Rawleigh redivivus, p. 53.

² Ibid. p. 54.

³ Ibid. p. 73.

⁴ Ibid. p. 77.

“ The Lord-high-treasurer of England’s office is held by the
 “ King’s delivery of the white staff; the treasurer of the Exche-
 “ quer hath ever been held by letters patent; and is that by
 “ which your Lordship is more immediately intitled to be a
 “ chief judge of the court.

“ It were too nice and tedious, and peradventure too formal,
 “ to give an account of the several distinct powers of these two
 “ offices; reason, and the length of time, hath now so woven
 “ them together. But as they are both in your Lordship, I may
 “ justly say, you are in a place of the first rank, as to dignity,
 “ power, trust, and influence of affairs: A place that requires
 “ such a man as our great Master’s wisdom hath found for it;
 “ from whose natural temper we may expect courage, quickness,
 “ and resolution; from whose education, wisdom and experi-
 “ ence; and from whose extraction, that noble and illustrious
 “ house of the Cliffords, an heroick mind, a large soul, and an
 “ unshaken fidelity to the crown.

“ My Lord, its a great honour, much beyond even the place
 “ itself, that you are chosen to it by this King, who, without
 “ flattery, I may say, is as great a master in the knowledge of
 “ men and things, as this or any other age hath produced: And
 “ let me say farther, it is not only to your honour that you are
 “ chosen by him, but it is your safety too that you have him to
 “ serve, with whom no subtle insinuations of any near him, nor
 “ the aspiring interest of a favourite, shall ever prevail against
 “ those that serve him well. Nor can his servants fear to be sa-
 “ crificed to the malice, fury, or mistake of a more swelling po-
 “ pular greatness; a Prince under whom the unfortunate fall
 “ gently; a Prince, in a word, that best of all mankind deserves
 “ that title, *Deliciae humani generis*.

“ My Lord, I will not hold you long, for you have a journey
 “ to go; after you have taken your oath, and your place in this
 “ court, you are (according to the ancient custom) to visit all
 “ the offices in the upper and lower Exchequer; and therefore
 “ let me end with this wish, or rather prophecy, That you may
 “ exceed all your predecessors; the abilities and fidelity of the
 “ renowned Lord Burleigh; the sagacity, quickness, and great
 “ dispatch of his son the Lord Salisbury; and the uprightness,
 “ integrity, and wisdom of that great man that went last before
 “ you, the Earl of Southampton.”

And as the Earl’s endeavours were incessant to serve his Sove-
 reign, so he was no less solicitous to serve the public good, en-
 deavouring to make the courts of judicature (as much as possible)
 answer the ends for which they were designed, viz. the ease of
 the subject; labouring to have the King’s prerogative and the
 subject’s property so interwoven, that they might always be in-
 separable,

separable; as appears by that excellent speech made by him * in the Exchequer, Jan. 24, 1673, at Serjeant Thurland's taking the oath, in order to be made a Baron of the Exchequer, when he gave him this advice †: "Let me recommend to you, so to manage the King's justice and the revenues, as the King may have most profit, and the subject least vexation. Raking for old debts, the number of informations, projects upon concealments, I could not find (in the eleven years experience I had in this court) ever to advantage the crown; but such proceedings have, for the most part, delivered up the King's good subjects into the hands of the worst of men, clerks of the court, custom-house officers, and excisemen." To his successful counsel, the kingdom owed the happy conduct of affairs for many years together; the events of his advices always agreeing with, and answering the ends for which they were at first proposed, so that any thing seldom failed that was carried on by his direction. He found it indeed necessary, to preserve his credit with the King, to come into some measures not agreeable to his own sentiments, and which he after had reason to retract. He was accused of advising the shutting up of the Exchequer; but his friends affirmed, ‡ that he was the person who opposed it, and after that act never meddled with any of the treasure-money, but left all to the Lord Clifford's disposal, who was certainly the person, § that proposed it in council, Jan. 2, 1671-2; and for his reward was made Lord-high-treasurer, as said before. And in answer to his being accused of breaking the triple league, it is alledged, ¶ that he went not to the interview at Dover; and it was notoriously known, that the French had ever since been his implacable enemies. In promoting the Dutch war, enforcing it with *Delenda est Carthago*, † it is asserted, that his speech about that great affair, was first agreed on by his Majesty's council, so he was no more therein than the mouth of the King and council.

It can't be denied but that he always advised the King to agree with his parliaments; and though he complied with his Majesty in his declaration for an indulgence to dissenters, (which the parliament voted a dispensing with the penal laws) yet he declared it was on these grounds, "That the King assumed no power of repealing laws, or suspending them contrary to the will of his parliament and people. As to the church, he conceived the declaration was extremely their interest; for the narrow bottom they had placed themselves on, and the measures they had proceeded by, so contrary to the properties and liberties of the nation, must needs in a short time prove fatal to them: where-

" as

* Rawleigh redivivus, p. 80.

† Life of King Charles II. in Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 324.

‡ Just Vindicat. of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ann. 1681. p. 17.

§ Life of Sir William Temple, 8vo. p. 189.

c Vindic. præd. p. 18.

d Ibid.

¶ Letter to a Person of Quality, 4to, 1675.

“ as this led them into another way, to live peaceably with the
 “ dissenting and differing Protestants, both at home and abroad,
 “ and so, by necessary and unavoidable consequences, to become
 “ the head of them all. And it was for the preserving of the
 “ Protestant religion, and that only, that he heartily joined in
 “ the declaration; thinking it his duty to have a care in his place
 “ and station, of those he was convinced, were the people of God,
 “ and feared him, though of different persuasions; and he knew
 “ nothing else but liberty and indulgence, that could possibly (as
 “ the case stood) secure the Protestant religion in England.”

And in the house of Peers (on the sitting of the parliament)
 when the Lord Clifford asserted the legality of the declaration,
 with all the arguments he could bring for it, against the vote of
 the house of Commons; the Earl of Shaftesbury said, he must
 differ from him *toto cælo*. He alledged, “ That while those mat-
 “ ters were debated out of doors, he might think with others,
 “ that the supremacy, asserted as it was by law, did warrant the
 “ declaration: But now, that such a house of Commons, so
 “ loyal and affectionate to the King, were of another mind, he
 “ submitted his reasons to theirs: They were the King’s great
 “ counsel; they must both advise and support him; they had
 “ done it, and would do it still, if their laws and their religion
 “ were once secure to them.”

Several of the courtiers advised the King to maintain his decla-
 ration; and the Duke of Buckingham, and some others, offered
 to bring the army to town, and to take out of both houses the
 members that made the opposition; but the Earl of Shaftesbury
 was too tender of the laws and liberties of his country to come
 into such measures, and pressed the King, on the other hand, to
 give the parliament full content. This begot a coldness to him
 in his Majesty, though he thought it proper to comply with the
 advice, and ordered the seal to the declaration to be broken.

In the same session of parliament, begun February 4, 1672,
 this ^h Earl had a principal hand in promoting and establishing the
 test, to render Papists incapable of publick employments; which
 forcing the Duke of York (on his not complying with it) to de-
 liver up all his commissions, he became thereby his irreconcilable
 enemy, and wrought so far on the King as to lessen his favour to
 this noble Peer; though, as Bishop Burnet relates, *it was not
 thought fit to lay him aside till it should appear what service he could
 do them in another session of parliament.*

However, his Lordship finding the Popish interest growing at
 court, thought it a duty owing to his country, not to enter into
 measures destructive to the religion and liberties of it. He never
 endeavoured to ingratiate himself with the Duke of York, as he
 openly

^f Burnet’s Hist. of his own Times, 8°. Vol. 1. p. 486.

^h Wood’s Athen. p. 543.

ⁱ Bishop Burnet’s Hist. p. 492.

^g Ibid. p. 487.

openly professed the Popish religion; and not yielding a ready obedience to him in proroguing the next session of parliament, when the Commons were debating on an address to put a stop to his marriage with the Princess of Modena, ^k the Duke prevailed with the King to take the seals from him. Accordingly, on the 9th of November 1673, his Majesty sent for his Lordship to Whitehall, where, on his command, he resigned the Great-seal, ^l without altering the natural chearfulness of his temper. In the afternoon he was visited at his Mansion-house by his Highness Prince Rupert, and divers other Peers and gentlemen of quality, who gratefully acknowledged themselves extremely obliged by his equitable and honest discharge of the trust reposed in him; for which they returned him thanks. And this justice must be done to his Lordship's memory, that he executed this great office with singular integrity, and notable sufficiency. The author of a vindication of his Lordship's conduct, from some aspersions in *Bishop Burnet's history of his own Times* (though in general the Bishop speaks of his good deserts) gives some particulars very remarkable; and seems to have a full knowledge of the times, and to have been conversant with his Lordship: He relates his being present, when the Earl delivered up the Great-seal; and that soon after the King grew uneasy, the peoples clamours ran high, and the ferment in the house of Commons was to that degree, as made his Majesty carry himself very coldly to the Duke of York; and told the Earl of Oxford, he had none in his council, on whose fidelity he could rely on any exigency: The Duke, he said, could not be at rest till he had turned the Earl out, and he should have no satisfaction in his mind till he had him again. Upon which the Earl of Oxford sent Sir Robert Townshend to the Earl, to let him know what the King had said: His Lordship knew the Duke had such an ascendant at court, that he told Sir Robert, he could, not with honour or satisfaction to himself, come into business again, under his administration.

Soon after Monsieur Rouvigni, the French Ambassador, visited the Earl at his house, and made him the same compliment from the King: And after some obliging discourse, let his Lordship know, that was not the only errand he was charged with from the King; passing other compliments on his great abilities, for publick business, and the great respect his master the King of France had for him: At length, he told his Lordship he was commanded by King Charles to let him know, that the honour and dignity of a Duke should be conferred upon him, with any place or preferment he would please to accept. The Earl received Monsieur Rouvigni with great civility, but answered him, which I have good authority for (says my author) that he was
always

^k Ibid. p. 506, 507.

^l Life præd. p. 86, 87.

always ready as became him to serve his Majesty with his life and fortune, and that he had served him with the utmost fidelity; but by this offer he understood he must come into all the measures of the court of France, in concert with which he found things were to be carried on, that he could not in conscience do, being satisfied those measures were ruinous to the Protestant religion, and the interest of England: Therefore, he desired him to give his humble duty to his Majesty, and let him know he could by no means comply with his commands, but whensoever he would be pleased to come into the true interest of his people, for securing the Protestant religion, and the liberties of the English nation, he would be ready at all times to serve him with the greatest fidelity and chearfulness. " Monsieur Rouvigni (says the author) " I have reason to believe, related this to the Lord Russel, and " his Lady, who was his near kinswoman; and for voucher for " this, I have a manuscript written by Thomas Stringer, Esq, " whom the Earl principally employed in his affairs, and who " waited on Mr. Rouvigni to his coach; and this wrote with " his own hand above thirty years since. When the Ambassador " was gone, the Earl called Mr. Stringer, and acquainted him " with what had passed between him and Monsieur Rouvigni: " And Mr. Stringer in the same manuscript, says, that the Earl " some time after waited on the King, who was very importunate " with him to accept of the offers made him by Monsieur " Rouvigni; but his Lordship gave the same answer to the King, " as he did to Rouvigni." These particulars (says the author) could not be wrote by Mr. Stringer to answer any aspersion thrown on the Earl after his decease, having been dead many years since he wrote them.

The Duke of York professing great enmity to him, the Papists were so enraged against him, that he thought it prudent to keep a constant guard about his house, to secure his person from their bloody designs; and not succeeding according to their expectation, they used all their arts to ground an accusation against him of High Treason: But that attempt having no effect, they examined the Court-rolls in the several offices he had passed through, and picking out some frivolous matters, presented a paper to the King's council, who, to their great mortification reported, † that nothing could be drawn out of those papers, sufficient for any information; whereby all their noise and clamour served to no other purpose, than the exposing their own folly and wickedness, and making his loyalty and justice shine with greater brightness and splendor.

His

* There are several instances and proofs of his Lordship's conduct from that manuscript of Mr. Stringer's, who was Secretary to him when Lord Chancellor, and of great credit and honour, which probably may hereafter see the light.

‡ Life præd. p. 89. † Hist. of Eng. præd. p. 324.

His Lordship had too great a penetration not to discern the designs of those who were for subverting our religion and liberties, and like a true Patriot, was watchful to oppose them. In 1675, a test was unexpectedly offered in the house of Lords, whereby all who enjoyed offices, justices of the peace, and members of parliament, were to take an oath, *That it was not lawful on any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the King; and that they abhorred that traitorous position, of taking arms by his authority, against his person, or those that are commissioned by him, &c. and that they will not at any time endeavour any alteration in government, either in church or state.* This brought on a long debate; so that at last it came to be one of the greatest contests that ever happened in parliament; wherein his Lordship, and divers other Peers, stood up against the oath, and pleaded for the ancient English liberties; and Bishop Burnet relates, *"that the Earl of Shaftesbury distinguished himself more in this session, than ever he had done before."* He spoke once a whole hour, to shew the inconvenience of "condemning all resistance, upon any pretence whatsoever." And yet, though his words were watched, so that it was resolved to have sent him to the Tower, if any had fallen from him that had made him liable to such a censure, he spoke both "with so much boldness, and so much caution, that though he provoked the court extremely, no advantage could be taken against him." The court carried every question in favour of "the test, though with great opposition, and a protestation made upon every step that was carried." So that the bill was in a fair way to have passed, but the parliament was prorogued, and it was dropt.

After this, the King governed by French councils, and was without a parliament for 15 months; during which time the Earl, with great assiduity, formed a party, who declared heartily for the Protestant religion, and the interest of England. His Lordship, and the Duke of Buckingham, opened the eyes of many of the members, and let them know the designs of the court: And indeed, says Bishop Burnet, they were then so visible, there was enough seen, without such secret intelligence to convince the most incredulous. But questioning the legality of the parliament, on their meeting, after so long a prorogation, as by law, a parliament was to be held, *Once a year, or oftner, if need be;* he was sent prisoner to the Tower, *for contempt of the authority and being of the parliament,* together with the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Salisbury, and the Lord Wharton. The Duke and the others petitioned the King, and were discharged, but the Lord Shaftesbury was kept 13 months in prison; and for not complying with a formal recantation of his speech, all his petitions to his

^a Hist. of his own Times, p. 541.
P. 340.

^b Ibid. p. 546.

^c Hist. of Eng. Vol. III.

his Majesty were rejected. On this usage he had recourse to the King's bench, where his council argued, that the court ought to relieve him; and the Earl spoke himself with great reason and eloquence for the liberty of the subject, and his own discharge; yet the judges denied him redress. So the Earl was remanded to prison, and staid there till another session of parliament; when his application to an inferior court was voted a breach of privilege by the Lords, and he was to answer his contempt at the bar of the house. Which his Lordship, finding no other way to procure his liberty, submitted to, and was accordingly discharged.

Bishop Burnet relates*, under the year 1678, "The Earl of Shaftesbury had got out of the Tower in the former session, upon his submission, to which it was not easy to bring him; but when he saw an army raised, he had no mind to lie longer in prison. The matter bore a long debate, the motion he made in the King's bench being urged against him; but a submission takes off a contempt, so he got out. And now the Duke of Buckingham and he, with the Lords Essex and Halifax, were the governing men among the Lords; many hard things were said against the Duke; yet when they tried to carry an address to be made to the King, to send him away from court, the majority was against them." And on the Popish-plot discovered that year, the Bishop says, "The King told him, he suspected the Earl of Shaftesbury had set on Oates, and instructed him; but the Bishop was of another mind, for Oates, in his first story, had covered the Duke and the ministers so much, that from thence he said to his Majesty, it seemed clear that Lord Shaftesbury had no hand in it, who hated them much more than he did popery."

In 1679, the King finding his ministry not able to support themselves, chose a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding 30, whereof 15 where to be of the chief officers, Privy-counsellors by their places, and 10 of the nobility, and five commoners of the realm, "Whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom." And of this most honourable Privy-council, the Earl of Shaftesbury was, by the King, appointed Lord-President thereof; and on the next day, told his two houses, *He had made choice of such persons as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved, in all his weighty and important affairs, to be advised by them.* On this occasion it is observed by bishop Burnet, "That Lord Essex, and Lord Sunderland, joined with the Duke of Monmouth to press the King to

change

* Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 340.

* Hist. of his Own Times, 8vo. Vol. II.

p. 45. b Ibid. p. 54.

King's Speech to his Privy-council, April 20, 1679.

d Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 362.

“ change his councils, and to take the men of the greatest credit
 “ into his confidence ; and Lord Sunderland told him, the King
 “ was easy in the bringing in Lord Shaftesbury, for he thought
 “ him only angry, because he was not employed ; but had so
 “ ill an opinion of Lord Hallifax, that it was not easy to get
 “ over it.”

During his being President of the council, both houses of parliament seemed to have no eyes, but for the dangers of Popery, upon the Duke's succession to the crown, as observed by Sir William Temple^e; and expedients to secure that point being propounded, the council after much hammering, agreed on many heads to be offered to the parliament, which were agreed to by all, except Lord Shaftesbury, and Sir William Temple; who were against them on different grounds. Sir William believing that nothing, which came first from the King on those points, would be accepted by the Commons; and that if agreed to by the houses and the King, would leave the crown after him in shackles, not easily knocked off by any successor. *Lord Shaftesbury's ground was plain, and so expressed by him on all occasions; which was, that there could be no security against the Duke, if once in possession of the crown.* At length, says Sir William Temple^f, Lord Sunderland told him, that Lord Essex, and Lord Hallifax said to him, it was necessary to take in the Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Shaftesbury, into the first digestion of affairs, considering the influence they had upon the house of Commons, and to agree with them in the banishment of the Duke, either for a certain time, or during the King's life. But the Earl persisting in opposing the Duke of York's succession to the throne, and the arbitrary measures of the court^g, he was removed from the station of Lord President on the 5th of October following, 1679: After which he was the first of the^h Peers that subscribed to the indictment of the Duke of York, for not coming to church, which was presented to the grand jury of Middlesex, June 16, 1680. And on his Majesty's summoning a new parliament to meet at Oxford, on the 21st of March 1680-1, his Lordship joined with several other noblemenⁱ, in presenting a petition to the King, setting forth the ill consequences of the parliament's meeting at Oxford, and humbly requesting they might be permitted to sit at Westminster: The King frowned on the deliverers of the petition. And his Majesty resolving not to alter his resolution, he repaired to Oxford; where, when the house of Lords threw out the impeachment of Fitz-Harris, which the Commons had sent to them, he, together with eighteen other Peers^k, entered their protestation against rejecting thereof. And the parliament being dissolved immediately after, he returned to his house at London^l, where

VOL. II.

H h

one

^e Memoirs, Part. 3. p. 34, 35, 36. ^f Ibid. p. 38. ^g Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 367. ^h Ibid. p. 374. ⁱ Ibid. p. 384. ^k Ibid. p. 390. ^l Ibid.

one Bryan Hans came to him, pretending that he could make very considerable discoveries of the Popish plot, and the murder of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, if he might have his pardon; which the Earl being not able to obtain; and Hans being carried before the council, instead of discovering any particulars about the death of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, accused his Lordship of attempting to suborn him thereto; and on his information, the Earl was apprehended on the 2d of July 1681, and after being examined by his Majesty in council, he was committed to the Tower, and there continued till the latter end of November, without obtaining a trial, though he had presented several petitions, requesting to be tried or bailed, according to the Habeas Corpus act.

After much foul play in practising with the witnesses, an indictment for High Treason was preferred against him to the grand jury at the Sessions-house in the Old-Baily, on the 24th of Nov. 1681. When he was committed prisoner to the Tower, his papers were seized and searched, among which there was nothing material but the draught of an association, which was neither writ nor marked in any place with his hand; yet this was produced in court as a proof of his treason, and the witnesses deposed many incredible things against him: Which coming from people of infamous characters, the jury returned the bill *Ignoramus*, to the general satisfaction of the nation, who believed that his Lordship's sufferings were grounded on his apparent zeal for their religion and liberties; so that they publicly rejoiced in his deliverance, and made bonfires in several parts of the city^m. Also Graham, the solicitor against him, (who had managed the Irish evidence) narrowly escaped the fury of the multitude; and the Earl, when he was at liberty (for he did not presently obtain it) prosecuted him and his accusers, for conspiring to indict him of High Treason. But the defendants moving that they might not be tried in London or Middlesex, it was allowed of by the judges; on which his Lordship finding he was denied the undoubted privilege of a Peer, to lay his action in any county of England, would not try his cause elsewhere.

He continued at his house in Aldergate-street until November 1682, when finding himself not safe from the designs of his enemies, and that the court wasⁿ resolved to carry their point at any rate, having procured against law, Sheriffs for their turn, he embarked for Amsterdam; where, arriving after a very tempestuous voyage, he was visited by the deputies of the States, and others persons of quality: There he hired a fine house, and was preparing to live suitable to his estate and character, when his old distemper the gout seized him, and flying up into his stomach, soon became mortal, so that he expired on the 22d of January 1682-3. His last will and testament is dated January 17, 1682, wherein

^m Hist. of Eng. præd. p. 390.

Burnet's Hist. p. 181, 182.

wherein he orders his body to be carried into England by his servant Anthony Shephard, and decently interred, and laid by his ancestors in the parish church of Winburne St. Gyles. And bequeathed to his dear virtuous, loving, and faithful wife, all her jewels; particularly the necklace of pearl, and the diamonds, then in the hands of Mr. Francis Prince of Amsterdam, and made her sole executrix. His body being embalmed, to be carried into England, the ship was hung with mourning; and after the corpse was landed at Pool in Dorsetshire, the gentlemen of that county, out of their extraordinary respect to his memory, came there uninvited, and accompanied it to Winborne St. Gyles, where he was interred with his ancestors; and a handsome monument is since erected to his memory, on the South-side of the said church, under a bust of the said Earl, in curious white marble, with the following inscription; which illustrates his character.

H. J. S. E.

Antonius Ashley Cooper præclaro Genere natus,
Avitæ stirpis splendorem titulis auxit, virtutibus illustravit;
Comes Shaftesburiensis, Baro Ashley de Winbourne St. Giles,
Et Dom^{us} Cooper de Pawlett; Ærarii Triumvir, Scaccⁱ, ac
totius Angliæ
Cancellarius; Regi a secretioribus Conciliis; Conciliisq; demùm
Præses

Carolo secundo (suâ maxime operâ restaurato) constitutus.
Et Principi, et Populo fidus, per varias Rerum vicissitudines
Saluti publicæ invigilavit; Regnum Anarchiâ penitus obrutum
Restituit, stabilivit; cùm vero despotici imperii fautores
Servum Pecus, et Roma, scelerum artifex, Patriæ intentarent
ruinam;

Civilis et Ecclesiasticæ Libertatis, Assertor extitit
Indefessus, Conservator strenuus. Humanitate, in Patriam amore,
Ingenii acumine, Probitate, Pecundiâ, Fortitudine, Fide,
Cæterisq; eximiis Animi dotibus, nullum habuit superiorem.
Vitæ publicis commodis impensæ memoriam et laudes
Stante Libertate nunquam aboliterabit Tempus edax, nec eda-
cior Invidia.

Servo priori inutilia, invisa magna Exempla.

Tribus abundè foelix nuptiis; primis duxit Margaritam Domⁱ
Coventriæ

Filiam; secundis Dom^{us} Francescam filiam Davidis Exoniæ Comititis,
Ex quâ filius unicus, Hæres; tertiis Margaritam filiam Domⁱ Spencer.

Obiit 22^o Die Januarii. A. D. 1683. Ætatis suæ 62.

Hoc Marmor Sepulchrale, testamenti patris piè memor,

Antonius Comes Shaftesburiensis illustrissimo proavo

Extrui curavit A. D. 1732.

His Lordship in his person was very comely, God and nature distributing an equal proportion to every part. His character has been set forth by several authors, &c. and from their accounts I shall endeavour to give an impartial description of his excellencies.

He was master of several languages, a critick in the Latin, and spoke it with the utmost elegance and fluency; also was well learned in Greek and French; but he approved most of being a compleat master of the English; and his speeches had such beauties, and happy turns of thought and stile, that few in his time equalled him, and none surpassed him. Three letters he wrote, whilst prisoner in the Tower, are so pertinent and memorable, shewing both his spirit and judgment, as I can't omit them^a.

To King CHARLES II.

SIR,

The Almighty God, the King of Kings, permitted JOB to dispute with him, and to order his cause before him. Give me leave therefore, great Sir, to lay before your Majesty, and to plead not only my innocence, but my great merits towards your Majesty; for my integrity will I hold fast, and will not let it go: My heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

I had the honour to have a principal hand in your restoration; neither did I act in it, but on a principle of piety and honour. I never betrayed (as your Majesty knows) the party or councils I was of: I kept no correspondence with, nor I made no secret addresses to your Majesty; neither did I endeavour or obtain any private terms or articles for my self, or reward for what I had or should do: In whatever I did toward the service of your Majesty, I was solely acted by the sense of that duty I owed to God, the English nation, and your Majesty's just right and title. I saw the hand of Providence, that had led us through various forms of government, and had given power into the hands of several sorts of men; but he had given none of them a heart to use it as they should: They all fell to the prey, fought not the good or settlement of the nation. I observed the leaders of the great parties of religion, both laity and clergy, ready and forward to deliver up the rights and liberties of the people, and to introduce an absolute dominion; so that the tyranny might be established in the hands of those that favoured their ways, and with whom they might have hopes to divide the present spoil, having no eye to posterity, or thought of future things. One of the last scenes of this confusion, was General Lambert's seizing of the government in a morning by force of arms; turning out the parliament, and their council of state, and in their room erecting a committee of safety. The news of this gives a great surprize to General Monk, who commanded the army in Scotland, &c. *****.

To

To the Duke of YORK.

SIR,

I humbly confess I never thought my person or my principles acceptable to your Royal Highness; but at that juncture of time and occasion, when I was committed, I had no reason to expect you should be my severe enemy. Reputation is the greatest concern of great dealers in the world: Great Princes are the greatest dealers: No reputation more their interest, than to be thought merciful, relievers of the distressed, and maintainers of the antient laws and rights of their country. This I ever wish may attend your Royal Highness, and that I may be one instance of it.

To the Lord——

MY LORD,

I had prepared this for your meeting in December, but that being adjourned to the 3d of April, an age to an old infirm man, especially shut up in a winter's prison; forgive me if I say you owe your self and your posterity, as well as me, the endeavouring to remove so severe a precedent on one of your members, such as I may truly say, is the first of the kind; and I pray heartily may be the last. Your intercession to his Majesty, if it be general, is not like to be refused; if you are single, yet you have done honourably, and what I should have done for you.

His Lordship was an encourager of learning and learned men, and some that he more particularly affected, he received into his family: He made the laws of his country his chief study, and had such a capacious memory, with so true a judgment, that what he read he made his own. He was well versed both in antient and modern history; Knew the interest of the several princes and states in Christendom, with the characters of their ministers of state, and others of note in their courts. He had their names, with some account of them, wrote in an alphabetical table. He was personally acquainted with most of the considerable men in England; knew their characters and conduct in publick; which he also kept in a book to refresh his memory.

By what I have recited of him, it is apparent he was an overmatch for his contemporaries; and it must be remembered to his honour; that notwithstanding his being twelve years at court, and possessing some of the most honourable and most profitable places, he came with clean hands out of all that was committed to his management, even when the court was a center for bribery and corruption.

In his religion, he was a zealous Protestant, true to the church established; but abhorred all tyranny, both in church and state.

He was faithful to his friends, charitable to his enemies, liberal to the poor, chaste in his affections, and sacred in keeping his solemn contracts in marriage. He was easy of access, courteous and affable in his carriage; sociable and free in his conversation; but so secret and reserved in his great designs and projects, that he never revealed his intentions, not even to his nearest relations, or his most intimate friends; which rendered him capable of ordering and disposing all publick actions and councils, to the ends he designed them. To a keen wit, was joined a solid judgment, with due caution; and yet an invincible courage, whereby he spoke with such freedom in the nicest cases at court, as astonished his hearers; yet with such art, within the bounds of law, right, and good manners, that those who disliked his assertions, could take no advantage of him.

The learned Dr. Ward, Bishop of Salisbury, held an intimate correspondence with him, delighted in his conversation, and valued his acquaintance at a high rate; as did Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Justice of the King's bench, celebrated for his divine contemplations, and other beauties of his mind, which induced Bishop Burnet to write his life. Also several others, both lawyers and divines, set a value on his friendship: So upright a judge was he in Chancery, hearing causes with such great temper and calmness, that King Charles the II^d. said of him, on deciding a very difficult case, *That he had a Chancellor, who was master of more law, than all his Judges; and was possessed of more divinity, than all his Bishops.*

Among his family and friends, he was not only easy and agreeable in conversation, but pleasant and entertaining; a most affectionate husband, a tender father, and a beneficent master. When he was in the Tower, and not knowing what might be his fate, he ordered copyhold estates to be granted to several of his servants during their lives, which they enjoyed accordingly, as a reward of their fidelity to him. All Protestants prayed for him, his servants blessed him, and the greatest part of the hearty lovers of the established religion, and asserters of the English liberty and laws, trusted him to the last; and he died with the heart of an antient Roman. His distemper the gout, was very painful to him for some days before he died, which he bore with great patience, and an admirable temper of mind; and expired in the arms of a reverend divine, yielding an entire submission to the will of Almighty God.

His Lordship married three wives; first, Margaret, daughter to Thomas Lord Coventry, by whom he had no issue. Secondly, Frances, daughter to David Earl of Exeter, by whom he had Anthony his son and heir. And, thirdly, Margaret, daughter of William Lord Spencer, by whom he left no issue; and survived him, till the year 1693.

Anthony,

Anthony, his only son and successor, born on the 16th of Jan. 1651, married Dorothy, daughter to John Earl of Rutland, by whom he had issue three sons, Anthony, John, and Maurice; and four daughters, Lady Frances, married to Francis Stonehouse of Hungerford-Park in com' Berks, Esq; Lady Elizabeth, wife of James Harris of Salisbury, Esq; and Lady Dorothy, espoused to Edward Hooper of Hurn-court in com' Southamp. Esq; and died in 1749; Gertrude, the other daughter, died unmarried. And his Lordship departing this life on the 10th of November 1699, was succeeded by Anthony his son and heir.

His second son John died before him, in the 21st year of his age, anno 1693: But Maurice lived till the year 1726. He was many years in the house of Commons; and in the 13th of King William, was chosen for the county of Wilts.

The eldest son Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury, born the 26th of February 1670, was of a most unblemished reputation, and a studious and learned nobleman; as is apparent from those excellent books he wrote, entitled,

Characteristicks of men, manners, opinions, times. In three volumes. *By the Right Honourable ANTHONY Earl of SHAFTESBURY.*

The first volume contains

- I. *A letter concerning ENTHUSIASM, To my LORD*****.*
- II. *SENSUS COMMUNIS, An ESSAY on the freedom of WIT and HUMOUR.*
- III. *SOLILOQUY, or advice to an AUTHOR.*

The second volume contains

- I. *An INQUIRY concerning VIRTUE and MERIT.*
- II. *The MORALISTS, A Philosophical Rhapsody. Being a RECITAL of certain conversations, on natural and moral subjects.*

The third volume treats on

- I. *MISCELLANEOUS REFLECTIONS, on the PRECEDING TREATISES, and other CRITICAL SUBJECTS.*
- II. *A NOTION of the historical draught or tabature of the JUDGMENT of HERCULES, according to PRODICUS, Lib. II. Xen. de Mem. Soc.*
- III. *A LETTER concerning the ART or SCIENCE of DESIGN, written from ITALY, on the occasion of the JUDGMENT of HERCULES, To my LORD***.*

His Lordship took his seat in the house of Peers January 19, 1699-700; and in that year married Jane, daughter of Thomas Ewer, of Lea in com' Hertf. Esq; and travelling into Italy, departed this life at Naples, on the 15th of Febr. N. S. 1712-13, in the 42d year of his age; and was succeeded by Anthony his only son, now Earl of Shaftesbury. His Lady survived him, and deceasing November 23, 1751, was buried at Winborne St. Giles in Dorsetshire.

Their only son the present Earl of Shaftesbury, married on the 12th of March 1724-5, the Lady Susan Noel, sister to Baptist Earl of Gainsborough, but as yet hath no issue. His Lordship, on the 20th of March 1733-4, was sworn at St. James's, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Dorset, and of the town and county of Pool: And accepted of being a fellow of the Royal Society, March 27, 1754.

TITLES.] Anthony Ashley-Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, Baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, Baron Cooper of Pawlet, and Baronet, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Dorset, and town of Pool.

CREATIONS.] Baronet July 4 (1622) 20 Jac. I. Baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, by letters patent Apr. 20 (1661) 14 Car. II. Baron Cooper of Pawlet, and Earl of Shaftesbury, April 3 (1672) 24 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent three bulls passant fable, armed, and unguled or.

CREST.] On a chapeau gules turned up ermine, a bull passant fable, gorged with a mural coronet, and armed or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a bull fable, his ducal collar or. On the sinister, a talbot azure, gorged as the dexter.

MOTTO.] LOVE, SERVE,

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Winborne St. Giles in the county of Dorset, two miles from Cranburne, and 98 from London; and at Rockburn-house in the county of Southampton, six miles from Ringwood, and 91 from London.

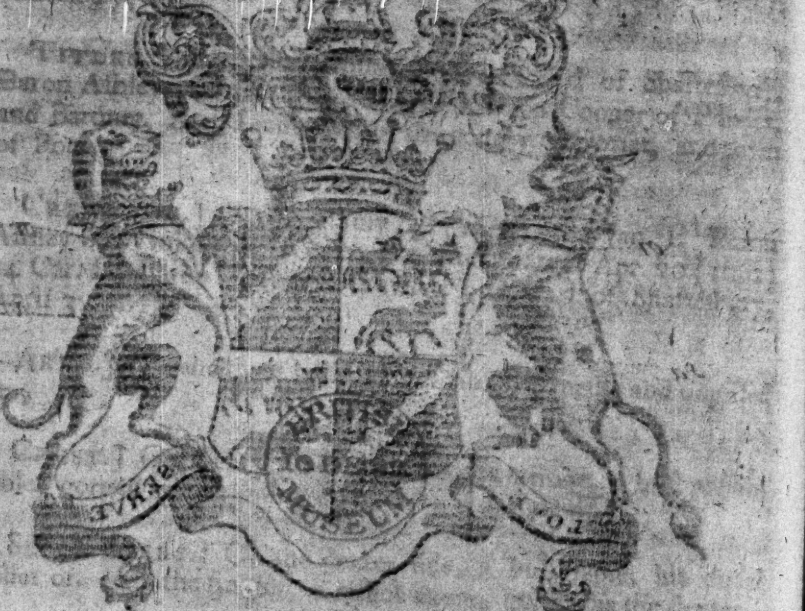
[illegible]

Cooper Earl of Shaftsbury.

The Lordship took his seat in the House of Peers January 16 1600-700; and in that year married Jane, daughter of William Ewer, of Les in co. Kent Esq. and travelling with him, he passed this life at home in the latter part of his life. In the 42d yea. of his age he was succeeded by Anthony, his son, now Earl of Shaftesbury. His Lordship married Anne, and deceased November 23. 1677. was buried at Wiltshire in Dorsetshire.

After only four years the Earl of Shaftesbury, married the 14th of March 1611, the Lady Anne, daughter of the Earl of Gainsborough, by which he had issue. He died on the 20th of February 1677. and was buried in the same place as his predecessor.

And again he married the Lady Anne, daughter of the Earl of Gainsborough, by which he had issue.



Married the Lady Anne, daughter of the Earl of Gainsborough, by which he had issue.

Charles, Duke of Devon, was born in 1659 at Rockingham House. He was the second son of the Duke of Devonshire. He married Anne, daughter of the Duke of Devonshire, and they had issue.

XXVII. LEE, Earl of Litchfield.

THIS family of Lee took its surname from the lordship of Lee in the parish of Wibonbury, in the county of Chester, whereof Sir Walter at Lee, Knight, ^a who lived about the latter end of the reign of King Edward III. left issue Sir John at Lee, of Lee-Hall, Knt. to whom succeeded another John, and to him Thomas, father of John Lee, of Lee-Hall, Esq; who by Margery his wife, daughter of Sir Ralph Hocknel of Hocknel-Hall in com' Cestr. had issue Thomas Lee of Lee-Hall, from whom the Lees, now of Lee-Hall, are descended; and Benedict Lee, who about the beginning of the reign of Edward IV. came out of Cheshire, and settled at Quarendon in com' Bucks; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir to John Wood of the county of Warwick, Esq; had issue Richard Lee of Quarendon, who altered his arms to *argent, a fess between three crescents sable*; and had issue by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of William Sanders of the county of Oxford, Esq; four sons, viz. Sir Robert Lee of Burston in the county of Bucks, Knt. Benedict Lee of Huncote, ancestor to the Earls of Litchfield, Roger Lee of Pighteston, both in com' Bucks, and John, from whom the Lees of Binfield in Berkshire derive their descent.

Sir Robert Lee of Burston, was father of Sir Anthony Lee, Knt. who by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Wyat, had issue Sir Henry Lee, made Knight of the Garter by Queen Elizabeth, who lies buried in Quarendon church in com' Bucks; where, at the upper end of the chancel on the north side, is a black marble table within a white moulding, fixed against the wall, in which is this inscription, setting forth his heroick acts.

1611.

Memoriæ Sacrum.

“ Sir Henry Lee, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, son of Sir Anthony Lee and dame Margaret his wife, daughter to Sir Henry Wiat, that faithful and constant servant and counsellour to the two Kings of famous memory, Henries the 7th and 8th. He owed his birth and childhood to Kent, and his highly honourable uncle Sir Thomas Wiat at Alington-castle; his youth to the court, and King Henry the 8th, to whose service he was sworne at 14 years old. His prime of manhood (after the calme of that blest Prince Edward the 6th) to the wars of Scotland in Queen Maries days, till called home by her; whose suddaine death gave beginning to
“ the

^a Ex Collect. T. Miller, Gent.

“ the glorious reign of Queen Elizabeth. He gave himself to
 “ voiage and travail into the flourishing states of France, Italy,
 “ and Germany, where soon putting on all those abilities that
 “ become the back of honour, especially skill and proof in arms;
 “ he lived in grace, and gracing the courts of the most renown-
 “ ed Princes of that warlike age, returned home charged with
 “ those flowers of knighthood, courtesie, bounty, and valour,
 “ which quickly gave forth their fruit as well in the field to the
 “ advantage (at once) of the two divided parts of this happily
 “ united state, and to both their Princes his Sovereigns succe-
 “ sively, in that expedition into Scotland in the year 1573, when
 “ in goodly equipage he repayred to the Siege of Edingburgh,
 “ there quartering before the castle, and commanding one of the
 “ batteries, he shared largely in the honour of ravishing that
 “ maiden fort; as alsoe in court, where he shone in all those
 “ fair parts became his profession and vows, honouring his
 “ highly gracious Mistres, with reysing those later olympiads
 “ of her coronation, juffs, and tournaments, thereby trying and
 “ treyneing the courtier in those exercises of arms, that keep
 “ the person bright and steeled to hardnes, that by soft ease
 “ rusts and wears; wherein himself led and triumphed, carry-
 “ ing away the spoils of grace from his Sovereign, and renowne
 “ from the world, for the fairest man at arms, and most com-
 “ pleat courtier of his times; till singled out by the choice hand
 “ of his soveraigne Mistres, formed of his worth, (after the
 “ lieutenancy of the royal mannour of Woodstocke, and the
 “ office of the Royal Armory) he was called up an assessor on
 “ the bench of honour among princes and peers, receiveing at
 “ her Majesties hands the noblest Order of the Garter; whilst
 “ the worm of time, knowing the root of this plant, yielding
 “ to the burden, age, and the industry of an active youth, im-
 “ posed on him full of the glory of the courte, he abated of his
 “ sense to pay his better part; resigned his dignity and honour
 “ of her Majesties knight, to the adventurous Captain George
 “ Earl of Cumberland; changing pleasure for ease, for tranquil-
 “ lity honour, making rest his solace, and contemplation his
 “ employment; so as absent from the world, present with him-
 “ self, he chose to loose the fruit of publique use and action for
 “ that of devotion and piety; in which time (besides the build-
 “ ing of 4 goodly manours,) he revived the ruins of this Chap-
 “ pell, added these monuments to honour his blood and friends,
 “ reised the foundation of the adjoyning hospital; and lastly, as
 “ full of years as of honour, having served five succeeding
 “ princes, and kept himself reight and steady in many danger-
 “ ous shocks, and 3 utter turns of state; with a body bent to
 “ earth, and a mind erected to heaven, aged 80; knighted 60
 “ years; he mette his long attended end, and now rests with
 “ his

“ his Redeemer, leaveing much patronage with his name, honour with the world, and plentiful tears with his friends.

“ Of which sacrifice he offers his part, that being in blood, as well as in many his honourable favours, and an honourer of his vertues, thus narrowly registreth his spread worth to ensuing times, William Scott.”

Sustinendo Pergo.

Close by the aforesaid inscription, is erected a magnificent altar-monument, of white and red veined marble, supported by surcoats and helmets, at the top black pyramids; and at each corner of the cavity adorned with battle-axes, banners, javelins, &c. between which on a black marble table, is this inscription:

Fide & Constantia } Vixit Deo Patriæ & Amicis Annos.

Fide & Constantia } Christo Spiritum Carnem Sepulchro Commendavi.

Fide & Constantia } Scio Credo Expecto Mortuorum Resurrectionem.

Under which lies a Knight (reposing his head upon his helmet adorned with a plume of feathers) compleatly armed, with his sword in his hand; about his neck, the collar of the Order of the Garter, and George thereto appendant, and about his shoulders the mantle of the said Order; with the following inscription on a black marble table, underneath his effigies.

“ If fortune's store, or nature's wealth command,

“ They both unto his virtue praise did tend.

“ The warrs abroad with honour he did passe;

“ In courtly juffs his Sovereign's knight he was.

“ Sixe princes he did serve, and in the frichte

“ And change of state, kept still himself upright.

“ With faith untoucht, spottless and cleer his fame,

“ So pure that envy could not wrong the same.

“ All but his virtue now (so vain is breath)

“ Tourn'd dust, lye here in the cold armes of death.

“ Thus fortune's gifts and yearthly favours flye,

“ When virtue conquers death and destinye.

Benett Lee, second son of the before-mentioned Richard, and brother to Sir Robert Lee, married two wives. His last was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Cheyne of Chesham-Boyes in com^o Bucks, Esq; and by his last will, ^b dated February 21, 1545, 37 Henry VIII. writing himself Benett Lee of Huncote in com^o Bucks, orders his body to be buried in the isle of our lady in the church of Huncote; and was a benefactor to the said church,

^b Ex Regist. vocat. Allen qu. 42, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

church, as also to those of Lincoln, Beerston, Wyngrave, Clinton, and Buckland. He bequeaths 5 *l.* or more, to poor people at his burial, and orders a yearly obiit to be kept in Huncote, for his soul, and all christian souls, for the space of 20 years, and another in the church of Adstock, for the soul of Isabel his wife, and all christian souls, for 20 years, to be provided for by his executors. He bequeaths to Elizabeth his wife, the profits of all his lands in com' Northampt. and at Stony-Stratford, Huncote, Beerston, Brownton, and Oving, in com' Bucks, for term of her life, and after to his executors, towards finding his children till they come of age; who were Robert his son and heir; Mary, and Jane. He bequeaths to his godson, Benett Lee, his damask gown, and all his best apparel; and to Margaret, daughter of his brother Roger, twenty marks. He constitutes executors, Paul Dayrell, Esq; Christopher Welcott, and Ralph Harris; and overseers, Sir Anthony Lee, Knt. and Henry Bradshaw, Esq; bequeathing to each of them 10 *l.* and died about two years after, as should seem by the probate of his will, which bears date the first of July 1547. His daughter Mary, was the first wife to Sir George Tyrrel of Thornton in Bucks, Knt.

Robert Lee his son and heir, was knighted, and was father, of Henry Lee of Quarendon, cousin and heir of Sir Henry Lee, Knight of the Garter. Which Henry, being first knighted, was afterwards made a Baronet, viz. 29 June 1611; and having married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Richard Wortley of Wortley in com' Ebor. departed this life about the year 1631, and left issue one son and two daughters, viz.

Sir Francis-Henry Lee of Ditchley in the county of Oxford, and of Quarendon aforesaid, Bart.

Eleanor Lee, eldest daughter, married to Maurice Berkeley, Viscount Fitzharding; and Elizabeth, second daughter, the wife of Sir Samuel Tryon of Boys-Hall in the Parish of Halstead, in the county of Essex, Bart.

This Sir Francis-Henry Lee, married Anne, eldest daughter of Sir John St. John of Lidiard Tregoze in the county of Wilts, Bart. and died about the year 1641, leaving by the said Anne, his wife, (who remarried with Henry Earl of Rochester) Sir Henry Lee of Ditchley, Bart. his son and heir; and Francis-Henry Lee his second son. Which Sir Henry, by Anne his wife, eldest daughter of Sir John Danvers of Cornbury in Oxfordshire, and sister and coheir to John Danvers, Esq; left issue two daughters his heirs, viz. Eleanor, who became the wife of James Bertie Earl of Abingdon; and Anne, married to Thomas Wharton, Esq; after Lord Wharton, and died before her sister without issue; so that the title of Baronet devolved on his brother Sir Francis-Henry Lee of Ditchley, Bart. second son of Sir Francis-Henry Lee aforesaid.

Which

Which Sir Francis-Henry Lee, Bart. was * by command of the Chancellor of the university of Oxford, created Sept. 28, 1663, Master of Arts, King Charles II. with his Queen, and their respective courts, being present. He married Elizabeth daughter and sole heir to Thomas Pope Earl of Downe in Ireland, (who surviving him, afterwards married with Robert Earl of Lindsey) by whom he had issue two sons, Sir Edward-Henry Lee of Ditchley, Bart. his eldest son and heir, and Francis-Henry Lee of the Temple, Esq;

Which Sir Edward-Henry Lee, was in the reign of King Charles II. by letters-patent bearing date the 5th of June, in the 26th year of his reign, 1674, created Baron of Spelsbury in the county of Bucks, and Earl of the city of Litchfield, to him and the heirs male of his body. In the reign of King James II. he was Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Oxford, Lord-Lieutenant of Woodstock-Park, High-Steward of the borough of Woodstock, one of the Lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber †, Colonel of a regiment of foot, and afterwards Colonel of his Majesty's first regiment of foot-guards. He died the 14th of July 1716, at his house at Greenwich; and having married the Lady Charlotte Fitz-roy, one of the natural daughters of King Charles II. by Barbara Villiers Dutchess of Cleveland, (who died Feb. 17, 1717-18) had issue thirteen sons and five daughters, viz. Charles, who died young; Edward-Henry, born in 1681, who died October 21, 1713, being then a Colonel in the royal regiment of foot-guards; James, born November 13, 1682, who was Captain of the Litchfield man of war; and having married Sarah, daughter of John Bagshaw of London, died at Brasil in 1711, without issue; Francis, died young; Charles-Henry, born June 5, 1688, died at the Temple, January 3, 1708; George-Henry, Earl of Litchfield; Francis-Henry Fitz-Roy died young; Fitz-Roy Henry, born January 2, 1699, who in 1721, was made a Lieutenant in his Majesty's fleet, and on the 25th of October 1728, sworn Captain of the Loo man of war; also appointed Commander of the Pearl man of war, on the 4th of February 1730-1; and in May 1735, was constituted Governor of the island of Newfoundland, which he resigned June 3, 1738: He died April 15, 1750, being then Vice-Admiral of the Red. William, Thomas, and John, died unmarried; and Robert married in January 1747-8, Catherine, sister of Sir John Stonehouse of Radley, in Berkshire, Bart.

Lady Charlotte married on the 2d of January 1698-9 to Benedict-Leonard Calvert Lord Baltimore in Ireland; Lady Anne, Lady Elizabeth, married first to Colonel Lee, and secondly to the Reverend Dr. Edward Young, Rector of Welwyn in Hertfordshire,

* Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. p. 830.

† Gazette, No. 2412.

fordshire, and Chaplain in ordinary to his Majesty. By Colonel Lee she had a son, and a daughter, married June 18, 1735, to Henry Temple eldest son of Henry Lord Viscount Palmerston, and died in France in October 1736, without issue by him. Lady Barbara married in May, 1725, to George Brown, Esq; only son of Sir Charles Brown of Kiddington in Oxfordshire, Bart. Lady Mary, married to Cosmus Nevile, Esq; and Isabella who died young.

Which George-Henry, Earl of Litchfield, born March 12, 1689, took his place in the house of peers September 18, 1716, and had the degree of Doctor of Laws conferred on him by the university of Cambridge, August 19, 1732. His Lordship married Frances, daughter of Sir John Hales of Woodchurch in the county of Kent, Bart. by whom he had issue three sons and five daughters. George-Henry, Lord Viscount Quarendon; Edward-Henry, Charles-Henry, who died on the 7th of July 1740; Lady Charlot, married in January 1744-5, to the Lord Viscount Dillon of the kingdom of Ireland; Lady Harriot, married in 1749, to John Lord Bellew of the kingdom of Ireland, and deceasing April 30, was interred May 5, 1752, in the chapel in south Audley-street Westminster, leaving no issue; and Lady Anne, married Dec. 17, 1749, to Hugh Lord Clifford. His Lordship departed this life in February, 1742-3, and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his eldest son, George-Henry Lee, now Earl of Litchfield. His Lordship was educated at St. John's College in Oxford; and is married to Diana daughter of Sir Thomas Frankland, one of the Lords of the Admiralty; but as yet hath no issue.

TITLES.] George-Henry Lee, Earl of Litchfield, Viscount Quarendon, Baron of Spelsbury, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron of Spelsbury in com' Oxon, Viscount Quarendon in com' Bucks, and Earl of Litchfield in com' Staff. June 5, (1674) 26 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent, a fess between three crescents sable.

CREST.] In a Marquis's coronet or, a demi stone-column argent, and on its capital, a bird's leg eraz'd at the thigh, perch'd, prey'd on by a faulcon, all proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two lions ermine, each gorg'd with a plain collar argent, having thereon three crescents sable.

MOTTO.] FIDE ET CONSTANTIA.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Ditchley in Oxfordshire, 3 miles from Woodstock, and 56 from London.

IX.

1911. 1912. 1913. 1914. 1915. 1916. 1917. 1918. 1919. 1920. 1921. 1922. 1923. 1924. 1925. 1926. 1927. 1928. 1929. 1930. 1931. 1932. 1933. 1934. 1935. 1936. 1937. 1938. 1939. 1940. 1941. 1942. 1943. 1944. 1945. 1946. 1947. 1948. 1949. 1950. 1951. 1952. 1953. 1954. 1955. 1956. 1957. 1958. 1959. 1960. 1961. 1962. 1963. 1964. 1965. 1966. 1967. 1968. 1969. 1970. 1971. 1972. 1973. 1974. 1975. 1976. 1977. 1978. 1979. 1980. 1981. 1982. 1983. 1984. 1985. 1986. 1987. 1988. 1989. 1990. 1991. 1992. 1993. 1994. 1995. 1996. 1997. 1998. 1999. 2000. 2001. 2002. 2003. 2004. 2005. 2006. 2007. 2008. 2009. 2010. 2011. 2012. 2013. 2014. 2015. 2016. 2017. 2018. 2019. 2020. 2021. 2022. 2023. 2024. 2025. 2026. 2027. 2028. 2029. 2030. 2031. 2032. 2033. 2034. 2035. 2036. 2037. 2038. 2039. 2040. 2041. 2042. 2043. 2044. 2045. 2046. 2047. 2048. 2049. 2050. 2051. 2052. 2053. 2054. 2055. 2056. 2057. 2058. 2059. 2060. 2061. 2062. 2063. 2064. 2065. 2066. 2067. 2068. 2069. 2070. 2071. 2072. 2073. 2074. 2075. 2076. 2077. 2078. 2079. 2080. 2081. 2082. 2083. 2084. 2085. 2086. 2087. 2088. 2089. 2090. 2091. 2092. 2093. 2094. 2095. 2096. 2097. 2098. 2099. 2100. 2101. 2102. 2103. 2104. 2105. 2106. 2107. 2108. 2109. 2110. 2111. 2112. 2113. 2114. 2115. 2116. 2117. 2118. 2119. 2120. 2121. 2122. 2123. 2124. 2125. 2126. 2127. 2128. 2129. 2130. 2131. 2132. 2133. 2134. 2135. 2136. 2137. 2138. 2139. 2140. 2141. 2142. 2143. 2144. 2145. 2146. 2147. 2148. 2149. 2150. 2151. 2152. 2153. 2154. 2155. 2156. 2157. 2158. 2159. 2160. 2161. 2162. 2163. 2164. 2165. 2166. 2167. 2168. 2169. 2170. 2171. 2172. 2173. 2174. 2175. 2176. 2177. 2178. 2179. 2180. 2181. 2182. 2183. 2184. 2185. 2186. 2187. 2188. 2189. 2190. 2191. 2192. 2193. 2194. 2195. 2196. 2197. 2198. 2199. 2200. 2201. 2202. 2203. 2204. 2205. 2206. 2207. 2208. 2209. 2210. 2211. 2212. 2213. 2214. 2215. 2216. 2217. 2218. 2219. 2220. 2221. 2222. 2223. 2224. 2225. 2226. 2227. 2228. 2229. 2230. 2231. 2232. 2233. 2234. 2235. 2236. 2237. 2238. 2239. 2240. 2241. 2242. 2243. 2244. 2245. 2246. 2247. 2248. 2249. 2250. 2251. 2252. 2253. 2254. 2255. 2256. 2257. 2258. 2259. 2260. 2261. 2262. 2263. 2264. 2265. 2266. 2267. 2268. 2269. 2270. 2271. 2272. 2273. 2274. 2275. 2276. 2277. 2278. 2279. 2280. 2281. 2282. 2283. 2284. 2285. 2286. 2287. 2288. 2289. 2290. 2291. 2292. 2293. 2294. 2295. 2296. 2297. 2298. 2299. 2300. 2301. 2302. 2303. 2304. 2305. 2306. 2307. 2308. 2309. 2310. 2311. 2312. 2313. 2314. 2315. 2316. 2317. 2318. 2319. 2320. 2321. 2322. 2323. 2324. 2325. 2326. 2327. 2328. 2329. 2330. 2331. 2332. 2333. 2334. 2335. 2336. 2337. 2338. 2339. 2340. 2341. 2342. 2343. 2344. 2345. 2346. 2347. 2348. 2349. 2350. 2351. 2352. 2353. 2354. 2355. 2356. 2357. 2358. 2359. 2360. 2361. 2362. 2363. 2364. 2365. 2366. 2367. 2368. 2369. 2370. 2371. 2372. 2373. 2374. 2375. 2376. 2377. 2378. 2379. 2380. 2381. 2382. 2383. 2384. 2385. 2386. 2387. 2388. 2389. 2390. 2391. 2392. 2393. 2394. 2395. 2396. 2397. 2398. 2399. 2400. 2401. 2402. 2403. 2404. 2405. 2406. 2407. 2408. 2409. 2410. 2411. 2412. 2413. 2414. 2415. 2416. 2417. 2418. 2419. 2420. 2421. 2422. 2423. 2424. 2425. 2426. 2427. 2428. 2429. 2430. 2431. 2432. 2433. 2434. 2435. 2436. 2437. 2438. 2439. 2440. 2441. 2442. 2443. 2444. 2445. 2446. 2447. 2448. 2449. 2450. 2451. 2452. 2453. 2454. 2455. 2456. 2457. 2458. 2459. 2460. 2461. 2462. 2463. 2464. 2465. 2466. 2467. 2468. 2469. 2470. 2471. 2472. 2473. 2474. 2475. 2476. 2477. 2478. 2479. 2480. 2481. 2482. 2483. 2484. 2485. 2486. 2487. 2488. 2489. 2490. 2491. 2492. 2493. 2494. 2495. 2496. 2497. 2498. 2499. 2500. 2501. 2502. 2503. 2504. 2505. 2506. 2507. 2508. 2509. 2510. 2511. 2512. 2513. 2514. 2515. 2516. 2517. 2518. 2519. 2520. 2521. 2522. 2523. 2524. 2525. 2526. 2527. 2528. 2529. 2530. 2531. 2532. 2533. 2534. 2535. 2536. 2537. 2538. 2539. 2540. 2541. 2542. 2543. 2544. 2545. 2546. 2547. 2548. 2549. 2550. 2551. 2552. 2553. 2554. 2555. 2556. 2557. 2558. 2559. 2560. 2561. 2562. 2563. 2564. 2565. 2566. 2567. 2568. 2569. 2570. 2571. 2572. 2573. 2574. 2575. 2576. 2577. 2578. 2579. 2580. 2581. 2582. 2583. 2584. 2585. 2586. 2587. 2588. 2589. 2590. 2591. 2592. 25

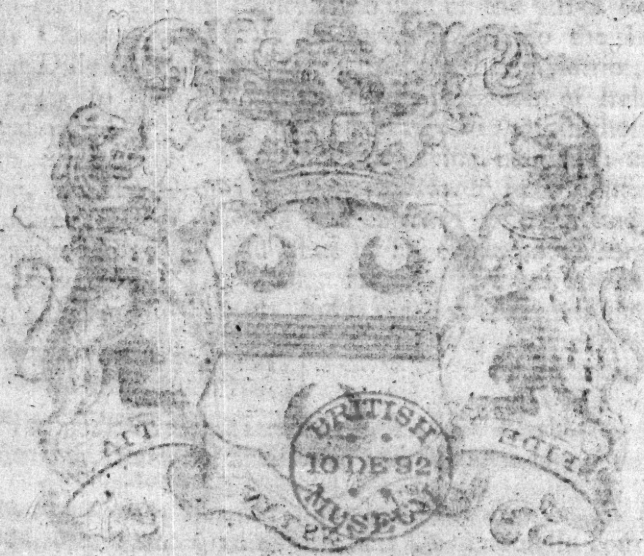
۲۲

p. 478.



Lee Earl of Litchfield.

27.



XXIX. ROBARTES, *Earl of Radnor*.

OF this family, ^a which was originally of the county of Cornwall, was Richard Robartes, of Truro in the said county, Esq; living in the reign of King Henry the VIIIth, who having married Anne daughter of — Geffrye of St. Breague in that county, had issue five daughters, and two sons; John, and Richard Robartes of Truro, father of Josias Robartes, who, by Barbara daughter of Edward Noy of Carnington in Cornwall, had issue five sons, and a daughter; whereof his eldest son Edward, born anno 1598, served in parliament ^b for the borough of Penryn in 21 Jac. I. and in the two first parliaments of King Charles I. He was knighted, and left issue ^c Sir Francis Robartes, Knt. who died seized of the manor of Bodmin, Sept. 3. anno 3 Car. I. leaving Hugh his son and heir, 16 years, 6 months, and 22 days old.

John, the eldest son of the first-mentioned Richard Robartes, had to wife Philippa daughter of John Gaverigan of Gaverigan in the county of Cornwall, by whom he had issue Richard his only son and heir.

Which Richard Robartes, Esq; succeeding his father, was possessed of a great estate, and ^d had the honour of knighthood conferred on him at Whitehall, 11 Nov. anno 1616 (14 Jac.) also on the 3d of July, in the 19th year of that King, was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet; and on the 16th of Jan. 21 Jac. in consideration of his great merits, was further promoted to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Robartes of Truro. He had to wife Frances, daughter and coheir of John Hender of Botreaux-castle in the county of Cornwall, Esq; and left issue by her, John his son and heir, and two daughters; Mary, married to William Rouse of Halton in com' Cornub. Esq; son and heir of Ambrose, son and heir of Sir Anthony Rouse, Knt. and Jane the wife of Charles Lord Lambert of the kingdom of Ireland, after created Earl of Cavan.

John, his only son and successor to his honours, born in 1606, had his education in Exeter-College in Oxford, where he was entered a fellow-commoner, anno 1625. Having succeeded his father, he and the Earl of Southampton were the only two Lords, who, in 1641, as the Earl of Clarendon relates, that positively refused taking the protestation sent up to them from the Commons, alledging, "There was no law that enjoined it; and the consequence of such voluntary engagements might produce effects that were not then intended." And being two

Lords

^a Ex Collect. Greg. King Lanc. Feical.

^b Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. I. p.

219.

^c Ibid. p. 56.

^d Philpot's Cat. of Knights.

Lords of great credit, (as the same noble author observes) this refusal of theirs, and by their interest, the Peers afterwards rejected the bill sent to them by the Commons, to compel all persons to take it.

Nevertheless, on the breaking out of the rebellion, he had the command of a regiment in that army under the Earl of Essex, which engaged in the battle of Edgehill; and afterwards was made governor of Plymouth in Devonshire; also in 1644, (as Whitlocke writes in his Memorials) * was appointed Lord-lieutenant of Exeter and Devonshire. In 1645, by the self-denying ordinance, he was removed from the government of Plymouth, but had so far endeared himself to the inhabitants there, that they petitioned the parliament for his continuance, which was refused. The same year the parliament appointed a committee to consider of a recompence to the Lord Robartes for his good services, and afterwards voted 2000 *l.* to be paid to him in part of his arrears. And, on a debate about propositions for peace with the King, they ‡ voted that the Lord Robartes (among others who were to have honours conferred on them) should be made an Earl.

His Lordship after this, seeing no hopes of peace, and finding how things would terminate, withdrew himself from acting, and heartily concurred in the restoration of King Charles II. whereupon his Lordship, August 9, 1660, was constituted *Custos Rotulorum* of the county of Cornwall, and sworn of his Majesty's Privy-council, and made Lord-privy-seal in 1661; which great office he held when he was Lord-lieutenant of Ireland. On the 18th of September, 1669, he landed at Houth, and was that day honourably conducted to Dublin, and sworn at the council-board Lord-lieutenant. But as Cox, in his history of Ireland writes, the popish interest prevailing at court, he was soon removed, and John Lord Berkley placed in his stead, who was sworn Lord-lieutenant, May 21, 1670, when the Lord Robartes gave up his power with this short speech:

My Lord,

“I will not detain you long from the great charge now placed upon you. Action is the life of all government. I have no more to say. But I received this sword in peace, and will deliver it so to your Excellency.”

For his great knowledge in parliamentary affairs, he was often by commission constituted Speaker of the House of Lords; and, in consideration of his services and great merits, the King, on the 23d of July, in the 31st year of his reign, advanced him to the dignity of a Viscount, by the title of Viscount Bodmyn, as also to the degree of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Radnor; and

* P. 91.

† Whitlocke's Memorials, p. 141.

‡ Ibid. p. 188.

and the same year constituted him Lord-president of his Privy-council. All which high trusts he discharged with great ability, integrity, and courage; but in 1684, was dismissed from being Lord-president. He sickened * on July 11, and on the 17th dying at Chelsea near London; his body, eight days after, was conveyed from thence to Lanhedrock near Bodmyn in Cornwall, and there buried. He married two wives, first, Lucy, daughter of Robert Earl of Warwick, by whom he had three sons, Robert Lord Viscount Bodmyn; Hender Robartes, Esq; and John who died young. Which Hender was elected for the borough of Bodmyn to all the parliaments of King Charles II. as also in the first of James II. and died unmarried. His Lordship had to his second Lady, Isabel, eldest daughter of Sir John Smith of the county of Kent, Knt. by whom he had issue four sons †, Francis, Henry, who married, in 1683, Frances, daughter of ——— Coryton, and died without issue; and Warwick and Charles died unmarried.

Francis Robartes, Esq; was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for Cornwall in the three last parliaments of K. Charles II. and in the first of James II. also for the said county, and for the borough of Tregony, in the four first parliaments of King William's reign; and for the borough of Bodmyn and Boffiney, in all the parliaments which met in the reign of Q. Anne; and was one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. On the accession of our late Sovereign, he was constituted one of the commissioners for the revenue in Ireland, as also again elected for the borough of Bodmyn; and departing this life on the 3d of Feb. 1717-18, was buried at Chelsea. He was a gentleman of general learning, and was Vice-president of the Royal society. He married Lady Anne, relict of Hugh Boscawen of Tregothnan, in com' Cornub. Esq; and daughter of Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, in Ireland. She died on the 4th of May, 1715, by whom he left issue two sons, John now Earl of Radnor, and the honourable Francis Robartes, Esq; who married Mary, daughter of William Wallis of Grovely in Wiltshire, Esq; and dying on the 31st of March, 1734, was buried at Chelsea, leaving issue one son, John, at that time about 10 years of age.

The said John, Earl of Radnor, by his last wife, had also five daughters; Letitia-Isabella, married to Charles Earl of Drogheda in Ireland, and after his decease (who died June 18, 1679, without issue by her) to William Wycherly, Esq; son and heir to Daniel Wycherley of the Clive in com' Salop. Diana, who died unmarried. Araminta, wedded to Dr. Ezekiel Hopkins, Lord Bishop of Derry in Ireland. Olympia; and Essex, wedded in Westminster-abbey on the 9th of Apr. 1689, to John Speccot of Penhaile in com' Cornub. Esq;.

VOL. II.

I i

Robert,

* Memoirs of the Life of Elias Ashmole, Esq; p. 74, 75.
 Greg. King Lanc. Feical.

† Ex Collect.

Robert, Lord Viscount Bodmyn, the eldest son, was chosen one of the Knights for the county of Cornwall; and in April 1680, was appointed Ambassador-extraordinary * to the court of Denmark, but died in 1681, in his embassy. He married Sarah, daughter and heir of John Bodvile of Bodvile-castle in com' Carnarvon, Esq; by his wife——daughter of Sir William Ruffel, Treasurer of the Navy, by whom he had issue seven sons, and six daughters; John, who died before his grandfather, unmarried; Charles Bodvile, late Earl of Radnor; Robert, George, and Richard, who all died young; and Ruffel, father of Henry, late Earl of Radnor. Isabella, married to Colonel Tho. Leigh of Addington in com' Cestr. Sarah, who died unmarried; Lucy wedded to the Honourable George Booth, Esq; second son of George Lord Delamere, and brother of Henry, late Earl of Warrington; Anna-Maria, and Catherine, who both died young; and Lady Essex, who died unmarried.

The said Sarah, Viscountess Bodmyn, in January 1685, had a warrant for the same place, titles and precedence, (together with her children) as if the Lord Bodmyn her husband had lived to be Earl of Radnor.

To John Earl of Radnor, succeeded his grandson Charles-Bodvile Robartes, second surviving son of Robert Lord Viscount Bodmyn. Which noble Earl married (anno 1689) Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Sir John Cutler of the city of London, Bart. who deceased without issue by him on the 13th of January 1696-7. His Lordship, in the reign of King William, was of his Privy-council, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cornwall; and on † November 22, 1701, was constituted Lord Warden of the Stannaries, High Steward of the Dutchy of Cornwall, and of the borough and manor of Bradninch in com' Devon. also Lord Warden and Steward of his Majesty's Stannaries and Stannary-courts; was also of the Privy-council to Queen Anne. And our late Sovereign, in the 1st year of his reign, made him Treasurer of his Chamber, Constable of Carnarvon-castle, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cornwall, and of his Privy-council. And dying without issue on the 3d of August 1723, the earldom of Radnor, &c. devolved on his nephew Henry, only son and heir of the Honourable Ruffel Robartes, youngest son of Robert Lord Viscount Bodmyn; which Ruffel was a member for Bodmyn in several parliaments in the reigns of King William; and Queen Anne constituted him one of the Tellers of the Exchequer. He took to wife the Lady Mary, youngest daughter to Henry Earl of Warrington, by whom he had issue one son Henry, Earl of Radnor; and a daughter Mary, married to——Hunt of the city of Chester, Esq; Which Henry, Earl of Radnor, dying at Paris unmarried, Febru-

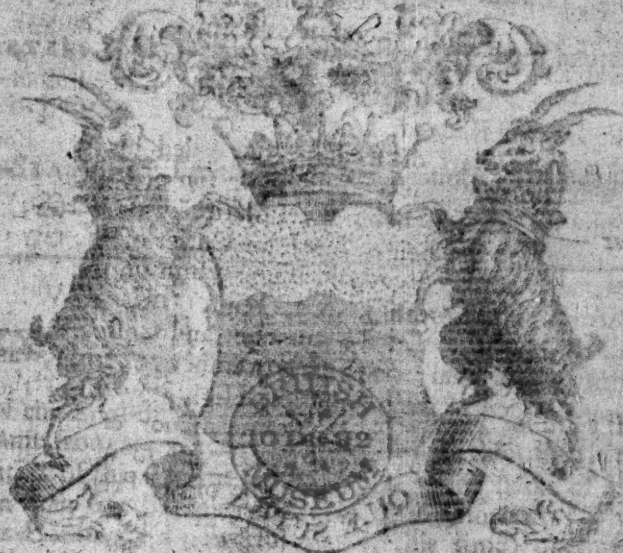
* Gazette, No. 1499.

† Ibid. No. 3760.

is chosen
in April
the court
married
castle in
William
ven sons,
ner, un-
George,
Henry,
o. Leigh
; Lucy
son of
Earl of
young;

85, had
together
ad lived

Charles-
Viscount
zabeth,
ondon,
January
was of
a of the
stituted
tchy of
n com'
tanna-
Queen
reign,
arvon-
nty of
ue on
volved
Russell
which
in the
him
Lady
i, by
augh-
Elg
Febr



Vol. 2.

p. 485.



Robarts Earl of Radnor

20.

1, 1740-1, the honours devolved on John, eldest son and heir of the Honourable Francis Robartes, eldest son of John, the first Earl of Radnor, by his second wife. The said John, now Earl of Radnor, is as yet unmarried.

TITLES.] John Robartes, Earl of Radnor, Viscount Bodmyn, Baron Robartes of Truro, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, July 3 (1621) 19 Jac. I. Baron Robartes of Truro in com' Cornub. by letters patent Jan. 26, (1624) 22 Jac. I. and Earl of Radnor, 23 Julii, 31 Car. II.

ARMS.] Azure three estoils, and a chief wavy, or.

CREST.] On a wreath a lion rampant, or, holding a flaming sword erect, proper, the pomel, and hilt of the first.

SUPPORTERS.] Two goats argent, ducally gorged azure.

MOTTO.] QUÆ SUPRA.

CHIEF-SEAT.] At Twittenham in the county of Middlesex.

XXX. BERKELEY, *Earl of Berkeley.*

WHEN the English, in imitation of foreigners, assumed their surname from the place of their residence, then was it that the progenitors of this ancient family assumed their name of Berkeley, from their seat Berkeley-castle in com' Gloucest. which Robert Fitz-Harding, (a powerful man in his time) obtained a grant of from Henry, Duke of Normandy, son of Maud the Empress, which, together with the castle and barony, continueth to them in the male-line to this day.

But before I treat of this Robert, I shall take notice of Harding his father, who being^b descended from the royal line of the Kings of Denmark, accompanied William Duke of Normandy into England, and was with him in that memorable battle against King Harold. But all I have further seen of him is, that after the conquest, he held^c Whitenhort (now called Whetenhurst) in com' Glouc. of Earl Brietric in mortgage; and that he died^a the 6th of November, 16 Hen. I.

^a Ex Autogr. in Castro de Berkeley. Lib. in Glouc.

^b Lel. Itin. 420.

^c Domesday,

^d Abbot Newland's Pedegree in Castro de Berkeley.

I return therefore to Robert his son before-mentioned, called Robert Fitz-Harding. Which Robert adhering to Maud the Empress, and her son Henry, afterwards King of England, was rewarded by him^e with the manor of Berthone in com' Glouc. as also 100*l.* per ann. lands in Berkeley, and afterwards with the whole lordship of Berkeley, and Berkeley-Herneffe, thereunto belonging; of which Roger de Berkeley, owner of Dursley, was then divested, for taking part with King Stephen.

In 1168, this Robert Fitz-Harding^e entertained at Bristol, Dermot Mac-Marrough, King of Leinster, with 60 in his company, at the time he came over into England, to solicit those succours from Henry II. King of England, which afterwards enabled that Prince to acquire the kingdom of Ireland, which has ever since remained to the English crown.

By Eve his wife, he had issue^b four sons; Henry, Maurice, Robert, and Nicholas; andⁱ dying February 5, (17 Henry II.) he, with his wife, lies buried in the Quire of St. Augustine's abbey, near Bristol, of which he was founder.

Henry, the eldest son dying young, and without issue; Maurice, the second son succeeded, and is ancestor to the present Earl of Berkeley. But before I continue his descent, I shall treat of Robert^e the third son, of whose line no perfect account has hitherto been published. He marriedⁱ Alicia, daughter and heir of Robert de Gant, Baron of Folkingham, [^m uncle and heir of Alice, daughter of Gilbert de Gant, Earl of Lincoln, who was grandson of Gilbert de Gant, ⁿ son to Baldwin, the sixth Count of Flanders, by Richildis, heiress of Hainault his wife] by his^e first wife Alicia, daughter and heir of^p William Paganell and Avicia, commonly called de Romelli, daughter and heir of William Meschines, Lord of Coupland, brother to Ranulf Meschines, Earl of Chester. And the said William Paganell was younger brother to Fulco, son to another William Paganell, by his wife Julian, daughter and heir of Robert de Bahantune or Bampton, son of^a Walter de Doway, Lord of Bampton, and Were, a great Baron at the conquests. His wife being thus descended, the said Robert de Berkley, obtained by that marriage the great lordship of Were, alias Over-Were in com' Somerset, from whence he assumed the surname of Robert de Were; and in the fourth of Richard I. ^e paid sixty marks to the King for livery of the inheritance of the said Alice Paganell, his wife's mother. He likewise had by inheritance of his father Robert, (son of Harding) the manors of Beverstan, ^t and Kings-Weston, &c. in com'

^e Ex Autogr. in Castro de Berkeley. ^f Ex Vet. M.S. in Castro de Berkeley.
^g Sir James Ware's Annals of Ireland, p. 3. ^h Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley.
ⁱ Newl. Pedeg. ^k Dugd. Bar. sub. tit. Berkeley. ^l Rot. Pip. 4. Rich. I. Ebor.
^m Placit. 27 Hen. III. Rot. 13. Linc. ⁿ Monast. Anglic. vol. 1. 833. 6. n. 40.
^o Placit. Mich. an. 2 Johan. Rot. 4. ^p Great D. 14. in Offic. Arm.
^q Domesday, Devon, & Somerset. ^r Dugd. Bar. sub. tit. Berkeley. ^s Rot. Pip.
^t Rich. I. ut supra. ^u Ex Autograph. in Castro de Berkeley.

com' Glouc. Which grant was afterwards confirmed to him by Maurice de Berkeley, his elder brother. This Robert de Berkeley, or de Were, (as sometimes wrote) founded the ^a hospital of St. Mark at Billeswike, near Bristol, and left issue a son ^a named Maurice, and a daughter ^a Eva.

^a Which Maurice, was surnamed de Gant, from his mother, by reason of her great inheritance; and in the 13th of K. John upon levying the scutage of Scotland, answered for 12 Knights fees, and an half; and in the 15th of John, covenanted to serve the King at his own charge, with 20 Knights, himself accounted one, in consideration that he might marry the daughter of Henry de Oilly, but whether ever consummated or not, I cannot say; but sure I am, that at the time of his decease he left another Lady, whose name was ^a Margaret de Somerie: but had issue by neither; his sister Eva being found by record to have been his heir. The ^b next mention I find of him, is in the 17th of John, when he paid 60 marks to the crown, in behalf of Eva his sister, for the inheritance and chattles of Thomas, the son of William, the son of John de Harpetre her husband, at that time deceased. The same year ^c taking part with the rebellious Barons, his lands were seized, and given ^d to Philip de Albiny, whereupon he addressed ^e himself to the King to make his peace. In 7 Henry III. upon levying ^f the scutage for the Welch expedition (commonly called Scutagium Montgomeri) this ^g Maurice de Gant, then answered for lands in the counties of York, Berks, Lincoln, Somerset, Oxford, Surrey, Gloucester, and Leicester. In the ^h 9th of Henry III. he was sent into Wales with Will. Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, for the building of a castle there; and in ⁱ the 11th of Henry III. having fortified his castle at Beverstan without licence, he went to the King to make ^j his apology for so doing, and obtained ^k a confirmation thereof. But in the 14th of Henry III. having no issue of his body, he, by his ^l deed bearing date at Portsmouth, gave to the King then passing into Brittany, his lordships of Weston, Beverstan, and Albricton; and ^m the same year departed this life. The bulk ⁿ of his inheritance, came to the issue of Eva, sister of the said Maurice de Gant, whose son Robert, (by her husband, Thomas, the son of William de Harpetre, before-mentioned) some time after assumed the surname of Gournay; and in the ^o 15th of Hen. III. doing his homage, had livery of the manor of Poelet, and divers other lands in com' Somers. part of the possessions of Maurice de Gant, his uncle, whose heir, as the record affirms he was, and ^p

I i 3

likewise

^a Ex Autograph. ut antea. ^b Rot. Fin. 17 Johan. ^c Ibid. ^d Dugd. Bar. sub. tit. Gant. ^e Claus. 25 Hen. III. m. 12. ^f Rot. Fin. 17 Johan. ^g Claus. 17 Johan. m. 2. & m. 11. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Pat. 17 Johan. m. 11. ^j Claus. 7 H. III. in dorso. m. 5. ^k Rot. Pip. 8 H. III. Ebor. ^l Claus. 9 H. III. m. 3. ^m Claus. 11 H. III. m. 14. ⁿ Ibid. ^o Pat. 13 H. III. m. 5. ^p Dugd. sub. tit. Gant. ^q Ibid. ^r Claus. 15 H. III. m. 21. ^s Rot. Fin. 15 H. III. m. 8. & 9. ^t Rot. Fin. 16 H. III. m. 5.

likewise of all his lands in Gloucestershire, excepting Beverstan, Weston, Radewic, Oure, and Albricton; which he however not long after obtained of the King.

From which Robert de Gournay, son and heir of the said Eva de Berkeley, (whose barony, consisted of no less than 22 Knights fees,) descended Sir Thomas de Gournay, Knt. the last male of that great noble family, whose sole daughter and heir Joan de Gournay, (by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard de Counteville, or Caundville, Knt. Lord of Alwerton in com' Somers.) being married to George de la More, or Bythemore, in the reign of King Richard II. from them lineally descended John Bythemore, who dying without issue in 31 Hen. VIII. Alice his sister and heir, wife of David Perceval, Lord of Rolleston in com' Somers. had in her right the lordships of Over-Were, Alwarton, and other great estates of the family. Of which house of Perceval, the present Earl of Egmont is the chief and sole representative of this branch of the house of Berkeley, and thereby entitled to the rights of blood, and arms * of this line of Berkeley, Gournay, Orescaile, Gant of Folkingham, Flanders, Hainault, Montfort, Beaufou, Yvery, Paganell, Doway, Meschines, Lord of Coupland, Lupus Earl of Chester, the Saxon Earls of Mercia, Romelli, and Counteville.

I now return to Maurice de Berkley, before-mentioned, who in 1190, 2 Ric. I. gave 1000 marks fine to the King for a confirmation of his title to Berkley, and Berkley-Herneffe. He founded Borwing hospital, and that of the Holy Trinity of Long-Brigge, at the north of Berkley in com' Glouc. and married Alice, daughter of Roger de Berkley, the former owner of Berkley, and of Dursley, by whom he had issue six sons, Robert, Thomas, Maurice, William, Henry, and Richard; and dying June 16, 1189, 1 Richard I. was interred in Brentford church in com' Middlesex, towards the building of which he had been a great benefactor.

Robert, the eldest son anno 1191, 3 Ric. I. gave 1000 l. for livery of his inheritance; and in 1199, 1 John, had Berkley, and Berkeley-Herneffe, confirmed to him, for which he paid sixty marks. But siding with the rebellious Barons against the King, he made his peace in 15 John. Yet, in 17 John, he fell again from his allegiance, for which he was excommunicated by the Pope, and his castle of Berkley, and all his lands seized, and the profits of the same ordered for the maintain-

* Esch. post. mort. Rob. de Gournay, 53 H. III. Great D. & in Offic. Arm.
Placit. coram. Justiciar. de Banto, 3 H. VII. Mich. Esch. post. mort. Johan.
Bythemore, 3 H. VIII. in Capel. Rotulor. Great D. 14. in Officio Armor.
Rot. Pip. 2 R. I. Glouc. Ex Cartul. Abb. S. Aug. f. 53, & 54. Ex
Autogr. apud Berkley. Newl. Pedeg. Rot. Pip. 3 R. I. Glouc. Cart.
1 Joh. m. 8. Rot. Fin. 15 Joh. m. 5. Matt. Paris in ann. 1215, p. 254.
9. & in an. 1216, p. 277. Claus. 18 Joh. m. 4, & 6. Cart. 18 Joh. m. 4.

ance of the castle of Bristol. In 18 John, he¹ obtained letters of safe conduct to come to the King, (then at Berkley-Castle) where, upon his submission, he got a grant of his manor of Came, in com¹ Dorset, for the support of Julian his wife. On King Henry the first's accession to the throne, for a fine of² nine hundred sixty-six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four pence, he made his peace, and was¹ restored to all his lands, except the castle and town of Berkley, the which, however, were afterwards^m restored to his brother, in 1223, 8 Hen. III.

He was a great benefactor to the canons of St. Augustine near Bristol, Bradenstoke com¹ Wilts, Stanley priory com¹ Glouc. as also to the canons of Hereford. And had two wives, but died^p the 13th of May, 1219, 4 Hen. III. without issue, at the age of fifty-five years, and was buried in the north isle of St. Augustine's abbey aforesaid, over-against the high-altar, in a monk's cowl.

Whereupon, Thomas his brother and heir had³ livery of his lands, and afterwards had restitution of Berkley-Castle, as is afore mentioned. In 26 Hen. III. he offered a fine to the King of sixty marks, ¹ to be exempted from attending him into Gascoigne. On which the King, then at Xantoigne, dispatched letters ² to him, importing, that he should be acquitted, on sending Maurice, his son, with two other knights; to which he complied. He was as remarkable as his father for his piety and large gifts to the church. And departing¹ this life Novem. 29, 1243, (28 Hen. III.) was buried in the south-isle of St. Augustine's abbey near Bristol, in that arch next to the rood-altar; leaving issue by Joan, daughter^u of Ralph de Somery, Lord of Campden, in com¹ Glouc. (and niece to William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke) six sons, ^x Maurice, Thomas, Robert, Henry, William, and Richard; also Margaret, wife of Sir Anselme Basset, Knt.

Which Maurice, the eldest son, paying 100 l. ⁷ for his relief, and doing his homage, had the same year livery of his inheritance. He accompanied² his father in the wars of France; and in 41 Hen. III. was² in that expedition with Prince Edward against the Welsh. In 42, 43, and 44 Hen. III. he had summons^b to attend the King, well accoutred with horse and arms into Wales, Lewelin ap Griffin being then in Arms. In 45 Henry III. he obtained a grant^c of forty marks yearly pension out of the exchequer, until the King should better provide for him:

I i 4

ⁱ Pat. 18 Joh. m. 5. & Claus. 18 Joh. m. 3. ^{* Rot. pip.} 1 H. III. 3. Salop.
¹ Claus. 1 H. III. m. 1. & m. 12.. ^{m Claus.} 8 H. III. in dor. m. 23. ^{p Newl.}
¹ Pedeg. ^{q Rot. Pip.} 4 H. III. Gloc. ^{r Rot. Pip.} 26 H. III. Gloc. ^{s Rot.}
¹ Vafcon. & Claus. 26 H. III. in dor. m. 3. ^{t Newl. Pedeg.} ^{u Plac. & Assi.}
^{5 H. III.} penes Thes. & Camer. Scacc. ^{x Newl. Pedeg.} ^{y Rot. Pip.} 28 H. III.
¹ Gloc. & Rot. Fin. 28 H. III. m. 10. ^{z Rot. Pip.} 28 H. III. Gloc. ^{a Pat.}
^{41 H. III.} m. 4. in dorso. ^{b Claus.} 42, 43, & 44 H. III. in dorso. ^{c Pat.}
^{45 H. III.} m. 14.

him: And the same year (the Barons being in arms against the King) received the King's precept^a to be at London on the morrow after Simon and Jude's day, well appointed with horse and arms for his assistance. In 46 Henry III. he procured a charter^c for free-warren in his lordship of Wendon in Essex, as also a market there every Tuesday, and a fair yearly on St. Peter's day; which manor was part of the marriage-portion of Isabel his wife. In 47 Henry III. he had summons^f to be at Hereford, with horse and arms, to march against Lewelin, Prince of Wales.

But soon after this, the Barons putting themselves again in arms, he adhered^a to them; for which his lands were seized. For in 48 Henry III. the King having a respect to Isabel his wife (whom he calls his beloved niece) assigned^b the manors of Heriettham and Tortelclive, for her maintenance; and for that transgression he obtained pardon^c in 55 Henry III.

This Maurice was a benefactor^d to the abbey of St. Augustine near Bristol, of divers lands in Berkley, Bevington, Wolgaston, and Erlingham; and having married Isabel, the daughter^e of Maurice de Creoun, (a great Baron in Lincolnshire) by Isabel his wife, sister to William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, had issue Maurice, killed^f in a tournament in his own life-time; Thomas, who succeeded him; and Robert: And departing this life^g April 4, 1281, (9 Edw. I.) was buried in the north isle of St. Augustin's abbey near Bristol, leaving Thomas his son and heir, then^h thirty years old; who doing his homage, had livery of his lands the same year.

This Thomas (his father then living) was^k with the King at the siege of Kenelworth-Castle, in 51 Henry III. having 30 marks allowed him in recompence of a horse which he lost in that service. And in 5 Edw. I. had summonsⁱ to be at Worcester on Midsummer-day, to march against the Welsh. In 10 Edw. I. he had^m the like summons; alsoⁿ to repair to Montgomery, in the Quind, of Easter, 11 Edward I. and soon after to be at^o Shrewsbury, to advise about restraining the incursions of the Welsh. For his services in which wars, he had a special grant of liberty^p to hunt the fox, hare, badger, and wild-cat, with his own dogs, within the King's forests of Mendip, and chase of Kingswood; and was acquitted^q of an hundred marks, the then relief of his barony. In 14 Edw. I. he had another summons^r to be at Gloucester on Midsummer-day, thence

^a Claus. 45 H. III. in dorf. ^c Cart. 46 H. III. m. 3. ^f Claus. 47 H. III. in dorf. m. 4, & m. 15. ^b Claus. 6 E. I. m. 9. p. 1r sp. ^e Claus. 48 H. III. in dorf. m. 4. ^d Claus. 55 H. III. m. 1. ^g Ex Regist. ejusd. Abb. f. 60, &c. usque 64. ^h Claus. 48 H. III. in dorf. m. 4. ⁱ Newl. Ped. ^j Ex mango Cartularis apud Berkley, f. 123. ^k Esc. 9 E. I. n. 27. ^l Rot. 9. Fin. 9 E. I. m. 13. ^m Liberat. 51 H. III. m. ult. ⁿ Rot. Scutag. de an. 5 E. I. ^o Rot. Scutag. de an. 10 E. I. ^p Rot. Wall. 10 E. I. in dorf. ^q Ibid. ^r Pat. 31 E. I. m. 23. ^s Claus. 12 E. I. m. 10. ^t Rot. Wall. 14 E. III. in dorf.

thence with Edmund Earl of Cornwall, the King's uncle, to march against the Welch. In 17 Edward I. he was ^a in the wars of France, and of the retinue of Roger Bigot Earl of Norfolk, Marshal of England.

On the death of Alexander King of Scotland, several conventions being held to determine the right of the several competitors to the crown of that kingdom, this Thomas was present ^a with other noblemen of England, at the third, held at Norham in Northumberland, the 2d of June, 1292, 20 Edw. I. Four years after which, he with others was ^b sent to make a truce with the French King; and the next year was ^c made Constable of England. In 1297, 26 Edw. I. he was at the battle of Falkirk in Scotland, ^d wherein twenty thousand Scots were slain. In which year in consideration of his good services, he had a pardon ^e for 500 marks, for which he was fined for trespasses committed in the chase near Bristol. The next year he had a summons ^f to meet the King at Carlisle in Whitsun-week, with horse and arms, to march against the Scots; and afterwards another summons ^g to be at York the 12th of November following; and on account of his good services, was pardoned ^h a debt of sixty-five pounds which he owed the King.

In 28 Edward I. he again was ⁱ commanded to march into Scotland, in which year was ^j the famous siege of Kaerlaverok castle; and the next year was ordered ^k to fit himself with horse and arms again, to go in the Scotch wars. In which year also, he was one of those in the parliament at Lincoln, who subscribed ^l that letter to the pope, in which the chief of the English nobility asserted King Edward's right for the superiority of dominion in the kingdom of Scotland.

In 30 Edward I. he was ^m again in the wars of Scotland accompanied by his sons Maurice and John, also in ⁿ the 31 and 34 of that King's reign. In 35 Edward I. he was ^o sent Ambassador with William de Geynesburgh, D. D. to the court of Rome, about affairs in France, his two sons then going with him. In 1 Edw. II. he had summons ^p to march against Robert Bruce, who had assumed the title of King of Scotland; and the same year, with his two sons ^q went with the King into France. The three following years he was also ^r ordered to be ready to march against the Scotch; and anno 1313, 7 Edw. II. he was at the battle of Bannockburne, fatal to the English for

^a Rot. Vasc. 17 E. I. m. 6. ^b Rymer, Tom. 4, p. 544. ^c Rymer, Ibid. p. 703. ^d Ibid. p. 783. ^e Rot. Scot. 26 E. I. m. 7. ^f Pat. 26 E. I. m. ult. ^g Rot. Scot. 27 E. I. in dorf. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Pat. 27 E. I. m. 3, & 4. ^j Rot. Proteft. 28 E. I. ^k Ex Vet. Rot. pepes W. le Neve Clar. ^l Claus. 29 E. I. in dorf. ^m x ipso Autogr. penes Thes. & Camer. Scacc. ⁿ Claus. 30 E. I. m. 7. ^o Rot. Proteft. 31 E. I. m. 7. & m. 10. & 34 E. I. m. 7. ^p Rot. Rom. 34. & 35 E. I. m. 2. & Pat. 35 E. I. m. 8. ^q Claus. 1 E. II. in dorf. ^r Pat. 1 E. II. p. 2. 10. 28, ^s Claus. de iisd An,

for their defeat, ¹ in which being taken prisoner, he paid a large fine for his redemption. He had every of the four ensuing years, ² a summons to the Scotch wars; the last but one of which years, being Justiciary of West-Wales, and possessor of lands there, he was to furnish 1000 foot-soldiers for the service.

He was a benefactor ³ to the canons of St. Augustin near Bristol, and to the monks of Kingswood in com' Gloucester. He gave to St. Bartholomew's hospital in Gloucester, ⁴ lands in Cowley, that the obit of Maurice his father, and Isabel his mother, should be kept in full quire; and was a benefactor ⁵ to the minorites, and friars preachers in Gloucester, Bristol, and other places.

He adhered to Thomas Earl of Lancaster ⁶ in his rebellious actions, but dying the same year, ⁷ (viz. 1340, 15 Edw. II.) on the 23d of July, was ⁸ buried in St. Augustine's abbey aforesaid, with his ancestors; leaving issue by Jane, his wife, daughter ⁹ of William de Ferrers Earl of Derby, and of Margaret his second wife, daughter and coheir to Roger de Quinci Earl of Winchester, three sons and two daughters ¹⁰. 1. Maurice, who succeeded him. 2. John, of Wymundham in com' Leic. And 3. James, Rector of Slymbridge in com' Glouc. afterwards consecrated Bishop of Exeter, March 15, 1326, and died the 24th of June the next year. His daughters were Isabel, and Margaret; who both died unmarried.

Maurice, the eldest son, delighted from his youth in military actions, and was ¹¹ in several tournaments held at Worcester, Dunstable, Stamford, Blythe, and Winchester. In 1294, 23 Edw. I. he ¹² was with his father in that expedition made into Wales; and the next year ¹³ at the siege at Berwick, and the following year ¹⁴ with his father in Flanders. And from 1297, 26 Edw. I. to 1305, 34 Edw. I. inclusive, ¹⁵ he was in the wars of Scotland, as he was several times afterwards. In 1312, 6 Edw. II. he was ¹⁶ made Governor of Gloucester, and in 1314, ¹⁷ Governor of the town and castle of Berwick upon Tweed.

In 1315, 9 Edw. II. he was ¹⁸ made Justice of South-Wales, and had the custody of all the castles there; and the next year raised in those parts, ¹⁹ 1000 foot, and 200 more out of the forest of Deane, besides 100 out of Gowerland in Wales, for the King's service in the north, in which also ²⁰ were his two sons, Thomas, and Maurice. In 1319, 13 Edw. II. by the title ²¹ of the

²² Compot. Ballivi de Wotton de An. 10 E. II. in Castro de Berkley. ²³ Rot. Scot. 8 E. II. in dorf. m. 9. Et Claus. de iisd. An. ²⁴ Newl. Ped. ²⁵ Ex Autogr. apud Berkley. ²⁶ Ex magna Cartul. ap. Berk. f. 293. ²⁷ Comp. Ba'l. de Wotton temp. E. I. and E. II. ²⁸ Lel. Coll. V. 1. p. 380. ²⁹ Efc. 15 E. II. n. 46. ³⁰ Ex Compot. Ballivi di Portbury, 15 E. II. ³¹ Hill. Rec. 15 E. II. Rot. 311. in Banco. ³² Newl. Ped. ³³ Ex diversis Compot. apud Berkley. ³⁴ Rot. Wall. 23 E. I. m. 4. ³⁵ Rot. Protect. 25 E. I. p. 2. m. 3. and 55. ³⁶ Claus. 25 E. I. in dorf. ³⁷ Rot. Scot. de iisd. An. ³⁸ Pat. 6 E. II. p. 1. m. 24. ³⁹ Rot. Scot. 8 E. II. m. 4. ⁴⁰ Rot. Fin. 9. II. m. 2. ⁴¹ Rot. Scot. de eod. Ann. ⁴² Rot. Fin. 11 E. II. m. 11. ⁴³ Rot. Vasc. 13 E. II. m. 12.

the King's beloved kinsman, he was made Steward of the dutchy of Aquitaine.

In 1321, 15 Edw. II. he joined ^a with Thomas Earl of Lancaster and others; and upon special summons ^o neglecting to submit to the King, his castles and lands were ^p seized, and was afterwards ^q sent prisoner to Wallingford castle, where ^r he died the 31st of May 1326, 19 Edw. II. and was buried under the arch before the choir-door in the south-isle of St. Austin's abbey-church near Bristol; having built ^s a friery at Holmes in the island of Severne, not far from his manor of Portbury. He married two wives; 1. Eve, daughter ^t of Eudo la Zouche, by Millisent his wife, daughter and coheir to William de Cantilupe, (who died ^u the 5th of December 1314, and was buried in Portbury church;) and secondly ^x Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, who died without issue by him.

By Eve aforesaid, he left issue ^y Thomas the eldest, who succeeded him. 2. Maurice, from whom those families seated at Stoke-Gifford in com' Glouc. Bruton in com' Somerset, (from whence the present Lord Berkley of Stratton derives his descent) and Boycourt in Kent are descended. 3. John, who was ^z with his father and brothers in the wars of Scotland, and with them in France, in 1307, 1 Edw. II. from whom the Berkleys of Shropshire are descended. 4. Eudo, ^a Rector of Llanbeder in com' Caernarvon. 5. Peter, a Dignitary ^b in the Cathedral church of Wells. Also a daughter ^c Isabel, wife of Robert Lord Clifford.

Thomas, the eldest son and heir, sharing in the fate of the Earl of Lancaster and his followers, in opposing the Power of the Spencers, was first committed ^d to the Tower of London, whence he made his escape; and being re-taken, was sent to Berkhamsted-castle in com' Hertf. and afterwards to Pevensey in com' Suffex. But on the Queen's coming from France, ^e and landing in England with all the forces she could make, the scene was changed, and in the march which the Queen's army made from Gloucester that way, this Thomas was set at liberty, and had his castle of Berkley delivered up to him, whereof Hugh le Despencer, the younger, had through his interest with the King possessed himself. And the King being afterwards made prisoner by that potent and discontented party, he was ^f committed to this Thomas Lord Berkley, to be kept in his castle of Berkley, who ^g received

^a Walf. in Ann. 1322. p. 93. n. 30. ^o Claus. 15 E. II. in dorf. ^p Rot. Fin. 15 E. II. m. 19. 17. and 15. ^q Walf. ut supra Lel. Coll. V. 1. 380.
^r Walf. 105. n. 10. & Newl. Ped. ^s Comp. Ballivi de Portbury de Ann. 8 E. II. ^t Plac. de banco Term. in dorf. ^u Newl. Ped. ^x Ex Autogr. apud Berkley.
^y Newl. Pedeg. ^z Rot. Protect. 28, 29, 31, and 32 E. I. and 1. E. II. ^a Pat. 2 E. II. p. 1. m. 2. ^b Pat. 4 E. III. p. 1. m. 7. ^c Pasc. Rec. 6 E. III. Rot. 6 Gloc. Claus. 2 E. III. m. 26. ^d Pat. 1 E. III. p. 1. m. 8. Claus. 19 E. II. m. 22. and 24. Liberat. 1 E. III. m. 4. ^e Walf. p. 103. n. 10. and 105. n. 10. ^f Walf. p. 108. and Knighton Col. 2551. ^g Leland Coll. Vol. 1. p. 683.

received him by indenture, from Henry Earl of Lancaster, having^a an allowance of five pounds *per diem* for his expences; but he tarried not long under his care: for¹ exceptions being taken, that he treated him too civilly, he was commanded to deliver him,² together with the castle, to John Lord Maltravers, and Thomas Gourney. And thereupon¹ retired to Bradley, one of his manor-houses.

But not long after, the King being barbarously murdered, he was^m indicted in 4 Edw. III. as accessory to that fact; yet upon trial was acquitted by the jury, and also by the parliament. In 11, 12, and 13 of King Edw. II. ^a he was very active in the Scotch wars; and in 1 Edw. III. doing his homage, ^a had livery of his lands, being the same year in commission with^p John Maltravers, junior, as principal guardians of the peace in com^r Gloucester, Wilts, Oxon, Berks, Southampton, Somerset, Dorset, and Hereford; as also² commanded to march against the Scots. In 2 Edw. III. he was¹ again sent to restrain the incursions of the Northern rebels, and to treat of a peace betwixt both kingdoms. Two years after which, he purchased the castle^a of Beverstone, with the lordship of Beverstone, and Overe in com^r Glouc. and had a confirmation of all Berkley and Berkley-Hernesle, with divers privileges, and also the grant of a market¹ there, with liberty of coinage: Likewise a confirmation of the manor of Bedminster in com^r Somersf. and return of writs within the whole hundred of Berkley, so that no sheriff, bailiff, or other of the King's officers, should exercise any power there.

In 1333, ^a he was ordered to attend the King on Trinity-Sunday with horse and arms to march against the Scotch; but a cessation of arms was agreed to, ^a and this Thomas signed as a witness the instrument. In 9 Edward III. ¹ he was (again) in Scotland with the King, in aid of King Baliol, having² of his retinue thirty eight men at arms, whereof six were Knights, and himself a Banneret: And the King at Edinburgh appointed him to victual the castle of Bothwell, in doing which he discomfited the Lord William Douglas, who lay in ambush for him, with little loss to himself; but with such an entire victory, that Douglas, with only three more, could hardly escape, and that by the benefit of the night.

In 10 Edw. III. he had orders to guard all the ports in^a com^r Gloucester, Worcester, and Hereford, against the Scots, and all foreign enemies; and this year, being^b at Strivelyn in Scotland, had

^a Claus. 1 E. III. p. 1. m. 1. and 3.

¹ Walsing. p. 108. n. 20.

² Plac.

Cor. in Parl. 4 E. III. n. 16.

¹ Ibid.

^m Plac. Coron. 4 E. III. n. 16.

^a Rot. Scoc. de ind. Ann.

^b Rot. Fin. 1 E. III. m. 22.

^p Claus. 1 E. III.

p. 1. m. 22.

^q Rot. Scot. 1 E. III. m. 6.

^r Ex Compot. Recept. in Castro

de Berkley. ^s Pat. 4 E. III. p. 1. m. 32.

^t Cart. 4 E. III. n. 61.

^u Claus.

7 E. III. p. 1. m. 19. ^x Rot. Scoc. 7 E. III. m. 11.

^y Claus. 9 E. III. m. 8.

^z Ex

Compot. Hospicij & Garderobæ Regis.

^a Rot. Scoc. 10 E. III. m. 25.

^b Ibid.

had of his own retinue nineteen men at arms: for which service he received 4 s. per day for himself, two shillings for each Knight, and for his other men at arms, twelve pence. In 11 Edw. III. and the year following, he was joined in^d commission with others, to raise and muster forces in the counties of Gloucester, Somerset, Worcester, Hereford, Salop, Stafford, Warwick, Leicester, Cornwall, Devon, and Dorset, to be sent against the Scotch, and French. In 13 Edw. III. he went with the King^e on the expedition then made by him into France, and was one of the Chief-commanders in the English army, drawn up against the French in the fields between Vironfossé and Flemenguere, where the two armies lay within two leagues of one another. But although a day was appointed for a decisive battle, Philip of Valois the French King, stealing away to St. Omers, thence returned to Paris.

The next year he was retained to serve the King as Marshal^a of his army, with thirty men at arms of his own company; and upon the King's agreeing to marry Edward his eldest son, to the Duke of Brabant's eldest daughter, he was one of the^s twenty-six Guarantees for King Edward's performing the articles; and about the latter end of the year, was orderedⁿ into Scotland to raise the siege of Strivelyn.

In 1341, 15 Edward III. he was again ordered^r against the Scotch; and the following year made Warden of the^s marches of Scotland, where he agreed to stay in person, with a Banneret, six Knights, twenty-three Esquires, and twenty Archers, for a quarter of a year. Also the same year, heⁱ overthrew William Douglas at Blackbourne in that kingdom. In 18 Edw. III. he^m was commissioned with others to arm 222 men, and afterward 400 more out of the counties of Gloucester, and Bristol; and in 19 Edw. III. received command to bring them to Portsmouth, to be transported into France, for the more easy putting an end to that war. Also that year was madeⁿ Warden of the King's forests on the South of Trent. In^o 20 Edw. III. he was with the King at the famous battle of Cressley; and before the end of that year, had command to^p bring twenty men at arms, and forty archers of his own retinue, to the siege of Calais. And accordingly went, ^q having with him six Knights, thirty-two Esquires, thirty archers on horseback, and 200 on foot. In 24 Edw. III. he was summoned to be at Westminster, to advise^r for the defence of the kingdom, and about his own going abroad. In 29 Edward III. he attended^s Edward the black Prince into France,

^c Ex Cod. M.S. penes E. Dering Bar. ^d Rot. Scoc. 11 E. III. m. 3. Rot. Vascon. 11 E. III. m. 26, & 38. Pat. 12 E. III. in dorf. ^e Froisart, f. 23. b.
^f Ex Autog. penes Cleric. Pell. ^g Rot. Alm. 14 E. III. m. 8. ^h Rot. Scoc. 14 E. III. in dorf. ⁱ Claus. 15 E. III. m. 9. ^k Rot. Scoc. 16 E. III. m. 10, & 14. ^l Heft. Boet. ^m Rot. Franc. 18 E. III. m. 11. ⁿ Rot. Fin. 19 E. III. m. 121. ^o Froisart 63. Hollin's Chron. 369. ^p Rot. Franc. 20 E. III. p. 2. m. 6. ^q Rot. de Obsid. Calais penes Thes. & Camerar. Scoc. ^r Rot. Franc. 24 E. III. in dorf. ^s Hollinsh. Chron.

France, (Maurice, his son and heir, being then with him) and the following year was one of the Chief-commanders at the battle of Poitiers, where the English obtained immortal honour; and he there took so many prisoners, that out of their ransoms he built Beverstone-castle in Gloucestershire.

In his domestick retinue, he^a had no less than twelve Knights who took wages, and sometimes more; each of them having two servants and a page; and twenty-four Esquires, who had each a man and a page: He gave to Portbury church, ^a lands in that parish for mass to be said for Eve his mother, Margaret, his wife, and his own soul. Thirty shillings per ann. ^r for a priest to sing in the abby-church of St. Austin, for his own soul, and that of Margaret his wife; and a messuage, fifty acres of land, and forty shillings rent in Portbury, ^a for a priest to sing in our lady's chapel there, for the souls of his ancestors, himself, his successors, and all the faithful deceased. In 17 Edward III. he founded a chantry ^a in St. Maurice's chapel at Newport near Berkley, another at Syde, one in the chapel of Wortley in Wotton parish, and a fourth in Cambridge chapel in Slymbridge parish, all in the county of Gloucester. He gave to the chantry-priest of our lady in Berkley, lands in Hamme, for an anniversary for the Lord Maurice his father, Margaret his wife, and for himself after his decease, in Berkley church. And in 9 Edw. III. founded ^b a like chantry in the chapel of St. Catharine Pülle near Bristol, and endowed it, as he did another ^c, in the church of Overe. In 20 Edw. III. he gave ^d to the hermits at Bristol, divers lands there, and purchased of the Abbot of St. Austin's, a place in that convent for a priest of his own to dwell and pray in, for whose maintenance he settled a competency. The next year he erected an hermitage in Bedminster, and gave to the Warden of St. Catherine's hospital there, lands to pray for his father's, mother's, and wife's souls. In 22 Edw. III. he founded ^e another chantry in St. Austin's-abbey, and endowed it to sing for his soul, and that of Margaret his late wife; two years after which, he founded a like chantry at Worcester. In 25 Edw. III. he ^f gave lands to the chantry of Shepperdine by Hill, in Berkley hundred, for the better support of the priest there; and the next year gave an annual rent of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* ^g to a priest, to sing for the soul of his wife Margaret, in St. Austin's church in Bristol: And the like rent to another priest, to sing for her in Keinsham monastery in com' Somerset.

He married first Margaret^h, fourth daughter to Roger de Mortimer Earl of March, and widow of Robert Vere Earl of Oxford,

^a *Lel. Itin.* V. 6. p. 443. *Fröisart*, f. 80. b.

^u *Ex Comp. Hospicii ap Berkley.*

^a *Ex Autogr. ap Berkley.* ^y *Pat.* 11 E. III. p. 2. m. 3.

^z *Ibid.* p. 2. m. 31.

^a *Ex Autogr. ap Berkley.*

^b *Claus.* 19 E. III. m. 28. in dorf.

^c *Ibid.* in 26.

^d *Ex Autogr. ap Berkley.* ^e *Pat.* 22 E. III. p. 1. m. 10

^f *Ex Regist. Episc. Wigorn.*

^g *Ex Compot. apud Berkley*, 38 E. III.

^h *Newl. Ped.*

Oxford, by whom he had Maurice, Thomas, Roger, and Alphonsus; and Joan, married to Sir Reginald Cobham, Knt. The said Margaret had for her dower 2000*l.* in money, and the manor of Langley-Burrell in com' Wilts; and died the 5th of May 1337, 11 Edw. III. and was buried in the great tomb under the arch, between the oldest lady chapel and the north isle in St. Augustin's abbey by Bristol.

He had to his second wife Catherine, daughter of Sir John Clivedon of Charfield in com' Gloucester, Knt. widow of Sir Peter le Veel, Knt. and by her had issue Thomas, Maurice, Edmund, who died young; and John, who after his mother's death, held the manors of Beverston, Tockington, Over, Compton, Greenfield, and King's Weston, his mother's jointure. He died the 27th of October 1361, (35 Edw. III.) and was buried in Perkley church, near Catherine his last wife, leaving Maurice his son, by his first wife, his heir.

Which Maurice in 1336, 11 Edw. III. at the age of 7 years, was taken into Scotland by his father, and there knighted; and the next year married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh le Despenser. In 16 Edw. III. he went a voyage ^m to Granada, and continued beyond the seas in 21 Edw. III. In 29 Edw. III. he attended Edward the Black Prince into Gascoigne, and the next year ^o was much wounded in the battle of Poitiers.

In works of piety he followed his father's example, and dying the 8th of June, 42 Edw. III. 1367, (having never been cured of his wounds) was buried in St. Austin's Abbey near Bristol, founded by his ancestor Robert in 1148, which is now the cathedral church.

He had issue by Elizabeth his wife, four sons, viz. Thomas, his eldest son and heir; James, ancestor to the present Earl of Berkley; John, who, with his eldest brother, was in that expedition in 4 Richard II. sent to aid the Duke of Britain under the command of Thomas of Woodstock Earl of Buckingham; but died without issue. Maurice, the youngest son, attended Edward Prince of Wales in his French wars. He had also three daughters; Catherine, a nun at Wherwell; Agnes, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Thomas, his eldest son, was fifteen years of age at the death of his father, and in 48 Edw. III. was in that expedition then made into France. In 2 Rich. II. he was employed by sea and land in the wars of France and Spain; and served in France and Britany the two succeeding years; also in 8 Rich. II.

1 Rot. Fin. 35 E. III. m. 112. * Newl. Ped. 1 Ex Comp. Garderobæ in Castro de Berkeley. m Ex alia Comp. de eod. Ann. n Rot. Vasc. 29 E. III. m. 8. o Ex Autogr. ap. Berkeley. p Ex 42 E. III. m. 12. q Newl. Ped. 1 Rot. Franc. 4 R. II. m. 15, & 16. r Ex Comp. ap. Berkley. s Etc. ut antea. u Rot. Franc. 48 E. III. m. 10. x Ibid. 2 R. II. m. 18. y Ex Autogr. penes Cleric. Pell. & Rot. Franc. 4 R. II. m. 14, 15, & 16.

II. ^a served the King in his wars in Scotland. In 10 Rich. II. he entertained ^a the King at Berkley-Castle; and in 16 Rich. II. his wife being dead, he ^b procured leave to travel beyond sea; but being in Flint-Castle, on the resignation of King Richard II. ^c testified it in his presence in the Tower of London. And on the meeting of the three estates in parliament, a Bishop, Abbot, Earl, Baron, and Knight, being the representatives chosen to receive the King's resignation, he was the Baron appointed for that purpose. In 3 Henry IV. he had command ^d to meet the King at Hereford; and the year after was ^e constituted one of the Wardens for the marches of Wales, with power ^f to command the Sheriffs of six counties to attend him, as need shall require, against the incursions of Glendowr. In 5 Henry IV. he was made ^g Admiral of the King's fleet, from the mouth of the Thames to the west and south, and sworn ^h of his Privy-council in open parliament. In the same year, he was ⁱ sent to appease the tumults in Wales, and was then ^k made Governor of the castle of Brecknock. In which year, the King of France sending forces to Owen Glendowr, they arrived at Milford-Haven, ^l where he burnt fifteen sail of their ships, and took fourteen; on board of which was the seneschal of France, and eight officers of note, whom he made prisoners.

In 6 Henry IV. he had a commission ^m to muster and arm all able men within the counties of Gloucester, Bristol, and Somerset, to oppose the invasions of the Welch; and the same year, procured a grant ⁿ for a Wednesday market, and three fairs yearly at Pensans in Cornwall. In 7 Hen. IV. he was the chief commander, ^o and engineer for the timber-works used in the Welch wars, and siege of Lampader-vaur in Pembroke-shire in Wales. And the year following he was ^p present in that parliament at Westminster, wherein the succession of the crown was settled on Henry Prince of Wales, and the heirs of his body, with remainder to his sons Thomas, John, and Humphry, and the heirs of their bodies.

He was a lover of learning, and encourager of the famous John Trevisa, Vicar of Berkley, author of several pieces; being, as Bale writes ^q, *A man of much learning, and exceeding eloquent.*

He married ^r Margaret, daughter to Gerard Warren Lord Lisle, by Alice, daughter and heir to Henry Lord Tyes; she died at Wotton-under-Edge, March 20, 15 Rich. II. (1391)

^a Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

^a Ex Comp. Ball. de Slimbridge de ann.

10 R. II. ap. Berkley.

^b Rot. Franc. 16 R. II. m. 10.

^c Wall. in eod. ann.

^d Claus. 3 H. IV. p. 2. in dorf.

^e Rot. Voyag. ab ann. 1. usq. 11 H. IV. m. 13.

^f Pat. 9 H. IV. p. 1. m. 18.

^g Claus. 5 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 5.

^h Rot.

Parl. 5 H. IV. m. 12.

ⁱ Comp. de eod. ann. ap. Berkley.

^k Rot. Voyag. ut

supra m. 18, & 19.

^l Wall. in eod. ann.

^m Pat. 6 H. IV. m. 15. in dorf.

ⁿ Cart. 6, & 7 H. IV. n. 4.

^o Rot. Voyag. ut supra. ^p Rymer, Tom. 8. p. 462.

^q Balai Cent. p. 518.

^r Newl. Ped.

and was buried in the parish church there. And he deceased July 13, 1416, having had issue, Elizabeth (his only child) wife of Richard Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, and was buried in the church of Wotton-under-Edge, near his wife.

Dying without issue male, James son and heir of James de Berkley, brother of the said Thomas, became his heir, and by virtue of a special entail and fine, enjoyed the castle and lordship of Berkley, with other lordships in the said fine mentioned; but before I treat of him, I shall say something of his father, (who died when his elder brother was living) in regard that by him the male line of this ancient family was preserved.

Which James the father, was ^a a Knight, and married ^b Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Bloet, Knt. with whom he ^c had the manor of Ragland, and ^d a fair estate in Gloucestershire. In 1402, 4 Henry IV. he was ^e Governor of Trebour-Castle in Brecknockshire, and had orders to fortify it against Owen Glendowr. He died on ^f the 13th of June 1404, 6 Henry IV. and was buried in his father's tomb in St. Austin's-abbey, leaving issue James his son and heir, and Maurice a younger son, who died without issue.

Which James was ^g twenty-three years old at the time of his father's death; he was much disturbed in the enjoyment of his estate ^h by Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and his heirs; who kept him out of it, making great waste thereon. In 1418, 7 Henry V. he was present ⁱ in the engagement at Milford-Haven, where the French fleet suffered much in assisting of Owen Glendowr. And in 9 Henry V. was summoned to parliament among the peers, ^j as he was to all King Henry the VIth's parliaments.

He married, first, ———— ^k daughter of Humphry Stafford of Hooke, in com^l Dorset, but she died without issue. 2. Isabel, widow of Henry son and heir of William Lord Ferrers of Groby, and eldest daughter of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, by Elizabeth, his wife, sister and one of the heirs of Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel. She died in her imprisonment (by Margaret, Countess of Shrewsbury) in Gloucester-castle, on Michaelmas-day 1452, 31 Hen. VI. and was buried in the choir of the Grey-friars in that city. 3. Joan, sister to John, the second Earl of Shrewsbury, and daughter to John Talbot slain at Chatillon; but had no issue by her; who surviving him, married with Edmund Hungerford, Esq; He died at Berkley-castle ^m the latter end of November 1463, 3 Edw. IV. and was ⁿ buried in an alabaster tomb in a chapel which he built

VOL. II.

K k

on

^a March, f. 48. a. ^b Newl. Ped. ^c Ex quibusdam script. ap. Berkley.
^d Claus. 4 H. IV. m. 1. ^e Newl. Ped. ^f Ex Autogr. ap. Berkley. ^g Ex
 Vet. Script. apud Berkley. ^h Ypod. Neustr. p. 175. ⁱ Claus. de iisd. ann. in
 dorf. ^j Ex Vet. Script. apud Berkley. ^k Rot. Fin. 3 E. IV. m. ult.
^l Uls. Vol. Will. Marchionis Berkley.

on the South side of the high altar in the parish church of Berkeley.

By his second wife he had issue ^a William, and Maurice, who succeeded; James, imprisoned in France with his father and brothers, and there killed; also Thomas, (a prisoner there, and ransomed) from whom descended the Berkleys of Worcestershire and Herefordshire.

His daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Burdet of Arrow in com' Warw. Esq; Isabel, to Thomas Trye of Hardwick in com' Glouc. Esq; and Alice, to Richard Arthur of Clapton near Portbury in com' Somerset, Esq;

William, his eldest son, in the 13th year of his age, was a retainer to Henry Beaufort, Cardinal, Bishop of Winchester. In 1438, he was knighted at Calais. And in 10 Edw. IV. when the Duke of Clarence and Earl of Warwick took up arms against the King, he was ^b commanded, with Maurice Berkeley of Beverstone in com' Glouc. and others, to muster and array all men, sitting to bear arms, in the said county of Gloucester.

So great a regard had Edward IV. for him, that in the 21st year of his reign, he ^c advanced him to the honour of Viscount Berkeley; and soon after he had a grant ^d of 100 marks per annum, payable out of the customs of the port of Bristol for life. In 1 Rich. III. he was ^e created Earl of Nottingham; but afterwards fled ^f into Britany to Henry Earl of Richmond; for which, on his accession to the crown, he was ^g appointed Earl-Marshal of England, with limitation to the heirs male of his body, and a fee of 20*l.* per annum. In 4 Hen. VII. he was advanced ^h to the dignity of Marquis of Berkeley, and was a benefactor ⁱ to the nuns of Walling-Wells in com' Nott. the monks of Worcester, and to the friars Austins in London.

He married, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald West Lord of Warre, ^j from whom he was divorced, without having any issue by her. 2. Jane, widow of Sir William Willoughby, Knight, daughter of Sir Thomas Strangeways, Knt. by whom he had issue Thomas, and Catherine, who died young, and were buried in the chapel of Berkeley church, with their grandfather the Lord James. 3. Anne, daughter of John Fiennes Lord Dacres of the South; who, surviving him, was married secondly, to Sir Thomas Brandon, Knt. and died the 10th of September, 13 Henry VII. 1497, without any issue.

He died ^k the 14th of February 1491, 7 Henry VII. and was buried in the church ^l of the friars Angustins, London; Maurice, his

^a Ex Vet. Script. ap. Berkeley. ^b Rymer, T. 11. p. 655. ^c Cart. ab. ann. 19. usq. 22 E. IV. n. 6. ^d Pat. 22 E. IV. p. 2. m. 2. ^e Cart. 1 R. III. m. 1. ^f Polyd. Virg. p. 552. n. 20. ^g Pat. 1 H. VII. p. 5. ^h Cart. de ann. 4 H. VII. ⁱ Ex Autogr. apud Berkeley. ^j Ex quibusdam Script. apud Berkeley. ^k Esc. 7 H. VII. et I. 11. in Offic. Armor. f. 116. b. ^l Stow's Survey of Lond. p. 186.

his brother, being his next heir, but enjoyed nothing of the honour, or little or none of his estate; ^a for having incurred his displeasure, the castle of Berkley, with those lands and lordships which were the body of that ancient barony, were settled by the Marquis on King Henry VII. and his issue male, in remainder to his own right heirs.

Which Maurice, though he was disinherited, after some time recovered part of the ancient inheritance; and having ^a married Isabel, daughter of Philip Mead, Esq; then an Alderman of Bristol, gave occasion to his brother to use him in that manner, alleging her to be of mean blood; though the said Philip was descended of the ancient family of the Meads of Meads-Place in Wraxhall in Somersetshire. She ^a died at Coventry in 1516, 8 Henry VIII. and was buried in the Austin-Friars church in London; and he deceased ^a in 22 Henry VII. 1506, and was ^a buried near her, leaving issue ^a Maurice, his successor; Thomas, who succeeded Maurice; and James, who left two daughters and heirs, Mary, first married to Sir Thomas Perrot, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Thomas Jones, Knt. and Anne, wife of Sir William Dennis of Dirham, Knt.

Which Maurice was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VIII. and anno 1512, (4 Hen. VIII.) sworn Knight of the Body to that King. In 5 Henry VIII. he was commissioned ^a with others to review the forces going under the command of Thomas Marquis of Dorset, quartered at Southampton, in order for an expedition abroad.

In 6 Henry VIII. ^a he attended the Lady Mary, third daughter of King Henry VII. into France, on her marriage with King Lewis XII. and the ^a two succeeding years was Sheriff of the county of Gloucester; in the last of which he was constituted Lieutenant of the castle of Calais, and Captain of fifty men at arms. In 14 Hen. VIII. he was summoned ^a to parliament, (though he had not the place of his ancestors) but sat according to the date of that summons; and in the ensuing year was sent into France with an Army ^a under the command of Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, to join the Emperor's, with a view of making conquests in those parts. He ^a married Catherine, daughter of Sir William Berkley of Stoke-Gifford in com' Glouc. Knt. but had no issue. He died at Calais the 12th of September 1523, and was buried in the Trinity-chapel in St. Nicholas parish, leaving his wife surviving, who died soon after, ordering her body to be buried in the chapel of our lady in Dartford Monastery in Kent.

K k 2

To

^a Ex Scriptis apud. Berkley. ^b Ex Vet. Script. in Castro de Berkley. ^c Ex Comp. Ball. de Fenny-Stanton, 8 Hen. VIII. in Castro de Berkeley. ^d Orig. 32 H. VII. Rot. 24. ^e Ex Vet. Script. apud Berkley. ^f Ibid. ^g Rymer, Tom. 13. p. 364. ^h Ex Vet. Script. præd. ⁱ Rot. Pip. de dissem ann. ^j Ex Autog. ap. Berkley. ^k Herbert's Life of H. VIII. p. 150. ^l Ex Vet. Script. præd.

To him succeeded Thomas, his brother and heir, who, in 16 Henry VIII. had livery ^k of those lands which descended to him by Maurice's death. In 1513 (5 Hen. VIII.) he had a command ^l in the English army in that famous battle fought between the English and Scots; and for his signal service there, received the honour of Knighthood, from Thomas Earl of Surry the general. In 22 Henry VIII. he was ^k one of those Lords who subscribed a letter to Pope Clement VII. importuning him to give his definitive sentence in that cause of matrimony touching the King and Queen, which had been thought unlawful. In 24 Hen. VIII. he was ^l made Constable of Berkley-castle; in which year he made his will, ^m dated the 11th of January, and thereby ordered his body to be buried without great pomp or pride, in the church of Mangottsfeld in com' Glouc. and within three months afterwards to be carried to St. Austin's-abbey, near Bristol, there to be buried. He died ⁿ the 22d of January following, having, 1. married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Marmaduke Constable of Flamburgh in com' Ebor. Knt. widow of John Ingelby of Ripley in the same county, Esq; but by his 2d wife Cecilie, widow of Richard Rowdon in com' Glouc. Esq; had issue Thomas his son and heir, who succeeded him; and Maurice, who married Frances, daughter and coheir of the said Richard Rowdon, and had issue.

Thomas aforesaid being of age, had livery ^o of his lands the same year. He married, ^p 1. Mary, daughter of George Lord Hastings, by whom he had no issue; but by Anne, his second wife, daughter of Sir John Savage of Frodsham in Cheshire, Knt. he had issue Henry his son and heir, born nine weeks and four days after his death; also a daughter Elizabeth, scarce three quarters of a year old at his death, married to Thomas Boteler Earl of Ormond. And departing this life at Stone, in his journey from his house at Yate in Gloucestershire towards London, the 19th of September 1534, 26 Hen. VIII. was there buried.

Which Henry his son and heir, on the death of K. Edw. VI. the last male heir of King Hen. VII. had thereby possession of Berkley-castle, and all those lordships settled on that King by William Marquis of Berkley before-mentioned. He obtained livery ^a of them in 1 & 2 Queen Mary, before he arrived at full age. Which castle and lordships had rested in the crown sixty-one years, four months, and twenty days; and were then of the value of 687 *l.* 5 *s.* per ann. in old rent, not accounting the parks and chases thereto belonging. The inquisition ^b taken of the estate on the decease of King Edward VI. recites the remainder

^h Pat. 16 H. VIII. p. 1. ⁱ Ex Vet. Script. prad. ^k Herbert's Life of H. VIII. p. 306. ^l Pat. 24 H. VIII. p. 2. ^m Hogen, qu. 3. ⁿ Ex quibusdam Scriptis in Castro de Berkley. ^o Pat. 25 H. VIII. p. 2. ^p Ex Vet. Script. in Castro de Berkley. ^q Ex Autogr. ap. Berkley. ^r Cole's Etc. Lib. 1. p. 240. N. 61. A. 12. in Bibl. Harl.

mainder made by the said William Marquis of Berkley to King Henry VII. and the heirs male of his body, and for default of such issue to his own right heirs; also the several manors, &c. so entailed, are as follows: The castle and manor of Berkley; the manors of Hame, Apulridge, Slymbridge, Hurst, Cowley, Alkington, Came, Hynton, Wotton-under-Edge, with the advowson thereof; Symondshall and Erlingham, in Gloucestershire; the manors of Portbury and Potshed, in Somersetshire; one 4th of the manor of Tiborne, alias Marybone in the county of Middlesex; and the manor of Shington in Warwickshire. These manors, with the appurtenances coming to the Lord Henry Berkley, within age, as heir, in remainder; and the doubt being whether he was to be in ward to the Queen, and to sue livery at full age; Queen Mary, by her warrant, under her signet, dated 8 Sept. in 1st and 2d year of her reign, to the Master and Council of the Court of Wards, gave them special warrant to pass his livery of the said lands at the old rent, during the minority, as if he had been of full age. Also in the said inquisition it is recited, that he was son of Thomas Lord Berkley, son of Thomas Lord Berkley, and brother and heir of Maurice Lord Berkley, the eldest son of Maurice Lord Berkley, brother and heir of the said William Marquis of Berkley. And thereupon repossessing the old barony of his ancestors, he was summoned by writ of parliament in 4 & 5 Phil. and Mar. and there placed Jan. 25, according to the ancient precedence.

He took to his first wife Catherine, third daughter to Henry Howard Earl of Surrey, by Frances his wife, daughter to John Vere Earl of Oxford; and she dying at Calawdon, April 7, 1596, (38 Eliz.) was buried in the North-isle of St. Michael's church in Coventry. Secondly, Jane, daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope, Knt. widow of Sir Roger Townshend, Knt. who survived him, and died January 3, 1617, (15 Jac.) without issue.

By the said Catherine his first wife, he had issue two sons, viz. Thomas, born at Calawdon, July 11, 1575, 17 Eliz. and Ferdinand, who dying at Yate in Gloucestershire, was there buried. Also four daughters; Mary, wife of John Zouch, son and heir to Sir John Zouch of Codnore in com' Derby. Knt. and Frances married to George Shirley of Astwell in com' Northampt. Esq; afterwards created a Baronet.

This Henry Lord Berkley, died aged 79 years, and 4 days, at Calawdon before-mentioned, on the 26th of Nov. 1613, and was honourably conveyed to Berkley, and buried in the chancel there, where a fair tomb is erected to his memory.

Thomas, his eldest son, died in his life-time at Calawdon, the 22d of Nov. (9 Jac.) 1610, and was buried in St. Michael's church in Coventry, near the grave of his mother. On the death

K k 3

of Queen Elizabeth, he carried the news thereof to King James in Scotland, and was made Knight of the Bath at his coronation. And having married Elizabeth, only child of Sir George Carey, Knt. at that time Knight-Marshal, and Governor of the Isle of Wight, son to Henry Lord Hunsdon, and after Lord Hunsdon, left issue George his son and heir; and Theophila, married to Sir Robert Coke, Knt. son and heir to Sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, by whom she had no issue. The said Lady Berkley was buried in Cranford church in Middlesex, with the following inscription to her memory.

Here lyeth the body of the most vertuous and prudent Lady, ELIZABETH Lady BERKLEY, widow, daughter and sole heir of GEORGE CARY Lord HUNSDON, son and heir of HENRY CARY, Lord HUNSDON, son and heir of WILLIAM CARY, and the Lady MARY his wife, second daughter and coheir of THOMAS BULLEN, Earl of ORMOND and WILTSHIRE, father also of Queen ANN BULLEN, wife to King HENRY the VIIIth, mother of Queen ELIZABETH, late Queen of England; which Lady BERKLEY, after her pious pilgrimage of 59 years, surrendered her soul into the hands of her Redeemer, the 23d day of April, A. D. 1635.

Round the tombstone in large letters.

Canet Tuba et Mortui excitabuntur Incorrupt,
Ubi Tuus O Sepulchrum Aculeus?

George, his son and heir, succeeded his grandfather in honour and estate. He was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, in 1616. On a monument, erected to his memory, in Cranford church in Middlesex, is the following inscription, which recites the good character he had, and his marriage and issue.

Here lyeth the body of GEORGE Lord BERKLEY, Baron of Berkley, Mowbray, Seagrave, and Bruce, and Knight of the Bath, who departed this life the 10th day of August, A. D. 1658. He married ELIZABETH, second daughter and coheir of Sir MICHAEL STANHOPE of Sudbury in the county of Suffolk, Kt. by whom he had issue CHARLES, ELIZABETH, and GEORGE. CHARLES drowned in his passage to France Jan. 27, 1641. ELIZABETH married to EDWARD COOK, Esq; grand child and heir to Sir EDWARD COOK, Knt. sometime Lord Chief Justice of both Benches. She died Novemb. the 9th, A. D. 1661, and lieth buried at Heigham in Norfolk; and GEORGE Lord Berkley now living: This deceased Lord, besides the nobility of his birth, and the experience he acquired by foreign travels, was very eminent for the great candour

candour and ingenuity of his disposition, his singular beauty and affability towards his inferiours, and his readiness (had it been in his power) to have obliged all mankind.

Which George Lord Berkley his son (thus nobly descended) having greatly manifested his loyalty to K. Charles II. in order to his happy restoration, and afterwards by divers eminent services, (as the patent sets forth) was advanced to the title of Viscount Dursley, as also to the degree of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Berkley, and to the heirs male of his body, the 11th day of September, in the 31st year of that King's reign. He was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council on July 17, 1678; and about the middle of March 1681, several very eminent divines of the city of London, accompanied by Dr. Tillotson, Dean of Canterbury, (after Archbishop of Canterbury) waited on the Earl of Berkley at his house, called Berkley-house in St. John's, and presented his Lordship with this following address, in writing.

To the Right Honourable GEORGE Earl of Berkley, Viscount Dursley, Baron Berkley, Mowbray, Segrave, and Bruse.

My Lord,

“ Your Lordship's noble and generous inclinations to every
 “ thing that is great and virtuous, have so signally recommended
 “ themselves to publick notice, that he must be a great stranger
 “ to the affairs of this age, that can be unacquainted with them:
 “ And as there is scarce any order or rank of men whom your
 “ Lordship hath not some way obliged; so have you been pleased
 “ upon all occasions to express a more particular regard to the
 “ loyal and regular Clergy of the church of England, and especially those of this city. Witness, after other demonstrations,
 “ the princely gift of that choice and excellent library, collected
 “ heretofore by the care and cost of that pious and honourable
 “ gentleman Sir Robert Coke, for the accommodation of those
 “ of the city clergy, whom the iniquity of the times had stript
 “ of every thing but what could not be taken from them, their
 “ religion, loyalty, and learning; the disposal hereof being devolved upon your Lordship, you freely bestowed the best and
 “ most useful part in present, and the rest by will, as a noble
 “ addition to the publick library of Sion-College; a piece of
 “ bounty and munificence which will remain to future times a
 “ standing monument of your singular love to, and encouragement of learning. In a just sense of so incomparable a kindness, we the Governors of the said college do for ourselves,
 “ and in the name of our brethren the clergy of this city, return
 “ our most humble thanks to your Lordship, with the assurance
 “ of our constant prayers to heaven for the prosperity of your
 “ Lordship,

“ Lordship, and your noble and ancient family. So great fa-
 “ vours already received, encourage us to make this request,
 “ That you would please to give us leave to honour our library
 “ with your Lordship’s, and Sir Robert Coke’s pictures; that
 “ those who shall hereafter read your books, may at the same
 “ time behold the persons to whose memories they are obliged
 “ for so illustrious a benefaction: The renown whereof will last
 “ as long as books and learning in this city; and will, we assure
 “ ourselves, be as acceptable to posterity, as it is gratefully re-
 “ sented by,

My LORD,

From Sion-College,
 March 16, 1681.

*Your Lordship’s most faithful and
 humbly devoted Servant;*

Will. Beveridge D. D. President,

Jo. Williams

Will. Cave D. D. } Deans.

Will. Sille

Tho. Greene

Jo. Evans

Anth. Spinedges

} Assistants.

His Lordship, by King James, was made *Custos Rotulorum* of the county of Gloucester in Jan. * 1684-5; and on the last of July 1685, was also sworn of his Privy-council. On that monarch’s withdrawing himself, he was one of the Lords that met at Guildhall, and having sent for the Lord-Mayor, and Aldermen, subscribed a declaration, “ That they would assist his Highness the Prince of Orange, in obtaining a free parliament, wherein our laws, liberties, and properties may be secured; the church of England in particular, with a due liberty to Protestant dissenters; and in general, the Protestant religion over the whole world may be supported and encouraged, &c.” On the accession of King William and Queen Mary, † he was appointed one of their Majesties Privy-council, December 16, 1688; and July 27, 1689 ‡, constituted *Custos Rotulorum* of the county of Surry.

This noble Earl departed this life, aged 71, on the 10th of October 1698, and was buried at Cranford in Middlesex, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inscription:

Here lyeth the body of GEORGE Earl of Berkeley, Viscount Dursley, Baron of Berkeley, Mowbray, Seagrave, and Bruce, who had the honour to be a Privy-councillor to K. CHARLES the II. and to K. JAMES; eminent for his affability, charity,

* Bill. Signat. 1 Jac. II. † Gazette, No. 2410. ‡ Bill. Signat. 1 Will. & Mary.

and generosity. He married ELIZABETH, one of the coheir-esses of JOHN MASSINGBEARD, Esq; of the family of the MASSINGBEARDS in Lincolnshire. He departed this life the 14th of October 1698. *Ætat.* 71. in hopes of a blessed resurrection; for the merciful shall obtain mercy.

He had by his said Lady two sons, and six daughters; Charles, who succeeded him in honour and estate; and George Berkley, second son, installed one of the Prebendaries of Westminster, June 13, 1687, and died in October 1694; having married on the 4th of March 1689, Jane, daughter of George Cole of the county of Devon, Esq; by whom he left issue, Elizabeth, his only child, baptized on the 22d of March 1691, married to John Bromé of Tuppington in the county of Kent, Esq; and died on the 9th of April 1730.

Of the daughters, Elizabeth the eldest was wedded to William Smith of the Inner-Temple, Esq; and died about the year 1681, leaving issue Theophila her only child, married to Arthur Moor of Fetcham in com' Surry, Esq;

Theophila, second daughter, married to her first husband Sir Kingsmill Lucy of Broxburn in com' Hertf. Bart. by whom she had issue Sir Berkley Lucy, Bart. and to her second husband the learned Robert Nelson of London, Esq; and died in 1705.

Arabella, third daughter, married to William Poultney, Esq; son and heir to Sir William Poultney of Minsterton in com' Leicester, Knt.

Mary, fourth daughter, married to Ford Lord Gray of Werke, afterwards Earl of Tankerville, by whom she had issue her only child Mary, married to Charles Bennet, Lord Ossulston; and was wedded secondly to——Rooth of Epsom in com' Surry, Esq; and died May 19, 1719.

Henrietta, fifth daughter died unmarried, and Arethusa, sixth daughter, was second wife to Charles Lord Clifford of Lanesborough, eldest son to Richard Earl of Burlington.

Charles, Earl of Berkley, successor to George his father, was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and in that reign served in parliament for the city of Gloucester. On the accession of King William and Queen Mary, he was called up by writ to the house of peers, (his father then living) and took his place as Baron Berkley of Berkley, July 11, 1689. And the same year relieved the Earl of Pembroke, in the quality of Envoy Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the States of Holland, where he remained till 1695, when he returned to England; and was soon after sworn of his Majesty's Privy-council. On the 25th of May 1694, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, having been Custos Rotulorum of the said county, from the year 1689. In the year

1699, having been * appointed one of the Lords Justices of the kingdom of Ireland, together with the Duke of Bolton, and the Earl of Galway; his Lordship came on August 19 from Waterford to Kilkenny, where the magistrates, and other principal inhabitants, received him with great respect; and two days after continuing his journey, came to Dublin the 23d about noon. His Lordship went directly to the Council-chamber, the streets through which he passed being lined on both sides by the regiments of Brigadier Ingoldby, and Colonel Frederick Hamilton, and the cannon discharged from the castle. Being come to the council, the new commission, constituting his Lordship, with the Duke of Bolton, and Earl of Galway, Lords Justices, was opened and read, and the Earl of Berkeley, and Earl of Galway, were sworn in the usual manner, &c. The year following he continued one of the Lords Justices, and General Governors of Ireland; and was of the Privy-council to her Majesty Queen Anne; and June 7, 1702, appointed Constable of her Majesty's castle of Brian's in the forest of Dean, and Keeper of the deer † and woods in the said forest, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Gloucester and Surry. He died at Berkeley-castle the 24th of September, 1710; and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Cambden, and sister to Edward Earl of Gainborough, died July 30, 1719. They had issue four sons and three daughters.

Charles, Lord Viscount Dursley, who died unmarried, of the small pox, in May 1699.

James, Earl of Berkeley.

Henry Berkeley third son, who in his youth, was Page of Honour to the Duke of Gloucester, and after to Queen Anne. On the 14th of June 1717, he was appointed first Commissioner for executing the office of Master of the Horse; and in December following was constituted Colonel of the King's own regiment of foot. Also April 13, 1719, Colonel of the third troop of grenadier guards, and afterwards Colonel of the second troop of grenadier guards: He was likewise one of his Majesty's Equerries, and elected in all the parliaments (except the last) since the accession of his late Majesty, one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Gloucester: He died at the Bath in May 1736, having married Mary, only daughter to Henry Cornwall of Bredwardine-castle in Herefordshire, Esq; and sister to Velters Cornwall, Esq; the present member of parliament for that county; and by her who died at Bath, April 25, 1741, had two sons, Henry, Capt. in the first regiment of foot-guards, killed at the battle of Fontenoy in 1741; and Lionel-Spencer Berkeley, and two daughters, now living.

George Berkeley, fourth and youngest son, served for the port of Dover in the several parliaments called by his late Majesty, and

* Gazette, No. 3527.

† Ibid. No. 3813, and 3824.

and our present Sovereign; and on May 28, 1753, was constituted Master-Keeper and Governor of the hospital of St. Catherine's * near the Tower. He married Henrietta, Countess Dowager of Suffolk, widow of Charles, late Earl of Suffolk; and died at Bath October 29, 1746, leaving no issue.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter, was one of the Maids of honour to Queen Mary; and married to Thomas Chambers of Hanworth in the county of Middlesex, Esq; Lady Elizabeth to Sir John Germain of Drayton in the county of Northampton, Bart. who died in December 1718; her Ladyship surviving, and enjoys his estate; and Lady Penelope, died unmarried at Dublin.

James, Earl of Berkley, taking to the sea-service, distinguished himself in many gallant actions, during the reign of Queen Anne, taking several of the French Privateers, &c. in his cruising, before his being an Admiral. He was called up to the house of Peers by writ † March 7, 1704; and was accordingly on that day introduced and seated in the Barons-bench, by the title of Lord Dursley, in the usual manner. In the engagement with the French fleet off Malaga in the Mediterranean, in 1705, he commanded the Boyne, a ship of 80 guns, and 500 men. And serving under Sir Cloudsley Shovel, at the siege of Thoulon; our Gazette, N^o. 4361, gives this account of his Lordship: "From the Camp at la Valette near Toulon, August 9, N. S. (1707) "The Lord Dursley riding at anchor before one of the Isles of "Hieres, in which are three Forts, surprized the strongest, and "summoned the two others, which surrendered at discretion." But after that expedition, he narrowly escaped shipwreck in his return home; his ship the St. George, having struck on the same ridge of rocks ‡, on which Sir Cloudsley was lost October 22, 1707, but providentially by a wave, his Lordship's ship, was set afloat. Soon after, he was for his successful services, made a Rear-admiral; and on the 26th of January 1707, || appointed Vice-admiral of the blue. On the 9th of April 1709, being Vice-admiral of the white, and cruising off Scilly, he had an engagement with Monsieur du Guay Trouin, Commander of a French Squadron, wherein he took a French man of war called the Gloire, of 44 guns, and 312 men; recovering at the same time her Majesty's ship the Bristol of 53 guns: but by an unfortunate shot from the enemy, she sunk within two or three hours after her recapture, though his Lordship preserved all the men except 20.

In 1710, he succeeded his father as Earl of Berkley, and was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, city of Bristol, and Custos Rotulorum of the said county; also Warden of the forest of Dean, Novemb. 21, that year; and § Lord High Steward of the city of Gloucester.

On

* Gazette, No. 6167.

† Journal Dom. Procer.

‡ Gazette, No. 4381.

|| Ibid. No. 4405.

§ Ibid. No. 3751.

On the accession of our late Sovereign, he was appointed one of the Lords of his bedchamber, and Lord Lieutenant of the county of Glouc. and city of Bristol^a, Oct. 21, 1714; also Custos Rotulorum, Dec. 1st following, having been removed from those places in 1711. On the 16th of April 1717, he^b was sworn of the Privy-council; on the 18th of March 1717-8, was constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty; in which post he continued all the reign of our late Sovereign; being likewise Vice-admiral of Great-Britain, and Lieutenant of the Admiralty thereof, and Lieutenant of the Navies and Seas of his Majesty's kingdom of Great-Britain, and five times one of the Lords Justices of Great-Britain, whilst his Majesty went to Hanover. And having been elected^c a Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter March 31, 1718, he was installed on the 30th of April following; and placed in the 14th stall at Windsor, where, under his arms, is this inscription:—

“ Du tres Noble et Puissant Seigneur, Jaques Comte de Berkeley, Vicomte de Dursley, Baron Berkeley de Berkeley-castle, Vice-admiral de la Grande Bretagne, et premier Commissaire pour l'exécution de l'office de Grand Admiral de Grande Bretagne, Seigneur Lieutenant de la Province de Gloucester, les Villes de Gloucester et de Bristol, et Provinces des memes Villes, et garde des Rolles dans la dite Province de Gloucester, et aussi dans la Province de Surrey, gardien de la Foret de Dean dans la meme Province de Gloucester, et conetable du Chateau de St. Brianel dans la dite foret de Dean, Gentilhomme de la Chambre de sa Majestie, Counseilleur de'etat & Prive, et Chevalier du tres Noble Ordre de la Jarretiere, installé a Chateau de Windesfor le 30 Jour d'Avril l'an. 1718.

On^d September 15, 1727, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire by his present Majesty; and on^e November 10, 1727, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, and cities and counties of Gloucester and Bristol, as also of the county of Surry^f; and likewise Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Gloucester and Surry: Also on the 17th of the same month, he^g was appointed Keeper of the forest of Dean, and Constable of St. Brianel's-castle; also Vice-admiral of Great-Britain, and Lieutenant of the Admiralties thereof, and Lieutenant of the Navies and Seas of this kingdom. He departed this life at the castle of Aubigny, a seat of the Duke of Richmond's, near Rochell in France, (going there for the recovery of his health) in August 1736, and was buried at Berkeley.

His Lordship married the Lady Lovise Lennox, eldest daughter to Charles Duke of Richmond, who was appointed October 30,

^a Bill. Signat. 1 K. Geo. I. ^b Gazette, No. 5530. ^c Gazette, No. 5625.
^d Ibid. No. 5629. ^e Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 297. ^f Gazette, No. 6632.
^g Ibid. N. 6634. ^h Bill. Signat. 1 K. Geo. II. ⁱ Gazette, No. 6651.

1714, one of the Ladies of the bedchamber to her late Majesty, then Princess of Wales; and died of the small-pox, on the 15th of January 1716-7, in the 23d year of her age, leaving issue one son, Augustus, born on the 18th of February 1715-6, successor to his father in honours and estate; and a daughter Elizabeth, married on the 11th of February 1727-8, to Anthony Henley of the Grange in the county of Southampton, Esq; and deceased in September 1745.

Which Augustus, Earl of Berkley, taking to a military life, had a commission of Ensign in the first regiment of foot guards in November 1734; and in 1736, succeeding his father in his honours and estate, was, in 1737, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum * of the county of Gloucester; and in June following, was presented to a company in the second regiment of foot guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. On the 9th of June 1739, he was, by our most gracious Sovereign, nominated one of the Knights of the most antient Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew: And in 1745, raised a regiment to go against the rebel Scots then in rebellion. His Lordship married May 7, 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Drax of Charborough in Dorsetshire, and of Ellerton-abbey in Yorkshire, Esq; who, in July 1745, was appointed one of the Ladies of the bedchamber to her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales; by whom he had issue Frederick-Augustus, now Earl of Berkley, born May 24, 1745; James, born July 25, 1747, and died the year after; Ladies Lovisa, Elizabeth, and . . ., all three born the same day July 28, 1748, and lived to be christened, but died soon after; Lady Georgina-Augusta, born September 18, 1749, at his seat at Cranford in Middlesex, and baptized Octob. 14. Prince George, and Princess Augusta in person, and Countess of Middlesex, being sponsors; Lady Elizabeth born in Dec. 1750; and George Cranfield, born Aug. 10, 1753, at Berkeley-castle. His Lordship departed this life the 9th of January 1755, and was succeeded in his honours and estate, by his son, Frederick-Augustus, now Earl of Berkeley.

TITLES.] Frederick-Augustus Berkley, Earl of Berkley, Viscount Dursley, Baron Berkley of Berkley-castle, Mowbray, Segrave, and Breaus of Gower.

CREATIONS.] Baron Berkley of Berkley-castle in com' Glouc. a feudal honour, in the reign of King Henry II. and by writ of summons to parliament June 23 (1295) 23 Edw. I. Baron Mowbray, (the name of a family) Segrave, (the name of a family) and Breaus of Gower, (the name of a family) in Caermarthenshire, Viscount Dursley, and Earl of Berkley in com' Glouc. Sept. 11, (1679) 31 Car. II.

* Gazette, No. 7620.

Arms.] Gules, a chevron between ten crosses pater, six above and four below, argent.

Crest.] On a wreath, a mitre gules, garnished or, charged with the paternal coat.

Supporters.] Two lions argent, the sinister having a ducal crown, and plain collar and chain, or.

Motto.] *Dieu Avec Nous.*

Chief-Seats.] At Berkley-castle in the county of Gloucester, 12 miles from Gloucester, and 89 from London; and at Crane-ford in the county of Middlesex, 2 miles from Hounslow, and 12 from London.

XXXI. *BERTIE, Earl of Abingdon.*

THE first of this family, who had the title of Earl of Abingdon, was James Bertie Lord Norris of Rycote, son and heir of Montagu Bertie, the second Earl of Lindsey, by Bridget his second wife, Baroness Norris of Rycote, daughter and sole heir to Edward Wray, Esq; Groom of the bedchamber to K. James I. (third son to Sir William Wray of Glenworth in the county of Lincoln, Knt. and Bart.) by Elizabeth his wife, sole daughter and heir to Francis Lord Norris, Viscount Thame, and Earl of Berkshire; and being heir to his brother, the Barony of Norris descending to him; he was, by reason of his noble descent, and eminent services to King Charles the second, faithfully performed, (as his patent sets forth) created Earl of Abingdon, Novemb. 30, 1682, 34 Car. II.

The other children of Montagu, Earl of Lindsey, by his second wife, were Edward, who died young; the honourable Henry Bertie, Esq; and Lady Mary, married to Charles Dormer Earl of Carnarvon, who died without issue.

Henry, before-mentioned, married Philadelphia, daughter to Sir Edward Norris of Weston on the Green in the county of Oxford, by whom he had issue two sons, and three daughters. James, the eldest, married to Elizabeth, daughter to Roger Harris of the city of Winchester, Esq; by whom he left issue one son, Norris Bertie of Weston aforesaid; Charles-Montagu, Rector of Uffington in the county of Lincoln; Eleanor, and Anne, who died unmarried; and Catherine, wedded to Francis

Clark

11

WEST, CHARLES, 2001-2002, 2003-2004, 2005-2006, 2007-2008, 2009-2010, 2011-2012, 2013-2014, 2015-2016, 2017-2018, 2019-2020, 2021-2022, 2023-2024, 2025-2026, 2027-2028, 2029-2030, 2031-2032, 2033-2034, 2035-2036, 2037-2038, 2039-2040, 2041-2042, 2043-2044, 2045-2046, 2047-2048, 2049-2050, 2051-2052, 2053-2054, 2055-2056, 2057-2058, 2059-2060, 2061-2062, 2063-2064, 2065-2066, 2067-2068, 2069-2070, 2071-2072, 2073-2074, 2075-2076, 2077-2078, 2079-2080, 2081-2082, 2083-2084, 2085-2086, 2087-2088, 2089-2090, 2091-2092, 2093-2094, 2095-2096, 2097-2098, 2099-2100, 2101-2102, 2103-2104, 2105-2106, 2107-2108, 2109-2110, 2111-2112, 2113-2114, 2115-2116, 2117-2118, 2119-2120, 2121-2122, 2123-2124, 2125-2126, 2127-2128, 2129-2130, 2131-2132, 2133-2134, 2135-2136, 2137-2138, 2139-2140, 2141-2142, 2143-2144, 2145-2146, 2147-2148, 2149-2150, 2151-2152, 2153-2154, 2155-2156, 2157-2158, 2159-2160, 2161-2162, 2163-2164, 2165-2166, 2167-2168, 2169-2170, 2171-2172, 2173-2174, 2175-2176, 2177-2178, 2179-2180, 2181-2182, 2183-2184, 2185-2186, 2187-2188, 2189-2190, 2191-2192, 2193-2194, 2195-2196, 2197-2198, 2199-2200, 2201-2202, 2203-2204, 2205-2206, 2207-2208, 2209-2210, 2211-2212, 2213-2214, 2215-2216, 2217-2218, 2219-2220, 2221-2222, 2223-2224, 2225-2226, 2227-2228, 2229-2230, 2231-2232, 2233-2234, 2235-2236, 2237-2238, 2239-2240, 2241-2242, 2243-2244, 2245-2246, 2247-2248, 2249-2250, 2251-2252, 2253-2254, 2255-2256, 2257-2258, 2259-2260, 2261-2262, 2263-2264, 2265-2266, 2267-2268, 2269-2270, 2271-2272, 2273-2274, 2275-2276, 2277-2278, 2279-2280, 2281-2282, 2283-2284, 2285-2286, 2287-2288, 2289-2290, 2291-2292, 2293-2294, 2295-2296, 2297-2298, 2299-2300, 2301-2302, 2303-2304, 2305-2306, 2307-2308, 2309-2310, 2311-2312, 2313-2314, 2315-2316, 2317-2318, 2319-2320, 2321-2322, 2323-2324, 2325-2326, 2327-2328, 2329-2330, 2331-2332, 2333-2334, 2335-2336, 2337-2338, 2339-2340, 2341-2342, 2343-2344, 2345-2346, 2347-2348, 2349-2350, 2351-2352, 2353-2354, 2355-2356, 2357-2358, 2359-2360, 2361-2362, 2363-2364, 2365-2366, 2367-2368, 2369-2370, 2371-2372, 2373-2374, 2375-2376, 2377-2378, 2379-2380, 2381-2382, 2383-2384, 2385-2386, 2387-2388, 2389-2390, 2391-2392, 2393-2394, 2395-2396, 2397-2398, 2399-2400, 2401-2402, 2403-2404, 2405-2406, 2407-2408, 2409-2410, 2411-2412, 2413-2414, 2415-2416, 2417-2418, 2419-2420, 2421-2422, 2423-2424, 2425-2426, 2427-2428, 2429-2430, 2431-2432, 2433-2434, 2435-2436, 2437-2438, 2439-2440, 2441-2442, 2443-2444, 2445-2446, 2447-2448, 2449-2450, 2451-2452, 2453-2454, 2455-2456, 2457-2458, 2459-2460, 2461-2462, 2463-2464, 2465-2466, 2467-2468, 2469-2470, 2471-2472, 2473-2474, 2475-2476, 2477-2478, 2479-2480, 2481-2482, 2483-2484, 2485-2486, 2487-2488, 2489-2490, 2491-2492, 2493-2494, 2495-2496, 2497-2498, 2499-2500, 2501-2502, 2503-2504, 2505-2506, 2507-2508, 2509-2510, 2511-2512, 2513-2514, 2515-2516, 2517-2518, 2519-2520, 2521-2522, 2523-2524, 2525-2526, 2527-2528, 2529-2530, 2531-2532, 2533-2534, 2535-2536, 2537-2538, 2539-2540, 2541-2542, 2543-2544, 2545-2546, 2547-2548, 2549-2550, 2551-2552, 2553-2554, 2555-2556, 2557-2558, 2559-2560, 2561-2562, 2563-2564, 2565-2566, 2567-2568, 2569-2570, 2571-2572, 2573-2574, 2575-2576, 2577-2578, 2579-2580, 2581-2582, 2583-2584, 2585-2586, 2587-2588, 2589-2590, 2591-2592, 2593-2594, 2595-2596, 2597-2598, 2599-2600, 2601-2602, 2603-2604, 2605-2606, 2607-2608, 2609-2610, 2611-2612, 2613-2614, 2615-2616, 2617-2618, 2619-2620, 2621-2622, 2623-2624, 2625-2626, 2627-2628, 2629-2630, 2631-2632, 2633-2634, 2635-2636, 2637-2638, 2639-2640, 2641-2642, 2643-2644, 2645-2646, 2647-2648, 2649-2650, 2651-2652, 2653-2654, 2655-2656, 2657-2658, 2659-2660, 2661-2662, 2663-2664, 2665-2666, 2667-2668, 2669-2670, 2671-2672, 2673-2674, 2675-2676, 2677-2678, 2679-2680, 2681-2682, 2683-2684, 2685-2686, 2687-2688, 2689-2690, 2691-2692, 2693-2694, 2695-2696, 2697-2698, 2699-2700, 2701-2702, 2703-2704, 2705-2706, 2707-2708, 2709-2710, 2711-2712, 2713-2714, 2715-2716, 2717-2718, 2719-2720, 2721-2722, 2723-2724, 2725-2726, 2727-2728, 2729-2730, 2731-2732, 2733-2734, 2735-2736, 2737-2738, 2739-2740, 2741-2742, 2743-27

REPORTING TO THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE
THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE

1914-15 D. 11 AC. 7500,



Bookman's Card of Thanks

[illegible]

Clark of North-Weston in Oxfordshire, Esq; who left issue one son Francis. The said Henry, married to his second wife—~~—~~ sister to Sir Henry Featherstone, Bart. by whom he left no issue; and departing this life at Chesterton in Oxfordshire in December 1734, was there buried.

James, created Earl of Abingdon, was Lord Lieutenant of the county of Oxford, from the year 1674, to the year 1687: And afterwards Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum from the first of King William and Queen Mary, A. D. 1688, till the year 1697. And was also Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests, &c. South of Trent, and Lord High Steward of the city of Oxford.

He married to his first wife Eleanora, eldest daughter and at last sole heir to Sir Henry Lee of Ditchley in the county of Oxford, by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir John Danvers, and sister and coheir to Henry Danvers, Esq; nephew and heir to Henry Earl of Danby: She died May 31, 1691, and was interred at Rycot. She left him six sons, Montagu (who succeeded to his honours) James, Henry, Robert, Peregrine, and Charles; also three daughters, Lady Bridget, married to Richard Lord Viscount Bulkeley of the kingdom of Ireland; who died at the Bath June 4, 1724, leaving by her two sons, and four daughters; Lady Anne, to Sir William Courteney of Powderham-castle in com' Devon. Bart. and Lady Mary, who died unmarried.

In the year 1698, his Lordship took to his second wife Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir to Sir Thomas Chamberlain, Bart. and widow of Richard Viscount Wenman: who surviving him, married James Wroughton of Escot in Wiltshire. And his Lordship departed this life at Westminster on Monday May 22, 1699, in the 46th year of his age, to the general lamentation of his country, of whose liberty and religion he was a constant and zealous asserter: All which is set forth on his Lordship's coffin at Rycot in Oxfordshire, where he lies buried.

James, his second son, born the 13th of March 1673, was one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Middlesex; in several parliaments, and died in the year 1735. On the 5th of January 1691-2, he married Elizabeth, daughter of George Lord Willoughby of Parham, and sister and heir to John her brother, by whom he had fourteen children, whereof six lived to maturity, Willoughby, Edward, who died September 21, 1733, William, Henry, and John; and a daughter Bridget, married to Robert Coytmor of Coytmor in com' Carnarvon, Esq; whom she survived, and has issue, now living, one son James; and two daughters, Mary, and Bridget. The said Elizabeth, their mother, was born April 29, 1673, and died in childbed Sept. 26, 1715, and was buried at Stanwell in com' Middlesex.

Henry, his third son, born May 4, 1675, wedded in July 1708, Annabella-Susanna, daughter of the Lord Viscount Glenmoly in Ireland, and widow of Marcus Lord Viscount Dungannon; who dying the 10th of December 1708, he married secondly Mary, daughter and one of the coheirs of Peregrine Bertie, second son of Montagu Earl of Lindsey, by his first wife, and widow of Anthony Henley of the Grange in Hampshire, Esq; by whom he had an only daughter Susanna, now living. And having also survived this Lady, he died in December 1735.

Robert, his fourth son, born the 28th of February 1676, had to wife Catherine, daughter to Richard Lord Viscount Wenman of Tuam in the kingdom of Ireland, and died August, 16, 1710, without issue.

Peregrine, his fifth son, born the second of Febr. 1677, was Captain of the Panther man of war, in the action under Sir George Rooke in the Straights 1705, when he behaved with remarkable bravery: And was afterwards Captain of the Ruby, in which ship, after a gallant defence in a sharp encounter at sea, he was taken prisoner by Monsieur Fourbin; and died in France, anno 1709, unmarried.

Charles, the sixth son, born February 6, 1678, was fellow of All-Souls, and is now professor of natural philosophy in the university of Oxford, and rector of Kenne in the county of Devon. He married Elizabeth, daughter to the reverend Mr. John Kerry, rector of Treddington in Worcester-shire, by whom he has issue, now living, one son Charles; and two daughters, Elizabeth, and Anne.

His eldest son and successor, Montagu Earl of Abingdon, was sworn of the Privy-council to her Majesty Queen Anne on April 21, 1702; and on May 27 following, was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant of the Hamlets thereof; also on June 10, 1702, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Oxfordshire: But in Septemb. 1705, his Lordship was removed from his employments. In 1710, he was constituted Lord Chief-Justice, and Justice in Eyre, of all her Majesty's forests, chaces, parks, &c. on the South-side of Trent; and was again sworn of her Majesty's Privy-council; and May 17, 1712, constituted Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire.

On the demise of the Queen, he was one of the Lords Justices nominated by his late Majesty (pursuant to an act of parliament) for the government of the kingdom till his arrival from Hanover. And a new Privy-council being appointed by his Majesty to meet on the 1st of October 1714, he was sworn thereof; and on the 16th of the same month, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire, as also Custos Rotulorum of the said county; likewise made soon after Lord Chief Justice in Eyre, &c. South of Trent, which offices he resigned in the same reign.

His Lordship married first Anne, daughter and heir to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton, who left him a widower in the year 1715, and was buried at Rycot in Oxfordshire, with this depositum on her coffin :

The Right Honourable

ANNE Countess of Abingdon, Baroness of Kinderton, daughter and heiress to PETER VENABLES, Baron of Kinderton, by his wife CATHERINE SHIRLEY, one of the daughters of Sir ROBERT SHIRLEY, and sister of the present Earl FERRERS of Chartley.

By her FATHER, the ancient BARONY of Kinderton descended to her in a direct line, without any collateral variation, from GIBBERT VENABLES, one of the seven BARONS in the PALATINE of CHESTER, under WILLIAM the CONQUEROR.

She was born the seventh of May, A. D. 1674, and married the two and twentieth of Sept. 1687, to MONTAGUE LORD NORREYS, eldest son and heir to JAMES late EARL of ABINGDON, whom he succeeded in his estate and honours, A. D. 1699.

She was Lady of the bedchamber to her late MAJESTY QUEEN ANNE, from the first of her REIGN, till the DEATH of that EXCELLENT QUEEN, by whom she was highly regarded, and by whom she received such constant marks of a particular affection; that when her MAJESTY was prevailed on to displace her LORD, with the rest of the NOBILITY and GENTRY of the same LOYAL PRINCIPLES, all possible means were tried IN VAIN, by those then in great power, to get HER removed.

Yet her LOVE and DUTY to HER LORD, made her chuse to quit the court, and accompany him in his retirement; till in a more happy juncture of affairs, he was restored to his employments, and she returned to her attendance on the BEST of QUEENS: From which time she continued ever near to HER till HER MAJESTY's DEATH, which happened August the first, 1714, which but a little preceded, and perhaps hastened her own. She died April the twenty-eighth 1715.

HER BODY IS HERE BURIED IN PEACE, BUT HER
NAME (we trust) LIVETH FOR EVERMORE.

His Lordship married secondly, (on the 13th of Febr. 1716-7) Mary, daughter and sole heir to James Gould of the town of Dorchester, Esq; and widow of General Charles Churchill, brother to John Duke of Marlborough, by whom he had one son James Lord Norris, who died of the small-pox, Feb. 25, 1717-8; and departing this life, without other issue, on the 16th of June 1743, was succeeded in his honours and estate by his nephew Willoughby Bertie, eldest son of the honourable James Bertie, Esq; second

son of James, created Earl of Abingdon, as before mentioned: Which James Bertie, Esq; by marriage (as before cited) of the heiress of Willoughby, became possessed of Stanwell, in the county of Middlesex; and being resident at that seat and estate, was first chose one of the Knights for the county of Middlesex in that parliament summoned to meet November 25, 1710, also in those of 1713, 1715, 1722, and 1727, which was dissolved April 18, 1734, and departed this life in 1735.

His eldest son Willoughby, now Earl of Abingdon, born at Lindsey-House in Westminster, November the 28th, 1692, married at Florence in August 1727, Anna-Maria, daughter of Sir John Collins, by whom he had issue, 1. James Lord Norris, burnt in his bed at Rycot; 2. Willoughby, now Lord Norris, born January 16, 1740; 3. Peregrine, born March 13, 1741: and daughters, the ladies Elizabeth, Jane, Bridget, Anne, Elenora, Mary, and Sophia. His Lordship is High-Steward of Abingdon, and Wallingford.

TITLES.] Willoughby Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, and Baron Norris of Rycote.

CREATIONS.] Allowed Baron after the restoration of King Charles II. by descent, and writ of summons to parliament April 12 (1675) 27 Car. II. originally to the parliament May 8, (1572) 14 Eliz. and Earl Nov. 30. (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Argent, three battering rams barways, proper, arm'd and garnish'd azure, (an annulet difference.)

CREST.] On a wreath, the head and bust of a King coup'd proper, crown'd ducally, and charged on the chest with a fret, or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter-side, a pilgrim or friar vested in russet, with his staff and pater-noster, or. On the sinister, a savage wreath'd about the temples and middle with ivy, proper. On each of their chests a fret, or.

MOTTO.] VIRTUS ARIETE FORTIOR.

CHIEF-SEATS.] At Witham in the county of Berks, 3 miles from Oxford, and 50 from London; and at Rycote in the county of Oxford, 8 miles from Oxford, and 37 from London.

Vol. 2.

p. 514.



Bertie Earl of Abingdon

XXXII. NOEL, *Earl of Gainsborough.*

IT is evident from the foundation of the priory of Raunton; in Staffordshire, that Noel the ancestor of this family, with his wife Celestria^a, came into England with William the conqueror, and for his services had the manors of Elenhall, ^b Wiverstone, Podmore, Milnese, and other lands.

Robert his son and heir, stiled Robert Fitz-Noel, and ^c Vctred his brother, also stiled son of Noel, were witnesses to the grant of Aliz de Gant, of lands in Walescroft, to Fountains-abbey in Yorkshire.

The said Robert, son of Noel, was Lord of Ellenhall, &c. And in the reign of King Henry I. ^d had a grant of the greatest part of Granborough in the county of Warwick, from Lawrence, then prior of Coventry, and the monks of that House. Also in the reign of King Henry II. ^e was founder of the priory of Raunton in Staffordshire; Celestria his mother then living, as also Alice his wife, to which were witnesses, his sons Thomas, Philip, Robert, Richard, and John.

Thomas his eldest son, being stiled son of Robert, son of Noel ^f, confirms the grant of his father Robert, son of Noel, to the said priory; and Hubert Archbishop of Canterbury, also confirms the grants of Robert Noel ^g, and of Thomas Noel his son, whereby they gave the church of Sesteford, and the chapels of Elinhall, Ronton, and Dudentone to the monks of Ronton. This Thomas was also a ^h benefactor to the hospital of the Knt's Templars; and in the 26th year of K. Henry. II. was Sheriff of Staffordshire ⁱ, and for seven years after successively, as also in the first year of King Richard I; which in those times, was an office of great trust and power. He had a grant from King Henry II. confirming to him ^k, his lands in Granborough in Warwickshire, which his father Robert, son of Noel, had of the prior and monks of Coventry: And in the first year of King John, this Thomas and Richard de Wapenburi, paid three marks on the collection of the first scutage of that King ^l, for the fees held of Guy le Strange, father of Raphe, whose daughters and coheirs they had married. The said Thomas Noel left issue ^m only two daughters, Alice the wife of William de Harecourt, and Joan of Thomas Fitz Eustace, who shared his inheritance; and Margaret his wife held

L 1 2

half

^a Dugdale's Monasticon Angl. Vol. 3. p. 54, & 941. ^b Seager's Baronagium MS. ^c Monast. Vol. 2. p. 143. ^d Dugdale's Ant. of Warwickshire, p. 209. ^e Monast. Angl. Vol. 2. p. 143. & Vol. 3. p. 541, & 941. ^f Ibid. ^g Monast. Angl. Vol. 2. p. 940. ^h Monast. Angl. Vol. 2. p. 527. ⁱ Fuller's Worthies in com' Staff. p. 43. ^k Dugdale's Antiq. of Warw. p. 209. ^l Rot. Pip. 1. Joh. Salop. ^m Dugdale's Warwicksh. p. 209.

half a Knight's fee in Alvithele and Weston^a, in the 9th year of King John, when she was the wife of Thomas de Blancminster.

But from Philip 2d son of Robert Fitz-Noel, are descended those of the name now existing. He was a witness to his father's grant of the foundation of the priory of Raunton^o, as also the confirmation of it by Thomas Noel his brother; and left issue^p Robert his son and heir, Lord of Hilcot in Staffordshire, and Seftford, who had issue by Joan his wife, daughter of Sir John Acton, Knt. ^q Philip Noel his son and heir living in the 52d year of King Henry III. who was succeeded by Philip his son and heir, Lord of Hilcot, Seftford, and Newbold, in Derbyshire, whose son Philip died in his life-time, ^r and by Cecily his wife (who was living in 12 Edw. II.) had issue Thomas successor to his grandfather.

Which Thomas Noel, married Alice, daughter and heir of Henry de Wyverston, and had issue^s William Noel, who resided at Newbold, and was father of Richard Noel, Esq; whose son Thomas Noel, of Newbold, Esq; married first Jane, daughter of ——— Sonde, ^t by whom he had a daughter Isabel, married to Thomas Chetwode of Chetwode in Buckinghamshire, Esq; and by his second wife Jane, daughter to Roger Draycot of Pannelley, in com' Staff. Esq; had issue Robert his son and heir.

Contemporary with the said Thomas, and probably his brother, was Jankyn Noel^u, who was in the wars of Aquitain, and on that account had a warrant for his wages, August 8, 1381, 5 Ric. II.

Robert Noel, Esq; son and heir of Thomas, resided at Hilcot, (the antient inheritance of his family,) in the 6th year of King Edward IV. and by Maud, his wife, daughter of ——— Brereton, had issue James Noel of Hilcot^v, John Rector of Swinerton, and Richard, who died without issue.

James Noel, the eldest son, in 5 Hen. VIII.* was nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, justices of the peace (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds by a poll-tax, &c. He married a daughter of ——— Pool, of Langley in com' Derby, Esq; by whom he had issue four sons, ^w Robert Noel of Hilcot, of whom descended the Noels of Hilcot; Arthur second son, who died issueless; Andrew Noel third son, and Thomas Noel fourth son, ancestor to that branch of the family seated at Pershall in Staffordshire.

Andrew Noel, Esq; third son, had several beneficial Grants from King Henry VIII. On the 11th of May, 25 Henry VIII. he

^a Rot. Pip. 9. Joh. Salop.

^o Monast. Angl. Vol. 2. p. 143.

^p Wright's

Antiq. of Rutlandshire, p. 109.

^q Ibid.

^r Seager's Baronagium, MS.

^s Ibid.

^t Ibid.

^u Rymer's Fœd. Tom. 7. p. 324.

^v Seager Præd.

* Rot. Parl. an. 5 & 6 H. 8. Dorset. 31.

^w Seager.

† he was constituted the King's Feodary, in the counties of Northampton and Rutland; and June 13, the Year after, his Feodary in Leicestershire. In 29 Henry VIII. he had || a Grant of the Custody and Marriage of Edward Catesby, Esq; and in 34 Hen. VIII. the Custody and Marriage of Anne, daughter and Heir of John Fowler, Esq;. On 12 Feb. 35 Hen. VIII. he had a grant of all that capital manor and scite of the late precepterie of Dalbie, upon the Wolde in Leicestershire, late the possessions of St. John's of Jerusalem; also the manor of Purybarre in Staffordshire. In the 28th year of King Henry VIII. he ² was Sheriff of the county of Rutland, also in the 4th year of King Edw. VI. and 4th year of Queen Mary. In the 2d year of King Edw. VI. ^a he purchased the seat and manor of Brook in Rutlandshire, and was elected ^b one of the Knights for that county, in the first parliament held by Queen Mary. He married two wives, and by the 2d, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Conyers of Wakerly in com' Northamp. Esq; and widow of Roger Flower, Esq; had issue John Noel, Esq; who was seated at Wellesborough in Leicestershire ^c in right of his wife Anne, daughter and heir of John Fowler, of Wellesborough, by whom he had issue William Noel, Esq; who by Frances ^d, eldest daughter and coheir of John Fulwood, of Fordhall in the county of Warwick, Esq; had issue Sir Verney Noel of Kirkby-Mallory in Leicestershire, who was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet July 6, 1660; from whom descended Sir Clobery Noel, Bart. father to the now Edward Lord Wentworth.

The before-mentioned Andrew Noel, Esq; by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Hopton of Hopton in com' Salop, Esq; and widow of Sir John Perient, Knt. had issue four sons, and two daughters, Andrew, Henry, George, William, Elizabeth, married to Anthony Faunt of Foston in com' Leicester, Esq; and Judith, who died unmarried.

Andrew Noel, the eldest son, succeeded his father in the estate at Dalby, Brook, &c. and was a gentleman of great note in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, ^e living in that state of magnificence, as to equalize the Barons of great worth. And as Fuller in his worthies of England saith, *for person, parentage, grace, gesture, valour, and many other excellent parts (amongst which, skill in music) was of the first rank in the court.* He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth ^{*}, at Greenwich, Wednesday the 2d of March 1585, 28. Eliz. and grew into her especial favour; but being of a brave spirit, and attending on the court, drew him into such expences,

L 1 3

as

† Priv. Sigill. 25 & 26 H. 8.

|| Bill. Signat. 29 H. 8. 34 & 35 Hen. 8.

² Wright's Rutlandsh. p. 14.^a Pat. 2 Edw. VI. Pars 3.^b Ex Collect.

Brown Willis Arm.

^c Ex Stemmate.^d Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwickshire, p. 606.^e Fuller's Worthies in Leicest. p. 137.^{*} MS. Claudius, C.

3. P. 253, in Bibl. Cotton.

as obliged him to sell his seat and lands at Dalby. Queen Elizabeth made this distich on him.

*The word of denial, and letter of fifty,
Is that gentleman's name that will never be thrifty.*

He was thrice Sheriff of the county of Rutland¹, and was chosen one of the Knights for that county, in several parliaments in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Particularly in 43 Eliz. when² being Sheriff of the county of Rutland, he returned himself, jointly with Sir John Harrington, which was questioned to be a good return, by Mr. Serjeant Harris. On which Sir Edward Hobby replied, that the house might well receive him, for that the Bailiffs of Southwark returned themselves in the 21st of the Queen's reign, and were received. And Mr. Cary moving to know whether it were with his will, Sir John Harrington said, *Of his own knowledge he knew him very unwilling, but the freeholders made answer, they would have none other.* However, on the question being put, whether a warrant should be issued for a new election, it was carried in the affirmative. "Being challenged (as I have³ heard, saith Fuller §) by an Italian gentleman at the Balouné, (a kind of play with a great ball, tossed with wooden braces⁴ upon the arm) used therein such violent motion, and did so⁵ over-heat his blood, that he fell into a burning fever, and thereof shortly after died." His decease is mentioned^{*} to be at his house at Brook in the county of Rutland, on Monday, October 9, 1607, and that he was buried on Tuesday the 8th of December following, in the parish-church of Dalbye in the Oldes, in the county of Leicester. The chief mourner was Sir Edward Noel his son and heir: And assistants were, Sir Henry Hastings, Sir Basil Brook, Sir Edmund Bushe, and Basil Fielding, Esq; The penon of his arms, borne by Mr. William Noel; the standard, by Mr. Turpin, son and heir of Sir William Turpin; his coat-armour, by Richmond-herald, deputy for Mr. Clarenceiux king of arms; his sword and target, by Mr. Thomas Knight, Chester-herald; and his helm and crest, by Windsor-herald. He married Mabel, sixth daughter of Sir James Harrington, Knt. and sister, and coheir of John Lord Harrington, by whom² he left at his decease, Sir Edward Noel, Charles, who died at the age of 16 unmarried, in 1619; Arthur, aged 9; and Alexander Noel, aged 5, who was of Whitwell in the county of Rutland, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Palmer of Charlton in Northamptonshire, Esq; and left issue. Also three daughters, Lucy, married to William Lord Eure; Theodosia, to Sir Edward Cecil, after Viscount Wimbleton; and Elizabeth, to George, Lord Audley, and Earl of Castlehaven,

Which

¹ Wright's Rutlandsh. p. 13, 15.
² M.S. I. 16. p. 267. in Offic. Armor.

³ Dew's Journal.
⁴ M.S. ibid.

⁵ Worthies, p. 157.

Which Sir Edward Noel, was knighted by King James, on his accession to the crown, and residing at Brook, in the county of Rutland, was created a Baronet^b on the first erection of that dignity June 29, 1611. Also in the 14th year of that reign, when the King came to Burley, in that countyⁱ, taking notice of his hospitality, and his great merits and abilities, he advanced him to the honour^k of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Noel of Ridlington in com^r Rutland, by letters patent, bearing date March 23, 14 Jac. I. And having married Julian, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Baptist Hicks, Knt. and Bart. created Lord Hicks, of Ilmington in com^r Warwick, and Viscount Campden, of Campden in Gloucestershire, 5 Maii, 4 Car. I. he obtained a grant of the said honours to himself, and the heirs male of his body, on failure of issue male of the said Baptist, Lord Viscount Campden; which titles he did accordingly enjoy, on the decease of the said Sir Baptist Hicksⁱ, who died at his house in the parish of St. Lawrence in the Old Jewry Oct. 18, 1629, and was conveyed from thence Nov. 4, to Campden, and there interred, where a monument is erected to his memory.

This noble Lord so succeeding, on the breaking out of the rebellion against King Charles I. raised forces for the service of his Majesty, and departed this life in his garrison at Oxford, on the 10th of March, 1643, from whence he was carried to Campden, where he lies buried under a sumptuous monument erected over him by Julian his Lady, who after his decease, resided at Brook, in great esteem for her hospitality and charity; and departed this life there on the 25th of November, in the year 1680, being then about one hundred years of age. They had issue two sons, Baptist, his successor, and Henry Noel; also two daughtersⁱ; Elizabeth, married to Sir Erasmus de la Fountain of Kirkby-Bellers in com^r Leicester, Knt. and Penelope to John Lord Viscount Chaworth, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Baptist Lord Viscount Campden, was as loyal as his father to King Charles I. ^m having raised and maintained at his own costs, troop of horse, and a company of foot in the King's service, at his then garrison at Beaver; and paid ⁿ to the sequestrators 9000*l.* composition for his estate, besides 150*l.* per ann. settled on the teachers of the times. After the restoration of King Charles II. he was made Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Rutland; and departing this life at Exton, was buried on the north-side of that church, where a noble monument is erected to his memory, the statues of his Lordship, and his last Lady, standing upright between a pedestal, &c. and on two tables of black marble, are the following inscriptions:

L 1 4

“ Here

ⁱ Pat. 9. Jac. p. 45.ⁱ Stow's Chron. p. 1027.^k Pat. 14. Jac. p. 23.ⁱ M.S. I. 8, p. 21. in Offic. Armor.ⁱ M.S. I. 8. Ibid.^m Wright's

Rutlandsh. p. 108.

ⁿ List of Compounders, printed 1655, in Letter C.

“ Here refteth Baptift Noel, Lord Vifcount Campden, Baron
 “ of Ridlington and Ilmington, Lord-Lieutenant of the county
 “ of Rutland. His eminent loyalty to his two Sovereigns King
 “ Charles I. and II. his conjugal affection to four wives; his
 “ paternal indulgence to nineteen children; his hospitality and li-
 “ berality to all that defired or deferved it, (notwithstanding in-
 “ eftimable loffes in his eftate, frequent imprifonments of his per-
 “ fon, fpoil and havock of feveral of his houfes, befides the burn-
 “ ing of that noble pile of Campden) have juftly rendered him
 “ the admiration of his contemporaries, and the imitation of po-
 “ fterity. He left this life for the exchange and fruition of a bet-
 “ ter, the 29th day of October, in the LXXI. year of his age,
 “ anno domini M.DC.LXXXIII.”

On the other table is this infcription :

“ He took to his firft wife Anne Fielding, fecond daughter to
 “ William Earl of Denbigh, by whom he had three children,
 “ who died in their infancy. By his fecond wife, Anne Countefs
 “ of Bath, he had one fon ftill-born. By his third wife, Hefter,
 “ one of the four daughters and coheirs of Thomas Lord Wotton,
 “ he had two fons, and four daughters : 1. Edward, the prefent
 “ Earl of Gainfborough, Governour of Portfmouth, Lord Lieu-
 “ tenant of Hampfhire and Rutland ; 2. Henry Noel, late of
 “ North-Luffenham, Efq; who died in the 35th year of his age ;
 “ 3. Mary, the prefent Countefs of Northampton ; 4. Juliana,
 “ wife of William Lord Allington ; 5. Hefter, who died an in-
 “ fant ; 6. Elizabeth, wife of Charles Lord Dursley, fon and
 “ heir apparent of George Earl of Berkley. By his fourth wife,
 “ (who ftandeth by his fide) Elizabeth Bertie, eldeft daughter of
 “ Montague Earl of Lindfey, Lord Great-Chamberlain of Eng-
 “ land, he had nine children ; 1. Lindfey Noel, who died in his
 “ infancy ; 2. Catherine, now wife of John Earl of Rutland ;
 “ 3. Baptift Noel, Efq; now living ; 4. John Noel, Efq; like-
 “ wife living ; 5. Bridget Noel, alfo living ; 6. A fon, whose
 “ early birth prevented his baptifm. 7. James Noel, Efq; who
 “ died in the 18th year of his age ; 8. Martha-Penelope, now
 “ living ; 9. A fon ftill-born.”

On the pedeftal between the two great ftatues, are thefe lines :

“ To the pious memory of her faid husband, his wives, their
 “ and her own children, Elizabeth his laft wife, in her life-time
 “ gave monies, and left orders for the building this monument,
 “ which by her third fon, and executor, the honourable John
 “ Noel, was punctually performed, 1686.

Before I proceed to treat of Edward the eldeft fon, who was
 Earl of Gainfborough, it will be neceffary to mention, that Henry
 Noel,

Noel, his brother, who was seated at Luffenham, died on Sept. 21, 1677; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir William Wale, left issue an only daughter and heir, Juliana, married to Charles Earl of Burlington, father, by her, to Richard, late Earl of Burlington. Also that the honourable John Noel, Esq; youngest surviving son, by the fourth Lady, took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bennet Lord Sherard, and widow of Edward Lord Viscount Irwin, and died in 1719, leaving issue three sons, and three daughters; John Noel, Esq; one of the Knights for the county of Rutland in parliament, who died unmarried in 1728, and was buried at Exton; to whom succeeded in the estate, and as Knt. of the Shire for the county of Rutland, his next brother, Thomas Noel, Esq; now living; also one of the representatives in the late and present parliament for the said county. His younger brother is Colonel Bennet Noel, married to Elizabeth Adams, daughter of Robert Adams, Esq; and his sisters were Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Bridget, wedded to the Lord Viscount Milington deceased, eldest son and heir of David Earl of Portmore; and Alice. Likewise that the Honourable James Noel, born the 27th of July, 1663, has a neat monument erected to his memory, in the north-side of the church of Exton, the inscription whereof shews his extraordinary parts and abilities, as follows:

“ Jacobus Noel, Baptistæ Vicecomitis de Campden, è quarta
 “ Uxore Elizabethæ, Montacuti Comitissæ de Lindsey Magni Ca-
 “ merarii Angliæ Filia, quintus; ingentis Spei Juvenis, forma
 “ præcellens æque ac Statura eminens: insigni supra annos tam
 “ Animi quam Corporis cultu, & vigore præditus, obiit Junii
 “ 24, 1681. Ætatis suæ 18.

“ Quem Puerum forsan facies dixisset & ætas,
 “ Fecerat hunc virtus, atque Statura Virum.
 “ Maturus vixit, licet immaturus obivet;
 “ Ingenii vis hoc, mors dedit illud opus.

“ Great as his birth did all his actions show,
 “ His very recreations spoke him so.
 “ Spritely his mien, yet grave, discreet, and wise;
 “ Free from the age's grand debaucheries.
 “ Virtue with stature still his years out-ran:
 “ He dy'd in's nonage, and yet liv'd a man.

“ Eodem fato conjunctus Linseius ejusdem Baptistæ & Eli-
 “ zabetæ Filius primulus, qui obiit anniculus Martii 12, ann.
 “ domini 1656.
 “ Item eorundem parentum Filius quartus, cui ob præpro-
 “ perum nimis fatum defuit Prænomen, 1662.”

And of the daughters, that Bridget born Febr. 26, 1660 died unmarried, January 17, 1718-19. And Martha-Penelope born the 11th of June 1666, was married to ——— Dormer, Esq;

Edward Earl of Gainsborough, eldest son of Baptist Viscount Campden, having with great integrity performed sundry acceptable services to King Charles II. and married the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, and Lord High-Treasurer of England, with whom he had the Lordship of Titchfield in the county of Southampton, was by letters-patent dated the 3d of February, in the 33d year of King Charles II. (his father then living) advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Noel of Titchfield, with limitation, for want of issue-male of his body, to the younger sons of his father Baptist Viscount Campden. And his Majesty constituted his Lordship, Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Southampton, Warden of New-forest, and Governor of Portsmouth. Succeeding his father in October 1683, he was likewise constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Rutland, and Custos Rotulorum of the same. And on the first day of December following, was, for his great merits and abilities, created Earl of Gainsborough, with limitation of that honour to his younger brothers. This noble Lord departed this life in the year 1689, leaving issue one son Wriothesley-Baptist his successor, and four daughters.

Lady Frances, married to Simon Lord Digby, Baron of Geashill in Ireland, and died in childbed September 29, 1684, of an only daughter Frances, married to James Lord Viscount Scudamore, who had issue by her Frances his daughter and heir, married to Henry, late Duke of Beaufort. Lady Jane married to William Lord Digby, brother and heir of the said Simon Lord Digby, who departed this life on the 19th of January 1685. Lady Elizabeth, wedded to Richard Norton of the county of Southampton, Esq; who died February 24, 1704-5, as an inscription shews in Hampstead church-yard in com' Middlesex, where she was buried; and Lady Juliana died unmarried.

Which Wriothesley-Baptist, Earl of Gainsborough, married Catherine, eldest daughter of Fulk Grevile, Lord Brooke, and departing this life on the 21st of September 1690, left issue only two daughters, Lady Elizabeth, married on the 9th of June 1704, to Henry late Duke of Portland, by whom she was mother of the present Duke; and Lady Rachel, wedded to Henry Duke of Beaufort in February 1705-6, to whom she was second wife.

On the failure of issue male of this Wriothesley-Baptist Earl of Gainsborough, the honours descended to the issue of the Honourable Baptist Noel, second son to Baptist Viscount Campden, by his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter of Montagu Earl of Lindsey.

Which Baptist Noel, Esq; seated at Luffenham in the county of Rutland, was elected one of the Knights for that Shire, in the

the parliament called by King James II. and departing this life, left issue by his wife Susannah, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Fanthaw of Jenkins in the parish of Barking in Essex, (by his wife, daughter and heir to Sir John Heath) one son Baptist Earl of Gainsborough; and two daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried, and was buried at Exton; and Susan.

Baptist Earl of Gainsborough, succeeded his cousin Baptist-Wriothesley, Earl of Gainsborough, in the year 1690, and having married the Lady Dorothy, second daughter of John Duke of Rutland, died of the small-pox in the 29th year of his age, on the 17th of April 1714, leaving issue three sons, Baptist his successor, John, who died on the 26th of December, 1718; and James, one of the representatives for the county of Rutland in the three last parliaments, who died in 1752.

Also three daughters; Lady Catherine, unmarried; Lady Susannah married to Anthony the present Earl of Shaftesbury; and Lady Mary, who died young in 1718. The Countess their mother died the 27th of April, 1739.

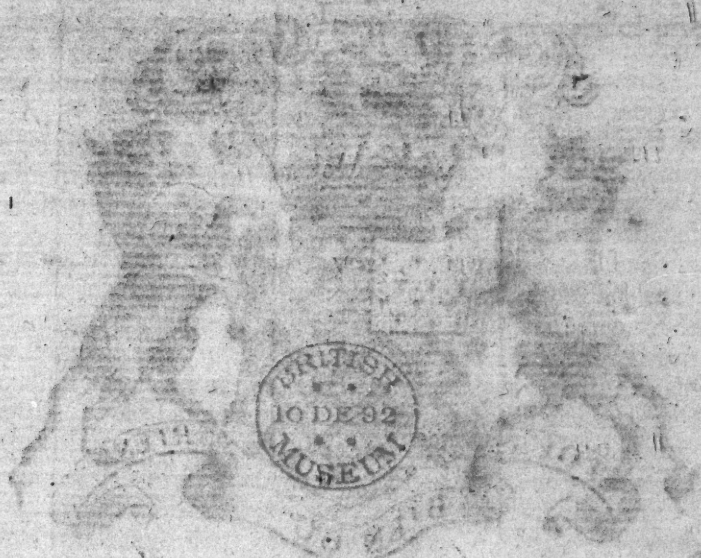
Which Baptist, Earl of Gainsborough, by Elizabeth Chapman, his wife, had issue, 1. Lady Elizabeth; 2. Lady Jane, married to Gerrard-Anne Edwards, Esq; 3. Lady Juliana; 4. Lady Penelope, who died young; 5. Lady Anne; 6. Baptist Viscount Campden, born June 8, 1740; 7. Lucy; 8. Henry, born in 1743; 9. Charles, who died young; 10. Mary; 11. Susanna; 12. Sophia. His Lordship died on the 21st of March 1750-1, and was succeeded in his honours and estate by Baptist his eldest son, now Earl of Gainsborough.

His Lordship's amiable character has been delicately drawn by the Reverend Mr. John Skynner, Fellow of St. John's-College Cambridge, in his sermon upon the melancholy occasion of his funeral; and having the honour to know his Lordship, I must agree with Mr. Skynner that he has done justice to his well known merit; and it would shew my weakness to endeavour to say more than he has mentioned of him. " His heart (says he) was naturally tender, as his sentiments were rationally refined, which
 " diffused a remarkable delicacy over his actions, toward the first
 " and principal object of his affection; and there was that politeness, as well as tenderness, in her whole conjugal deportment,
 " as secured a firm and uninterrupted happiness. It was the
 " study of his life, to instil into the amiable partner of it, every
 " accomplishment that adorns a female mind. He gained the
 " hearts of his children, by affection; which is ill supported by
 " mere authority: And he knew how to render himself their
 " companion, without any danger of their forgetting that he was
 " their father. He was careful to assist the tender openings of
 " their reason, and to cultivate in their hearts the noblest and
 " most generous sentiments. He preserved the obedience of
 " his

his servants without severity ; and gained their affections without lessening his superiority. His heart was too great to behave towards them with that insolence of rank, which is the certain characteristic of low minds in high stations. A dignity thus tempered with humanity, was attended with suitable effects, and one shall seldom find, in the house of the great, such a number of servants, so decent, so orderly, so observant, so well disposed ; and most of them (which is a peculiar circumstance) have grown up, under his own roof. His benevolence spread itself over the whole circle of human existence, and every instance of distress, was the object of his enlarged compassion. He would not oppress the modesty of the present, or injure the virtues of the absent, to call forth the loudest peals of mirth, that unfeeling sprightliness ever raised. On the contrary, he endeavoured to conceal those blemishes in others, which he could not correct, and to extenuate rather than magnify their faults. His beneficence was refined, uniform, and unbounded. It arose not from ostentation ; few delighted more in concealed acts of bounty : It resulted from a thorough conviction of the duties of humanity, from a sense of the various casualties of life ; and from the overflowings of a natural compassion. He relieved, without offending the delicacy of distress ; and rendered poverty rather sensible of the heart that pitied, than even of the hand which bestowed. The hospitality of his temper was extremely remarkable : No guest ever entered his mansion, who was not received with all the warmth of the most generous welcome. His skill in musick, painting, and poetry ; his knowledge in the principal arts and embellishments of elegant life ; and a very judicious knowledge in history and the sciences, rendered him, at all times, capable of furnishing out a polite entertainment, both for himself and others, of the same improved and cultivated taste. His heart was so strongly susceptible of the social impressions, that he made it an inflexible rule of his conduct, never to revive the remembrance of an injury, which he had once forgiven.—To speak of him in the more extensive relations of society ; he was a true Briton, zealously devoted to the interest of his country, and consequently most inviolable, in his attachments to the present Royal Family. Accordingly he contributed to the support of those principles, when they were lately in so much danger of being subverted, (in 1745) and the services, he then performed in maintenance of our civil and religious rights, were honoured with the express thanks (as they justly merited) of his Sovereign. In fine, every tender affection softened his disposition ; every elegant grace adorned his mind, and a thousand engaging acts, were perpetually flowing, from the generosity of his heart, and the liberality of his hand."

[TITLES.]





[Faint, illegible text, possibly a title or description, located below the coat of arms.]

Vol. 2.

p. 524.



Noel Earl of Gainsborough 31.

TITLES.] Baptift Noel, Earl of Gainsborough, Viscount Campden of Campden, Baron Noel of Ridlington, Baron Hicks of Ilmington, Baron Noel of Titchfield, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet June 29, (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron Noel of Ridlington, in com' Rutland, Mar. 23, (1616) 14 Jac. I. Baron Hicks of Ilmington in com' War. and Viscount Campden in com' Glouc. upon the death of Baptift (Hicks) Viscount Campden, &c. [Oct. 18. (1628) 5 Car. I.] who had been created Baron and Viscount May 5, (1628) 4 Car. I. And Baron Noel of Titchfield, Feb. 3, 33 Car. II. and Earl of Gainsborough in com' Linc. Dec. 1. (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Or, fretty of ten pieces gules, a canton ermine.

CREST.] On a wreath, a buck at gaze argent, attired or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two bulls argent, armed and unguled proper.

MOTTO.] TOUT BIEN OU RIEN.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Exton in the county of Rutland, 3 miles from Oakeham, and 95 from London.

INDEX

TO

VOL. II. of the PEERAGE of England.

- M**ARCHIONESS GREY, from page 1 to 20.
 WATSON-WENTWORTH, Marquis of *Rockingham*,
 from page 20 to 25.
 TALBOT, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, from page 25 to 59.
 STANLEY, Earl of *Derby*, from page 59 to 96.
 HASTINGS, Earl of *Huntingdon*, from page 96 to 105.
 HERBERT, Earl of *Pembroke*, from page 105 to 128.
 CLINTON, Earl of *Lincoln*, from page 128 to 168.
 HOWARD, Earl of *Suffolk*, from page 168 to 180.
 CECIL, Earl of *Salisbury*, from page 180 to 186.
 CECIL, Earl of *Exeter*, from page 186 to 202.
 COMPTON, Earl of *Northampton*, from page 202 to 233.
 RICH, Earl of *Warwick*, and *Holland*, from page 233 to 247.
 FIELDING, Earl of *Denbigh*, from page 247 to 256.
 FANE, Earl of *Westmorland*, from page 256 to 272.
 MORDAUNT, Earl of *Peterborough*, and *Monmouth*, from page
 272 to 294.
 GREY, Earl of *Stamford*, from page 294 to 300.
 FINCH, Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*, from page 300 to
 327.
 STANHOPE, Earl of *Chesterfield*, from page 327 to 346.
 TUFTON, Earl of *Thanet*, from page 346 to 356.
 MONTAGU, Earl of *Sandwich*, from page 356 to 371.
 CAPEL, Earl of *Essex*, from page 371 to 380.
 BRUDENELL, Earl of *Cardigan*, from page 380 to 391.
 ANNESLEY, Earl of *Anglesey*, from page 391 to 405.
 HOWARD, Earl of *Carlisle*, from page 405 to 411.
 SCOT, Earl of *Doncaster*, from page 411 to 438.
 COOPER, Earl of *Shaftesbury*, from page 438 to 473.
 LEE, Earl of *Litchfield*, from page 473 to 479.
 ROBERTS, Earl of *Radnor*, from page 479 to 483.
 BERKELEY, Earl of *Berkeley*, from page 483 to 510.
 BERTIE, Earl of *Abingdon*, from page 510 to 514.
 NOEL, Earl of *Gainsborough*, page 514, and ending 524.

F I N I S.

